ANCESTRY

OF

COLONEL JOHN HARRINGTON STEVENS

AND

FRANCES HELEN MILLER

BY

MARY LOVERING HOLMAN

Boston Public Library

№ CS71.S8HH 1948
v. 1

GIVEN BY
JOSIAH H. BENTON FUND

Ancestry of

COLONEL JOHN HARRINGTON STEVENS

and his wife

FRANCES HELEN MILLER

COMPILED FOR

HELEN PENDLETON (WINSTON) PILLSBURY

By

MARY LOVERING HOLMAN, F.A.S.G.

Author of Scott, Coney, Clement, Sherman, Pillsbury, and other genealogies

1948

[vol. 1]

PUBLIC LIBRARY

*CS71
.S844
1948
Vol. 1

Josiah H Benton 74

NOV 24 1952 031

COPYRIGHTED 1948 BY WINIFRED LOVERING HOLMAN

Privately Printed at The Rumford Press,
Concord, New Hampshire

Only 100 copies printed of which

this is No. _____

This book is dedicated to the memory of
my mother

KATHARINE DEBORAH (STEVENS) WINSTON

HELEN PENDLETON (WINSTON) PILLSBURY

Preface

In the Autumn of 1923, it was my good fortune to meet Mary Lovering Holman, and into her very capable and efficient hands, I entrusted the research, compiling and editing, of the ancestry of my husband, Charles Stinson Pillsbury, and his twin brother, John Sargent Pillsbury. This two-volume work was so perfectly executed that I asked her to compile this genealogy of my mother's ancestry.

When Mrs. Holman was forced to retire, due to ill health, in 1945, it was indeed auspicious that she requested her daughter to complete the unfinished accounts and edit the manuscript.

Mrs. Holman's death, this past August, has been a great loss, not only a personal one to me, but to all who are interested in matters historical and genealogical.

HELEN PENDLETON (WINSTON) PILLSBURY

Wayzata, Minnesota.
October 1947.

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2012 with funding from
Boston Public Library

http://archive.org/details/ancestryofcolone01holm

Foreword · I

My client, Mrs. Charles Stinson Pillsbury, wished to have a volume compiled of her mother's ancestry, but she did not desire as full an account of the various families as was published in the "Ancestry of Charles Stinson Pillsbury and John Sargent Pillsbury," (Rumford Press, 1938). As a result, and, according to her directions, this general ancestry is much more a skeleton outline than the abovesaid work, which I compiled for her.

In October 1945, I was unable to continue in my profession, and asked my daughter, Winifred Lovering Holman, to complete the fifteen remaining unfinished accounts, which are scattered through the book, edit the entire manuscript and take it through press.

It is my hope that this book will be of use to those who are interested in genealogical research and that these accounts will furnish a basis for more exhaustive study.

Lexington, Massachusetts.
30 November 1945.

Mary Lovering Holman.
F. A. S. G.

Foreword · II

It is difficult to complete a book, of this type, that was commenced by another person. Although I assisted the original compiler, my mother, now deceased, in the research, and in the final write-ups of some of these families, this volume, in the main, is the result of her sole endeavor. I am, however, entirely responsible for the accounts of these families: *Converse*, *Dixon*, *Edwards*, *Ford*, *Francis*, *Freeman*, *Gunne*, *Knight*, *Peirce*, *Sayre*, *Strong*, *Tomes*, *Towne*, *Welles* and *Wilder*.*

This work is not consistent, but there is a definite reason for the deviation in its format. If a fair published genealogy was available on the particular family, or the lineage is of relative unimportance, the compiler just gave the needed dates, places, and the estate of the founder, but if no such book existed and the facts had to be exhumed from original records, she gave further data. She also included some material about the children of each founding father. In one or two instances, the data about the children, in each generation, is somewhat fuller, *e.g.*, the *Green Line*, and she was anxious that it be retained, as of value.

Much of the research, completed by my mother was accomplished before January 1942, hence facts that have become available since that time are not always included. Unless otherwise stated, Massachusetts is to be inferred as the state in which all the places cited are situated, with the exception of England. References have been abbreviated as much as possible.

Belmont, Massachusetts.
March 1948

Winifred Lovering Holman, S.B.
F. A. S. G.

* Some of the other accounts, notably the *Goodrich Line* and the *Lt. Samuel Smith Line*, are based on the results of my research. W. L. H.

Contents

NAME	NUMBER OF PEDIGREE	PAGE
ATWATER	82	467
BACON	29	192
BALL	59	357
BARNEY	44	281
BEMIS	24	162
BETTS	92	504
BIGGE	80	459
BLISS	56	345
BLOTT	71	411
BURT	60	359
BUTTERWORTH	39	254
CARPENTER	40	261
CARTER	14	112
CHAPMAN	47	296
CLAPP	43	276
CLOICE	25	165
COLLINS	32	214
COMSTOCK	84	479
CONVERSE	35	233
DIXON	37	244
DUNSTER	3	36
EDWARDS	75	431
FLETCHER	81	465
FORD (2)	58	354
FRANCIS	36	237

NAME	NUMBER OF PEDIGREE	PAGE
FREEMAN	74	427
GAWKROGER	7	61
GEORGE	23	161
GOODRICH	28	181
GRAVES	62	367
GREEN	13	101
GRUMMAN	89	496
GUNNE	78	451
HANFORD	86	485
HARRINGTON	22	151
HATHERLY	87	490
HAWLEY	72	414
HAYWARD	38	247
HOLTON	66	390
HUBBARD	53	331
JOHNSON (JOHN)	51	318
JOHNSON (WILLIAM)	17	128
JOSSELYN	8	62
KENDALL	15	116
KETCHAM	94	511
KING	9	82
KNIGHT	34	229
LARKIN	20	144
LINTON	12	98
LOKER *alias* RIDDLESDALE	19	142
LYMAN	65	383
LYON	91	502
MCCOLLUM	64	376

NAME	NUMBER OF PEDIGREE	PAGE
March	61	364
Miles	88	492
Miller	49	301
Nettleton	50	316
Newton	18	138
Parsons	55	338
Peirce	33	216
Platt	85	484
Pomeroy	67	392
Prescott	6	54
Read (2)	27	173
Remington	21	149
Sawyer (2)	5	47
Sayre	83	473
Sheldon	69	403
Smith (Lawrence)	52	327
Smith (Lt. Samuel)	63	369
Stevens	1	1
Stowe	79	452
Strong	57	348
Sutton	41	269
Taylor	93	509
Thompson	73	419
Throope	46	293
Tidd	16	125
Tomes	77	446
Towne	26	168
Try	90	501

NAME	NUMBER OF PEDIGREE	PAGE
WAKEFIELD	30	201
WALKER	31	211
WATERS	11	94
WATTS	54	335
WEEKS	42	271
WELLES	76	433
WELLS	48	299
WHITCOMB	10	86
WILDER	4	43
WILLARD	2	29
WITT	45	290
WOODFORD	70	407
WOODWARD	68	400

Katharine Deborah (Stevens) Winston
wife of
Philip Bickerton Winston

Number 1

The Stevens Line

It has been stated that Thomas, Cyprian and Mary Stevens, who appeared early in the Massachusetts Bay Colony, were the children of a Col. Thomas Stevens, of Devon. Recent investigation, in England, has proven this erroneous and unfortunately has not developed the parentage of the three. It is extremely probable that they came from Essex and not far from Bocking.

Thomas Stevens was in Charlestown by 1658, as he married before 21 April of that year, Mary Green of that place. At this time, Cyprian, the younger of the (possible) brothers, was aged about eight, and Mary Stevens, was around eighteen. Perhaps the two younger children accompanied Thomas, but it is also possible that their mother had re-married to some early immigrant, and brought them with her. Thomas went from Charlestown to Sudbury and thence to Stow, Cyprian was first in Concord and then in Lancaster, and Mary became the wife of Lt. John Whipple, of Ipswich. Thomas was an ironmonger and Cyprian, a blacksmith, and both were men of education and probably of the better class of immigrants, most of whom had to possess knowledge of a trade in order to emigrate from England. Tradition credits these children with a brother, who settled in Connecticut. Both Thomas and Cyprian spelled the name as "Steevens."

Children of —— Stevens, born in England:

i. THOMAS, b. about 1633, d. betw. Jan. 1695 and 19 Oct. 1704, test.; m. by 1658, MARY GREEN, b. 2 Mar. 1634, Charlestown, d. after Jan. 1695, dau. of Jacob and Perseverance (Johnson) Green. He was a freeman in Sudbury in 1665; later a Lt., there, and generally is given the prefix "Mr.," in the records. In his will, made in 1658, Jacob Green stated that his dau. Mary had already received her share in his estate, so, unless she was a widow, when she m. Thomas Steevens the marriage took place before the will was made. Mary's brother, John Green, in his will made, 21 Feb. 1687–88, and proved, 4 Sept. 1688, gave to his brother, Jacob Green Sr., of Charlestown; to sister, Mary, wife of Thomas Steevens, and to her son, John Steevens; to kinsmen: Thomas Steevens, Cyprian Steevens and Jacob Steevens, sons of Thomas Steevens; also names property in Sudbury; the inventory of his estate cites "his Coate of Armes," and the will is sealed with a crest. (*Suffolk Probate, 1679.*) Jacob Green, of Charlestown, receipts to Thomas Steevens of Stow, and Mary, his wife, executors of brother, John Green, late of

Stow, decd., for all that legacy of books covered with leather given him, Jacob Green Sr., 26 Mar. 1690; wit: Laur: Hammond and Jacob Green Jr. (*Middlesex Deeds, 10: 127.*) * Children (STEVENS), born in Sudbury, except the eldest, (1) *Mary*, b. 1 Oct. 1662, Charlestown; (2) *Anne*, b. 20 Mar. 1663–64; (3) *Thomas*, b. 14 Apr. 1665; (4) *John*, b. 28 Apr. 1667; (5) *Cyprian*, b. 19 Apr. 1670; (6) *Jacob*, b. 1 Mar. 1673–74.

ii. MARY, b. about 1640, living 1695; m. as his 3d wife, 21 July 1663, Charlestown, LT. JOHN WHIPPLE, b. 6 Sept. 1632, perhaps Bocking, Essex, d. 22 Nov. 1695, Ipswich, son of Matthew and Anna (Hawkins) Whipple, who m. (1), about 1656, SARAH KENT, who d. 14 June 1658, Ipswich, dau. of James Kent; and (2), 5 May 1659, there, ELIZABETH WOODMAN, dau. Archelaus Woodman.* Children (WHIPPLE), born in Ipswich, by Sarah Kent, (1) *Sarah*, b. about 1657; by Elizabeth Woodman, (2) *John*, b. 30 Mar. 1660; (3) *Elizabeth*, b. 12 Dec. 1661; by Mary Stevens, (4) *Matthew*, b. 29 May 1664; (5) *Joseph*, b. 17 Sept. 1665; (6) *Mary*, b. 11 May 1667; (7) *Cyprian*, b. 17 Jan. 1671; (8) *Anna*, or *Hannah*, b. 29 Oct. 1675.

iii. CYPRIAN, b. about 1650; m. MARY WILLARD and RUTH ———.

Two of the children of Thomas Stevens married into the prominent Whipple family of Ipswich as is shown by Mrs. Holman's research.

CYPRIAN [1] STEVENS, born in England, about 1650, died in Lancaster, between 1720 and 1722. He married first, in Lancaster, 22 Jan. 1671–72, MARY WILLARD, born in Concord, 7 Sept. 1653, died, probably in Lancaster, about 1685, daughter of Major Simon and Mary (Dunster) Willard. He married secondly, before 9 Dec. 1693, RUTH ———, who died by 1720.

First of Concord, Cyprian settled in Lancaster, where his father-in-law possessed large tracts of land. The earliest mention of him is in a case heard in Middlesex County Court, where Cyprian appears on a bond, with Rev. Peter Bulkley, 12 Nov. 1668, for Joseph Wheeler [son of Thomas and Ruth (Wood) Wheeler, of Concord], James Nailer, or Nabors, *vs.* Joseph Wheeler. 13 Apr. 1674,† Cyprian "Steevens," aged about twenty-two, testified in a case with Ens. William Buss [whose daughter, Hannah, was wife of William Wheeler], Lt. Joseph Wheeler and James Hosmer. 21 June 1670†, he deposed, as of same age, in another Concord case; in 1678, he gave his age as twenty-eight, in a case heard in Essex County Court; and again, in 1695, was aged about forty-five, in Middlesex County Court.

Cyprian Stevens received grants of land in Lancaster and bought

* For further data re Thomas and Mary Stevens, see Whipple Lineage in the *Deering-Whipple Ms.*, especially pp. *32–38*, and *61–64*, compiled by M. L. Holman, now in possession of W. L. Holman.

† Mrs. Holman questions these years; she evidently gained this data from *Wyman's Notes on Middlesex Co. Ct. Files;* I have not verified this with the originals, although they are much more accessible than when she compiled this account. W. L. H.

more real property from the Indians. He served as "Clerk of the Writs" for that town from 1682 to 1687, succeeding Ralph Houghton.

"To the Honord County Clerk. These are to give you Notice that Cyprian Steevens is by ye Inhabitance of Lancaster chosen to be Clarke of ye writs for Lancs^{ter} June 14th 1682
20: 4: 1682 as Attests Gamaliel Beaman
Constable of Lancas^{tr}"

No records kept by Cyprian are extant. The *Lancaster Vital Records* begin in 1716, but that there were earlier ones is proved by the copies sent to the County Clerk.

In 1678, he served as attorney for Henry Willard, in a case against John Blany:

"Writ: Cyprian Steepens, attorney to Henery Willard *v.* John Blanne; for withholding a pair of sufficient oxen and for rent for the same; dated May 6, 1678; signed by John Fuller, for the Court; and served by John Ballord, constable of Linn, by attachment of marsh of defendant.

Mr. John Blayne's bill of cost, *2li. 5s.*

Benjam. Muzzy, aged about forty-eight years, and Cyprian Steevens, aged about twenty-eight years, deposed that being desired by Mrs. Willard to appraise the oxen that Tho. Farrar and John Blayne drove away, they judged them to be worth twelve pounds. Sworn in court." June 1678. (*Essex Ct. Files, 7: 33.*)

A year later, Cyprian Stevens obtained a judgement against John Chub but there being no estate of Chub's to satisfy the execution, 25 Nov. 1679, the constable's deputy, John Lee, at Salem Court, delivered Chub to Steevens to act as the latter's servant until he had worked out the debt. (*ibid., 7: 325.*) In June 1681, Cyprian Stevens appeared in Essex Court acting for John Gifford in a case against the latter. His name is spelled "Ciporus Steevens." (*ibid., 8: 113.*) *

Cyprian Stevens had charge of a garrison house, in Lancaster, in 1675, which was attacked by the Indians, during King Philip's War. He also served, later, under Capt. Thomas Wheeler, in 1676, and, at Lancaster again, 1704, under Ens. Peter Joslin. (*Reg. Soc. Col. Wars, 1922, 452.*)

The inhabitants were forced to flee from Lancaster, when the Indians raided the town, in 1676, and Cyprian went to Rumney Marsh [Chelsea].

In a list of Indian captives, put out as servants in 1676, is this item: —

"To Ciprian Stevens of Rumney March but Late of Lancaster a boy aged about six yeares, son to Nahanet of Chabnakonkonon, the boy named Samuel." (*Register, 8:271.*)

As the records of Lancaster were burned in the Indian Wars, the

* The *Essex Co. Ct. Files* are only printed to 1683, possibly Stevens may appear later in the Ms. recds., which have not been examined.

family connections of Cyprian Stevens would not be known if it were not for the land records, where he is first mentioned, in 1673:

"this Second Day of Decembr, One Thousand Six hundred Seventy and three, 1673, . . . Simon Willard of Nonocoquaens belonging to Groton . . . Massachusetts . . . For . . . a parcell of Upland and Meadow . . . at Dunstable which ye abovesaid Simon Willard had Alienated to him by Deed . . . from Cyprian Stevens of Lancaster . . . and also fforty pounds in hand paid, with fifty pounds of Current Money in way of Dowry due to ye abovesaid Cyprian Steevens with my Daughter his wife . . . ye above said Simon Willard . . . do . . . Sell . . . unto . . . Cyprian Stevens . . . All ye Housings Barns Stable orchards Lands Entervailes Meadows . . . in Lancaster . . . viz the House Lott formerly called Major Willards Lott," etc. Wit: Henry Willard, John Willard. (*Middlesex Deeds, 10: 239.*)

"Joseph Track, alias Puagushan of PenniCooke and Job alias Pompomamay of Natick Simon Pitacum alias MananOcompen of Wamansick and Sosowonow of Natick and James Wisow als qualapunt of Natick these Five Indians Dwelling in his Majesties Territories in America . . . [to] Henry Willard, Joseph Rowlandson, Joseph Foster, Benjamin Willard and Cyprian Stevens," a transfer of lands from the Indians, with Indian bounds, 22 Dec. 1686. (*ibid., 15: 55.*)

Indenture of mortgage, "Between Cyprian Stevens of Lancaster, yeoman . . . and Philip Goss of Lancaster . . . Wittnesseth, that ye Said Cyprian Steevens (by & with ye free consent of Ruth his wife . . .) . . . ffor . . . thirty two pounds . . . paid by ye Said Philip Goss . . . doth sell . . . to ye said Philip Goss . . . all that theire Hous Lott . . . in Lancaster . . . formerly known by ye name of Major Willards Lott, where he Sometime Dwelt . . . Provided," etc., 9 Dec. 1693. Wit: Nicholas Perry, Joseph Webb. Discharged, 10 June 1695. (*ibid., 10: 241.*)

Cyprian Steevens of Lancaster sells to Thomas Sawyer Jr., land there, "it being that which I formerly purchased of my Honrd father in law Major Simon Willard." Ruth, wife of Cyprian, r. d., 11 Apr 1699; recd. 1717. Wit: Simon Steevens, Jonathan Farbanck, Ephirum Rooper, by mark. (*ibid., 18: 366.*)

"I Cyprian Steevens of Lancaster . . . for . . . the prsent Settlement of my well beloved Son Simon Steevens of the Same town . . . give . . . to . . . Simon Steevens . . . Lands . . . in Lancaster," Ruth Steevens r. d., 6 Mar. 1699–1700. Wit: John Glazier, George Glazier, Elizabeth Steevens. (*ibid., 17: 230.*)

"Cyprian Steevens of Lancaster . . . yeoman . . . & Ruth his wife . . . for . . . a Valuable Sum of Money . . . paid by Samuel Wright of Sudbury . . . Joyner . . . do . . . sell . . . to . . . Samll Wright . . . [part of] Tract of Land in New England . . . lying to West & Southwest from Lancaster . . . about Eight Miles from Lancter West Line . . . purchased of the Indians," Ruth r. d., 1 June 1713. Wit: Simon Steevens. (*ibid. 19: 125.*)

"Cyprian Steevens of Lancaster . . . yeoman . . . and Ruth his wife . . . ffor fforty pounds . . . paid by Samuel Wright of Sudbury . . . Joyner . . . Do sell unto the Said Samuel Wright . . . Land . . . in . . . Rutland," 27 July 1716. Wit: Joseph Steevens, Prudence Steevens. (*ibid., 18: 162.*)

"Joseph Foster of Billerica Blacksmith, Cyprian Steevens of Lancaster

yeoman as well for him Selfe as for his Children by Mary his late wife Daughter of Majr Simon Willard Deced, Thomas How of Marlborough Esq. as Attorney to & Assigne of the heirs of Joseph Rowlandson late of Weathersfield Deced, Capt Simon Willard of Salem, John Willard of Concord yeoman, Benjamin Willard of fframingham Carpenter, Joseph Willard of London, Mariner, The four Surviving Sons of Major Simon Willard, Sometime of Groton Deced (the heirs of Josiah Willard Deced, the heirs of Henry Willard Deced, The heirs of Daniel Willard Deced and the heirs of Jonathan Willard Deced, who were the other sons of ye sd Major Willard; The Children of Nathanll Howard of Chelmsford by Sarah his wife another Daughter . . . The Children of Robert Blood late of Concord Deced by Elizabeth his wife also Deceased another Daughter . . . and the Children of Joshua Edmunds late of Charlestown Deced by Mary his wife who was another Daughter . . ." sell land granted them by the Court, in West Lancaster, to the Hon. William Taylor and his associates, 6 Aug. 1718. (*ibid., 19: 293.*)

Cyprian Steevens of Lancaster "For . . . the love I bear to my Well beloved Son Simon Stevens", of Lancaster, gives him land there, 25 July 1719. (*ibid., 21: 5.*)

"I Cyprian Stevens of Lancaster . . . Yeoman for . . . Twenty five Pounds . . . paid by My loveing Son Simon Stevens of the Town . . . Abovesaid Blacksmith . . . Sell . . . to my Said Sone . . . Several prcels of outlands . . . in Said Lancaster," 23 Feb. 1719–20. No r. d. Wit: John Houghton, Hooker Osgood Jr. (*ibid., 20: 406.*)

Joseph Stevens of Rutland, yeoman, and Prudence his wife, Ephraim Wilder of Lancaster, yeoman, and Elizabeth, his wife, daughter to Cyprian and Mary Stevens, of said Lancaster, sell to Thomas Prince, land in Rutland, being the original right of the heirs of Cyprian Steevens, deceased, on account of his wife, Mary Willard, daughter to Major Simon Willard, 29 Mar. 1727. (*ibid., 25: 658.*)

At the time of the Expedition to Canada in 1690, Cyprian Stevens was evidently the town constable. Later he petitioned the Court:

"To the Hon^rd Lift Gov^rn^r & Counsell of Massachu^tts Province New England, Grace Mercy & peace be multiplied to ye worthy Gentlm^n of ye Assembley.

The humble Petition of Cyprian Steevens humbly sheweth that being Constable in year 1690/1 that yeare sevrall psons moved some to Canady & to other parts & no estate to be found, my Humble Request is that yor Hons will Consider yor Petitinr that he may not pay out of his own Estate, for that wch was other men's dues. Yor Petitinr also Relating to his office that yeare has been a great suffrer, haveing two Ratts to colect namely tweenty Ratts wch was Graine, & two & a halfe money, the scarcity of ye on & not haueing the other, ye Loss in a great meashure became ye Constabls, now yor petitionr humbley Craves yor Honrs favour that you will please to Graunt him a clearence from Mr Tayler Treasurr so shall he be oblidged to pray for yor Honrs peace & prsprty

Yor supleant servt Cyprian Steevens."

This was probably submitted in 1695. The next paper, dated Lancaster, 4 June 1695, is a list of names of the persons who removed

from there, "of wch sum are Dead, in ye yeare 1690." It also includes money owed for wolves, there being a bounty on killing them, and Cyprian had seventeen wolves credited to him. This paper is "A true Acount as Atests, Cyprian Steevens Constable for Lancaster."

Cyprian Stevens left no will and no administration was taken on his estate. He had given land to his two sons, Simon and Joseph, and to his son-in-law, Samuel Wright. Probably he had also given some to his other son-in-law, Ephraim Wilder, but the latter did not record the deed.

Children:

i. MARY [2], b. 22 Nov. 1672, Lancaster, d. 16 May 1739, Rutland; m. about 1695, SAMUEL WRIGHT, b. 9 Apr. 1670, Sudbury, d. 15 Jan. 1739–40, Rutland, son of Capt. Edward and Hannah (Axtell) Wright. Children (WRIGHT), (1) *Cyprian*, b. about 1699; (2) *James*, b. about 1701–02; (3) *Mary*, b. 10 Feb. 1703–04; (4) *Dorothy*, b. 7 Mar. 1705–06; (5) *Abigail*, b. 19 Feb. 1707–08; (6) *Isabell*, b. 3 Feb. 17[09–10]; (7) *William*, b. 22 Dec. 1712.

ii. DOROTHY, b. about 1675, d.y.

iii. SIMON, b. 13 Aug. 1678, Boston; m. MARY WILDER and MARY (GOVE) MARTIN.

iv. ELIZABETH, b. 1681, d. 28 May 1769, aged 88, Lancaster; m. 1698, CAPT. EPHRAIM WILDER, b. 16 Apr. 1677, Sudbury, d. 13 Dec. 1769, aged 93, Lancaster, son of Lt. Nathaniel and Mary (Sawyer) Wilder. Children (WILDER), baptised in Lancaster, (1) *Elizabeth*, bapt. 28 Nov. 1708; (2) *Ephraim*, b. 1708, bapt. 28 Nov. 1708, d. 7 Mar. 1770, aged 62; (3) *Martha*, bapt. 28 Oct. 1711; (4) *Dorothy*, bapt. 21 Mar. 1713–14; (5) *Eunice*, bapt. 19 Apr. 1719; (6) *Susanna*, bapt. 14 Oct. 1723. M. L. H. adds son, *Asaph*.*

v. JOSEPH, b. 1683, d. 15 Nov. 1769, Rutland; m. about 1705, PRUDENCE RICE, b. 26 Jan. 1685, d. after 1728, daughter of John and Tabitha (Stone) Rice. Children (STEVENS), (1) *Phineas*, b. 20 Feb. 1706, bapt. 27 Apr. 1707, Sudbury; m. Elizabeth Stevens (*vide post*); (2) *Azubah*, b. 21 Oct., bapt. 19 Dec., 1708, Sudbury; (3) *Samuel*, b. — Sept., bapt. 25 Nov., 1711, Sudbury, killed by Indians, 14 Aug. 1723; (4) *Mindwell*, b. 24 Feb. 1713–14, Framingham; (5) *Joseph*, bapt. 9 Sept. 1716, Lancaster, killed by Indians, 14 Aug. 1723; (6) *Isaac*, bapt. 14 Dec. 1718, Lancaster; (7) *Dorothy*, b. 20 Mar. 1720–21, Rutland; (8) *Joseph*, b. 24 July 1723, Rutland; (9) *Lucy*, b. 4 Aug. 1725, Rutland; (10) *Mary*, b. 27 July 1728, Rutland.

SIMON [2] STEVENS (*Cyprian* [1]), born in Boston, 13 Aug. 1678, died in Marlborough, 25 Jan. 1758. He married, first, in Lancaster, in 1701, MARY WILDER, born in Sudbury, 12 May 1679, died, probably in Plainfield, Conn., before 1732, daughter of Lt. Nathaniel and Mary (Sawyer) Wilder. He married, secondly, in Rutland, 24 Jan. 1732, he being called "late of Plainfield," and she, "of Marlborough,"

* See the *Wilder Line*.

MARY (GOVE) MARTIN, born 1692, died 21 Mar. 1775, aged eighty-three, daughter of ——— and Mary (Holmes) Gove, and widow of Thomas Martin, whom she married, in Marlborough, 31 Jan. 1710.*

Simon Stevens was a resident of Lancaster when he married, but apparently lived in Marlborough, for a few years subsequent to his marriage. He certainly owned the covenant in the church and had his first two children baptised there, but, by 1708, had apparently returned to Lancaster, as his son, Simon, was baptised there, in May 1708. About 1724, he went to Plainfield, where he remained for about six years. His wife, Mary, was living in 1725, in Plainfield, as is shown by the land records. He was a blacksmith by trade and there are many conveyances in his name, mainly family deeds.

John Glazier of Lancaster, with consent of his wife, Mary, sells to Simon Stevens of Lancaster, land there, 25 Mar. 1706. Wit: Cyprian Stevens, Lemuel Morse, Joseph Glazier. (*Worcester Deeds, 44: 427.*) [This deed was not recd. until 1762, some years after the death of Simon Stevens and 56 years after it was passed.]

". . . we namely Simon Stevens & John Bowers of Lancaster . . . for . . . a Valuable Sum of Mony . . . paid by our Loving Brother Ephraim Wilder of the Town . . . abovesaid Husbandman . . . with ye free Consent of our Beloved wifes Namely Mary ye wife of . . . Simon Stevens & Elizabeth ye wife of . . . John Bowers . . . sell to our s^d^ Brother Ephraim Wilder . . . all the Lands meadows . . . that of Right Apertaineth to us . . . by Right of our beloved wifes . . . as thier Right . . . of the Real Estate of their Hon^rd^ father Nathaniel Wilder late of s^d^ Lancaster Deceased," 24 Jan. 1709. Wit: Thomas Wilder, John Keyes, John Houghton; recd. late. (*ibid., 4: 25.*) The next two deeds are similar conveyances from Nathaniel and Oliver Wilder to their brother Ephraim Wilder.

Simon Stevens of Lancaster, Blacksmith, with consent of Mary, his now married wife, sells to James Wilder of Lancaster, carpenter, land there "Called by Name of Whites new Ground and lyeth on Easterly side of ye Great River," 27 Dec. 1714. (*ibid., 55: 360.*)

In March of this same year, 1714, he mortgaged his farm to the Mass. Commissionors, thus obtaining money to carry on his affairs.† He also sold a piece of land to Hooker Osgood Sr., in Oct. 1714. (*Middlesex Deeds, 17: 237, 238.*)

* It is told that Mary Holmes, mother of Mary (Gove) (Martin) Stevens, with a friend, was seeing some friends off for N.E., and was carried to sea, in the ship, and hence had to come to the colonies. Records fail to substantiate this and it is possible that the adventure befell Mary Gove, herself. The latter's 1st husband, Thomas Martin, d. 4 Oct. 1729, Marlborough, she had by him, there (MARTIN), (1) *Huldah*, b. 27 Apr. 1711; m. 23 Apr. 1728, there, Hezekiah Wetherby; (2) *Abraham*, b. 15 Oct. 1713, prob. d.y.; (3) *Patience*, b. 13 Apr. 1715; m. James Wright, of Rutland, and Lt. John Hunt, of Hardwick; (4) *Mary*, b. 16 Oct. 1718; m. her step-brother Nathaniel Stevens; (5) *Dorothy*, b. 6 Apr. 1722; m. 20 July 1741, Charlemont, Samuel Rice; (6) *Sarah*, b. 12 Mar. 1724; m. 2 Mar. 1742–43, John Rice; (7) *Phebe*, b. 23 Apr. 1727; m. Abraham Brigham. The pub. *Marlborough V.R.*, give Mary, bapt. 16 Oct. 1715, and Dorothy, bapt. 28 May 1721, of Thomas, evidently an error in the dates.

† This was a method employed by the Province to get money into circulation. The householder received a lump sum and repaid by yearly installments.

"I Simon Steevens of the Town of Lancaster . . . Blacksmith For . . . ninety pounds . . . money . . . paid by my loving brother Joseph Steevens of the Town . . . aboves^{d}, Husbandman . . . with the free Consent of Mary my now married wife . . . sell . . . to him . . . the Houselott wch I formerly purchased of John Glazier . . . in s^{d} Lancaster," 7 Sept. 1716. Wit: Cyprian Stevens, James Sawyer. (*ibid., 18: 583.*)

"I Simon Stevens of Lancaster . . . Yeoman For . . . Thirty five Pounds . . . paid . . . by Benjamin Barron and Joseph Fletcher Tert^{s} both of Concord . . . do Sell to the said Benjamin . . . and Joseph . . . a Certain Grant lying Westerly of Lancaster . . . called the Indian Grant of which the Said Simon Stevens . . . is one of the true Prop^{rs}," 18 Feb. 1718–19. Recd. 1771. (*Worcester Deeds, 66: 134.*)

Simon Stevens of Lancaster, Blacksmith, sells to David Church of Marlborough, Glazier, six parts of land in Rutland . . . "The whole of my Right thereof being One Quarter part of a Share as granted to the Heirs of Cyprian Stevens," on account of their mother Mary, daughter of Major Simon Willard, etc., 6 Dec. 1718. Wit: Hooker Osgood, Jonathan Houghton, Cyprian Whipple.* (*Middlesex Deeds, 20: 172.*) He had sold them the other four parts the preceding February. (*ibid., 25: 252.*)

Cyprian Whipple of Stonington, Conn., Blacksmith, with consent of Dorothy, his wife, sells to Simon Stevens and Benjamin Bellows of Lancaster, 300 acres of land, part of 800 acres formerly granted to Samuel Symonds, 17 June 1718. (*ibid., 29: 241.*)

Simon Stevens of Lancaster, Blacksmith, sells to James Clark of Boston, Brazier, all right to 1/7 part of land "in ye whole grant of land called Rutland," granted to the heirs of Cyprian Stevens of Lancaster, "their mother being one of the daughters and So an heir of Maj^{r} Simon Willard," 3 July 1719. (*ibid., 13: 391.*)

On 13 Feb. 1720, Simon and his wife Mary again mortgage their land to the Mass. Commissioners, said land being that granted his father Cyprian Stevens. (*ibid., 21: 292.*)

Simon Stevens of Lancaster, Blacksmith, and Mary, his wife, sell to Samuel Wright of Rutland, yeoman, land in Lancaster, 6 Feb. 1721–22. Wit: Ephraim and Nathaniel Wilder. (*Worcester Deeds, 10: 87.*)

"I Oliver Wilder of Lancaster . . . Yeoman . . . for . . . a Valuable Sum of . . . money . . . paid by my Brother in law Namely Simon Stevens of the Town . . . Afores^{d} Blacksmith . . . sell . . . to . . . him . . . Land in Said Lancaster," Mary Wilder r.d., 6 Mar. 1720–21. Wit: Hooker Osgood, Thomas Wilder. (*ibid., 20: 552.*)

On 1 Mar. 1720–21, Simon, still of Lancaster, sold to Benjamin Prescott of Salem, Clerk, land purchased of the Indians. (*Middlesex Deeds, 20: 716.*)

Samuel Wright and Mary Wright, his wife, and Joseph Steevens of Rutland, Ephraim Wilder and Elizabeth, his wife, of Lancaster, heirs of Cyprian Steevens of Lancaster, late deceased, quit to Simon Stevens of Lancaster, "All our Right . . . unto ye Estate of our Honr^{d} Father Cyprian Stevens Aboves^{d} (in Lancaster and Providence," 6 Feb. 1721–22; ack. 1731; Wit: Nathaniel Wilder, Mary Wright, Elizabeth Wilder, William Jennison, Nahum Ward. (*Worcester Deeds, 2: 244.*) †

* Cyprian, son of Mary (Stevens) Whipple.

† R. I. recds. apparently were not covered. W. L. H.

Simon Stevens of Lancaster, Blacksmith, sells to William Rand of Boston, Apothecary, land in Lancaster, Mary Stevens consenting, 12 Apr. 1723. (*Middlesex Deeds, 22: 223.*)

"I Simon Stevens of . . . Lancaster . . . Blacksmith . . . with the free consent of Mary my now married wife . . . sell . . . to Jeremiah Barstow [of Marlborough] All thay [*sic*] my Tenement Homestead . . . in Lancaster . . . being the House Lott upon part of which my Late Hon^{d} Father Cyprian Stevens Sometime Dwelt . . . Also ten pounds Town Right part of the Right which formerly belonged to major Simon Willard," 12 Apr. 1723. (*Worcester Deeds, 29: 255.*)

"I Simon Stevens of Plainfield . . . Connecticutt . . . Blacksmith . . . together with Mary my now married wife . . . for . . . Thirty pounds . . . paid by our loving Brother Oliver Wilder of Lancaster . . . yeoman . . . Quitt claim . . . to our said brother . . . all out right . . . in all and Every part of the Lands . . . which formerly belonged to our late hon^{d} Father Nathaniel Wilder Sometime of Lancaster deceased Intestate that is to say all our Right . . . of our hon^{d} mothers Thirds or Dower," 19 Jan. 1724–25. Wit: Joseph Adams, Ezra Sawyer. (*Middlesex Deeds, 26: 402.*)

Simon Stevens of Plainfield, Conn., sells to Benjamin Barron of Concord, a tract of land in Lancaster, near Spectacle Pond, 8 Dec. 1725. (*ibid., 24: 571.*)

"I Simon Stevens of Plainfield . . . Connecticutt . . . Blacksmith . . . for that parental Love and affection which I have and do bear towards my Loveing son Cyprian Stevens of said Plainfield . . . Confirm to him . . . land . . . in . . . Lancaster . . . being Eighty five acres," 7 Jan. 1725. (*ibid., 24: 572.*)

"To all Christian People to whom this Deed of quittclaim Shall Come Greeting . . . I Cyprian Stevens of Plainfield . . . Connecticut Blacksmith for . . . What I have Received of my father in land in Plainfield . . . Do forever Aquitt and Discharge . . . my Hon^{d} Father . . . all my right . . . to all my Town rights and lands . . . in . . . Lancaster . . ." 20 July 1727. (*ibid. 31: 117.*)

Benjamin Barron of Concord, cordwainer, conveys to Simon Stevens of Plainfield, Conn., land formerly conveyed to him by the said Stevens, 30 May 1729. (*ibid., 28: 540.*)

Simon Stevens of Plainfield, Conn., sells to Samuel Wright and Joseph Stevens both of Rutland, land in Lancaster, 17 Feb. 1730–31. Wit: Cyprian Wright, Cyprian Stevens. (*ibid., 32: 120.*)

Ebenezer Newton of Southborough, and Simon Stevens of Plainfield, Conn., sell to John How Jr., Samuel Morse and Charles Brigham, all of Marlborough, land they bought of Benjamin Prescott *et als*, in Groton, 24 Aug. 1731. Wit: William Ward, William Ward Jr. (*ibid., 37: 335.*)

John How Jr., Samuel Morse and Charles Brigham of Southborough and Simon Stevens late of Plainfield, Conn., sell to Cyprian Wright of Rutland, land in Groton, 17 Sept. 1731. (*ibid. 40: 171.*)

Simon Stevens of Marlborough, Blacksmith, sells to Solomon Johnson of Lancaster, land there, 27 June 1733. (*Worcester Deeds, 7: 529.*)

Simon Stevens of Marlborough, gentleman, sells to Joseph Greele of Kingston, N.H., land in Groton, 26 Aug. 1736. (*Middlesex Deeds, 37: 607.*)

"I Jonathan Wilder of Marlborough . . . yeoman . . . For . . . fifty-

five pounds . . . paid by Simon Stevens of Marlborough . . . Gentleman . . . sell . . . to him . . . one half of the Rights in all after Divisions of land and meadow in ye Township called Nicheway" [prob. Nichewaug now Petersham] "ensuing from the lott number one . . . granted to Jeremiah Parley," 19 June 1738. Wit: Moses Johnson, Benjamin Woods. (*Worcester Deeds, 15: 212.*)

Simon Stevens of Marlborough, with Mary, his wife, sells to William Ward Esq., of Southborough, land in Groton, 28 Aug. 1739. (*Middlesex Deeds, 40: 133.*)

"I Simon Stevens of malborough in ye County of Midd^x^ Gent For . . . Good service performed to me by my son Joseph Stevens of malborough . . . husbandman . . . sell . . . to him . . . all such Right Estate title Interest and Demand . . . as ye said Simon Stevens hath . . . in . . . a Certain Tract of Land lying & being in ye south Part of ye Township Called Nichewaug [Petersham] . . . containing sixty acres," 15 Mar. 1741. Wit: Willard Spaulding, Nathan Prescott. (*Worcester Deeds, 15: 274.*)

"I Simon Stevens of Marlborough . . . Gent For . . . one hundred pounds . . . paid by Cyprian Stevens of Plainfield in . . . Connecticutt Blacksmith & Nathaniel Stevens of Nichewaug . . . Yeoman . . . convey . . . land . . . in Nichewaug," 25 Mar. 1744–45. (*ibid. 20: 427.*)

Cyprian Stevens of Plainfield, Conn., sells to Simon Stephens, of Marlborough, land in the southern part of Nichewaug, the other half belonging to Nathaniel Stevens, bounding on Joseph Stevens, 20 July 1746–47. (*ibid., 42: 576.*)

"I Simon Stevens of Marlborough . . . yeoman . . . for . . . seventeen pounds . . . paid by Joseph Stevens of Nichewagg . . . sell to him . . . land . . . in Nichewaug, . . . northerly on Joseph Stevens," 24 Oct. 1748. Wit: Uriah Brigham, Samuel Brigham. (*ibid. 27: 198.*)

"I Simon Stevens of Marlborough . . . Blacksmith For . . . Love and Goodwill which I Bear unto my Beloved son Jonathan Stevens of Plainfield . . . Husbandman . . . give . . . to him . . . ninety six acres of land in Lancaster," 19 Dec. 1749. (*ibid.*)

From these deeds it is evident that Simon, like his father, divided his property among his sons before his death, probably giving his daughters a share when they were married. He left no will and no administration was taken on his estate.

His widow survived him for about seventeen years. She left a will, made 25 June 1772, in which she gave to seven daughters, namely Huldah Witherby of Lunenburg; Patience Hunt of Hardwick; Mary Stevens of Warwick; Dorothy Rice of Charlemont; Sarah Rice of Rutland; Phebe Brigham and Lucy Barnard of Marlborough; son-in-law, Joel Barnard, executor; witnesses: Aaron Barnes, Fortunatus Wheeler, John Stevens. (*Middlesex Probate, 21415.*)

The signatures to a petition in 1709 are interesting because among them is found

"Cyprian Stevens Simon
Simon Stevens."

By this time there were several Cyprian Stevens; Cyprian [1] Stevens, Cyprian, son of Thomas Stevens, and Cyprian [3], son of Simon [2], who was only about six years. Possibly the copy is in error in placing the "Simon" after "Cyprian Stevens."

Children: *

By Mary Wilder,

i. CYPRIAN [3]†, b. about 1703, bapt. 14 Oct. 1705, Marlborough, living 1764; m. 26 Nov. 1727, Plainfield, Conn., ABIGAIL WARREN, b. there, 9 Sept. 1708, dau. of Jacob and Sarah (———) Warren. Children (STEVENS), born in Plainfield, (1) *Priscilla*, b. 10 Sept. 1728; (2) *Simon*, b. 7 Feb. 1729–30; (3) *David*, b. 23 Aug. 1731; (4) *Isaac*, b. 16 Feb. 1734–35; (5) *Jacob*, b. 1 Sept. 1746.

ii. MARY, bapt. with brother Cyprian, 14 Oct. 1705, Marlborough.

iii. SIMON, bapt. 30 May 1708, Lancaster, his father "having owned the Covenant in Marlborough." (*Lancaster Ch. Recds.*) Prob. d.y.

iv. JONATHAN, bapt. 16 Apr. 1710, Lancaster, d. 2 Dec. 1770, Petersham; m. 3 June 1732, Canterbury, Conn., MARY TRACY, b. there, 10 Jan. 1711–12, bapt. there, 13 Dec. 1712, dau. of Solomon and Sarah (Clark) Tracy. Although called of Plainfield, in 1749, Jonathan lived in Canterbury for some years and was a member of the church there. Children (STEVENS), all but Asa born in Canterbury, (1) *Willard*, b. 26 Oct., bapt. 24 Dec., 1732; (2) *Asa*, b. 27 May 1734, Norwich, Conn., bapt. 22 June 1734, Canterbury; m. (1), there, 1 (or 2) Oct. 1761, Sarah Adams, b. there, 31 Dec. 1737, dau. of Ahaziah and Eleanor (Monroe) Adams ‡; (3) *Simon*, b. 25 Nov., bapt. 12 Dec., 1736; (4) *Mary*, bapt. 10 Feb. 1740, d.y.; (5) *Mary*, b. 27 Jan., bapt. 15 June, 1743; (6) *Jonathan*, bapt. 1745; (7) *Abigail*, b. 1 Mar. 1748, bapt. 1748; (8) *Sarah*, b. 3 June 1750; (9) *Solomon*, b. 10 Mar., bapt. 24 Dec., 1754.

v. NATHANIEL, bapt. 29 June 1712, Lancaster, d.y.

vi. ELIZABETH, bapt. 13 Jan. 1714–15, Lancaster, d. 16 Feb. 1778, aged 63, Charlestown, N. H.; m. 18 Jan. 1734, Rutland, her cousin, CAPT. PHINEAS [3] STEVENS (*Joseph* [2], *Cyprian* [1]), who d. 6 Feb. 1756, aged 47, Cape Breton, in service. Children (STEVENS), first seven born in Rutland, (1) *Samuel*, b. 4 July 1735; (2) *Willard*, b. 4 July 1735, twin; (3) *Simon*, b. 3 Sept. 1737; (4) *Enos*, b. 2 Oct. 1739; (5) *Mary*, b. 28 May 1742; (6) *Phineas*, b. 23 July 1744; (7) *Katharine*, b. 21 Nov. 1747; (8) *Prudence*, b. 6 Nov. 1750, Charlestown, N. H., bapt. 22 Sept. 1751, Rutland; (9) *Solomon*, b. 9 Sept. 1753, Charlestown, settled in Barnet, Vt.; (10) *Dorothy*, b. 31 Oct. 1755, Deerfield, bapt.

* For further data see *E. H. Stevens Ms.*, at N.E.H.G.Soc.

† There was a Cyprian [3] Stevens (*Thomas* [2], *Thomas* [1]), bapt. 10 May 1702, Preston, Conn., who m. 1 May 1723, Plainfield, Abigail Johnson, so our Cyprian [3] (*Simon* [2], *Cyprian* [1]), was called Jr., or blacksmith, to distinguish him from the older man in the Plainfield recds.

‡ Lt. Asa Stevens was killed in the Wyoming Massacre, 3 July 1778; his 2d son to survive was Judge Jonathan, b. 16 July 1764, Canterbury, d. 13 July 1850, Wysox, Pa., as see family recds. of Mrs. J. M. Morrison of Towanda, Pa., a gt.gt.granddau. of the latter. W. L. H.

there, 2 Nov. 1755, d. 10 Sept. 1758, Charlestown. Enos, Phineas and Samuel Stevens all res. Barnet, in 1790.

vii. NATHANIEL, b. 14 June 1714, Lancaster (*Bible Recd.*), bapt. there, 9 Oct. 1716, d. 2 Oct. 1796, Warwick; m. 5 May 1737, Marlborough, his stepsister, MARY MARTIN, b. there, 16 Dec. 1718, d. Oct. 1803, dau. of Thomas and Mary (Gove)Martin. He went with his son, Martin, to Windham, Vt., thence to Warwick, where, in 1790, Nathaniel-G., and Abraham Stevens res. Children (STEVENS), born in Marlborough, evidently from *Bible Recd.*, as only Lucy and Nathaniel-Gove are recd. in *V.R.*, (1) *Phebe*, b. 9 Oct. 1739; (2) *Mary*, b. 1 Apr. 1742; (3) *Lucy*, b. 1 Oct. 1744 [?1745]; (4) *Wilder*, b. 25 Jan. 1747; (5) *Martin*, b. 11 July 1749; (6) *Nathaniel-Gove*, b. 7 Apr. 1752; (7) *Lois*, b. 29 Oct. 1754; (8) *Abraham*, b. 15 Aug. 1757; (9) *Sarah*, b. 10 May 1761.

viii. DOROTHY, b. 1718, bapt. 13 Sept. 1719, Lancaster, d. 30 Mar. 1808, Orange; m. 28 Nov. 1748, Petersham, NATHAN GODDARD, b. 18 Jan. 1725, Shrewsbury, d. 12 Feb. 1806, Orange, son of Edward and Hepzibah (Hapgood) Goddard. Children (GODDARD), born in Petersham, (1) *Hepzibah*, b. 18 Sept. 1749; (2) *Nathan*, b. 16 July 1751; (3) *Ebenezer*, b. 19 Sept. 1753; (4) *Asa*, b. 26 Aug. 1755; (5) *Dorothy*, b. 29 Jan. 1758; (6) *Eunice*, b. 17 June 1760. The *Lois*, given to this family by *Bond*, does not belong, as she was m. in 1762.

ix. JOSEPH, b. about 1720; m. DOROTHY SAWYER.

By Mary (Gove) Martin,

x. LUCY, b. 8 Nov. 1733, Marlborough, d. there, 1 Jan. 1808, aged 71; m. there, 16 June 1756, JOEL BARNARD, b. there, 3 July 1732, d. there, 15 Aug. 1775, aged 43, son of Robert and Elizabeth (Bayley) Barnard. Children (BARNARD), born in Marlborough, (1) *Silas*, b. 3 Oct. 1757; (2) *William*, b. 31 Jan. 1759; (3) *Levinah*, b. 22 June 1761; (4 & 5) *Elizabeth* and *Mary*, twins, b. 28 Mar. 1764; (6) *Stephen*, b. 24 Sept. 1766; (7) *Francis*, b. 18 Dec. 1768; (8) *Lucy*, b. 15 Mar. 1770; (9) *Phebe*, b. 15 Aug. 1773.

CAPT. JOSEPH [3] STEVENS (*Simon* [2], *Cyprian* [1]), born in Lancaster, about 1720, died in Petersham, about April 1810. He married (published in Hardwick, 10 June 1745), "both of Whitstown," DOROTHY SAWYER, born in Lancaster, 3 Mar. 1725–26, baptised there, 1 May 1726, died, probably in Petersham, between 1787 and 1810, daughter of John and Sarah (Joslin) Sawyer.

It is probable that Joseph was working in Whitestown and that John Sawyer was also there, for a short time. The young couple settled in Petersham, where they spent their lives. As the birth of Joseph is not of record in either Lancaster or Plainfield, Conn., it is only possible to conjecture the probable date. Since his father deeded land to him in Petersham, for "good service performed," it seems, from the wording, that he was then of full age, and no further service was to be expected of him by the father. In 1745, we have

his intention of marriage, and, in 1748, a further gift of land by his father.

Joseph Stevens both bought and sold land but only one of the recorded deeds is of genealogical value:

"I Joseph Stevens of Petersham . . . Gentleman . . . for Thirty pounds . . . paid by Gardner Stevens of the said Petersham . . . Yeoman . . . sell . . . to him . . . land in Petersham," 9 Mar. 1767; ack. 9 Mar. 1787, by "Capt" Joseph Stevens; wit: Daniel Miles and Benjamin How; recd. 7 Dec. 1790. (*Worcester Deeds, 109: 602.*)

In the above deed, he is called a *captain* in the acknowledgement. The following records show that he became an ensign in 1767 and a captain, in 1771:

The name of Joseph Stevens appears in a list of officers of the 3d Reg. Militia (Col. John Murray), county of Worcester, 18 Feb. 1767, as an Ensign in Capt. John Chandler's (2d Petersham) co.; *also*, in a list of officers of same, June 1771, as Captain of the 2d Petersham co. (*Mass. Archives, 99: 95, 398.*)

From his will, it is apparent that he had made gifts, probably of land, to his other sons, but the deeds were not recorded:

"In the Name of God Amen. This Second Day of April and in the year of our Lord 1787. I Joseph Stevens of Petersham . . . Gentleman. Being in good health and through Gods goodness in Perfect mind & memory . . . Do therefore make & ordain this my Last Will & Testiment . . . And with Regard to Such worldly Estate as it has pleased God to bless me with. I give Demise & dispose of the Same in the form and manner following Viz. All my Just Debts Being Paid; I give and Bequeath to my well beloved wife Dorothy a full Right of Dower in my farm that I now have in s^{d} Petersham and also all my Houshold Stuff or Furniture that I Shall Die Seized and Possesed off and also I give unto my said wife two Cows out of my Stock of Cattle to be for her use and improvement During her Life and at her Decease to be My son Gardners

Item I give to my Daughter Eunice Spooner the Sum of five Shillings which in Connection with former Donations I Judge to be her full Proportion of my Estate

Item I give to my Son Lemuel Stevens the Sum of five Shillings, which I Judge in Connection with former Gifts to be his full Proportion.

Item I give to my Son Simon Stevens five Shillings which I Judge with what he has formerly had is his ful Share in my Estate

Item I give to my Daughter Damaris Ward one good Cow out of my Stock of Cattle

Item I give to my daughter Molly Stevens Twelve Pounds lawful money for her Share or Portion of my Estate

Item I give to Daughter Dolly Stevens Twelve Pounds lawful money for her full Share

Item I give to my Son Oliver Willard Stevens and to my Son John Stevens one good Cow Between them Both which with what they have already had is in full of their Share in my Estate

Item I give to my Son Cyprian Stevens one Hund'd acres of Land in Barnett in the State of Vermont for his full Share in my Estate

Now it is here to be understood Respecting My Daughters molly & Dolly that in case either of them Shall marry Before my Deceas and I Shall advance or Disburs money for them, for Preparing them for houskeeping. that Such account thereof as Shall be found among my Writings shall be Deleted out of the Sum given them Respectively as aforesaid ——

I order all the above Legacys to be paid Respectively in one year after my Decease; But in Case my two Daughters Molly and Dolly Should marry sooner. then I order their Shares be paid to them Respectively in Six Months after my Decease

I Further order that my Son Cyprian Stevens shall be Provided out of my Estate with Sutable Clothing for the winter Season till he arrives to the age of Twenty one years and then to have at that age a good and Decent suit of apparrell for all parts of the Body

Also I Give Demise and Bequeath to my Son Gardner Stevens. whom I Constitute and appoint the Sole Executor of this my Last will and Testament All my Estate Real & Personal Lying and Being in Petersham aforesaid that I and my Said wife Dorothy Shall Die Seized and Possessed off (Excepting my Said wifes wearing apparrell which shall be Equaly Divided among my Said Daughters) to him the Said Gardner his Heirs &c by him the Said Gardner freely to be Possessed and injoyed upon his Executing this my Last Will and Testament in the manner & form as fore Specified & Declared And I Do hereby utterly Disallow, Revoke Disanul, all and every other former Will Legacies bequeaths and Executors hereby Specifying and Confirming this and no other to be my Last will and Testament —— In witness whereof I have hereunto Set my hand and Seal the year and Day abovesaid.

Joseph Stevens."

Wit: Daniel Miles, Cyprian Baker, Benj[a] How
Proved at Templeton, 16 May 1810. (*Worcester Probate, 55968.*)

The will was filed in Court, 11 Apr. 1810, so it is probable that Joseph Stevens died between the 1st and 11th of April, 1810, and he must have been about ninety years.

His homestead was about three miles east of Petersham Village, on the road to Hubbardston; the place was burned, soon after it passed out of the Stevens' family, between 1864 and 1870.

Children, born in Petersham *:

i. EUNICE [4], b. 31 Aug. 1746 [31 Jan. 1752, *Petersham V. R.*], d. Aug. 1838; m. 27 Jan. 1763, Petersham, CAPT. WING SPOONER, b. 1738, d. there, 6 Dec. 1810, aged 72. Children (SPOONER), born in Petersham, (1) *Stevens*, b. 17 Aug. 1763; (2) *Ruggles*, b. 18 Apr. 1764; (3) *Hannah*, b. 7 June 1767; (4) *Dolly*, b. 12 May 1769; (5) *Joel*, b. 26 Apr. 1771; (6) *Charles*, b. 13 June 1773; (7 & 8) *Eunice* and *Wing*, b. 20 Nov. 1775; (9) *Asa*, b. 20 Feb. 1778; (10) *Daniel*, b. 20 May 1780; (11) *Joseph*, b. 30 Aug. 1782; (12) *Lois*, b. 24 Dec. 1784.

* For further data see *E. H. Stevens Ms.*, at N.E.H.G.Soc.

ii. LEMUEL, b. 10 Jan. 1748 [10 Jan. 1753, *Petersham V. R.*]; m. HANNAH GREEN.

iii. DAMARIS, b. 5 Jan. 1751 [9 Jan. 1755, *Petersham V. R.*], d. 25 Jan. 1829; m. 21 Aug. 1781, DANIEL WARD, b. 26 July 1741, d. 21 Oct. 1815, son of Daniel and Mary (Stone) (Coggin) Ward. Children (WARD), born in Petersham, (1) *Sally*, b. 31 Jan. 1782; (2) *Joseph*, b. 19 July 1783; (3) *Daniel*, b. 18 Mar. 1785; (4) *Lucy*, b. 16 July 1787; (5) *Polly*, b. 9 July 1790; (6) *Lucretia*, b. 9 Apr. 1792; (7) *William*, b. 21 June 1794.

iv. JOSEPH, b. 5 Jan. 1754, *d.s.p.* by 1787.

v. SIMON, b. 2 Nov. 1756, d.y.

vi. GARDNER, b. 15 Feb. 1758, d. 17 Mar. 1838, aged 84, Petersham; m. (1), 26 Mar. 1783, Templeton, MARY BAKER, b. there, 4 Sept. 1757, d. betw. 1790 and 1792, dau. of Charles and Mary (———) Baker; he m. (2), pub. 20 Apr. 1792, Petersham, ABIGAIL BRIDGEMAN, who d. there, 2 Apr. 1842, aged 79, dau. of Judge John Bridgeman of Hinsdale, N. H. Children (STEVENS), born in Petersham, by Mary Baker, (1) *Lydia*, b. 1 Mar. 1784; (2) *Charles-Baker*, b. 21 July 1785; (3) *Thomas*, b. 10 Apr. 1787; (4) *Joseph*, b. 1 Dec. 1789; by Abigail Bridgeman, (5) *Bridgeman*, b. 17 Feb. 1793; (6) *Abigail*, b. 29 Sept. 1795; (7) *Alpha*, b. 16 July 1797; (8) *John*, b. 29 Oct. 1799; (9) *Solon*, b. 4 Nov. 1801; (10) *Salmon*, b. 7 Oct. 1803.

vii. SIMON, b. 25 Feb. 1760, d. 15 Aug. 1824, aged 64, Guilford, Vt.; m. (1), about 1784, LOIS WILLARD, who d. there, 20 Aug. 1793, dau. of Capt. Nathan and Lucy (Allen) Willard; he m. (2), 19 Nov. 1793, EUNICE CUNNABELL, b. 27 Jan. 1774, Bernardston, d. 30 Nov. 1797, Guilford, dau. of Samuel and Rebecca (Ryther) Cunnabell; he m. (3), 8 June 1800, SUSANNA GREENLEAF, b. 19 Nov. 1764, dau. of Stephen Greenleaf. (M. L. H. suggested that Simon Stevens m. ——— KNIGHT.) Children (STEVENS), born in Guilford, by Lois Willard, (1) *Simon-Willard*, b. 23 July 1785, d. 1786; (2) *Simon-Willard*, b. 13 Feb. 1787; (3) *Benjamin-Willard*, b. 1 Jan. 1789; (4) *Cyprian-Henry*, b. 10 June 1791; by Eunice Cunnabell, (5) *Samuel-Cunnabell*, b. 19 Oct. 1794; (6) *Eunice*, b. 21 Feb. 1797; by Susanna Greenleaf, (7) *Samuel-Greenleaf*, b. 10 Apr. 1804; (8) *Eliza-Almeda*, b. 21 Aug. 1806; (9) *Elvira-Eunice*, b. 19 Feb. 1809.

viii. OLIVER-WILLARD, b. 10 June 1761, d. 15 May 1845, St. Johnsbury, Vt.; m. 1789, Barnet, Vt., ELIZABETH LANG [or LONG], who d. 18 Dec. 1851, St. Johnsbury. Children (STEVENS), first born in Barnet, Vt.; rest in St. Johnsbury, Vt., (1) *Joseph*, b. 12 Apr. 1788; (2) *Nathaniel*, b. 22 Dec. 1789; (3) *Samuel*, b. 29 June 1791; (4) *Elizabeth*, b. 23 Oct. 1792; (5) *Willard*, b. 26 Aug. 1794; (6) *Mary*, b. 25 Dec. 1795; (7) *Huldah*, b. 10 July 1798; (8) *Sullivan*, b. 29 Jan. 1801.

ix. JOHN, b. 7 June 1765; took the Freeman's oath at Barnet, Vt., 4 Feb. 1790, where he sold his land in 1809 and is said to have removed west; name of wife not known. Child (STEVENS), *Thaddeus;* prob. others.

x. MARY, MOLLY, or POLLY, b. 8 May 1767, d. 10 Nov. 1841, Dunham,* P. Q.; m. int. 5 Mar. 1787, Petersham, JOSEPH BAKER, b. there, 25 Nov. 1761, d. 30 Dec. 1848, Dunham, son of Edward and Patience (How) Baker. Children (BAKER), born in Dunham, P. Q., betw. about 1788 and 1806, (1) *William;* (2) *John;* (3) *Stevens;* (4) *Edward;* (5) *Joseph;* (6) *Lydia;* (7) *Thankful;* (8) *Mary;* (9) *Lucretia;* (10) *Patience;* (11) *Eliza.*

xi. CYPRIAN, b. 6 Apr. 1769, d. 3 July 1807, aged 38, Paris, Me.; m. SARAH ROBINSON, dau. of Elijah Robinson. Cyprian was a physician and "his widow continued his practice." Children (STEVENS), born in Paris, Me., (1) *Almira,* b. 7 June 1791; (2) *Harriet,* b. 6 Nov. 1793; (3) *Cyprian,* b. 26 Mar. 1795; (4) *Sarah-Robinson,* b. 5 Feb. 1797; (5) *Simon-Spooner,* b. 6 July 1799.

xii. DOLLY, or DOROTHY, b. 19 Nov. 1770, d. 31 Jan. 1852, Dunham,* P. Q.; m. 20 Nov. 1794, Petersham, her cousin, WILDER [or WILLARD] BARNES, b. about 1769, Hardwick or Warwick, d. 31 Dec. 1849, aged 82, Dunham, son of Abraham and Mary (Stevens) Barnes. They went to Dunham, about 1809. Children (BARNES), (1) *Lavinia,* b. 11 Oct. 1795; m. her cousin, Stevens Baker; (2) *Horace,* b. 28 Jan. 1797; (3) *Dorothy-Sawyer,* b. 16 Mar. 1799; (4) *Cyprian,* b. 5 Nov. 1800; (5) *Louisa,* b. 10 Nov. 1802; M. L. H. adds these children: *Lois, Catherine, Caroline, Lyman* and *Joseph.*

Much of the data, given above, and that pertaining to the next two generations, is based on an old letter, written by Louisa[6] (Stevens) Greeley, to her brother, Col. John-Harrington[6] Stevens, in 1865, of which a verbatim copy follows; it is unfortunate that the final page is missing:

"Brompton Nov 30th 1865

Dear Brother

I received your letter with the blanks last fall and again your letter of Nov 8th Uncle Thomas was gone to Durham at the time they came and when he came back he took it home to fill and when we got it back I did not feel quite satisfied he has not given the occupation of any of his uncles one of them I know was a Dr. but I do not know which you will see by his blank that Grandfather and all of his brothers & Sisters were born in Petersham Worcester Co Mass but he does not say where his Grandfather was born perhaps he does not know his Aunts Lucy & Eunice one married a Spooner & one a Ward but I do not know their final place of residence Dolly married a Barns & Polly a Baker moved to Dunham † where their numerous descendants many of them still reside of his Uncles my great Uncles I know very little haveing never seen any of my fathers cousins by the name of Stevens Uncle Artemas had 7 sons & 3 daughters 3 sons & two daughters are dead Uncle Simon Simon [*sic*] had the same number one died in infancy, Henry was shot

* Dunham, or Durham?
† The place is clearly "Dunham." W. L. H.

The Stevens House in Minneapolis
erected in 1850
Now in Minnehaha Park

I believe Uncle T says the county is spelt Woster instead of Worcester

at the takeing of Richmond Charles is in California Enseria died 4 years ago this fall She was Married to Benj Reed has left five children Rachel was married to W. Burrill has 12 children, Eliza Married a Lyster All live in Durham but Charles Of our own dear parents you will know as much as I do unless it may be you do not know mothers fathers given name she was d[a[ughter of Dr John Harrington she was born in Brookfield Vt her mothers maiden name was Deborah Wakefield father came to Brompton I believe in 1802 lived in Brompton till 1833 when he moved to Ascott died 1845 Amanda was born May 1807 Ormesinda April 27 — 1809. I was born Sept 1811 Green 1813 Anna M 1815 (you will have the ages of the others) Amanda had 11 children only six survived her I have had 9 only six liveing Deborah is married Thomas at school in Hanover the rest are at home Maria has had 8 only 5 alive now Nancy has had 11 only 9 liveing now Dorothy had 3 she has buried two of Green you will know as much as I do Amanda was Married Feb 1829 I in March 11 1836 Maria March 11 1840 Dorothy March 1845 Nancy 1849 I do not [know] the year that either of my brothers were married nor the names or ages of their children except Simons your two oldest & Greens two oldest Amandas that are alive are Levi Robert Gardner Green Emily & Clara Jane & John H the names of mine William, Thomas Stevens, Deborah Louisa, Gardner Stevens, Simon John, Eliza & Marias, Harriet E, Lucinda O, Albert Wm, Artemas D, Jessie Mary, Dorothys Mary M Helena Ermina Elizabeth Nancys are Phoebe D, Anna M. Artemas, Benj, Katharine Ormesinda, Dorothy, Albert & one younger whose name I do not know I have given you all the information that I think could be of any use I could have said more or given the names of Uncle Arts Uncle Simons Uncle Sykes the Bakers & Barne's their occupation &c I send Uncle T's as he filled it and return mine as you sent it I do not see as I can write any thing in it that except what". . . .

Of course, not all the dates in the above letter are correct.

Thomas [5] Stevens (*Lemuel* [4], *Capt. Joseph* [3], *Simon* [2], *Cyprian* [1]), filled in a chart, mentioned in the above letter, for his nephew, Col. John-Harrington [6] Stevens, when he was seventy-seven. He made a few errors in the names but the material given by him is of great value, genealogically:

"My aunt Lucy married Nathaniel Spooner only 2 children's names known, Nathaniel and Lucy." [It was Eunice who married Wing Spooner, see *Spooner Gen.*, and *V.R.*]

"My uncle Oliver married and had children named Charles, Nathaniel, Lydia." [To this statement some one has added the name of the wife as Eliz Lon.]

"My uncle Cyprian married and had children Theodore, Cyprian and Benjamin."

"My uncle Gardner married Miss Brigman [Bridgeman] and had Lydia, Charles and Thomas Bridgman." [Pencil addition that he married (1), Mary Baker and (2), Abigail Bridgeman.]

"My uncle Simon Married Miss Knights and had: Simon, Benjamin, Cyprian, and Samuel."

"My uncle John married and had Thaddeus and others."

"My aunt Eunice married David Ward and had: Joseph David Cyprian, Saml Sarah and Lucy." [Pencil correction changing "Eunice" to "Damaris," and "David," to "Daniel," which the *V.R.* corroborate.]

"My Aunt Dolly married Willard Barnes and had Lovina, Dorothy, Lois, Catherine Caroline, Louisa, Horace, Cyprian, Lyman and Joseph." [*V.R.* give the name of "Willard" as "Wilder."]

"My aunt Polly married Joseph Baker and had: Lydia, Polly, Lucretia, Patience, Eliza, William, John, Stephen Edward, Joseph."

LEMUEL [4] STEVENS (*Capt. Joseph* [3], *Simon* [2], *Cyprian* [1]), born in Petersham, 10 Jan. 1748 [1 Jan. 1755, *Petersham V. R.*], died in Brompton, Quebec, 31 July 1818. He married, probably in Newfane, Vt., about 1772, HANNAH GREEN, birth recorded in Worcester, 12 Oct. 1750, died in Newfane, 1 Apr. 1795, "aged forty-four years and seven months," daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth (———) Green. *

Lemuel Stevens was raised in Petersham but went to Vermont before his marriage. His father may have given him land there, as he evidently owned property in Vermont, for in Joseph's will he gave his son, Cyprian, land in Barnet. While resident in Newfane, Lemuel was an overseer of the highways, and also saw service:

"The following is a true List of officers and soldiers who marched to Brattleboro in the Muster December 24 1782, pursuant to orders received from Col. John Swegants of said Brattleboro to suppress insurrection and disturbance then subsisting in those parts, under the command of Lt. Ward Eager." (*Vermont Rolls, 615.*)

He was still of Newfane, in 1790, being listed in the census of that year, with two males above 16, three below 16, and three females in his family. Following his wife's death, five years later, he moved to Canada, as did many others at this period, especially from Vermont. Lemuel Stevens probably felt the need of more land for his large family. These settlers were of great value to Canada, and formed the dominant element in that region, called later the "Eastern Townships." He was accompanied by his son, Artemas Stevens, and by sisters, Polly (Stevens) Baker and Dolly (Stevens) Barnes. Whether his brothers, Simon and John, also immigrated to Canada, with him, is not certain, but from the old letter, it seems probable that they did.

The following brief abstracts were made from the Newfane records:†

12 Jan. 1774, Lemuel Stevens of "New Fane," Cumberland Co., Prov. of N.Y., yeoman, for £20, sold Luke Knowlton, of same, Esq., 100 acres there in lot #11, 3d division; refers to plan of Capt. Charles Baker, 1772‡; ack.

* The statement in the *E. H. Stevens Ms.*, that Hannah Green was b. in England, is erroneous. W. L. H.

† By M. T. Goodrich, M.A., of Keene, N. H., in 1947.

‡ A copy of the plan of Capt. Charles Baker is at the Town Clerk's Office, in Newfane, with the numbers of the lots, but the Clerk stated that there was no key to this map and no list of the original owners of the lots, as numbered on the plan, is to be found, and that it is believed that such a list, or key, is at Albany, as Newfane was organized under the jurisdiction of N. Y. M. T. G.

[illegible] among the first purchasers of land in Stukely. Children (Stevens), born in Stukely, P. Q., (1) *Simon*, b. 17 Nov. 1808, d. [illegible] Sept. [illegible]; (2) *Nathaniel-P.*, b. 23 July 1810; (3) *Wing Spencer*, b. [illegible] Apr. 1813, d. 19 Feb. 1839; (4) *Lemuel*, b. 17 Oct. 1814, d. [illegible] Dec. [illegible]; (5) *Anne*, b. 28 Nov. 1818; (6) *Mary*, b. 23 Aug. [illegible]; (7) *Gardner*, b. 28 Feb. 1821; (8) *Joseph*, b. 2 Dec. [illegible]; (9) *Albert*, b. 12 Feb. 1825; (10) *Dorothy*, b. 12 Feb. 1827, d. [illegible] June 1828.

G. Thomas, b. 12 Feb. 1777, d. Apr. 1782, aged 9, Newfane.

H. Dolly, b. 17 July 1779, d. 1847; m. 31 May 1801, Newfane, Calvin Fleury of none. *E. H. Stevens Ms.*, states she m. ——— Sykes.

I. GARDNER, b. 24 Apr. 1782; m. Deborah Harrington.

II. Simon, b. 17 June 1784, d. 9 Nov. 1863, bur. Dunham *, P. Q.; m. 27 Jan. 1812, Rena Barnes of Brompton, P. Q., b. 26 May 1791, d. 3 Sept. 1887. Children (Stevens): (1) *Lemuel*, b. and d. 17 Sept. 1814; (2) *Eusebia [Ensevia?]-Charlotte*, b. 29 Apr. 1817, d. 25 Oct. 1855; m. Benjamin-T. Reed of Ulverton, P. Q.; (3) *Rachel-Jane*, b. 23 Apr. 1819, d. 1901; m. William Burrill; (4) *Simon*, b. 27 Feb. 1821, d. 1909; m. Elizabeth Armitage; (5) *Charles*, b. 13 Feb. 1823, d. [illegible] 1909, South Bend, Wash.; (6) *Gardner*, b. 16 Mar. 1825, d. [illegible]; m. Jane Tondry; (7) *Frederick-Thomas*, b. 14 May 1827, d. 9 Sept. 1873; m. Maria Armitage; (8) *Henry-Joseph*, b. 1 Feb. 1831, killed 6 Apr. 1865, Battle of Petersburg, Va., [illegible]; (9) *Elias-Reth*, b. 13 May 1833, d. 1896; m. Philip Lyster; (10) *Philip*, b. 9 July 1835, d. 1895; m. Elias Lyster. Some of this data was supplied 4 July 1926, by Emma-Lou Stevens of Lennoxville, P. Q.

III. Thomas, b. 29 May 1786, living with Simon in 1847, d. 7 Jan. 1873; m. 17 June 1811, Dorothy Bowman, b. 17 Mar. 1789, Hatley, P. Q., d. 28 Nov. 1798, Sherbrooke, P. Q., dau. of Edmund and Sarah (Ford) Sanders. (M. L. H. gives Thomas' wife as Dorothy Morgan.) He went to S. Stukely, P. Q., in 1801. Children (Stevens), prob. all born in Stukely, P. Q., (1) *Cyprian*, b. 24 May 1812; (2) *Hannah-Gwen*, b. 18 Nov. 1813; (3) *Sarah-Ford*, b. 30 Aug. 1815; (4) *Mary-Gwen*, b. 10 Jan. 1818; (5) *Joseph*, b. 16 Oct. 1820; (6) *Deborah*, b. 19 Nov. 1822; (7) *Simeon-Augustus*, b. 26 July 1825; (8) *Elisha*, twin, b. 26 July 1825; (9) *Edward-Sanders*, b. 1 Aug. 1827. A granddau. Mrs. Moorhouse, res. in Sherbrooke, in 1926.

IV. Anna, b. 29 May 1787, d. y.; m. ——— ———.

V. Dolly, b. 5 Feb. 1792. *Stevens Ms.*, states she d. y., but M. L. H. suggests she m. ——— Sykes, however, *vide ante* under Dolly Stevens.

GARDNER [4] STEVENS (*Lemuel* [3], *Capt. Joseph* [2], *Simon* [1], *Cyprian* [1]), born in Newfane, Vt., 24 Apr., 1782, died in Lennoxville, Quebec, in 1878, aged sixty-three. He married, in 1806, Deborah Harrington, born in Halifax, Vt., 4 Nov. 1786, died in Lennoxville,

* Dunham [illegible]

Frances Helen (Miller) Stevens with
Katharine Deborah Stevens (right)
and Henry Stevens (left)

in 1865, eldest daughter of Dr. John and Deborah (Wakefield) Harrington.

Gardner Stevens lived from 1802 until 1833, at Brompton, P. Q., also, for a short time, at Frost Village, near Waterloo, P. Q., but finally settled in Lennoxville, where he had a farm and kept a small store. He was killed by a fall.

Children, nearly all born in Brompton, P. Q. *:

i. AMANDA-A.[6], b. 13 May 1807, d. 11 Sept. 1866; m. Feb. 1829, LEMUEL SYKES, whom the *H. E. Stevens Ms.*, calls a son of Dorothy [Dolly] (Stevens) Sykes, hence a cousin. Children (SYKES), all living 1865, *Levi-Robert; Gardner-Green*, res. Windsor Mills, P. Q., in 1926; *Emily-S.; Clara* [*Sarah?*]; *Jane; John-H.;* and 5 more who d. by 1865.

ii. ORMESINDA, b. 24 Apr. 1809, d. unm. 23 Dec. 1866.

iii. LOUISA, b. 21 Sept. 1811, living 1865; m. 11 Mar. 1836, Lazenby Greeley. In Nov. 1865, Louisa wrote her brother, Col. John-Harrington Stevens, about the family. Children (GREELEY), *William; Thomas-Stevens; Deborah-Louisa;* m. 1865, ——— ———; *Gardner-Stevens; Simon-John; Eliza;* and 3 more who d.y.

iv. GARDNER-GREEN (*Hon.*), b. 15 Dec. 1813 †, d. 14 Apr. 1892, Knowlton, P. Q.; m. 1845, RELIEF-JANE SPAFFORD, b. 8 Feb. 1816, d. 17 July 1882, dau. of Sidney Spafford, of Compton, P. Q. He helped his father on the farm, in early years, and then took charge of a mill and store in Compton; in Mar. 1851, he settled in Waterloo, P. Q., and but for a 4-year sojourn in Roxton Falls, P. Q., stayed there. He served as Mayor of both Roxton and Waterloo, and was Warden of the County; also ex-officio director of the S. E. R. R., and director of the Stanstead, Stafford & Chambly R. R., and later its treasurer. Elected Senator, 19 Feb. 1876, for the constituency of Bedford, to the Dominion Parliament, he served for several years. Children (STEVENS), (1) *Gardner*, b. 19 Apr. 1850, Frost Village, d. 10 Jan. 1916, Waterloo, a banker ‡; m. 3 June 1886, Ellen-Gertrude Foster, only dau. of Judge S. W. Foster, issue: Gertrude-Foster, who m. L.-Gordon-T. Lynch, a banker, of Lennoxville, P. Q.; Lt. Harold-G.; Samuel-Foster, who d. 15 May 1913; (2) *Sidney*, b. 28 Jan. 1852, res. of Stanstead, P. Q.; m. 10 Oct. 1872, Newton Centre, Harriet-J. Flanders, dau. of Rev. R.-A. and Mary-Charlotte (Ruston) Flanders, issue: Mabel, b. 6 July 1880, d. 5 Dec. 1883; Ruth, b. Dec. 1884; m. Henry-M. Lamb; Gardner-

* For further data see *E. H. Stevens Ms.*, at N.E.H.G. Soc.

† 13 Dec. 1814, also given. He was of Waterville, P. Q., in Mar. 1848, and then wrote his brother, John-Harrington, addressing him as "Capt. John H. Stevens Quarter Masters Department, Vera Cruz, Mexico."

‡ He was Dir. of E. Townships Bank until amalgamation with the Canadian Bank of Commerce, then elected a director; Vice-Pres. of the E. Townships Bank in 1911; many years agent for the British American Land Co., Dir. and Sec.-Treas., of the Orford Mt. R.R., until its inc. into the C.P.R.; Dir. of Stanstead, Stafford and Chambly R.R. (appt. 1892); Pres. of Waterloo Library, and of the Cem. Asso.; Postmaster for Waterloo for years.

Green, b. 22 Nov. 1886; Ruston-S., b. 9 June 1890, d. 15 Sept. 1910; Margaret, b. 28 Mar. 1893, d. 8 Aug. 1913; (3) *Clara-Jane*, b. about 1854, d. 1873; m. 1876, Henry-Ernest Williams of Knowlton, of U. E. L. descent, b. 1850, Frost Village; issue: Marion-Relief, d. inf.; Harry-Stevens, an attorney in Montreal, P. Q., who m. 17 June 1911, Katherine Windon, of St. John, N. B.; Mary, who d. 1921; m. John Colby; F. P., who d. 1932; C.-Louise and Helen-E., both living 1947 at "Sunnylea" in Knowlton; (4) *Mary*, b. 1856; m. Thomas-J. McIlwraith, of Hamilton, P. Q.; issue: Thomas; Marjorie; Dorothy; (5) *Edward*, b. 1861, d. 1885.

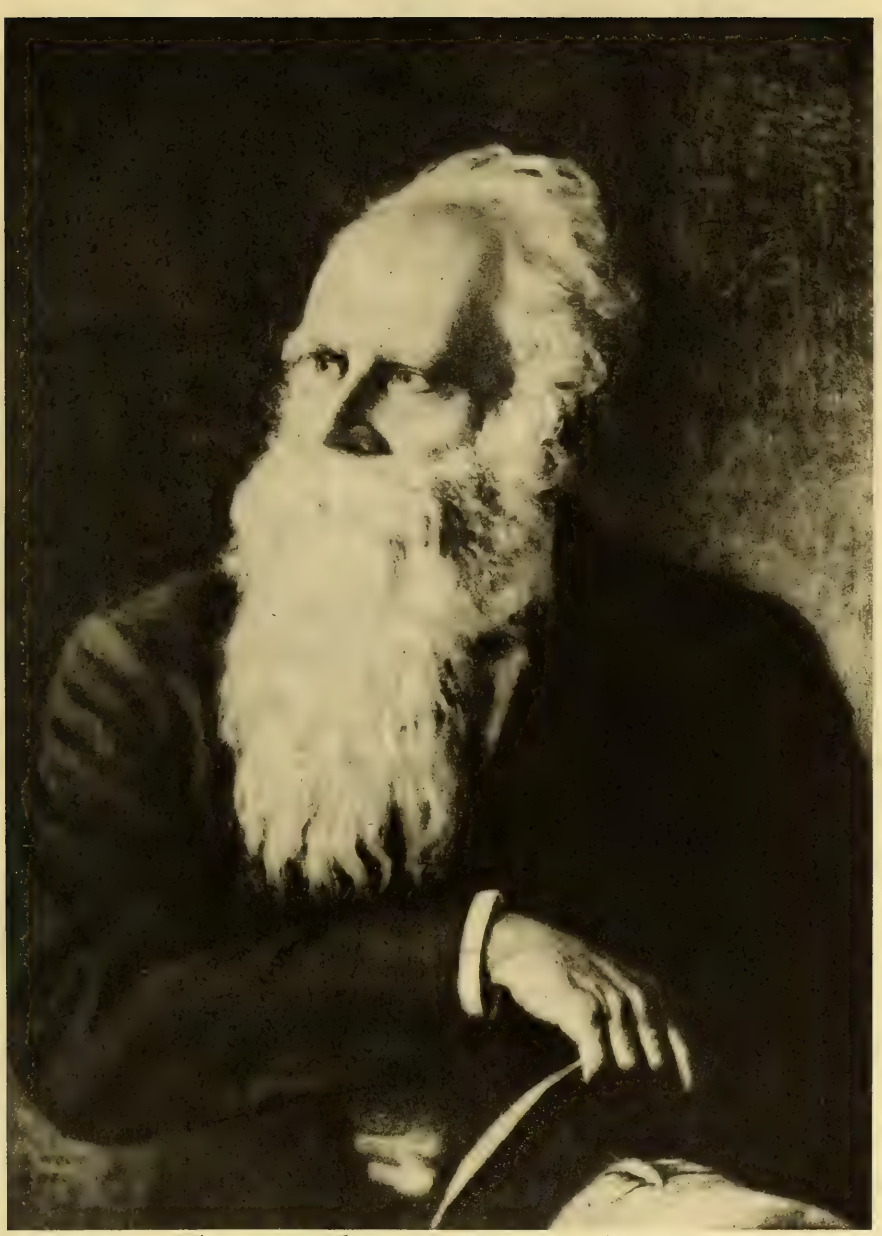
v. ANNA-MARIA, b. 6 Apr. 1817 [1815?], d. 3 Jan. 1899, S. Dak.; m. 11 Mar. 1842, Brompton, DAVID RANKIN. Children (RANKIN), (1) *Harriet-E;* m. 1880, John Macquat, issue: Winifred; Francis; (2) *Lucinda-O.;* m. 1873, R. Coulter; issue: Melville; (3) *Marian;* (4) *Anna;* (5) *Ellen;* these 3 daus. d. inf.; (6) *Albert-William;* m. 1882, Jean Sherwood; issue: Charlotte; (7) *David-Artemas;* m. 1885, Sheila Roberts, issue: Maud; Rem-Stevens; (8) *Jessie-Mary;* m. 1889, A. T. Palmer; issue: Mary-Jessie. Data from Bible owned by Mrs. Palmer.

vi. JOHN-HARRINGTON, b. 13 June 1820; m. FRANCES-HELEN MILLER.

vii. DOROTHY-MELVINA, b. 16 Jan. 1822, d. 18 Dec. 1881; m. Mar. 1845, ROBINSON OUGHTRED, of Lennoxville. Children (OUGHTRED), *Mary-Melvina*, b. 24 Aug. 1846, d. 1 June 1901; m. Simon Burrill, issue: Arthur; Abby; Joseph; John; Frank; *Elizabeth-Jane*, d. unm. 1862; *Helen-Robinson;* m. Edwin Brooks, issue: Robinson; Harry; Allen; Edwin; Murray; Helena; Earnest; Arthur; Mary; Sarah; Frank; *Robinson*, d. 1864; *Elizabeth-R.*, res. *s.p.* 1916, Lennoxville; m. William-Harvey Abbott.

viii. NANCY-SOPHIA, b. 11 Oct. 1823, d. 28 Sept. 1890; m. 8 Mar. 1848, DAVID-ALBERT FARNSWORTH, who d. 17 July 1900, son of David Farnsworth of Dudswell, P. Q. Children (FARNSWORTH), (1) *Gardner-Stevens*, b. 8 May 1849, d. 22 May 1855; (2) *Phoebe-Deborah*, b. 23 Oct. 1850, d. Oct. 1915; m. 4 June 1879, Alba-J. Rankin, 2 daus.; (3) *Anna-Maria*, b. 22 Apr. 1852, d. 20 Jan. 1899, Eaton, P. Q.; m. 31 Dec. 1874, John-M. Learned, 2 sons and 4 daus.; (4) *David-Edwin*, b. 20 May 1854, d. 21 Sept. 1858; (5) *Artemas-Stevens*, b. 3 Dec. 1855; m. 9 Oct. 1884, Luvia-A. Bowker, 3 sons and 3 daus.; (6) *Benjamin*, b. 7 Jan. 1858, d. 10 Feb. 1924, Coaticook, P. Q.; m. 8 Nov. 1892, Ella-J. French, 1 son and 1 dau.; (7) *Katharine-Helena*, b. 13 Nov. 1859, d. 7 Oct. 1925, Kingston, Ont.; m. 26 May 1884, Rev. Barry Pierce, 3 sons and 2 daus.; (8) *Ormesinda*, b. 30 May 1861, d. 17 Jan. 1897, Newport; m. 9 Oct. 1888, Herbert-R. Bowker, 2 sons; (9) *Dorothy-Melvina*, b. 10 Apr. 1863; m. 26 Dec. 1895, Lyman-W. Bliss, 1 son and 3 daus.; (10) *Albert-Harrington* (Rev.), b. 1 Dec. 1866, res. 1921, Miami, Man.; m. 14 June 1895, Jennie Cleary, 3 children; (11) *Thomas-Oughtred*, b. 22 June 1868; m. 1 Nov. 1899, Elizabeth-W. French, 1 son and 1 dau., he was an officer in World War I, res. Eaton.

ix. ARTEMAS, b. 17 Sept. 1825, d. 9 Mar. 1888; m. 25 July 1866, MELVINA-



Colonel John Harrington Stevens
from a portrait by Thomas Wood
Gift to Minnesota Historical Society
by Mrs Charles Stinson Pillsbury

SOPHIA GAMSBY [or GARNSBY]. Children (STEVENS), (1) *Artemas*, d. 1891; (2) *Mary;* (3) *John*, d. 1891; (4) *Louise;* m. and res. Alb.; (5) *Orme* *, m. and res. B. C.; (6) *Phebe;* m. and res. B. C.; (7) *Kathleen*, unm. †

x. SIMON, b. 1 May 1827, d. 4 July 1904; m. 24 Dec. 1857, Minneapolis, Minn., KATE-C. COLE, b. 10 May 1834, P. Q., d. 26 Feb. 1916, of Irish parentage. Children (STEVENS), (1) *Henry-A.*, b. 6 Nov. 1858; (2) *Charley-M.*, b. 8 July 1861; (3) *Graham*, b. 15 Sept., d. 30 Dec., 1870.

COL. JOHN-HARRINGTON[6] STEVENS (*Gardner*[5], *Lemuel*[4], *Capt. Joseph*[3], *Simon*[2], *Cyprian*[1]), born in Brompton, Quebec, 13 June 1820, died in Minneapolis, Minn., 28 May 1900. He married, in Rockford, Ill., 10 May 1850, FRANCES-HELEN MILLER, born in Westmoreland, N. Y., 29 Mar. 1822, died in Minneapolis, 15 May 1902, daughter of Abner and Sally (Lyman) Miller.

In early manhood, Col. Stevens went to Galena, Ill., where he remained for several years and then entered the U. S. Army, for service in the Mexican War, in the Quartermaster's Department, with rank of captain. He left Mineral Point, in October 1846, for New Orleans, from where he sailed, 1 November, for Brazos Santiaga, near the mouth of the Rio Grande, and from there went to Matamoras, Mexico. 25 Dec. 1846, he left Matamoras, with Gen. Pillow's command, for Victoria, via San Fernando, in the State of Tamaulipas. In Victoria, he met Gen. Zachary Taylor's command, and was sent to Tampico, and from there to Lobos Island, Vera Cruz, Puebla and Mexico City. He was present at the battles of Contreas, San Antonia, Churubusco, Molino del Rey and Chepultepec. After the occupation of Mexico City, he was sent to National Bridge, in the State of Vera Cruz, where he stayed during the winter. Due to eye trouble he was forced to retire from the army, his resignation as a captain, being accepted 30 May 1848.

He planned to settle in Texas, but about this time the territory near Ft. Snelling was opened to settlers, and he decided to settle in Minnesota ‡ instead, and arrived in St. Paul, in April 1849. The same month, he went to St. Anthony on a prospecting trip, during which he admired the west bank of the Mississippi River. At that time there was nothing there but a saw mill; this site later became the city of Minneapolis. 1 May 1849, he made claim to land on the river on the west bank and here built a "humble house," § to which he brought his bride, in 1850, and where his "first," child, Mary-Eliza-

* Prob. *Ormesinda?*

† Data supplied in 1921 by Rev. Albert-Harrington Farnsworth.

‡ Minnesota was admitted to the Union, in 1858.

§ This house is now in Minnehaha Park, as well as a bronze statue, given by his dau. Katharine-Deborah (Stevens) Winston. The house was rescued from oblivion, and, 29 May 1896, school children pulled it to the Park.

beth, was born, the next year. Under the roof of this home, the organization of Hennepin County took place, Indian councils were held, religious meetings gathered, famous people were entertained, marriages were solemnized (among them, that of Marshall Robinson to a sister of Mrs. Stevens', the youngest of the Miller girls—Mary Miller), and the first Lyceum, the first Court in that district, the first Agricultural Society and the first Singing School all had their inception.

In 1848, at National Bridge, Mexico, Col. Stevens had been initiated in a Masonic Lodge and he had the honor to become Secretary of the first Masonic Lodge at St. Anthony, 14 Feb. 1851. This year, he made the long journey to Washington, and there cooperated with the territorial delegate, Hon. Henry-H. Sibley. While at the capital, he had an interview with Daniel Webster, and, returning via New York City, arrived home on 4 April, after nearly a month on the way. Before his marriage, he had met with Franklin Steel, at Ft. Snelling, a regular U. S. A. post, and, on his return to what is now Minneapolis, with Steel, he built a much needed business block. The University of Minnesota was organized 31 May 1851, and from its beginning, Col. Stevens was tremendously interested in its welfare, as well as in all education.

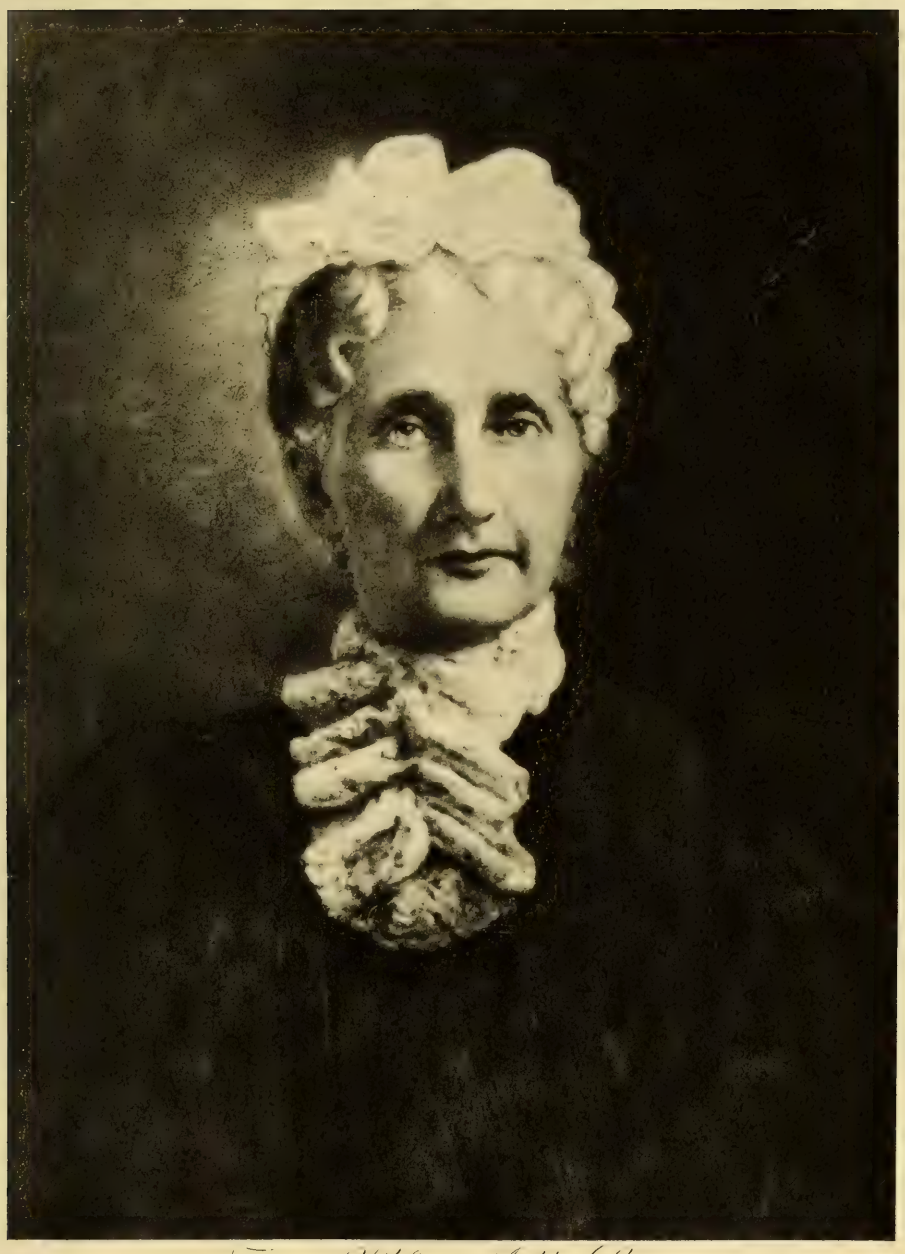
In 1852, Hennepin County was organized; the county seat had been called Albion, and, sometimes, All Saints, it was really nameless for a period; finally, at the Stevens' house, in December 1852, it was christened "Minneapolis."

This same year, Col. Stevens made an extended trip to the northwest part of what is now Minnesota, and was one of a group that caused the erection of the first bridge from Nicollet Island to the west shore of the Mississippi. In November, Stevens & Company sold their business block and store, and, in May 1853, Stevens and John-P. Miller imported a full blooded Devon bull and cow, Stevens being one of the incorporators of the County Agricultural Society. He was also a candidate for office, in the local legislature as a Whig, but lost.

In 1854, Col. Stevens became interested in an undertaking to make brick; secured land in Minnesota for the university; converted one hundred acres of his riverside farm into village building lots, etc., but no proper deeds could be given, when these plots were sold, grantor and grantee just trusted one another.* The names that he gave the streets in this development are now changed, with the exception of Nicollet and Hennepin Avenues, now the principal shopping streets.

Col. Stevens, his wife, and three small daughters left their home, in Minneapolis, 10 May 1854, for a trip East; he returned 3 July, but left the family with Mrs. Stevens' parents, in Westmoreland, her

* Until the Spring of 1855, when the proper officers were instituted, etc.



Frances Hebert (Miller) Stevens
wife of
Colonel John Harrington Stevens
from a portrait by Thomas Wood

childhood home. In September, that year, he served as a member of a committee for the Whig party in Minnesota; was elected president of the Agricultural Society, the next month; and, in November, was also elected head of the Lyceum. In 1855, he was again president of the Agricultural Society, an officer in the Hennepin Lodge of Masons, and a member of the Board of Regents for the university.

He now decided to buy a farm, outside of Minneapolis, so with a party of men left, May 1855, for a journey through the big woods, and on the present site of Glencoe, he selected a farm and moved his family there, the following year. Before this, in 1855, he was elected a member of the School board.*

2 Jan. 1856, he served as vice-president of the Agricultural Society, and it was at this time that St. Anthony was annexed to Hennepin County. He was also on the building committee for the university and imported short horns from Kentucky. In 1858, he was a member of the first Minnesota House, and later was a member of the second Senate, and of the fourth House (1876). About this time, 1858, there ensued a bad economic depression. In the first election of Hennepin County, in 1862, Stevens was chosen Register of Deeds and Clerk of the Board of County Commissioners.

He became interested in the state Militia; being appointed a Brigadier General, in October 1858. In 1862, when the news of the Sioux Outbreak came, he rallied his neighbors, and, with their aid prepared for defense. During this Indian uprising, he was in command of a long section of the frontier, but his "resolution and vigilance in stopping the headlong flight of settlers, turning them back to their farms and villages, and organizing them for self-defense have been greatly and justly praised."

In 1864, Col. Stevens was an officer of the Treasury Department at Natchez, Miss., for some months, under Gen. Brayman, who highly commended him, in a report dated 15 May 1865.

After the Indian uprising, Col. Stevens and his family left Glencoe and eventually moved back to Minneapolis, where he was active up to a year before his death,— was an indefatigable reader, and never used glasses. In 1867, the older settlers of the Twin Cities formed an association and he gave the first annual address. He held many other civil and military offices, as appears in letters of his correspondents. Letters received by him, for nearly half a century, have been preserved almost entire, and some eight hundred are now in the Minnesota Historical Society in St. Paul.

Col. Stevens was a proprietor and editor of a number of newspapers, such as the *St. Anthony Express;* the *Glencoe Register;* and the *Farm, Stock and Home.* He was the author of *Personal Recollections of Minnesota and Its People and the Early History of Minneapolis,* pub-

* In 1855, Hennepin County listed 4171 persons, of whom but 790 were U. S. born.

lished in 1890 in St. Paul, and was co-editor of the *History of Hennepin County*, published with Judge Atwater's *History of Minneapolis*, 1895.

In the Lakewood Cemetery, in Minneapolis, are these memorials:

Col. John H. Stevens
1820–1900
Helen M. Stevens
1822–1902

Sarah Stevens
1854–1880.

Mary E.
daughter of
Col. J. H. and Helen F.
Stevens
First child born
in Minneapolis
Died
July 27–1867
Aged
16 yrs 1 mo. 27 days

Children, first three born in Minneapolis, rest in Glencoe, Minn.:

i. MARY-ELIZABETH [7], b. 30 Apr. 1851, d. 27 July 1867, Minneapolis.
ii. KATHARINE-DEBORAH *, b. 14 July 1852; m. PHILIP-BICKERTON WINSTON.
iii. SARAH, b. 12 Feb. 1854, d. 9 Jan. 1880, Minneapolis.
iv. GARDNER, b. 7 July 1856, d. 5 May 1918, Minneapolis; m. 1904, MARIE-LAURA (DUVAL) HARRINGTON, b. 1 Apr. 1876, Winnepeg, Sask., d. 11 Apr. 1922, Minneapolis. She m. (1), in June 1891, JOHN HARRINGTON †, by whom she had: Marie-Jane-Hazel Harrington, b. 1893, St. Paul, Minn., who m. Julien-L. Michaud, a native of Montreal, P. Q.
v. ORMASINDA, b. 2 Jan. 1859; m. WILLIAM-LEWIS PECK.
vi. FRANCES-HELEN, b. 23 Apr. 1862; m. ISAAC-HENRY CHASE.

KATHARINE-DEBORAH [7] STEVENS * (*Col. John-Harrington* [6], *Gardner* [5], *Lemuel* [4], *Capt. Joseph* [3], *Simon* [2], *Cyprian* [1]), born in Minneapolis, Minn., 14 July 1852, died in Portland, Maine, 2 July 1911. She married, in Minneapolis, 31 Mar. 1876, PHILIP-BICKERTON WINSTON, born at "Courtland," Hanover County, Va., 16 Aug. 1845, died in Chicago, Ill., 1 July 1901, son of William-Overton and Sarah-Ann (Gregory) Winston.

For an account of Philip-Bickerton Winston and his family, see *Winston of Virginia and Allied Families*, compiled for Mrs. Charles-Stinson Pillsbury, by Clayton Torrence, and published in Richmond, Va., in 1927.

Children, born in Minneapolis:

i. PHILIP-BICKERTON WINSTON, b. 11 Feb. 1877, d. 19 June 1931, Minneapolis; m. 27 Feb. 1906, St. Paul, Minn., KATHARINE-STEWART WHEATON, b. 25 Feb. 1884, St. Paul, res. 1947, Minneapolis, dau. of Dr. Charles-Augustus and Ursula (Stewart) Wheaton.

* She changed her middle name to "Duane."
† Of no known relation to the Harringtons presented in this volume.

Children of Colonel John and Frances Helen Miller Stevens.
In back, left to right:
Frances Helen; Katharine Deborah; Gardner; Sarah
In front: Winnasinda

Children (WINSTON), born in Minneapolis, (1) *Philip-Bickerton*, b. 16 Dec. 1906, d. 4 Mar. 1909, Cincinnati, Ohio; (2) *Charles-Wheaton*, b. 25 Dec. 1907; m. 15 June 1935, Minneapolis, Arabella Bennett, b. 13 Mar. 1910, Owatonna, Minn., dau. of Carl-Kent and Lydia (Norwood) Bennett; (3) *Peter-Bickerton*, b. 18 Mar. 1909; m. 6 June 1934, Minneapolis, Jane-Lacy Heffelfinger, b. there, 21 June 1908, dau. of William-Walter and Grace (Pierce) Heffelfinger; issue: Lacy Winston, b. 6 May 1935, Milwaukee, Wis.; and Nancy Winston, b. 25 Jan. 1938, same; (4) *John-Stevens*, b. 27 Feb. 1916; m. 15 Dec. 1943, Minneapolis, Caroline-Langdon Brooks, b. there, 4 Aug. 1916, dau. of Robert-Langdon and Katharine (Lawler) Brooks; issue: John-Stevens Winston, b. there, 11 Dec. 1944; and Katharine-Stewart Winston, b. there, 8 Oct. 1946.

ii. HELEN-PENDLETON WINSTON, b. 16 Oct. 1878, living 1947, Wayzata, Minn.; m. 7 Dec. 1901, Minneapolis, CHARLES-STINSON PILLSBURY, b. there, 6 Dec. 1878, d. 21 May 1939, Rochester, Minn., son of Charles-Alfred and Mary-Ann (Stinson) Pillsbury. For an account of Charles-Stinson Pillsbury and his family, see *Ancestry of Charles Stinson Pillsbury and John Sargent Pillsbury*, compiled for Mrs. Charles-Stinson Pillsbury, by Mary Lovering Holman, and published in Concord, N. H., in 1938. Children (PILLSBURY), born in Minneapolis, (1) *Philip-Winston*, b. 16 Apr. 1903, living 1947, Wayzata; m. 5 July 1934, Minneapolis, Eleanor Bellows, b. there, 16 Jan. 1913, dau. of Henry-Adams and Mary (Sanger) Bellows; issue: Philip-Winston Pillsbury, b. 20 Nov. 1935, Chicago, Ill.; and Henry-Adams Pillsbury, b. 12 Jan. 1937, same; (2) *Mary-Stinson*, b. 14 Nov. 1904, living 1947, New York City; m. 7 Dec. 1929, Minneapolis, Oswald-Bates Lord, b. 15 Mar. 1903, Tarrytown, N. Y., son of Charles-Edwin and Lucie-Taylor (Weart) Lord; issue: Charles-Pillsbury Lord, b. 28 Sept. 1933, New York City; Richard Lord, b. there, 30 July, d. there, 23 Oct., 1935; and Winston Lord, b. there, 14 Aug. 1937; (3) *Katharine-Stevens*, b. 11 Dec. 1905, living 1947, Weston, Conn.; m. 24 May 1930, Paris, France, Elliott-Bates McKee, b. 26 Nov. 1904, Washington, D. C., son of McKee-Dunn and Henrietta (Bates) McKee; issue: Philip-Winston McKee, b. 20 Jan. 1932, Paris; Elliott-Bates McKee, b. 10 Jan. 1934, Mount Kisco, N. Y.; and Charles-Dunn McKee, b. 26 June 1940, same; (4) *Helen-Winston*, b. 18 Nov. 1907, living 1947, Castleton-on-Hudson, N. Y.; m. 8 Sept. 1932, Minneapolis, John-Austin Becker Jr., b. 2 Jan. 1906, Albany, N. Y., son of John-Austin and Minnie-Belle (Skinner) Becker; issue: Katharine-Winston Becker, b. 5 Dec. 1933, Albany; Elizabeth-Skinner Becker, b. 22 July 1936, same; John-J. Becker, b. 27 Sept. 1940, same; and David-Pillsbury Becker, b. 15 Oct. 1947, same.

ORMASINDA [7] STEVENS (*Col. John-Harrington* [6], *Gardner* [5], *Lemuel* [4], *Capt. Joseph* [3], *Simon* [2], *Cyprian* [1]), born in Glencoe, Minn., 2 Jan. 1859, died in Minneapolis, Minn., 22 Apr. 1939. She married there, in December 1887, WILLIAM-LEWIS PECK, born in Greenville,

Ind., 17 Aug. 1850, died in Minneapolis, 5 Mar. 1941, son of Rev. John and Sarah (Bremner) Peck.*

Children, first two born in Minneapolis:

i. WILLIAM-LEWIS PECK, b. 10 Nov. 1880, living unm. 1947, Duluth, Minn.

ii. KATHARINE-WINSTON PECK, b. 20 Oct. 1892, living 1947, Ridgewood, N. J.; m. 1 Dec. 1917, Minneapolis, THOMAS BARDON, b. 10 Dec. 1889, Ashland, Wis., son of Thomas and Jennie (Grant) Bardon, the former a native of Maysville, Ky., and the latter of New York City. Child (BARDON), born New York City, *Katharine-Stevens*, b. 12 Dec. 1923; m. 31 Dec. 1944, Ridgewood, Maurice-Fitzgerald Goodbody, b. 13 Apr. 1921, Omaha, Nebr., son of Maurice-Fitzgerald and Nellie-Jane (Collett) Goodbody; issue: Thomas-Bardon Goodbody, b. 8 Oct. 1946.

iii. ALEXANDER-BREMNER PECK, b. 11 June 1896, Marquette, Mich., living 1947, Winnetka, Ill.; m. 10 Apr. 1920, Chicago, Ill., ELIZABETH CLUFF, b. there, 14 Apr. 1897, dau. of William and Lucy-Penrose (Mercer) Cluff. Children (PECK), born in Evansville, Ill., (1) *Patricia-Stevens*, b. 16 Mar. 1922; (2) *Elizabeth-Mercer*, b. 29 Aug. 1923; m. 27 Dec. 1944, Winnetka, Evans Speer, b. 9 Feb. 1918, La Grange, Ill., son of William-Walter and May (Donneley) Speer; issue: Elizabeth-Dee Speer, b. 27 June 1946, Evansville; (3) *Lucy-Bremner*, b. 19 July 1938.

FRANCES-HELEN [7] STEVENS (*Col. John-Harrington* [6], *Gardner* [5], *Lemuel* [4], *Capt. Joseph* [3], *Simon* [2], *Cyprian* [1]), born in Glencoe, Minn., 23 Apr. 1862, living in Rapid City, S. Dak. She married, in Minneapolis, Minn., 5 Oct. 1896, ISAAC-HENRY CHASE, born in Kingston, N. H., 18 Oct. 1843, died in Rapid City, 31 Oct. 1919, son of Amos and Hannah-Pike (Hook) Chase.

Children:

i. ISAAC-HENRY CHASE, b. 30 Oct. 1897, Minneapolis; m. 12 June 1934, STELLA-LOUISE PAULSON, b. 13 Oct. 1899, Dell Rapids, S. Dak., dau. of Gunder and Beret (Anderson) Paulson.

ii. NEWELL-HELEN CHASE, b. 28 Nov. 1899, Rapid City; m. there, 28 June 1924, CLARENCE-WILLIAM HUGHES, b. there, 21 Oct. 1898, son of Richard and Martha (Lewis) Hughes. Children (HUGHES), born in Rapid City, (1) *Helen-Stevens*, b. 17 Aug. 1925; (2) *William-Lewis*, b. 2 Dec. 1926.

* Rev. John Peck was of the Presbyterian faith.

Helen Pendleton (Winston) Pillsbury
wife of
Charles Hinson Pillsbury

Number 2

The Willard Line

RICHARD WILLARD, born probably in Kent, about 1500, died there in 1558. His wife's name has not been found but she had deceased before 18 Sept. 1558.

The ancestry of Major Simon Willard as given in the *Willard Memoir* is of a fragmentary character. The research done for the author was very scanty and the conclusions seem to have been assumed rather than proven. As it is impossible to check this line at present (1940) it is included here as given. Henry-Fitzgilbert Waters discovered the two wills which seem to be the best proof of the line.

Richard Willard lived in Brenchley, his son Simon was of Goudhurst, and his grandson Richard was of Horsmonden. These three parishes were close together in Kent, not far from the Sussex line. Richard, of Brenchley, in his will, dated 18 Sept., proved 24 Oct., 1558, names no wife and bequeaths to his sons, Robert, Alexander, George, Richard, Andrew, Simon, Thomas, William, and daughters, Alice and Agnes. Apparently only this brief abstract, which really tells very little, was obtained.

Children, probably born in Brenchley, Kent:*

i. ROBERT, b. about 1524, living 1558.
ii. ALEXANDER, b. about 1526, living 1558.
iii. GEORGE, b. about 1528, living 1558.
iv. RICHARD, b. about 1530, d. possibly in 1617.
v. ANDREW, b. about 1532, d. 1562; m. ANNIS ———, who d. after 1562. Andrew Wellard of Goudhurste, husbandman, will dated 18 Apr., proved 23 July, 1562. He gave to wife Annis; to sons, Andrew, Richard and Thomas; to brothers, William and George; to daughters, Jane, Johane, and Anne Wellarde. Wit: Wm. Walter, vicar. (*Streat, L. 19.*)
vi. SYMON, b. about 1534; m. ELIZABETH ———.
vii. THOMAS, b. about 1536, living 1558, prob. d. 1601.†
viii. WILLIAM, b. about 1538, living 1558.
ix. ALICE.
x. AGNES.

*It is possible that the family home was in Goudhurst and that Richard went to Brenchley late in life. He may have m. a 2d wife, who lived there. The registers of Goudhurst begin in 1558, those of Brenchley in 1560, and those of Horsmonden, in 1561. In 1940, the Vicar of Goudhurst searched his registers but with a negative result.

†A Thomas Willard the Elder of Horsmonden, made his will 1601, proved 24 Feb. 1601–02. He, "sicke in bodye but of good and p'fect memory," gave to the poor of the parish, to son Richard Willard, to dau. Mary Willard; Cousin Thomas Willard of Horsmonden, Exec. He has been thought to be Simon's son but it is more probable that the "Cousin Thomas" was.

SYMON WILLARD (*Richard*), born probably in Brenchley, or Goudhurst, Kent, about 1534 died in Goudhurst in February 1584. He married, about 1555–1560, ELIZABETH ———, who was probably that widow Elizabeth, buried in Horsmonden, 12 Apr. 1587.

It is possible that Symon Willard lived for a time in Lamberhurst, a parish three miles southwest of Horsmonden, for, 23 Mar. 1575, Simon Willard of Lamberhurst, yeoman, was an arbitrator between Richard Besbeach of Goudhurst and others.

"The Heires of Symon Willard" and William Willard of Kent, Hundred of Brenchley, Horsmonden, in 1596–97, (*39 Elizabeth*) made first payment, "the heires of Symon Willard" £3; William Willard, £4. (*Subsidy Rolls, Kent.*)

Symon Willarde of Goudhurst, Kent, yeoman, made his will 6 Feb., proved 26 Feb., 1584. He gave to his wife Elizabeth; to sons, Thomas and Richard; to daughter, Thomasine Willard; daughter Boldy and her children; mentions messuage in Horsmonden purchased of Richard Eu[r]enden. (*Brudenhill, L. 9.*)

Children, probably born in Goudhurst, Kent:

i. THOMAS, d. about 1605; m. MARY ———, who as "Maria, vidua," of Horsmonden, m. there, 20 Apr. 1607, ——— DAVY. His brother Richard speaks of his sister-in-law, Mary Davy.
ii. RICHARD, b. about 1564; m. CATHERINE ———, MARGERY ——— and JOAN (———) MOREBREAD.
iii. THOMASINE, ——— named Willard in 1584.
iv. A daughter, who m. ——— BOLDY or BOLD.

RICHARD WILLARD (*Symon, Richard*), born probably in Goudhurst, Kent, about 1564, died in Horsmonden, Kent, buried there, 20 Feb. 1616–17. He married, first, about 1587, CATHERINE ———, buried in Horsmonden, 11 Mar. 1598. He married, secondly, about 1598, MARGERY ———, buried in Horsmonden, 12 Dec. 1608. He married, thirdly, in Horsmonden, 17 Jan. 1610, JOAN (———) MOREBREAD, buried there, 25 Feb. 1616–17.

Richard Willard was a prosperous yeoman as his will proves. It was the custom in Kent to make two wills, one disposing of the personal property and the other of the real estate. He followed this custom, which apparently was confined to Kent, in making his very long will. He lived less than a month after making it and his wife survived him only five days. It seems apparent, from the will, that he intended to make his Horsmonden property an estate *entail* for Simon and his descendants.

In this following copy of his wills, some legal verbiage is omitted.

"The Will of Richard Willard Of Horsmonden.

In the name of God Amen the xij[th] day ffeburary an[o] dmi . . . I Richard Willard of Horsmonden in the Countie of Kente Yeoman in good & pfecte rememberance (thankes be geven to Almightie God) doe make & ordaine this my pnte Testament & last Will . . ffirste . . . I comend my soule to Almightie God . . . and my boddy to Christian buriall

Itm I geve & bequeth unto the poore of Horsmonden . . . twentie shillings . . .

Itm I geve and bequeth unto Joan my wyfe six pewter porringers six pewter saussers one pewter basson one pewter platt^{r} ij pewter (———) candelstickes one double pewter salte sellar j pewter pote ij pewter cuppes xij pewter sponnes . . . j pewter bottle used for aquavitae j great Iron pote j great Iron kettell j one chayer j Joyned stoule vj table clothes x tabell napkines ij towells j shredding knife j mortar j Iron pestell j tosteing Iron, one bason & eur of pewter j cleaver the halfe of all my Maulte dryed & to drye so much meeat butter & chease as shall serve her terne and my childeren untyll the weeke after easter next after my decease

Itm my will & mynd is that the sayd Joan my wyfe shall have the use . . . of my preese —— my cupboard table in my parlor frame & ij formes wch standeth in my nowe dwellinge house . . . duringe her naturall lyfe and my will is that the same shall remayne in my nowe dwellinge house for them that shall inioye the same after the decease of the sayd Joan my wyfe

Itm I geve and bequeth unto the sayd Joan my wyfe the sum of twentie pounds of lawful money of Englande wch Thomas Raynes my kindesman doeth owe unto me to be payed unto her or assignes imediately after my decease uppon this condicon that ffranncs Morebread her sonne shall seale & . . . deliver unto my executo^{r} imediatly after that he shall come to his full age of xxi^{tie} yeres one release or . . . acquitctance . . . by . . . wch he shall . . . discharge my sayd executo^{r} . . . of all . . . demands . . . wch the sayd Franncis may have . . . againste my sayde executo^{r} . . .

Itn I geve unto George Willard my sonne my six sylver sponnes & my sylver & g[ilt] cupe when he shall com to his full age of xxj.^{t} yeres but my will & mynd is that the sayd Joan my wyfe sha [ll] have the use . . . of the sayd six sylver sponnes & sylver & gylte cup for . . . her naturall lyfe

Itm I geve & bequeth unto my fower daughters namely Mary Elizabeth Margery & Catherine all my householde stufe & impelmēts of householde (not before willed nor bequethed) beinge in fower pts equally devyded by my executo^{r} undernamed & fower other indyfferent men to be deliv'ed unto every one of them imediatly after my decease

Itm I doe give & bequeth unto Richard Wyllard || my sonne the sum of forety shillings . . . evry yere dureing the first two yeres nexte comeinge after my decease out of all my messuags & lands in Horsmonden halfe yerely to be payed as also the sum of fower pounds eu^{r}y yere out of my sayd lands & tenements for & duringe the naturall lyfe of Mary nowe wife of John Davy my Syster in Lawe halfe yerely to be payed at the feastes of th'annunciacon of the vurgine Mary & St Michell And . . . after the decease of the sayde Mary I doe geve & bequeth unto the sayd Richard Willard my sone out of all my said Messuags & lands the sum of tenne pounds . . . evry yere for & duringe the naturall lyfe of him the sayd Richard Willard half yerely to be payed . . .

Itm I doe geve & bequeth unto the sayd Elizabethe Willard my daughter the sum of thirtie pounds . . . money . . .

Itm I doe geve & bequethe unto Thomas Bolde of Horsmonden . . . husbandman my kindesman one oke wch groweth in my lands called Weest binnes . . . And my mynde & will is y^{t} the sayd Thomas Bold shall have full power . . . to feell & cute down so much tymber & woods from my lands

called Weestbines as shall come to three & thirtie pounds when y^{t} is cute & corded towards the payement of my Debts and Legazes . . .

Itm I will & my ( ) is that my executo^{r} . . . shall well & justlly satisfye contente & paye all such legazes as are yet for to be payed in & by the laste will & testament of Thomas Willarde my late Brother * deceased according to the true meaning of . . . his sayd will

Itm I do forgive & release unto Thomas Humferie my Brother in Lawe all that sum of xix^{s} vj^{d} of money w^{c}h he oweth unto me The residue of all my moveable goods, corne cattell & chattells (not before willed or bequethed) I will shalbe solde imediately after my decease by John Tyboull of Marden in the said countie my Sonne in Lawe whom I Ordain & do make sole Executor of this my laste will & testamete Robert Goure of Stapelhurst in the said Countie yeoman my brother in Lawe & by Thomas Bolde of Horsmōden aforesayd my kinsman or by any two of them for & towards the paymete of my debts legazes and virtuouse bringeing up of my children"

"The disposicon of my sayd lands & tenemets is as followeth that is I do will geve and bequeth to Margerie & Catherine & to their heires for ev'r my mesuag barn . . . ij gardens & orchards w^{c}h I bought of Wood unto Symon Willard my sonne to his heirs & assigns for evr all the reeste of my sayd messuags & lands when he shall come to his full age of two & twentie yeres But yf the sayd Symon my sonne shall decease w^{t}hout heire or heires of his boddy lawfully begotten Then I will my lands called the hookes purchased of Richard Wood of Charte gent to the sayd George Willard my sonne & to the heires of his boddy lawfully begotten And my mesuage & lands w^{c}h was purchased of Evenden & Paynter unto my sayd sonne Richard Willard his heires & assigns for evr And my lands & ten'ets called Weesbines purchased of Hodgkins unto my sayd four daughters & to their heires & assignes for evr equally to be devydeed between them

Itm I do will & bequeth unto my said fower daughters the yearly pfecte of all my said messuage & lands untyll SYmon Willard my sonn shall come to his full age of xxij^{ty} yeres equally to be devided between them & to be payed unto (them) as they shall come to their sevrall ages of xxj^{te} yeres by the said John Tyboull . . . excepte such pfectes as I have geven out of the sam lands unto the sayd Richard my sonne . . .

Itm My will & mynde is that my Execut^{r} shall place the sayd Symon my sonne w^{t}h some honeste man wher he may learne som good trade whereby he may gette pte of his lyveing & to allowe him that shalbe his master some porc̄on that he may be the better instructed Wytnes herunto ( )
Salomon Were sen^{r} —— John Perrine —— John Smeed his X mke
Richard Willard."

Proved 8 Mar. 1616–17. (*Willard Memoir, 53.*)

It is evident that for some reason, Richard Willard practically disinherited his eldest son, who at the time of his father's making his will was aged nineteen. Richard provided that this son should have

*It is probable that Richard Willard was the executor of his brother Thomas and that he had not finished attending to the will. There seems no other reason why Richard should tell his executor to take care of the provisions of his will. This appears to show that it was not Thomas, the Elder, who died in 1601, but the younger Thomas, who was Richard's brother.

an income for life but gave him nothing outright unless Simon died, making the latter his chief heir. It is probable that Richard was an invalid.

Children, except the first, all baptised in Horsmonden, Kent:
By Catherine ———,

i. MARY b. about 1589, prob. m. JOHN TYBOULL.
ii. RICHARD, bapt. 7 May 1591, d.y.
iii. THOMAS, bapt. 6 May 1593, bur. 15 June 1608.
iv. ELIZABETH, bapt. 5 Jan. 1594–95, living 1617.
v. RICHARD, bapt. 5 Sept., bur. 6 Sept., 1596.
vi. RICHARD, bapt. 4 Sept. 1597, living 1617.

By Margery ———,

vii. MARGERY, bapt. 6 Nov. 1602; m. 29 Mar. 1624, East Farleigh, Kent, DOLOUR DAVIS. Came to New England.
viii. SIMON, bapt. 7 Apr. 1605; m. MARY SHARPE, ELIZABETH DUNSTER, and MARY DUNSTER.
ix. CATHERINE, bapt. 30 Aug. 1607.

By Joan (———) Morebread.

x. EDWARD, bapt. 22 Mar. 1611, bur. 5 Apr. 1612.
xi. JOHN, bapt. 3 Mar., bur. 20 June, 1612.
xii. GEORGE, bapt. 4 Dec. 1614. Prob. the George Willard, of Scituate, and possibly came to N.E., with his sister, Margery (Willard) Davis, who was in Duxbury and Barnstable, before 1648.

MAJOR SIMON [1] WILLARD (*Richard, Symon, Richard*), born in Horsmonden, Kent, baptised there, in St. Mary's, 7 Apr. 1605, died in Charlestown, 24 Apr. 1676, aged seventy-one. He married, first, in England, about 1630, MARY SHARPE *, baptised in St. Mary's, 16 Oct. 1614, who apparently died about 1650, daughter of Henry and Jane (Field) Sharpe. He married, secondly, about 1651, ELIZABETH DUNSTER,† baptised in Bury, Lancashire, 26 Apr. 1619, who lived

* The m. of Simon Willard to Mary Sharpe rests only upon tradition. It is stated by Rev. John Willard, b. 1733, and who apparently could only obtain her name from records in his family. It was accepted as correct by Joseph Willard, the author of the *Willard Memoir*, (1858) and her probable parentage was found by still later searchers in the registers of Horsmonden. Apparently no one has ever searched for the will of Henry Sharpe which, if extant, would prove this point.

† Elizabeth Dunster's father d. 1646, and at that time she was living in England. She undoubtedly joined her brother Henry, in New England, before 1651. When Simon Willard's first wife died, she left at least 8 children, of whom the eldest was about 18 and the youngest an infant. In a community where it was impossible to obtain paid assistance, and where a man rarely had any relatives to call upon, a new wife at once was a necessity. Evidently when his first wife died, possibly in Nov. 1649, or soon after, he looked at once for some one to take her place, and married the sister of Pres. Dunster, then aged about 31. On her death in about 6 months, he was still faced with his problem, and solved it by marriage with a Mary Dunster, apparently a niece of the president, who had also come to the colonies. The age at death of this last wife, proves that she was 25 years younger than Major Willard. (*See the Dunster Line.*)

only six months after marriage, daughter of Henry Dunster, and sister of Henry Dunster, President of Harvard College. He married, thirdly, about 1652, MARY DUNSTER, probably the Mary, baptised in Bury, 25 Oct. 1629, daughter of Henry and Isabel (Kaye) Dunster, who died in Sudbury, 28 Dec. 1715, aged eighty-five. Mary (Dunster) Willard married secondly, in Sudbury, 14 July 1680, DEA. JOSEPH NOYES, who died there, 16 Nov. 1717.

Major Simon Willard came to the Bay Colony in 1634. The shipping list is not extant, so far as is known, but a deposition of Mrs. Elizabeth Bacon, formerly widow of Timothy Stanley, in Hartford Court, is as follows: "Testimony of Elizabeth Bacon relating to Samuel Greenhill & wife, that Thomas Greenhill & my son Timothy Stanly were of same age; they came over 1634 in the same ship with Samuel Greenhill, his wife & son Thomas, with Mr. Willard, Mr. Pantry, Mr. Crayfoote & my husband Stanly." The document is undated but was apparently drawn about 1682, and possibly earlier. Winthrop in his *Journal* merely mentions the arrival of the ship. "The week the court was there came in six ships with store of passengers and cattle . . . These ships by reason of their short passage, had store of provisions left, which they put off at easy rates." As the court was held from May 14 to May 17, the voyage took only a month as the passengers, among whom were undoubtedly Major Willard, his sister Margery and her husband, Dolour Davis, were embarked on 14 Apr. 1634. At this time, Simon Willard was a man of twenty-nine. Just what he had been employed at, in England, is not known but from the fact that, very soon after his arrival, he was appointed to train the military company, he evidently had some knowledge of military tactics and possibly had served in England. He is called a "Kentish soldier" by Johnson in his *Wonder-working Providence*, written during his lifetime. After his arrival here, he is called a "Merchant" by Winthrop. A very long and comprehensive *Memoir* of him and his times was written by Joseph Willard. Briefly, he was a representative from Concord, a magistrate, one of the Assistants, a Judge, and held place on all important committees. In 1652, he was made "Sergeant Major" of the Middlesex County militia, and was commander-in-chief of the Narragansett expedition in 1654 and 1655. In Philip's War, in 1675–1676, he was still on active service and bore the brunt of that fiendish war.

In 1659, he sold his Concord homestead and moved to Lancaster, thence about 1671 to Groton, where his home was burned by the Indians in 1675. He next went to Charlestown, where he was living when he died, from an epidemic cold, in 1676.

He left no will and his large estate and equally large family had to arrange the assets, which they did, outside of the probate court. His widow had a difficult time for her husband's estate was largely in land. He had apparently, by his first and third wives, seventeen

children. As the death of his first wife is not recorded, or the marriage of his second or third, it is difficult to state exactly to just which wife the child, born 1649, belonged. Mary Dunster's age at death makes her born in 1630, hence she would be but nineteen when this child was born and eighteen at time of marriage. While this is possible, it is improbable, considering that Simon Willard was a man of forty-three. The following is the most apparent arrangement.

Children:

Probably by Mary Sharpe,

i. MARY[2], b. about 1631; m. about 1648–49, JOSHUA EDMANDS, of Charlestown. She d. betw. 1651 and 1661, prob. before 1653.
ii. ELIZABETH, b. about 1633; m. 8 Apr. 1653, Concord, ROBERT BLOOD.
iii. DOROTHY, b. about 1635, d. y.
iv. JOSIAH, b. about 1637; m. HANNAH HOSMER.
v. SAMUEL, b. 31 Jan. 1639–40, Concord *; m. ABIGAIL SHERMAN and EUNICE TYNG.
vi. SARAH, b. 27 June, or 24 July, 1642, Concord; m. NATHANIEL HOWARD, of Chelmsford.
vii. ABOVEHOPE, b. 30 Oct. 1646, Concord, d. unm. 23 Dec. 1663, Lancaster,
viii. SIMON, b. 23 Nov. 1649, Concord; m. MARY JACOB and PRISCILLA BUTTOLPH.

By Mary Dunster,

ix. MARY, b. 7 Sept. 1653, Concord; m. CYPRIAN STEVENS.
x. HENRY, b. 4 June 1655, Concord; m. MARY LAKIN and DORCAS (CUTLER) BELLOWS.
xi. JOHN, b. 12 Feb. 1656–57, Concord; m. MARY HAYWARD.
xii. DANIEL, b. 29 Dec. 1658, Concord; m. HANNAH CUTLER and MARY MILLS.
xiii. JOSEPH, b. 4 Jan. 1660–61, Lancaster; m. ———, went to London.
xiv. BENJAMIN, b. 1665, Lancaster; m. SARAH LAKIN.
xv. HANNAH, b. 6 Oct. 1666, Lancaster; m. CAPT. THOMAS BRINTNALL.
xvi. JONATHAN, b. 14 Dec. 1669, Lancaster; m. MARY BROWNE.
xvii. Prob. a child who d. in inf.

MARY[2] WILLARD (*Major Simon*[1], *Richard, Symon, Richard*), born in Concord, 7 Sept. 1653, died, probably in Lancaster, about 1685. She married CYPRIAN STEVENS. *See the Stevens Line.*

* In all accounts of the family, Samuel Willard is given the b. date of 31 Jan. 1639–40. The pub. *Concord V. R.* contain the entry, "Symon the sonne of Symon Willard was borne 31°. (10ᵐ) 1637. Sarah the daughter of Symon Willard was borne 24°. (5°.) 1642. or 27° of the 4° month:" Samuel Willard was aged 68 when he d. in 1707, so it is probable that the recorder made an error.

Number 3

The Dunster Line

1. HENRY DUNSTER, born probably about 1530, was buried in Bury, Lancashire, 11 Apr. 1592. He probably married, first ——— ———. He probably married, secondly, ELIZABETH ———, who was buried in Bury, 1 May 1605.

Henry Dunster was of Tottington, Lancaster. His wife, Elizabeth, does not mention, in her will, his son, Robert, which suggests that the latter may have been by an earlier wife.

The will of Elizabeth Dunster, late wife of Henry Dunstier of Tottington, Lancaster, yeoman, deceased, weak in body, dated 30 May 1602, proved 16 June 1605. She gave to Isabel Holt 40*s.*; to James Lomax, son of Ellis, 13*s.* 4*d.*; to my brother George Undsworth 6*s.* 8*d.*; to the wife of Ralph Wolsoncrofte 40*s.*; to my son Henry Dunstier the long chest under the ladder; to the wife of Thomas Battersbye my best brass pot, my two best gowns, two petticoats, cloak, and linen clothes; to my servant, or servants, at my death, 3*s.* 4*d.* apiece. Executors: Henry Dunstier, my son, and Thomas Battersbye, my son-in-law. Supervisors; Thomas Whithead the Elder and Henry Whithead, his brother, and I give to each of them 13*s.* 4*d.* Residue: one part to the children of Henry Dunstier and Elizabeth his wife, the other part to the children of Thomas Battersbye and his wife Katherine when [said children are] married or when they shall attain the age of twenty-one years. Witnesses: Thomas Nuttall, Richard Smetherst *alias* Nichols, and Ralph Asinall.* (*Consistory Ct. of Chester.*)

As Elizabeth Dunster mentions her "brother George Undsworth", it is possible that her maiden name was Undsworth, but he may have been the husband of a sister of hers or her husband's.

Children, probably all born in Bury, Lancashire:

2. i. **ROBERT**, b. about 1555; m. JONY [? SCHOLES].
3. ii. **HENRY**, b. about 1560; m. ELIZABETH ———.
iii. KATHERINE, b. about 1568, bur. "widow of Thomas" of Tottington, 19 Sept. 1618, Bury. She m. THOMAS BATTERSBY of Tottington, who was bur. 27 Aug. 1618, Bury. Children (BATTERSBY), born in Bury, (1) *Elizabeth*, bapt. 12 Nov. 1592; (2) *Alice*, bapt. 20 Oct. 1594; (3) *Marie*, bapt. 19 Feb. 1597; (4) *Dorothy*, bapt. 22 Mar. 1601; (5) *Elizabeth*, bapt. 24 Feb. 1602; (6) *Isabell*, bapt. 30 Mar. 1606. There may have been earlier children, before 1590.

* The wills and other documents were gathered by G.-Andrews Moriarty, A.M., LL.B., and added to the pedigree drawn from the printed registers of Bury by the late J.-Gardner Bartlett. The registers begin in 1590, and hence the Bartlett pedigree went back only to President Dunster's grandfather. (*Register, 61: 186; 80: 86.*)

2. ROBERT DUNSTER (*Henry*), born probably in Bury, Lancashire, about 1555, was buried at Bury, "ye last" of August, 1599. He married, probably about 1578, JONY [?SCHOLES] who was buried in Bury, 21 Nov. 1624.

Robert Dunster was of Baleholt, an estate in Bury, and was the grandfather of Henry Dunster, first president of Harvard College. A letter from Henry Dunster, son of Robert and father of the president, to the latter, dated 20 Mar. 1640–41, gave the clue to their English home and mentioned other children of Henry, besides those spoken of in his will. It is still extant and has been printed various times. Unfortunately no record has been found to *prove* the parentage of Mary, the third wife of Major Simon Willard. In an article written in 1850, published in volume 4, page 309, of the *Register*, it is stated that Simon Willard married, secondly, Elizabeth Dunster, sister of Pres. Dunster and thirdly, Mary Dunster, his niece, and that these were *sisters* of his is an error. Joseph Willard, who wrote the article says his information came from a memorandum made by the late Rev. Dr. John Willard of Stafford, Conn., who was a great nephew and a protégé of Sec. Joseph Willard and probably obtained this data from him. He also stated that there is "*no present known* records to vouch for or contradict" the statement unless it can be considered that in Pres. Dunster's will, when he states that if his daughter can not be cared for by "sister Hills", "sister Willard" is to take her, he calls the latter "sister" because his sister Elizabeth's marriage to Simon Willard made him his "brother", and hence Simon's third wife Mary, was his sister. In that case, there is no proof that Mary was even a Dunster. But the marriage to Elizabeth is only known by family tradition and hence it seems plausible that the other statement, that Mary *was* a Dunster and niece of the president, is also true. It will be seen, in the account of the families which follows that there are two nieces or "cousins" (the terms were used interchangeably in those days), who fit Mary's age at death.

Robert Dunsture of Tottington, co. Lancaster, husbandman, made his will, 3 Aug., proved 16 Nov., 1599. My goods are to be divided in three parts, one to Jony, my wife, another to Henry Dunsture my son, and the third for myself. To Robert Dunsture, son of Henry, 10*s.*; to Henry, Alice, and Elizabeth, children of Henry Dunsture, my brother, 12*d.*, apiece; to the three children of Robert Battersbie, 12*d.*; to James, son of Ellis Lomax, and the three children of Rauffe Wosencrofte 12*d.*; to my brother Henry Dunsture my best hose and doublet; All my arks, chests, carts, husbandry gear, etc., to my son Henry, my wife to have the use thereof until he attains the age of twenty-one years. Residue of estate equally to my wife and son. Executors: Jony, my wife, and Thomas Warberton of Elton, he to have the tuition of my son. Overseers: Peter Shawe, clerk, parson of Bury, Henry Dunsture, my brother, John Barlow of Heape Bridge, and George Scholes, my brother-in-law.

Debts owing the testator: Ric. Fletcher of Redyvalles, 50*s.*; Thomas Key of Elton, 20*s.*; Thomas Battersbie, my brother-in-law, for hire of a cow, 12*s.*; in lent money, Henry, my brother, 30*s.*, and for various items, 58*s.* 4*d.*, etc. His inventory amounted to £106. 5*s.* 4*d.* Among the items were oxen, horses, kine, young beasts, saddle, bridle, boots, sword, dagger, bows and arrows, etc. (*Consistory Ct. of Chester.*)

Children, born in Bury, Lancashire:

4. i. HENRY, b. about 1580; m. ———, and JOAN ORPE.
ii. JONY, b. about 1584; m. 27 Feb. 1608–09, Bury, ARTHUR KAYE.
iii. ELIZABETH, b. about 1588; m. 14 Feb. 1608–09, Bury, JAMES Kaye.

3. HENRY DUNSTER (*Henry*), born probably in Bury, Lancashire, about 1560, was buried there, 16 Jan. 1611–12. He married ELIZABETH ———, who was buried in Bury, 8 Apr. 1617.

Administration on the estate of Henry Dunster of Elton, co. Lancaster, deceased, was granted 23 Jan. 1610–11, to Elizabeth, his relict, before Hugh Watmoughe, clerk, rector of Bury, by commission. His inventory amounted to £86. 7*s.* 10*d.*, and he was owed £50. 8*s.* 4*d.*, total, £136. 16*s.* 2*d.* Exhibited n Court, 12 Feb. 1610–11. (*Consistory Ct. of Chester.*)

Children probably all born in Bury, Lancashire:

i. ALICE, b. about 1589; m. 4 Jan. 1610–11, WILLIAM FLETCHER, of Gosforth in Bury, bur. 19 Aug. 1626, Bury. Children (FLETCHER), (1) *Jane*, bapt. 22 Sept. 1611, bur. 5 Sept. 1612; (2) *Isabel*, bapt. 4 July 1613, bur. 19 Mar. 1616–17; (3) *Alice*, bapt. 24 June 1615, prob. m. Robert Dunster, *vide post.* Fletcher was later of Walmsley.
ii. JOHN, bapt. 16 Apr., bur. 22 May, 1591, Bury.
5. iii. HENRY, bapt. 30 Apr. 1592; m. ISABEL KAYE.
iv. ROBERT, bapt. 1 June 1595; m. 22 Sept. 1621, Bury, MARY GERRET. Child (DUNSTER), *Daniel*, bapt. 10 Mar. 1621–22.
v. ELIZABETH, bapt. 12 Mar. 1597–98.
vi. DANIEL, bapt. 24 Aug. 1600; m. 16 June 1625, ELIZABETH FLETCHER.
vii. JAMES, bapt. 13 Mar. 1602–03; m. 19 May 1635, SUSAN FITTON.

4. HENRY DUNSTER (*Robert, Henry*), born probably in Baleholt, Bury, Lancashire, about 1580, was buried in Bury, 16 Sept. 1646. He married, first, ——— ———, who was buried in Bury, 7 Feb. 1643–44. He married, secondly, in Bury, 4 Dec. 1644, JOAN ORPE, who was buried there, 19 Sept. 1646, probably widow of Thomas Orpe of Lemonshill, who was buried in Bury, 27 Aug. 1644.

This Henry was the father of Pres. Dunster. His letter in 1640 to his son, mentions his other sons Richard and Thomas Dunster. In his will, he leaves his property to his three younger children, Richard, Alice, and Elizabeth, and he does not mention his son Henry, but his estate owed to, "the wife of Robert Dunster." If Mary (Dunster) Willard were really the sister of the president, she should have been

born about 1617, but according to a death record, the origin of which has not been found, she was eighty-five in 1715, which makes her born in 1630.

The Will of Henry Dunster of Baleholt in the parish of Bury, Lancaster, yeoman, was made, 6 Dec. 1645, and proved, 14 Dec. 1646, by Richard Dunster, with power reserved for the other executors. He was "weak in body," when he made the will, in which he states he has assured £50 unto Joan his wife at the making hereof, and gave the residue to his three children, Richard, Alice, and Elizabeth, equally. Executors: my three children. Witnesses, William Alte, Tho. Whitehead, George Woods. His inventory shows that he owned considerable live stock and in it are mentioned "the High Chamber over the parlour above; the other high chamber; the Parlour above; the Parlour below; the high chamber below." The inventory amounted to £165. 12*s.* 11*d.*, evidently the personal estate. Among his debts, of which the total was £75. 13*s.*, were those to Richard, Alice, and Elizabeth Dunster by two bonds, £40; to the wife of Robert Dunster; in borrowed moneys to Alice and Elizabeth Dunster £6; to Richard Dunster, £3. The funeral expenses of the said Henry Dunster: for meat bought in Boulton, £3. 3*s.* 3*d.*; ale, 6*s.*; wine, 6*s.*; for a coffin and a cloth to lay over the corpse, 7*s.*; to the clerk, 4*s.*; to the poor, £1. 10*s.*; to the cook, 7*s.*; spent in town, 2*s.*; for wheat bread, 3*s.* 4*d.*; in wheat, malt, meal, and butter, £1, 15*s.*; total £8. 4*s.* 1*d.* The account of the funeral expenses of "Joan late wife of Henry Dunster," is also among the papers, amount £8. 4*s.* 10*d.* The inventory on behalf of the relict and administratrix was exhibited in Court, 4 June 1647. (*Consistory Ct. of Chester.*)

Children, born in Bury, Lancashire:

By ——— ———

i. ISABEL, bapt. 1 May 1603, bur. 10 June 1611, Bury.

6. ii. ROBERT, bapt. 18 Aug. 1605; m. ——— ——— and ALICE FLETCHER.

iii. JOHN, bapt. 24 Aug. 1606, possibly d.y.

iv. MARGARET, bapt. 17 Jan. 1607–08, bur. 20 Aug. 1625, Bury.

7. v. HENRY, bapt. 26 Nov. 1609; came to New England, First president of Harvard College; m. ELIZABETH (HARRIS) GLOVER and ELIZABETH [? ATKINSON].

vi. THOMAS, bapt. 8 Dec. 1611–12, living, a widower, at Bury in 1640, his father's letter stating that Thomas, "is now a widower for both wife and children are dead since Michaelmas."

vii. ALICE, bapt. 19 Dec. 1613, living unm. in 1646.

viii. RICHARD, baptism not found; came to New England with his brother, Henry, but returned to Bury.

ix. ELIZABETH, bapt. 26 Apr. 1619, came to New England before 1651; m. as 2d wife, about 1651; MAJOR SIMON WILLARD; she only lived 6 months after marriage.

5. HENRY DUNSTER (*Henry, Henry*) baptised in Bury, Lancashire, 30 Apr. 1592, died after 1638. He married in Bury, 10 Oct. 1615, ISABEL KAYE, probably the Isabel baptised there, 26 Dec. 1595, daughter of Richard Kaye. She was buried in Bury, 10 Dec. 1638.

This Henry Dunster lived in Elton, a hamlet in Bury, as did his father before him.

Children, born in Bury, Lancashire:

i. RICHARD, bapt. 23 Mar. 1616–17.
ii. MARY, bapt. 14 June 1618, bur. 19 May 1620, Bury.
iii. HENRY, bapt. 29 Nov. 1620.
iv. JOHN, bapt. 4 May 1623; left issue.
v. DANIEL, bapt. 8 Aug. 1625.
vi. ALICE, bapt. 16 Dec. 1627.
8. vii. MARY, bapt. 25 Oct. 1629; prob. m. about 1652, MAJOR SIMON WILLARD, as his 3d wife.
viii. ELIZABETH, bapt. 15 July 1632.
ix. JAMES, bapt. 26 Apr. 1635.

6. ROBERT DUNSTER (*Henry, Robert, Henry*), baptised in Bury, Lancashire, 18 Aug. 1605, was buried there, 24 Sept. 1644. He married first, ——— ———, who was buried there, 31 Dec. 1634. He married, secondly, in Bury, 27 Sept. 1636, ALICE FLETCHER, probably the Alice, who was baptised there, 24 June 1615, daughter of William and Alice (Dunster) Fletcher, of Walmsley, a part of Bury. She died before 1643.

The Inventory of the goods of Robert Dunster of Tottington, co. Lancaster, was exhibited 24 Aug. 1646, total, £48. 10*s.* 4*d.* Only a fragment is still extant. (*Consistory Ct. of Chester.*)

Children, born in Bury, Lancashire:

By ——— ———,

i. MARGARET, bapt. 30 Mar. 1628–29.
ii. MARY, bapt. 5 Dec. 1630, may possibly have been the 3d wife of MAJOR SIMON WILLARD. *See No. 8.*
iii. HENRY, bapt. 18 Mar. 1631–32, bur. 12 Oct. 1632, Bury.
iv. HENRY, bapt. Nov. 1634, bur. 1 Oct. 1641, Bury.

By Alice Fletcher,

v. ELIZABETH, b. about 1637; m. BENANUEL BOWERS.*
vi. BETHIA, bapt. 9 Dec. 1638, bur. 29 Jan. 1647–48, Bury.
vii. FAITH, bapt. 7 Mar. 1640–41, came to New England; m. 12 May 1664, John Page, of Watertown and Groton. Pres. Dunster leaves a legacy to "cousin Faith Dunster," in 1658.
viii. ALICE, bapt. 15 Jan. 1642–43, bur. 1 Oct. 1644, Bury.

*The wife of Benanuel Bowers was considered by Mr. Bartlett to be the dau. of Henry and Isabel (Kaye) Dunster, but an excerpt from the diary of Ann (Curtis) (Clay) Bolton, granddaughter of Elizabeth (Dunster) Bowers, states, "My grand mothers name was Elizabeth Dunster. She was born in Lancashire in Old England, but her parents dying when she was young, her Unkle Dunster, who was himself at that time President of the College in New England, sent for her thither and discharged his duty to her not only in that of a kind Unkle, but a good Christian & tender Father." The author of the letter, Ann Bolton, b. 15 Nov. 1690, writing in 1738, must be believed. Her statements are borne out by Pres. Dunster calling Elizabeth Bowers, "cousin Bowers," and naming her before her evident sister whom he calls, "cousin Faith Dunster," using the word "cousin" in the sense of "niece" as was so often done. (*Register, 64: 187.*)

7. REV. HENRY[1] DUNSTER (*Henry, Robert, Henry*), baptised in Bury, Lancashire, 26 Nov. 1609, died in Scituate, 27 Feb. 1658–59 He married, first, in Cambridge, 22 June 1641, ELIZABETH (HARRIS) GLOVER, widow of Rev. Josse Glover, and sister of Richard Harris of Cambridge, who died in Cambridge, 23 Aug. 1643. He married, secondly, in 1644, ELIZABETH [? ATKINSON], died in Cambridge 12 Sept. 1690, aged sixty [?], probably daughter of Hugh Atkinson, of Kendall, co. Westmoreland, and sister of the third wife of Capt. Joseph Hills.

Henry Dunster was matriculated at Magdalene College, Cambridge, in 1627, and was admitted to the degree of Bachelor of Arts, in 1630–31, and to that of Master of Arts, in 1634. He taught school in Bury for some years and was Curate there in 1634. In the summer of 1640, he emigrated from England to New England, where he was at once installed president of Harvard College. He had probably come over to take that position, which he held from 27 Aug. 1640 to 24 Oct. 1654, when becoming opposed to the doctrine of infant baptism, he had to resign. Soon afterwards, he was settled in Scituate where he remained the minister until his death. Although a Congregationalist, he held Baptist views, and was a physician and teacher as well as a preacher.

In his will, dated 18 Feb. 1658, proved 21 June 1659, he gave to his wife, to his sons David and Jonathan; to his daughter Elizabeth, who was to be brought up by "my sister Mrs. Hills of Mauldon," or my sister Williard of Concord," in case her mother died. He left legacies to Mr. Chauncey, Mr. Mitchell, and Elder Frost; to cousin Bowers with her children; to cousin Faith Dunster; to sister Hills and all her children born in this country; to sister Willard and all her children; to maid Mary Russell. (*Pope's Pioneers.*)

Children, born in Cambridge:

i. DAVID[2], b. 16 May 1645, supposed to have returned to England.
ii. DOROTHY, b. 29 Feb. 1647–48, d.y.
iii. HENRY, b. 1650, d.y.
iv. JONATHAN, b. 28 Sept., or 27 Oct., 1653; m. three times.
v. ELIZABETH, b. 29 Dec. 1656, d. 1729; m. MAJOR JONATHAN WADE, of Medford, and COL. NATHANIEL THOMAS, of Marshfield.

8. MARY DUNSTER (*Henry, Henry, Henry*), baptised in Bury, Lancashire, 25 Oct. 1629, is the more probable Mary of the two, baptised in Bury, to have been the one who became the third wife of MAJOR SIMON WILLARD, in 1652. After his death, his widow Mary (Dunster) Willard, married, 14 July 1680, Sudbury, DEA. JOSEPH NOYES, of Sudbury, and died in Dec. 1715, said to have been aged eighty-five.

It is apparent that Mary, the third wife of Major Simon Willard might be any one of four people. *First*, she could actually have been the sister of President Dunster, born either just before or just after

Richard, whose baptism is omitted. She could have been married before she wedded Willard and if a wife when the father died, this might account for the omission from his will. Against this is the statement of Rev. Dr. John Willard, (*see under Robert Dunster, son of the first Henry*) and the age at death of eighty-five, which has not been verified by any original record. *Second*, she could have been really the sister of Helen, third wife of Capt. Joseph Hills, against which there are the same arguments as in the first case. In both of these cases, she would really be a "sister" of President Dunster's. *Third*, she might have been the above Mary. *Fourth*, she might have been Mary, the daughter of Robert Dunster, baptised 5 Dec. 1630. In these two last cases it is argued that President Dunster called her "sister," because his sister, Elizabeth, had been for six months, second wife of Simon Willard, this making him the president's "brother" and hence this "brother's" subsequent wife would be his "sister." All this is quite possible in the lax nomenclature of the day.

Of these last two, Mary, the daughter of Henry Dunster seems the more probable. Mary had six sons by Simon Willard and of them the eldest was named *Henry*, then came *John*, *Daniel*, Joseph, Benjamin, and Jonathan. Mary, daughter of Henry, had a brother John and a brother Daniel. Mary (Dunster) Willard's first daughter was Mary, her second, born thirteen years later was named Hannah. She had no son Robert. This seems to indicate that it was Mary, daughter of Henry Dunster, rather than Mary, daughter of Robert Dunster, who was the third wife of Major Willard. *See the Willard Line.*

Number 4

The Wilder Line

THOMAS [1] WILDER, born probably in England, about 1618–1619, died in Lancaster, 23 Oct. 1667, testate. He married, around 1640, ANNA, or HANNAH ———, perhaps related to Robert Mears of Boston, of which more later. "Ann" Wilder was living 4 Mar. 1667–68.*

There seems to be no proof that Martha Wilder, of Hingham, was the mother of our Thomas Wilder, of Charlestown and Lancaster, which eliminates the "English Pedigree," as a certainty, if indeed this ancestry of the husband of the said Martha is authentic. Therefore nothing is really known of the birth, birthplace, or parentage of Thomas.

An inhabitant of Charlestown, by 1638, Thomas was a proprietor there the next year and was admitted to the church, 30 Mar. 1640. A freeman of the Colony, 2 June 1641, he bought land in Charlestown, 27 Oct. 1643, selling land there in 1647 and 1654.† His wife, Anna, was admitted to the church there, in 1650.

17 June 1654, Thomas Wilder, aged about 33 [or 35] gave testimony in court; he was a juror at Charlestown, 15 Sept. 1658; and, 2 and 21 June, 1659, he deposed, aged about 40. (*Wyman's Middlesex Co. Ct. Files.*)

He removed to Lancaster about 1659, where he was a selectman, 26 June 1659, and subscribed to the "Orders" the following July. He was active in town affairs there in 1663. A modern cenotaph has been erected to his memory in the old Burial Ground but the inscription is not correct.

"Robert Meeres," of Boston, drew his will, 20 Feb. 1666, in which he appointed "My Beloved Brother James Johnson And My Brother Mr. Thomas Wilder overseeres of this My Last Will and Testament." These two, Johnson and Wilder were not church brothers, in fact, the former, Capt. James Johnson of Little Boughton, Northants., and Boston, was the brother of the testator's wife, Elizabeth. (*Mears Lineage, 1937*, W. L. Holman.) Was the wife of Thomas Wilder born a Johnson or was there some other kinship here? ‡ The known children of Robert and Elizabeth (Johnson) Mears were named: Samuel, John, Stephen and James.

*It has been stated, in print, that she d. 10 June 1692, but no reference cited. W.L.H.

† *Middlesex Deeds, 1: 104; Wyman's Charlestown* (1879), *p. 1030.*

‡ Unfortunately the scope of this present work prevents exhaustive research. W.L.H.

A copy of the will of Thomas Wilder follows:

"Theis presents wittneseth the Last will and testament of mee Thomas Willder of Lancaster in the Countie of middlesex in new England husbandman, being weake in body, but of a good and sound memorie, And a Competent mesure of naturall understanding, first I doe herby Comit my body to the dust And my soule to almightie god that gave it, And after my body orderly and decently buried, first I herby Constitut and apoynt Ann my Loving wife and my sonn Thomas wilder my Executors, As also my Honoured [friend] Major willard my dearest pastor master Joseph Rowlandson And Ralph Houghton my overseers of this my Last will as aforsaid, to see this my said will truly and faithfully pformed, acording to the true intent theirof, first as touching those outward blessings the Lord in mercie hath betrusted me with, it is my earnest desire that the family and estate may be kept together soe long as it may be thought convenient by the Executors and overseers aforesaid or the major part of them, And soe to be disposed of acording to their discresion as aforsaid, to gether with theis directions after mentioned: first with Respect to be had to my wifes Comfortable being during her naturall Life 2 that my sonn Thomas willder to have a double portion, And Libertie to keep and improve his owne Estat Either in Catell, or of the Estate, which he now stands posesed of, And the Rest of my Children namly John nathaniell Elizabeth and Ebenezer to Receive portions at such time as my aforsaid executors and overseers shall se they have need of it, And are capable of making improvment of it, whether it be in Lands or other Estate, And as for my daughter marie, for as much as shee hath allreadie Received a Competent portion and is alreadie provided for, yet notwithsanding it is my desire shee should have sum what, acording to the discretion of my Executors & overseers aforsaid, with Respect to be had to the blessing of god upon the Estate, in Reference to all my Childrens portions aforsaid, And if any of the aforsaid my overseers shall by the providence of god be taken away by death or otherwise that then forthwith the other two together with my Executors, shall chuse an other in his place, and so successively that the number aforsaid may be Continued to manage the betrust aforsaid Comited to them, And in witnes whereof I have herunto put my hand and seale this 22 of ii: mon: 1666

Thomas Wyellder"

Witnessed by: Simon Willard Joseph Rowlandson Ralph Houghton. Proved 4 Mar. 1667–68.

The inventory of the estate was made 28 Nov. 1667 by John Prescott and Richard Wheeler and came to a total of £405–18s–09d., sworn to at Boston, 4 Mar. 1667–68, by the executors, Ann Wilder, widow, and Thomas Wilder, her son. (*Middlesex Probate, 24877.*)

Children, probably all born in Charlestown:

i. MARY[2], b. 30 June 1642.
ii. THOMAS, b. 4 Sept. 1644; m. MARY HOUGHTON.*
iii. JOHN, b. about 1646; m. HANNAH ATHERTON.
iv. ELIZABETH, b. about 1648.
v. EBENEZER, b. about 1651.
vi. NATHANIEL, b. 3 Nov. 1655; m. MARY SAWYER.

* Some authorities state he m. Mary Wheeler, I have not delved into this. W.L.H.

LT. NATHANIEL [2] WILDER (*Thomas* [1]), born in Charlestown, 3 Nov. 1655, killed by Indians, 31 July 1704, aged fifty-four, residence in Lancaster. He married there, 24 Jan. 1673, MARY SAWYER, born there, 4 Jan. 1652–53, living 1 Apr. 1709, daughter of Thomas and Mary (Prescott) Sawyer.

During the war, an Indian, who had surrendered, was killed by Nathaniel Wilder and Daniel Hoar, who were sentenced to be hung; however, they were pardoned, 11 Oct. 1676, as follows:

"Upon the humble petiĉon of Daniel Hoare & Nathaniell Wilder, presented to this Court, acknouledging the justice of this Court, & begging pardon for their lives, the Court have granted their petition, and accordingly doe remitt the sentence of death passed against them, and order, that they pay prison chardges and tenn pounds apeece money, half towards the charge of wittnesses, to be paid to the Tresurer of the country, and the other halfe to Andrew Pittime, & Swagon, ye Indians prosecuting against them; on payment whereof they are dischardged." (*Mass. Bay Colony Recds., 5: 117*)

He was driven from Lancaster during this war (King Philip's), and lived in nearby Sudbury for some years. His land records at Cambridge or Worcester, have not been examined, however, the *Middlesex Grantor Index* shows only a Nathaniel (with wife Damaris in 1715), 1715, 1717, 1718, then ten deeds to 1725; however, *23: 402*, may be an estate conveyance as Ephraim, Joseph, Oliver, Thomas, James and Ebenezer Wilder all convey to E. Broughton, 1724.* The *Grantee Index* shows Nathaniel who in 1697 and 1699 has seven deeds recorded, viz: *12: 70* (from J. Prescott); *12: 38, 45, 69, 331, 332; and 13: 240* (from J. Prescott). There is also one in 1722 (*22: 73*), and the rest are all recorded after 1730.

Nathaniel Wilder left no will but an administration was granted on his estate:

There are five original documents in the file: a *Bond*, by which Mary Wilder, widow of Nathaniel Wilder, late of Lancaster deceased intestate, with Ephraim Wilder, eldest son of said deceased, were appointed co-administrators, with Samuel Wright, of Sudbury, and Jacob Stevens, of Stow, as sureties, 7 Sept. 1704; Ephraim signs but Mary makes her mark; the *inventory*, which states that Nathaniel died "ye Last day of July 1704," made by John Goodenow Sr., Thomas Wilder and "Peter Joslin," total of £404–13–05, attested by Mary, the widow, and her eldest son, Ephraim, 11 Sept. 1704; the administrators' *account*, exhibited by Mary, 15 Dec., and by Ephraim, 5 Dec., 1705; the *distribution* of widow's dower, 1 Apr. 1709, which calls the deceased a "Leut.," states that he left eight children, that the eldest is to have a double share of the property; in this order, or commission, it is cited that the widow of Jonathan Wilder had consented and that Ephraim said he would produce legal deeds of those two shares assigned to him by the Committee besides his own double portion in the names of "his Bro^r^ in Law Simon Stephens & of his Bro^r^ in law John Bowers," 16 Nov. 1709; return, same date; *commission* for

*The date is the year of recording not the year of passing.

division of real estate, April 1709, to the widow; to eldest son, Ephraim, to son Jonathan deceased; to Nathaniel, a son; to Oliver, a son; to Eunice Wilder, ye youngest daughter; return, 8 Nov. 1709. (*Middlesex Probate, 24881.*)

The only child to have a guardian appointed was Oliver Wilder: 30 Mar. 1709, Mary Wilder with Ephraim Wilder, both of Lancaster, as her surety was appointed guardian to her son, Oliver Wilder, in his sixteenth year; father's name not cited; she signs by mark; wit: Nathaniel Wilder and Daniel Gould. 16 June 1713, Oliver, son of the late Nathaniel Wilder of Lancaster deceased, a minor in his twentieth year, appoints his loving brother, Ephraim Wilder, of same, his guardian; signs. Same day, Ephraim Wilder is bonded in that trust with Thomas Brintnal as his surety, both sign. (*ibid., 24882.*)

Children:*

i. NATHANIEL [3], b. 1675, d. 19 May 1679, Sudbury.
ii. EPHRAIM, b. 16 Apr. 1677, Sudbury, eldest son; m. ELIZABETH STEVENS. See the *Stevens Line.*
iii. MARY, b. 12 May 1679, Sudbury; m. SIMON STEVENS.
iv. ELIZABETH, b. 14 Feb. 1681, Sudbury; ? m. JOHN BOWERS.
v. JONATHAN, b. 20 Apr. 1682, Lancaster, killed by Indians, 17 Aug. 1707; m. 1706, MARY HOW. Child (WILDER), *Jonathan*, b. Dec. 1707.
vi. DOROTHY, b. about 1684; m. Mar. 1701, SAMUEL CARTER, b. 7 Jan. 1678, Woburn, d. 22 Aug. 1738, son of Rev. Samuel and Eunice (Brooks) Carter. They res. in Lancaster and were the ancestors of the Carter Family there.
vii. NATHANIEL, b. about 1686; m. 26 Dec. 1707, DAMARIS WHITCOMB, dau., of Josiah and Rebecca (Waters) Whitcomb. They res. western part of Lancaster, now Sterling, until 1743 when they settled in Petersham. (See *Depew Gen., p. 154.*) See the *Whitcomb Line.*
viii. EUNICE, b. about 1688, d. 15 May 1778; m. about 1710, JOHN WHITE,* b. 20 Sept. 1684, Lancaster, d. 12 Sept. 1725, son of Josiah and Mary (Rice) White; their marriage is proved by *Worcester Deeds*, 4: 162, in the settlement of her father's estate †; he was known as "Capt.," and was a well known Indian fighter of Lancaster.
ix. OLIVER, b. about 1694, d. 8 Mar. 1763, Lancaster; m. 1713, MARY FAIRBANK, b. 1692, d. 12 June 1745, Lancaster, dau., of Jonathan and Mary (Hayward) Fairbank.

MARY [3] WILDER (*Lt. Nathaniel* [2], *Thomas* [1]), born in Sudbury, 12 May 1679, died, probably in Plainfield, Conn., before 1732. She married SIMON STEVENS. *See the Stevens Line.*

* For further data see *White Family Quarterly, 3: 110*, ed. by White (1905).
† Nathaniel Wilder Sr.'s deeds on file at Worcester have not been covered, not even the Index has been examined.

Number 5

The Sawyer Line

THOMAS [1] SAWYER, born, probably in England, about 1606, died in Lancaster, 12 Sept. 1706, aged about ninety.* He married, in Lancaster, in 1648, MARY PRESCOTT, baptised in Sowerby, Halifax, Yorkshire, 24 Feb. 1630, probably died in Lancaster, about April 1716, daughter of John and Mary (Gawkroger) Prescott.

Thomas Sawyer became a proprietor of Lancaster, in 1648, and served as a town officer there, in 1662. He was a yeoman farmer and apparently spent his life quietly raising his large family and sending them out into the world with a fair start in life. This is indicated by the following land records and by his will.

"I Thomas Sawyer Sen[r] of . . . Lancaster . . . with ye . . . consent of Mary my beloved wife . . . Confirm unto my beloved son John Sawyer of the town . . . aforesaid Twenty acres of Second Division upland . . . in . . . Lancaster," 4 Jan. 1692–93; Signs by mark; Wit: Thomas Sawyer, Jonas Houghton, Jn[o] Houghton. (*Middlesex Deeds*, 12: 714.)

"I Thomas Sawyer sen[r]," of Lancaster for £40, sell to "my Loveing Son Nathaniel Sawyer," of said town, husbandman, with consent of wife Mary, about 15 acres of intervale there, 14 June 1706. Wit: Cyprian Stevens, Ephraim Wilder, Nathaniel Wilder. (*ibid.*, 14: 324.)

"I Thomas Sawyer Sen[r] of . . . Lancaster . . . yeoman . . . Confirme forever unto my youngest son namely Nathaniel Sawyer," one half houselott after the decease of said Thomas, but in case daughter Hannah shall remain single and desire to use the dwelling house she shall not be molested; Mary releases her dower; both Thomas and Mary sign by mark; 24 Feb. 1708–09. Wit: mark of Zipporah Beaman, John Houghton. (*ibid.*, 14: 454.)

Thomas Sawyer left this will:

"The last will and Testament of Thomas Sawyer of Lancaster . . . yeoman . . . Whereas by y[e] Appointm[t] of y[e] Great God, Men must once die and that I am a fraile man waiting for my change & being sencible of my duty: to sett my house in order by an equal dispos[l] of that Substance God hath Graced [worn] Blest me withal, being though wicke in body yet of Sound Understandin[worn] and perfect Memory, do constitute ordaine & declare this to be my last will . . . .

Item I will that speedily after my desease, a true and just Inventory of my Estate bothe p[r]sonal & Real be taken & exhibited according to y[e] Laws Custome of y[e] place & that all debts due from me be Honestly & Justly paid in all convenient speed after my desease by such p[r]son or p[r]sons as shall App [worn] obliged thereto

Imp[r] I do Constitute & Apoynt my Deare & wellbeloved wife Mary Sawyer my sole Exectx to this my last will & Testament to dispose of After

*His age at death is prob. exaggerated, although he was undoubtedly an old man.

my Desease According to her discression and first I freely give to Mary my wife all my Moveable Estate in every part thereof both housold stuf & Chatle: and as to my Eldest son Thomas Sawyer for his Setlement I gave him fourty acres upland & a pair of young oxen & a mare with help Towards bulding for his comfortable setlement. Now my will is & I do give to my Son Thomas After my desease Ten Shilings & to my other fouer sons Joshua James Caleb & Nathaniel five Shils to each and my will is that my Daughter Mary Wilder I give to her a pece of Entervale about ten acres Joyning to a pece of Entervale formerly Decon Wilders being and lying above ye mill be it ten acres more or less
and my will is that my Deare & wellbeloved wife I give to her After my Desease all my outlands Medows lying and being in Lancaster Acording Acording [*sic*] to thses Severall Buts and Bounds & Numeration . . . as they stand upon Record on ye Town Record & if she my wife stands in Want for Reliufe my will is that She have full power to Allinate & Sell any part or parcell Thereof After my decease & my will is that all these Goods & lands at my wives Decease be by her distributed Even what Remains Amongst my Children According to her will, & this is my last will & Testament Made the Sixth day of March on Thousand Seven hundred five six 1706." Signed by mark "T." Witnessed by Simon Stevens, Abraham Wood, and Cyprian Stevens. Proved 12 Apr. 1720.

9 Sept. 1719, a citation to the heirs was issued at the request of Mr. Benjamin Prescott, attorney to James Sawyer of Pomfret, Conn., and read to Mr. Joshua Sawyer, of Woburn, and Thomas, Caleb and Nathaniel Sawyer and Mary Wilder, of Lancaster, 23 Dec. 1719.

The estate was apprised and the inventory, dated 1 Apr. 1720, was filed in court, 12 Apr. 1720. In this document is an item that the estate owed Thomas Sawyer, for "Keeping his Mother Mary Sawyer Relict widow & Executrix to the Last Will & Testament of her late Husband Thomas Sawyer deceased for about Nine years & halfe & for Looking after her in her sickness and in health at five shillings p^r^ weak Being the Sum̄ of One hundred twenty three pound £123." (*Middlesex Probate, 19992.*)

Mary Wilder testified that she had kept her father and mother for eight or nine months while her brother, Thomas, was in captivity.*

Thomas and Mary sleep in the old Lancaster burying ground. Mary evidently had a stone erected for Thomas:

"Thomas
Sawyer
Died Sep
tember 12
1706
About
the 90
Year of
His age."

*Thomas Sawyer was carried away from Mr. Sawyer's sawmill with his son, Elias, in Oct. 1705 and carried to captivity. He was treated cruelly on the journey but on arriving in Montreal, agreed to build a sawmill, in return for his freedom and that of

Children, born in Lancaster:

i. THOMAS [2], b. 2 July 1649; m. (1), 11 Oct. 1670, SARAH ——— who d. 2 Mar. 1671; he m. (2), 21 Oct. 1672, HANNAH ———.
ii. EPHRAIM, b. 16 Jan. 1650–51, killed in the Indian massacre of 10 Feb. 1675–76, aged 25.
iii. MARY, b. 4 Jan. 1652–53; m. LT. NATHANIEL WILDER.
iv. JOSHUA, b. 13 Mar. 1655; m. SARAH POTTER; res. Woburn.
v. JAMES, b. 22 Mar. 1657; m. MARY MARBLE; res. Pomfret, Conn.
vi. CALEB, b. 22 Apr. 1659; m. SARAH HOUGHTON.
vii. JOHN, b. 6 Apr. 1661; m. MARY BULL, of Worcester.
viii. ELIZABETH, b. 5 Jan. 1663, d. y.
ix. DEBORAH, b. about 1665, d. 17 June 1666.
x. NATHANIEL, b. 24 Nov. 1670; m. MARY ——— and ELIZABETH ———.
xi. MARTHA, b. 10 Aug. 1673, d. y.

MARY [2] SAWYER (*Thomas* [1]), born in Lancaster, 4 Jan. 1652–53, living 1 Apr. 1709. She married LIEUTENANT NATHANIEL WILDER. *See the Wilder Line.*

NATHANIEL [2] SAWYER (*Thomas* [1]), born in Lancaster, 24 Nov. 1670, died there, 10 Nov. 1756. He married, first, about 1692, MARY ———, who died after 1709. He married, secondly, probably before 1715 *, ELIZABETH ———, who probably died in Lancaster, 28 Dec. 1768.†

Nathaniel Sawyer was a farmer. About all that can be learned of him is from the land records. He joined the Lancaster Church, 25 Mar. 1715–16, being then forty-six, and had his children, John, Ezra, Nathaniel, Thomas, Phineas and Mary, all baptised, 6 May 1716. His first deed was when he sold to his nephew, Bezaleel Sawyer, for 45s., some land that had belonged to "my hon[d] father Thomas Sawyer deceased," Mary, wife of Nathaniel, released her dower; 23 Sept. 1709; Signs; Wit: James Peirce, Jonathan Houghton, John Houghton, Sen[r]. (*Middlesex Deeds, 20: 388.*)

Other conveyances:

"Nathaniel Sawyer of . . . Lancaster . . . yeoman . . . for . . . the respect I bear to my son Ephraim Sawyer of Lancaster . . . Husbandman And the Great Desire I have to be Helpfull to him in order for his comfortable Settlement . . . with the free Consent of Elizabeth my Now married Wife

Elias and John Bigelow of Marlborough. The Gov. closed with the offer as there was no sawmill in Canada nor any artisan capable of building one. The Indians, however, sold the Bigelows to the French but were going to burn Thomas at the stake. A priest intervened and effected a rescue, Thomas built the mill and returned home. (*N. E. Captives*, Coleman.)

* An Elizabeth Sawyer owned the covenant in Lancaster and was bapt. 21 June 1715.

† The "widow of Nathaniel" d. 28 Dec. 1768, Lancaster. In 1769, Phineas Sawyer recorded the deed of the homestead property, which his father had given him in 1738. The gift was probably subject to his widow's dower and Phineas awaited her decease before filing it.

. . . Give . . . to my S[d] Son . . . Upland . . . in Lancaster . . . Also . . . part of the Right which was formerly part of my honoured Father's Thomas Sawyer," 23 May 1724. Wit: Beatrix Pope, by mark, and John Houghton. (*Worcester Deeds*, 1: 5, 439.) *

Nathaniel Sawyer of Lancaster, husbandman, for & in consideration of a Deed sometime Sence . . . given to my son John Sawyer of . . . Land Since Sold by him to Daniel Knight by Capt. Peter Joslin at his request I have . . . Confirmed unto Hezekiah Whitcomb of same town, land in Lancaster, 16 Feb. 1728–29. (*ibid., 12: 532.*)

23 Jan. 1734–35, he sold, with Jabez Beman, some land to William Buttrick. (*ibid. 12: 234.*) Jesse Sawyer of Harvard sold to Josiah Richardson, sadler, and Nathaniel Sawyer, husbandman of Lancaster, one full right in a town lately granted N.W. of Rutland, 8 Oct. 1734. (*ibid., 7: 22.*) The next year they sold the land to Abraham Moore, calling it, a full right of soldiers' land. (*ibid., 6: 146.*) He sold to his son, Samuel Sawyer, a division of land in the additional grant to Lancaster, 17 May 1736. (*ibid., 18: 265.*)

Nathaniel Sawyer of Lancaster for love of son, Phineas Sawyer, sells him ½ of his homestead property and ½ of a fresh lot that belonged to hon[d] father Thomas Sawyer, "being y[e] Lott on which I now Dwell," except 2 acres given to my brother, Thomas Sawyer, 24 May 1738. (*ibid., 12: 205.*)

I, Nathaniel Sawyer of Lancaster, for love, give to my youngest son, Phineas Sawyer, ½ my homestead; mentions previous deed and "my Hon[d] Father Thomas Sawyer" mentions also brother, Thomas Sawyer, 25 May 1738. Wit: John Wilder Jr., and Hannah Houghton; recd. 1769. (*ibid., 61: 87.*)

29 Oct. 1740, Nathaniel Sawyer of Lancaster, gave, for love, to son, Thomas, of Lancaster, several tracts of land there. (*ibid., 16: 98.*)

9 Feb. 1746–47, Nathaniel Sawyer of Lancaster, yeoman, sold to Joseph Wilder Jr., land in Lancaster belonging to the right of Thomas Sawyer (*ibid., 27: 38.*) Nathaniel Sawyer of Lancaster, yeoman, to eldest son Amos Sawyer of Lancaster, sells land there, 30 May 1753. Wit: William Richardson and Phineas Sawyer. (*ibid., 36: 330.*)

Jonathan Houghton, of Leominster, sold to Nathaniel Sawyer of Lancaster, gentleman, land in Leominster, 9 July 1754. (*ibid., 34: 441.*)

Nathaniel Sawyer, of Lancaster, sells, to Phineas Sawyer of Lancaster, land there near Thomas Sawyer's old place, 8 Nov. 1756; recd. 1769. (*ibid.*)

These brief abstracts of the deeds of this Nathaniel Sawyer distinguish him from his son, Nathaniel, who was married in 1735, and who continued to live in Lancaster. Nathaniel Sr., was not a member of the church until 1716, he did not have his children entered on the town records, he left no will and he is not entered in the gravestone records of Lancaster. He may have later lived in Sterling, which was the Chocksett parish of Lancaster.

Children, probably all born in Lancaster:

By Mary ———,

i. Amos [3], b. 20 June 1693; m. Abigail Houghton.

* Worcester, was established from Middlesex, Suffolk, and Hampshire Cos., in 1732. Deeds made before that date were frequently not recorded until later and as the land transferred was a part of Worcester Co., the deeds are registered therein.

ii. EPHRAIM, b. prob. about 1695; m. EUNICE ———.
iii. SAMUEL, b. 1697; m. DEBORAH RUGG. Adm. Chocksett Church, 1744.
iv. JOHN, b. about 1699; m. SARAH JOSLIN.
v. EZRA, b. about 1703, d. 23 Oct. 1765, aged 62; m. REBECCA WHITCOMB.
vi. NATHANIEL, b. about 1705; m. MARY HOUGHTON.
vii. MARY, b. about 1708; m. HEZEKIAH GATES.
viii. THOMAS, b. 1711; prob. m. ANNA ROSS.
ix. PHINEAS, b. about 1713; m. MARY SAWYER.

JOHN [3] SAWYER (*Nathaniel* [2], *Thomas* [1]) born, probably in Lancaster, about 1699, died, probably in Piermont, N. H., between 1782 and 1790. He married in Concord, both he and his wife being "of Lancaster," 22 Nov. 1722, SARAH JOSLIN, born probably in Lancaster, about 1704, baptised there, with her two sisters, 30 May 1708, died, probably in New Hampshire, after 1746, daughter of Capt. Peter and Joanna (Whitcomb) Joslin.

John Sawyer was a yeoman farmer. He lived in Lancaster, until 1742, when he became interested in the new townships of land that were forming in New England. He first became a proprietor in Nichewog [Petersham], and evidently went there, but it is probable that his wife and family remained in Lancaster until after the last child of record, Deliverance, was born in 1746.

5 Mar. 1742, Thomas Hincher, of Woburn, deeded land in a township of land, granted to Thomas Wells and others, to John Sawyer, of Nichewog; and, 30 Mar. 1743, John Sawyer sold this land to Joseph Barnard, of Hadley. (*Franklin Deeds, Abstracts of Hampshire Deeds.*)

Nichewog was in Worcester County, and deeds by and to this John Sawyer are to be found in Volumes *14: 213; 3: 183; 18: 351, 266, 428; 16: 329; 19: 64; 15: 562; 22: 395, 396; 30: 457; 20: 466; 23: 461; 27: 96, 430; 26: 209; 37: 356; 28: 71; 40: 160; 29: 492; 56: 215; 39: 401; 47: 234, 286; 62: 198.* It is evident, from the multiplicity of these deeds, that John Sawyer had become a trader in lands. In all of them, there is little of interest genealogically. In a deed, made 5 July 1742, Sarah, wife of John, released her dower rights, her death is not on the Petersham records and she probably went to New Hampshire with her family. All of these deeds occur between 1742 and 1761. In 1760, he became interested in Charlestown, N. H., and went there to live. In 1762, John Sawyer of Charlestown, N. H., gentleman, sold to Simon Tompson, of Lancaster, ten acres in Lancaster, originally laid out to Capt. Peter Joslin. (*Worcester Deeds, 106: 21.*) He had sold his farm in Lancaster, in 1749 (*ibid., 26: 209*), and this was probably Sarah's inheritance from her father.

Before John went to Charlestown, his son, John Jr., had acquired land in Lancaster, N. H., which he, a "husbandman of Petersham,"

sold, 25 July 1763, stating that he owned it "by Virtue of My being one of the original Grantees of said Lancaster." This same year, John Jr., sold more land, in Petersham, wife Prudence signing with him. He then joined his father, in Charlestown, and sold land in Bath, N. H., 26 Feb. 1765. (*N. H. Province Deeds, 80: 29, 318.*) 11 Mar. 1766, John Sawyer, gentleman, of Charlestown, sold land in "Berth" [Bath], to Simon Stevens, gentleman, of Springfield, N. Y. [Vt.], and, 3 Feb. 1767, John Sawyer Jr., husbandman, of Bath, sold land there to his brother, Deliverance Sawyer, of same. (*ibid., C: 293, 55.*) John Jr., sold several other pieces of land, in Bath, and another, in Lancaster, the last entry on the *Province Deeds*, being 1769.

In 1772, the Province of New Hampshire was divided into five counties, and Bath was embraced within Grafton County. The *History of Bath* states that the town was first granted to Rev. Andrew Gardner and others, 10 Sept. 1761, and was re-granted, 29 Mar. 1769, to John, Benjamin and Deliverance Sawyer, and others. The *History of Charlestown* cites that John Sawyer was a grantee there in 1753. The family went to Bath and probably John Sr., may have lived there for a time. The only mention of them in the *State Records*, is at Charlestown, where the birth of John, son of John Sawyer Jr., is recorded, 29 Sept. 1761, as "at Petersham, Bay Province." John Jr., of Bath, sold seventeen full rights, or proprietors' shares there, 15 Sept. 1767, which he acknowledged, 12 Apr. 1782. (*Grafton N. H., Deeds, 6: 160.*)

The family next appear in Piermont, where John Sawyer signed the Association Test, in 1776. Piermont is across the river from Vermont.

John and Deliverance Sawyer, both of Bath, gentleman and yeoman, sold, for £260, to Timothy Bedell, of Haverhill, N. H., 68 shares, being 2 full rights, of land there, 1 May 1770; recd. 1782; wit: "Dill Sawyer," and Benjamin Sawyer. (*ibid., 5: 433.*)

John Sawyer, of Piermont, N. H., sold to Samuel Young, of Haverhill, a right to land in Moortown, Gloucester Co., N. Y. "alias Vermont," being in a meadow called Hall's meadow, which I now improve, bounded by an ash tree near my old barn frame and the Connecticut river, 14 Aug. 1779. (*ibid., 4: 62.*)

Moortown, or Mooretown, Gloucester Co., N. Y., is now Bradford, Vt., and is on the river directly across from Piermont, N. H. This is in the territory claimed by both New York and New Hampshire, but finally Vermont obtained possession. In 1780, and 1782 John Sawyer sold more land, in Mooretown, and a John Sawyer, probably the Junior, living in Piermont, sold more rights in Bath. (*ibid. 6: 136, 137, 138, 7: 145, 4: 55.*) John Sawyer then vanishes from the deeds as a resident of Piermont but the *Census of 1790* shows that Deliverance Sawyer was residing there in that year. Benjamin Sawyer, the other son of John Sawyer Sr., was living in Bath at one time.

There are very few vital records of Piermont preserved and the name of John Sawyer does not appear in any graveyard. There is no will or administration in Grafton County, for a John Sawyer.

Children, born in Lancaster:

i. SARAH [4], b. Apr., d. 17 Dec., 1723.
ii. SARAH, b. 20 Aug., bap. 11 Oct., 1724; prob. m. (pub. 20 June 1749, Hardwick), RALPH RICE of Barre.
iii. DOROTHY, b. 3 Mar. 1725–26, bapt. 1 May 1726; m. JOSEPH STEVENS.
iv. JOHN, b. 7 Aug., bapt. 10 Nov., 1728; m. PRUDENCE ———. Child (SAWYER), *John*, b. 29 Sept. 1761, Petersham, recd. Charlestown, N. H., prob. others.
v. MOSES, b. 3 Nov., bapt. 20 Nov., d. 4 Dec., 1730.
vi. MIRIAM, b. 29 Aug., d. 1 Sept., 1731.
vii. AARON, b. 29 Aug., twin, d. 16 Sept., 1731.
viii. NATHANIEL, bapt. 23 Apr., privately at home being ill, d. 26 Apr., 1733.
ix. JOANNA, b. 20 Sept., } bapt. 22 Sept., 1734, "John and Sarah Sawyer's twins." Joanna d. 30 May 1735.
x. DAMARIS, b. 20 Sept., twin }
xi. BENJAMIN, b. 21 Aug., bapt. 29 Aug., 1736, went to Bath, N. H.
xii. CORNELIUS, b. 8 Dec. 1738, bap. 18 Feb. 1738–39, d. 6 apr. 1740.
xiii. MARY, b. 8 Mar., bapt. 18 Mar., 1739–40, d. 13 Mar. 1740–41.
xiv. MARTHA, b. 8 Mar., twin, bapt. 18 Mar., 1739–40, d. 27 Mar. 1740–41.
xv. REBECCA, b. 22 May 1744, d. 6 May 1745.
xiv. DELIVERANCE, b. 11 Dec. 1746, res. Piermont, N. H., in 1790, with one male above 16, two below and five females in his family. Called "Dill."

DOROTHY [4] SAWYER * (*John* [3], *Nathaniel* [2], *Thomas* [1]), born in Lancaster, 3 Mar. 1725–26, baptised there, 1 May 1726, died, probably in Petersham, between 1787 and 1810. She married CAPTAIN JOSEPH STEVENS. *See the Stevens Line.*

*No absolute proof has been ascertained that Joseph Steven's wife, Dorothy, is identical with this dau. of John Sawyer's, but she is the *only* Dorothy Sawyer, of the right age. At the time of her marriage, her family were apparently of Petersham, or vicinity, that temporarily bore the name of "Whitstown." Stevens was of Nichewog as early as 1748. In the pub. of their marriage in 1745, both bride and groom are called "of Whitstown," perhaps Nichewog was so called before it was named Petersham. Dorothy (Sawyer) Stevens named children, *Damaris* and *John*, and neither of these names appear in her husband's family. It is therefore apparent, from elimination and circumstantial evidence, that Dorothy is correctly identified.

Number 6

The Prescott Line

JOHN[1] PRESCOTT, born in Lancashire, about 1604, died in Lancaster about 1681, "aged about seventy seven." He married, in Halifax, Yorkshire, probably in Sowerby, 11 Apr. 1629, MARY GAWKROGER, born about 1611 or 1612, deposed aged about sixty-six, in 1678, possibly daughter of Abraham and Martha (Riley) Gawkroger, who was living in 1678.

There is much about John Prescott in print, little of which can be proven. The *Prescott Genealogy*, published 1870, makes him the son of Roger Prescott of Shevington in Standish, Lancashire, and gives a brief lineage for Roger. Roger Prescott did have a son John, whom he mentions in his will. It seems possible that it is Roger's son, John, who married in Wigan, Lancashire, 21 Jan. 1629, Mary Platts, and later sold property in Lancashire. Sowerby is a parish in Halifax in the southern part of the town and is about thirty-five miles from Wigan. Standish is about eight miles north of Wigan; Shevington, a parish of Standish, is about four miles north-west of Wigan. Halifax lies on the border between Lancashire and York. All these places are within a thirty-five mile radius of each other. It is probable that a search of the various records covering this small segment of England might develop the ancestry of John Prescott, but such work is impossible in 1944.

The Hon. Benjamin Prescott was one of Prince's Subscribers and in the account of him (*Register, 6: 274*), where he is erroneously stated to be the son of John and Mary Prescott (whereas he was their grandson and the son of Jonas Prescott), calls John of Lancashire and Mary of York. Other reliable records show that Mary was a Gawkroger and not a Platt. Tradition in the family may have told Benjamin Prescott that his grandfather came from Lancashire and his grandmother from Yorkshire. His father lived to the age of eighty. Later work has substantiated most of this, but, unless John Prescott went to the Barbadoes before his marriage, he certainly did not go there. It is of course, possible, that the John Prescott who went there may have been that John, son of Roger, of Shevington. It is often said that Lancaster was named for the parent home of John Prescott. The parish registers of only one of the three parishes in Lancaster, Lancashire, begin early enough to contain the baptism of John Prescott and no John Prescott appears in it, but it seems probable *if* the town was named by him, that he came from Lancaster.

John Prescott settled in Sowerby, after his marriage, where four of his children were baptised or buried. About 1636 he came to New England and settled in Watertown, as is shown by the Book of *Land Grants and Possessions*. In the first listing, 25 July 1636, he does not appear, but, 26 June 1637, in a grant to all the Freemen, of the "Remote" or "West Pine meadow," which was divided among all the Townsmen then inhabiting, being 113, John Prescott was listed as number 55 and as owning one acre. In 1642, it was ordered that all the "Townes Men that had not had farmes laid out to them formerly," were to take them; John Prescott received ninety acres (lot 13.)*

John Prescott was a blacksmith and was possibly granted so much land in Watertown, because of his trade, a blacksmith being an almost indispensable man in any of the infant towns. However he was not satisfied with his Watertown home and joined with Thomas King and others in the purchase† of land from the Nashuway Indians, in 1644.

Thomas King, the prime mover in acquiring the tract of land ten miles long by eight wide, chose John Prescott to go with him to carve a town out of the wilderness. They selected, as they supposed, men of as much courage and faith as they possessed themselves, and were accompanied by wives and children. Many of these settlers did not stay but they continued to hold their land and it is in connection with this unsatisfactory condition that John Prescott is first mentioned in the records of the Colony in 1650. (*Mass. Bay Col. Recds., 3: 203.*)

The Court appears to have been a bit indifferent as to the fate of Nashuway, as Lancaster was first called. In 1653, it answered a petition from the inhabitants, presented in 1652, regarding the policy about the town which, in 1653, contained nine families. The Court

* The Courts of 1 Apr. 1634, of 4 Mar. 1635, and of 9 Sept. 1639, ordered the listing of each man's property.

In the inventory taken in 1639, he owned An Homestall of 3 acres, 6 acres of Upland, 1 acre of Plowland in the further Plaine and the 63d Lott; 1 acre of Meddow in the Remote Meddowes and the 53 Lott; 25 Acres of Upland in the first Division and the 29th Lott; 90 Acres of Upland for a farme in the 9th Division. Although the first mention of him appears in 1637, it is probable that he was here earlier. Apparently his last child bapt. in Sowerby was in 1635. At this time the tide of emigration was streaming towards these shores, in greater and greater magnitude, so much so, that the ships were stayed in the Thames and other ports and King's messengers went from house to house impounding all supplies that they thought more than necessary for the family's livelihood and showing that the family were gathering stores to sail to the new world. It has been estimated that by 1650 there were about 5000 English and Dutch in the country. As many Englishmen had to be artisans, to be accepted by the colonies, England's lifeblood was being drained from her. The colonists were by far the larger amount their skilled workmen. The colonies were gaining the help they needed at the expense of England.

† It must always be remembered that the ideas of the sale of lands were different in the minds of the Indians and the Colonists. What the Indians were selling were the rights to hunt and fish on the territory, not being agricultural they did not consider the land of any value as *land*. The colonists, on the other hand, believed they were buying the land itself and began cultivating it, cutting trees and underbrush and not allowing the Indians any rights in it. Some of the wiser Indians saw the trend of things and tried to recover their rights by war.

appointed Edward Breck, Nathaniel Hadlocke, William Carley, Thomas Sawyer, John Prescott and Ralph Houghton, or any four of them, "whereof the major part to be freemen," to be prudential men of the said town until enough more able men settle there so it could be made a township. They were to be taxed and have a minister; the first co-partners in the enterprise were to be "wholly evacuated" of their claims in lots there but those who had helped in the work there, are to be considered by the town. Nashuway was to be called "West Towne," (*ibid., 303*). The Court granted, in 1653, that the name of the town be hereafter called "Lancaster." John Prescott appears, in 1657, with others as a signer of a report on bridges in Middlesex County (*ibid., 303, 304*). In 1658, he was on a committee of the Colony (*ibid., 4: 307*). He had now been in the colonies for about twenty years and though he made no spectacular advance, he steadily gained weight with the rulers of his town, county, and colony. He was evidently a man of sterling qualities which he bequeathed to his descendants to such a degree that the name of Prescott is universally respected and many of his descendants have been brilliant in their chosen lines. He is referred to as "Goodman Prescott" and evidently spent his life as a blacksmith, taking the oath of fidelity in 1652. He left a very long will, that shows that he had amassed quite an estate. It is given here in full:

"Theis presents witneseth that John Prescott of Lancaster in the Countie of midlesex in new England Blaksmith; being under the sencible decays of nature and the infirmities of old age and at present under a great deale of anguish and paine, but of a good and sound memorie at the writing hereof being moved upon Considerations aforesaid together with the advis of Christain Freinds to set his house in Order in Referenc [ ]* to the dispose of those outward good things the lord in mercie hath betrusted him with, theirfore the said John Prescott doth hereby declare his Last will and testment to be as followeth. firstly and cheifly Comiting and Comending his soule to almightie god that gave it him And his bodie to the Comon burying place here in Lancaster†, And after his bodie being orderly and decently buryed and the Charge theirof defrayed together with all due debts discharged the Rest of his Lands and Estate to be disposed of as followeth first in Reference to the Comfortable being of his loving wife during the time of her naturall Life; it is his will that his said wife have that End of the house where he and shee now dwelleth together with halfe the pasture and halfe the fruit of the aple trees and all the goods in the house, together with two Cowes which shee shall Chuse and medow sifisiant for wintring of them, out of the medowes where shee shall chuse the said winter pvision for the two Cowes to be Equally

* The brackets indicate parts of word and whole words which are at the edges of the will and are so worn as to be illegible.

† "John Prescott
Deceased"

This stone is broken but is stated in the *Lancaster V. R.*, to be the grave of John Prescott, who d. in 1681, and is in the old common yard.

and seasonably pvided by his two sons John and Jonathan, And what [blot] this may fall short in Reference to Convenient food and Cloathing and other nesesaries for her Comfort in sickness and in health to be Equaly pvided by the aforesaid John and Jonathan out of the estate. And at the death of his aforesaid loving wife it is his will that the said Cowes and household goods be devided betwen [ ] his two sons aforesaid. and the other part of the dwelling house outhousing past[ure] and orchard together with the tenn acres of house Lott Lying on georges hil[l] which was purchased of daniell gains to be Equally devided betwene the said John and Jonathan and alsoe that part of the house and outhousing what is Convenient for the two Cowes and their winter pvision pasture and orchard willed to his Loving wife during her Life, at her death to be equaly devided alsoe betwene the said John and Jonathan, and furthermore it is his will that John Prescott his Eldest son haue the Intervaile Land at Johns Jumpe, the Corne mille and all the land belonging to it and halfe the saw mille and halfe the Land belonging to it and all the house and barne theire Erected, and alsoe the house and Farme at wasacomb Pond and all the Land their purchased from the indians snd halfe the medowes in all devisions in the town acept sum litle part at bar hill wh^{ch} is after willed to James Sawyer and one halfe of the Comon Right in the towne, and in Reference to second devision Land that part of it which Lyeth at danforths farme both upland and intervaile is willed to Jonathan and sixtie acres of that part at washacom Litle pond to James Sawyer and halfe of sum brushie land Capable of being made medow at the side of the great p[ ] plain to be within the said James Sawyers sixtie acres and all the Rest of the second devision Land both upland and Intervaile to be Equaly devided between John Pre (*sic*) and Johnathan aformentioned. And Jonathan Prescott his second son to have the Ry feild and all the intervaile Lott at nashaway River that part which he hath in posesion and the other part Joyning to the high way and alsoe his part of second devision Land afore mentioned and also one halfe of all the medowes in all devisions in the towne not willed to John Prescot and James Sawyer aforementioned and alsoe the other halfe of the saw mill and Land belonging to it and it is to be understood that all timber on the Land belonging to both Corne Mille and Saw mille be Comon to the use of the Saw mille, And in Reference to his third son Jonas Prescott it is herby declared that he hath Received a full Childs portion at nonecicus in a Corne mill and Lands and other goods. And James Sawyer his granchild and servant it is his will that he have the sixtie acres of upland aforementioned and the two peices of medow at bare hill one being part of his third devision lying on the b[ ] and the other being part of his third devision lying on the brook below parkers Medow and some Intervaile Land lying upon nashaway Rever purchased of goodman Allin, Provided the said James Sawyer Carie it beter than he did to his said granfather in his time and Carie soe as becoms an aprentice untill he be one and twentie years of age unto the Executors of this will namly John Prescott and Jonathan Prescott who are alsoe herby Engaged to pforme unto the said James what was pmised by his said granfather, which was to Endevor to learne him the art and trad of a blaksmith, And in Case the said James doe not pforme on his part as is afor expressed to the satisfaction of the overseers of this will, or otherwise if he doe not acept of the Land aformentioned, then the said Land and medow to be Equally devided betwene the aforsaid John and Jonathan, And in Reference to his three daughters namly marie Sara

and Lydia they to have and Receive Evrie of them five pounds to be paid to them by the Executors to Evrie one of them fiftie shillings by the yeare two years after the death of theire father to be paid out of the movable and martha Ruge his grandchild to have a cow at the choic of her granmother And it is the Expres will and Charge of the testator to his wife and all his Children that they Labor and Endevor to preserve loue and unitie among themselves and the upholding of Church and Comon welth, And to the End that this his Last will and testament may be truly pformed in all parts of it, the said testator hath and herby doth Constitut and apoynt his two sons namly John Prescott and Jonathan Prescott Joynt Executors of this his Last will, And for the prevention of after trouble among those that survive about the dispose of the Estate according to this his will, he hath hereby Chosen desired and apoynted the Reverent M[r] Joseph Rowlandson deacon Sumner and Ralph Houghton over seers of this his will: unto whom all the parties Concerned in this his will in all dificilt Cases are to Repaire and that nothing be done without their Consent and approbation, And furthermore in Reference to the movabls it is his will that his son John have his anvil and after the debts and Legasies aforementioned be truly paid and fully discharged by the Executors and the spesial trust pformed unto my wife during her Lif and at her death in Respect of sicknes funerall Expences, the Remainder of the movabls to be Equaly devided betwene my two sons John and Jonathan aformentioned. And for a further and fuller declaration and Confirmation of this will to be the Last will and testament of the afornamed John Prescott he hath hereunto put his hand and Seale this 8 Of the Eight month one thousand six hundred Seavntie. three.

Sealed Signed owned to be the Last will and testament of the testator afornamed in the presents of
Joseph Rowlandson
Roger Sumner
Ralph Houghton.

John Prescott
his mark.

April 4, 1682: Roger Sumner, Ralph Houghton ——— ——— } appearing in Court made oath to the abov[ ] sd will
Jonathan Remington Cler."

(*Middlesex Probate, 18076.*)

The first statement in the old records of Watertown is:

"Keptt according to the Court made in the year 1648 What was taken before was by m[r] Eirs and uncertain in the transmitting; yet in this book transcribed according to the order of the Court as many as came to hand."

So, although the records begin in1630, there are evident omissions, probably if the father were living in Watertown in 1648, he furnished the data, but John Prescott had been gone from the town several years by then and that is perhaps why his children born there are not recorded.

Children, born in Sowerby, Yorkshire, and Watertown and Lancaster:

i. MARY [2], bapt 24 Feb. 1630 [prob. 1629–30] Sowerby; m. THOMAS SAWYER.

ii. An infant, bur. 7 Mar. 1631 [prob. 1630–31], Sowerby.

iii. MARTHA, bapt. 11 Mar. 1632 [prob. 1631–32], Sowerby, d. 24 Jan. 1656, Lancaster; m. 1654, as 1st wife, JOHN RUGG, who d. about 1696, Lancaster. She had 2 children, b. 17 Jan., one d. 18 Jan., the other 24 Jan., 1655. This was probably 1655–56 and the mother and twins all died within a few days of each other. John Rugg m. (2), HANNAH PRESCOTT, sister of his first wife.* By Hannah Prescott, he had (RUGG), born in Lancaster and Concord, (3) *John*, b. 4 Jan. 1662; (4) *Mary*, b. 11 July 1664; (5) *Thomas*, b. 15 Sept. 1666; (6) *Joseph*, b. 15 Dec. 1668; (7) *Hannah*, b. 2 Jan. 1670–71; (8) *Rebecca*, b. 16 May 1673; (9) *Daniel*, b. 15 Nov. 1678, Concord; (10) *Jonathan*, b. 12 Dec. 1680, Concord.

iv. An infant, bur. 3 Jan. 1634, Sowerby.

v. JOHN, bapt. 1 Apr. 1635, Sowerby, d. y.

vi. SARAH, b. about 1637, prob. Watertown; m. (1), 2 Aug. 1658, RICHARD WHEELER, as his 2d. wife, who was killed in the massacre of 10 Feb. 1676. She m. (2), 22 Feb. 1677–78, Dedham, as his 3d wife, JOSEPH RICE of Marlborough, bapt. 13 Mar. 1637, d. after 1700, son of Edmund and Thomasin (Frost) Rice. Children (WHEELER), (1) *Abraham*, b. 7 Dec. 1659 Dedham,†; (2) *Jacob*, b. 25 Nov. 1662, Lancaster, (3) "*Deborah*," b. 2 Jan. 1663–64 (*Lancaster V. R.*)‡; (4) *Isaac*, b. about 1665–66, over 14 when he chose his step-father for his guardian in 1680; (5) *Sarah*, b. 1 Feb. 1666–67, Lancaster; (6). *Elizabeth*, b. 22 May 1669, Lancaster; (7) *Samuel*, b. 29 Apr. 1671, Lancaster. By Joseph Rice, Sarah had (Rice), (8) *Jonathan*, b. 26 Mar. 1679, Watertown; (9) *Sarah*, b. 14 Feb. 1680–81; (10) *Phineas*, b. 24 Aug. 1682, Marlborough. By his first wife, Richard Wheeler had a dau., *Sarah*, b. 4 Feb. 1645, d. 25 Dec. 1656, Dedham.§

vii. HANNAH, b. about 1639, prob. Watertown, m. JOSEPH RUGG (*vide ante*).

viii. LYDIA, b. 15 Aug. 1641, Watertown, d. after 1711; m. 28 May 1658, JONAS FAIRBANKS, killed in an Indian Raid 10 Feb. 1676, son of Jonathan and Grace Fairbanks, of Sowerby, Yorks. She m. (2), ELLIS BARRON, who d. betw. 31 Dec. 1711 and 7 Oct. 1712, son of Ellis Barron of Watertown; At the time of making his will he was of Lancaster. Children (FAIRBANKS), born in Lancaster, (1) *Mary*, b.

* Killed in the massacre of 11 Sept. 1697:
"Joseph Rugg aged about Twentynine years son of John
The wife of Joseph Rugg
Three young children of Joseph Rugg
Hannah (Prescott) Rugg, widow of John."
Lancaster suffered greatly in the Indian Raids, for many years it was the most western of the settlements and the least protected.

† Abraham Wheeler son Richard, aged 36, killed Nov. 1695.

‡ *Pope* calls this child "Zebadiah" and a Zebadiah Wheeler wit. a deed of Joseph and Sarah (Prescott) (Wheeler) Rice, in 1706.

§ When the Indian Raids came the people scattered and went to various towns nearer safety, hence the children are recd. in various places and many times not at all.

20 June 1659; (2) *Joshua*, b. 6 Apr. 1661; * (3) *Grace*, b. 15 Nov.–1663; (4) *Jonathan*, b. 7 Oct. 1666; (5) *Jabez*, b. 8 Jan. 1670; (6) *Jonas*, b. 6 May 1673.

ix. JOHN, (*Capt.*), b. about 1643, Watertown, deposed aged about 35 in 1678, d. after 1718; m. (1), 11 Nov. 1688, Lancaster, SARAH HAYWARD, b. 19 Mar. 1645, Concord, d. 14 July 1709, aged about 63, Lancaster, dau. of George and Mary Hayward; he m. (2), 15 Nov. 1710, Marlborough, MARY (HAYNES) How, b. about 1647, d. 23 Feb. 1718, Lancaster, dau. of John and Dorothy (Noyes) Haynes and widow of JOSIAH How. Children (of record), (1) *Mary*, b. 2 Feb. 1669, Lancaster; (2) *John*, b. 24 Nov. 1672, Lancaster; (3) *Elizabeth*, b. 27 Nov. 1678, Concord; (4) *Martha*, b. about 1680; m. Josiah Wheeler and Capt. Peter[3] Joslin; (5) *Ebenezer*, b. 6 July 1682, Lancaster.

x. JONATHAN, (*Capt.*), b. prob. about 1645, Lancaster, d. 5 Dec. 1721, Concord; m. (1), 3 Aug. 1670, Lancaster,† DOROTHY ———, who d. 1674, Lancaster; he m. (2), 23 Dec. 1675, ELIZABETH HOAR, b. prob. about 1650, Scituate, d. 25 Sept. 1687, Concord, dau. of John and Alice Hoar; he m. (3), 18 Dec. 1689, Concord, REBECCA (WHEELER) BULKELEY, b. 6 Sept. 1645, d. 20 Feb. 1717–18, Concord, dau. of Lt. Joseph and Sarah (Goldstone) (Merriam) Wheeler and widow of HON. PETER BULKELEY who d. 26 May 1688, Concord; he m. (4), 18 Aug. 1718, Concord, RUTH (WHEELER) (JONES) BROWN, b. about 1652, d. 9 Feb. 1740, Concord, dau. of Capt. Thomas and Ruth (Wood) Wheeler, and widow of THOMAS BROWN, b. 1652, d. 4 Apr. 1718, aged 66, whom she m. 12 Nov. 1677, Concord; Ruth Wheeler m. (1), 7 May 1673, Concord, EPHRAIM JONES, b. 6 Jan. 1650, Concord, d. there, 23 Jan. 1676, son of John and Dorcas Jones. Children (PRESCOTT) born in Lancaster, by Dorothy ———, (1) *A child*, b. and d. 2 May 1671; (2) *Jonathan*, b. 10 Apr., d. 4 May, 1672; by Elizabeth Hoar, (3) *Jonathan*, b. 5 Apr. 1677; (4) *Dorothy*, b. 31 May 1681; (5) *John*, b. 13 July 1683; (6) Mary, b. 4 Aug. 1685; (7) *Benjamin*, b. 16 Sept. 1687.

xi. JONAS, b. 1647, Lancaster, d. 31 Dec. 1723, aged 75, Groton; m. 14 Dec. 1672, Lancaster, MARY LOKER, b. 28 Sept. 1653, Lancaster, d. 28 Oct. 1735 widowed, *post* dau. of John and Mary (Draper) Loker.‡ Children (PRESCOTT), all but one born in Lancaster, (1) *Mary*, b. 3 Feb. 1674; (2) *Elizabeth*,§ b. 23 Jan. 1676; (3) *Jonas*, b. 25 Oct. 1678, Sudbury; (4) *Dorothy*, b.16 Feb. 1681; (5) *James*, b. 16 Mar. 1684; (6) *Sarah*, b. 3 May 1686; (7) *Abigail*, b. 8 May 1688; (8) *Martha*, b. 20 Feb. 1690; (9) *Deborah*, b. 5 Mar. 1693–94.

MARY[2] PRESCOTT (*John*[1]), baptised in Sowerby, Halifax, Yorkshire, 24 Feb. 1630, probably died in Lancaster, about April 1716. She married THOMAS SAWYER. *See the Sawyer Line.*

* Jonas the father and Joshua Fairbank, aged 15, killed in Indian raid, 10 Feb. 1676.

† The *Lancaster V. R.* do not give the surname of the wives during this period.

‡ See the *Loker alias Riddlesdale Line.*

§ There is recd. also in Sudbury an Elizabeth, b. 21 Jan. 1678, dau. of Joseph and Mary. This is undoubtedly the same as the one recd. in Lancaster, and *Joseph* an error for *Jonas.*

Number 7

The Gawkroger Line*

MARY GAWKROGER, of Sowerby, Halifax, Yorkshire, born about 1611–1612, deposed in Middlesex County Court in 1677–78, aged about sixty-six. Her deposition is in a file marked *1678* but some of the depositions in it are dated 1677. Unfortunately hers is undated. She married JOHN PRESCOTT of Lancaster.

Mary was undoubtedly descended from a John Gawkroger who held land called "Platts," in Sowerby and the appearance of this land in succeeding generations gives an unbroken line down to Mary's parents time. John Gawkroger is mentioned in Sowerby records from 1487 to 1505. 10 Aug. 1487 he surrendered the land called "Platts" to his grandson, John, son of his son, Richard. John died before 10 Jan. 1505, for on that date heriot was paid by his grandson, John. It is probable that his son, Richard, had deceased, possibly before 10 Aug. 1487.

Some writers claim that Mary was a daughter of a John Gawkroger; others that she was a daughter of James and Martha (Ainsworth) Gawkroger, but both are erroneous as proven by other records. She was probably the daughter of Abraham and Martha (Riley) Gawkroger. The whole family needs further careful research, an impossible task in 1944.† *See the Prescott Line.*

* Gawkroger is said to mean "left handed Roger" or "gawky Roger." If so, it is evident that before surnames were used, these people had a left handed man for an ancestor who was thus distinguished from some other Roger in the same village.

† C. A. Torrey, Ph.B., has gathered considerable information on the family.

Number 8

The Josselyn Line

The English Ancestry is based on an article published in *Volume 71* in the *Register*, compiled by Elizabeth (French) Bartlett.

ARMS: *Azure, a circular wreath argent and sable, with four hawks' bells affixed thereto in quadrangle or.*
CREST: *A falcon's leg belled or, the thigh erased gules.**

SIR GILBERT JOCELYN, born probably in Normandy, about 1045–1050. He married the daughter of a Saxon Thane.

Sir Gilbert Jocelyn, a wealthy Norman knight, is said to have come over to England with William the Conqueror. He settled in Lincolnshire, holding there the lordships of Semperingham and Tyrrington from Gilbert of Gaunt.†

Children:

i. GILBERT, b. in 1083 or 1089, d. 4 Feb. 1189, aged 100 or 106 years, bur. between the altars of St. Mary and St. Andrew in the Abbey Church of Sempringham. Educated in France, he devoted himself to works of charity and teaching in Sempringham. After entering Holy Orders, he held the living there and in Tyrrington; became clerk to the Bishop of Lincoln but refused to be made Archdeacon. He is best known as the founder of the Gilbertine Order of monks which he began at Sempringham, and was canonized by Pope Innocent III as St. Gilbert of Sempringham in 1202.
ii. GEOFFREY, b. about 1091; m. ——— DE BISSET.‡

GEOFFREY JOCELYN (*Sir Gilbert*), born about 1091, son and heir. He married ——— DE BISSET, daughter of John de Bisset.

* The arms given in the *Visitation of London, 1633–1634*, are quarterly of eight, which includes besides this Josselyn, those of Chastelin, Battell, Enfield, Hide, Patmer, Bawde, and another Josselyn arms, *Argent, a demi-lion rampant sable ducally crowned or.* On fess point a crescent for difference.

† Sir Gilbert Jocelyn, according to Lodge, *Peerage of Ireland, 3: 259* (revised edit. of 1789), was the son of Egidius Josselin, a nobleman of Brittany who came to England during the reign of Edward the Confessor, about 1045, and was born in England. He went to Normandy and returned with William. This tradition seems to have elements of truth in it, for if Gilbert was sent to Normandy as a young boy, to be trained as a knight as was customary, he could have been quite young when he returned to England, perhaps only 12.

‡ According to this pedigree there are only 157 years from the birth of Geoffrey to the marriage of his descendant, Thomas, about 1248, and there are 8 generations making an average of 19½ years to a generation instead of the usual 30 years customarily allowed. If the pedigree is accurate the men must have married at an average age of 19 years, which is doubtful.

His elder brother being a priest, he inherited his father's lands.
Child:

i. WILLIAM, the heir; m. OSWALDA GOUSHALL.

WILLIAM JOCELYN (*Geoffrey, Sir Gilbert*), the heir; married OSWALDA GOUSHALL, daughter of Sir Robert Goushall, Knight.
Child:

i. ROBERT, the heir; m. ——— FLEMING.

ROBERT JOCELYN (*William, Geoffrey, Sir Gilbert*), the heir; married ——— FLEMING, daughter of John Fleming.
Child:

i. JAMES, the heir; m. JOAN THRECKENHOLM.

JAMES JOCELYN (*Robert, William, Geoffrey, Sir Gilbert*), the heir; married JOAN THRECKENHOLM, or Throckingholden, daughter of Henry Threckenholm.
He was of co. Essex and a number of the *Visitation Pedigrees* begin with him.
Child:

i. HENRY, the heir; m. JANE CHASTELIN.

HENRY JOCELYN (*James, Robert, William, Geoffrey, Sir Gilbert*), the heir; married JANE CHASTELIN, daughter and heiress of William and Joan (Sulliard) Chastelin.
Child:

i. RALPH, the heir; m. BEATRICE ———.

RALPH JOCELYN (*Henry, James, Robert, William, Geoffrey, Sir Gilbert*), the heir, living in 1201–02; married BEATRICE ———.
Ralph Jocelyn held lands in Easton, Northamptonshire, during the reign of King John (1199–1216).
Child:

i. JOHN, the heir; m. KATHERINE BATTELL.

JOHN JOCELYN (*Ralph, Henry, James, Robert, William, Geoffrey, Sir Gilbert*), the heir, living in 1225–26; married KATHERINE BATTELL, daughter and co-heiress of Sir Thomas Battell, Knight, by his wife, Elizabeth de Enfield.
John Jocelyn held lands in Easton and Appletree, Northamptonshire, which he presented to the Prior and Canons of Bradenstok.
Child:

i. THOMAS, b. about 1205; m. MAUD HIDE.

THOMAS JOCELYN (*John, Ralph, Henry, James, Robert, William, Geoffrey, Sir Gilbert*), born about 1205, died after 1277. He married

about 1248, MAUD HIDE, daughter and co-heiress of Sir John Hide of the Hide, Sawbridgeworth, co. Herts., and his wife, Elizabeth Sudley. She married secondly, NICHOLAS DE VILLIERS.

The marriage of Thomas Jocelyn with Maud Hide brought into his possession the manor of the Hide, or "Hide Hall," which descended to his heirs, the Josselyn family owning it for almost six hundred and fifty years, when in 1897, it was willed to Sophia, widow of the fifth Earl of Roden, who had died without issue. A charter of "Thomas son of John" is still preserved by the family.

Child:

i. THOMAS, b. about 1249; m. ALICE LISTON and JOAN BLOUNT.

THOMAS JOCELYN (*Thomas, John, Ralph, Henry, James, Robert, William, Geoffrey, Sir Gilbert*), born about 1249, died about 1284. He married first, ALICE LISTON, daughter of William Liston. He married secondly, JOAN BLOUNT, daughter of John Blount. Joan married secondly, about 1285, ——— DE LA LE; and thirdly, THOMAS MARSHALL.

Thomas Jocelyn inherited Hide Hall, Sawbridgeworth, Herts., Joan, his widow, as Joan de la Le, late wife of Thomas Josselyn the Elder, released her right of dower in the lands of her late husband to Adam de Stratton, clerk, during the minority of the heirs of Thomas, son of Thomas Jocelyn.* The deed is undated but enrolled in Trinity Term, 13 Edward I (May–June 1285).

Children by first wife:

i. THOMAS, b. about 1273, succeeded to his father's lands on the death of the latter, about 1284, when the Earl of Hereford and Essex granted the rent of Hide Hall to Sire Adam de Stratton during the minority of the heir.†

ii. RALPH, b. 13 Dec. 1275, Willingale-Doe, Essex; m. ANNE SANDYS and MAUD SUTTON.

RALPH JOCELYN (*Thomas, Thomas, John, Ralph, Henry, James, Robert, William, Geoffrey, Sir Gilbert*), born at the Manor of Shellow Bowels, parish of Willingale-Doe, Essex, 13 Dec. 1275, died between 1315 and 1323. He married first, about 1300, ANNE SANDYS, eldest daughter of William Sandys. He married secondly, MAUD SUTTON, daughter of Sir John Sutton, Knight. She died in 1354–55, having married, secondly, ROGER DE BERNERS.

Ralph Jocelyn succeeded his brother Thomas, about 1284, and obtained his father's land in October 1297, having proved his majority. In his deposition at the time, Ralph de Merk of Roothing, Essex, aged

* It seems a question if this Joan was not the widow of that John whose first wife was Katherine Battell and that she held her dower rights from him and not his son.

† A footnote to Mrs. Bartlett's article states that this Thomas is omitted in the *Visitation Pedigrees*. He must have d. before he was 12, if her pedigree is correct.

forty years, stated that Ralph Jocelyn, son of Thomas, was twenty one years old on the previous feast of St. Lucy the Virgin; that he was born at Shellow and baptised in the parish church of Willingale-Doe, and that, the deponent held him at the font and gave him his name.

He obtained Hide Hall, Sawbridgeworth, Herts., where he held court in 1298. He held, 8 Oct. 1302, one and one half knights fees in Shellow and Sawbridgeworth, and in 1309, was a commissioner to collect a tax in Hertfordshire for the war with Scotland. He was living, 24 Feb. 1312–13.

Child by second wife,

i. JEFFREY, b. about 1312; m. MARGARET ROKELL.

JEFFREY JOCELYN (*Ralph, Thomas, Thomas, John, Ralph, Henry, James, Robert, William, Geoffrey, Sir Gilbert*), born probably in Sawbridgeworth, Herts., about 1312, died between 1360 and 1373. He married MARGARET ROKELL, daughter of Robert Rokell.

Jeffrey Jocelyn leased, 28 Dec. 1338, the manor of Shellow-Jocelyn to Robert le Marshall of Northweld and Margery his wife, for the duration of their lives and subject to the dower of his mother, Maud (Sutton) Jocelyn. This manor passed out of the Josselyn family becoming possessed by the Torrell family and called Torrell's Hall or Shellow-Torrell. About two hundred years later by the marriage of Henry Josselyn and Anne Torrell, the estate became once more a possession of the Josselyn's.

Child:

i. RALPH, b. about 1345; m. MARGARET DE PATMER.

RALPH JOCELYN (*Jeffrey, Ralph, Thomas, Thomas, John, Ralph, Henry, James, Robert, William, Geoffrey, Sir Gilbert*), born in Sawbridgeworth, Herts., about 1345, died about 1383. He married MARGARET DE PATMER, daughter and heiress of John de Patmer.*

Ralph Jocelyn succeeded his father as owner of Hide Hall, before 1373, in which year he held half a knights fee in Sawbridgeworth.

Children:

i. THOMAS, b. prob. about 1375, *d.s.p.* after 1407; m. MAUD DE BRAINTREE, daughter and heiress of Adam de Braintree, who prob. brought to her husband the property called Braintree in Hatfield-Broad-Oak, Essex. In 1407, Thomas granted Hide Hall to his brother, Jeffrey.

ii. JEFFREY, b. prob. about 1380; m. perhaps KATHERINE ——— and JOAN [? BERRIE].

* This John de Patmer was a son of John and Sara de Patmer and grandson of Philip de Patmer of Patmer Hall and his wife, dau. and heiress of John Bawde of Somerby, co. Lincoln. Thus all the arms appearing on the coat given in the *Visitation of 1633–1634* belong to the family at a date before the marriage into the Sawyer family.

JEFFREY JOCELYN (*Ralph, Jeffrey, Ralph, Thomas, Thomas, John, Ralph, Henry, James, Robert, William, Geoffrey, Sir Gilbert*), born probably in Sawbridgeworth, Herts., about 1380, died in 1425. He married possibly first, KATHERINE, daughter of Thomas, Lord Bray.* He married perhaps secondly, JOAN ———, said to have been the daughter of Thomas Berrie.

Jeffrey Jocelyn was granted the possession of Hide Hall, by his elder brother who had no children, in 1407. He is recorded as about to go to Ireland in the King's service with Thomas de Percy, steward of the King's household, 17 Oct. 1394. He left a will dated 1424, now missing, in which he left Hide Hall to his son and heir, Thomas, subject to the dower of his wife, Joan.

Children:

i. THOMAS, the heir, b. about 1405, d. before 1478; m. about 1426, ALICE DUKE, dau. of Lewis Duke, of Dukes, Essex, by his wife, Anna, dau. and heiress of John Cotton, Esq. Child (JOCELYN), *George*, b. 1428, who inherited Hide Hall.

ii. MARGERY, or MARGARET, b. about 1407.

iii. ELIZABETH, b. about 1409.

iv. JEFFREY, b. about 1411; m. KATHERINE ——— and JOAN ———.

v. WILLIAM, a priest, b. about 1413.

vi. SIR RALPH, Knight, b. about 1415, Sawbridgeworth, Herts., *d.s.p.* 25 Oct. 1478; m. (1), MARGERY ———; he m. (2), PHILIPPA MALPAS, living 28 Jan. 1450–51, dau. of Philip Malpas, Lord Mayor of London in 1448; he m. (3), ELIZABETH BARLEY, who d. betw. 1 May 1525 and 20 July 1526, dau. of William, or Henry, Barley of Aspenden, Herts.; she m. (2), SIR ROBERT CLIFFORD, Knight, of Brakenborough, 3d son of Lord Clifford. Sir Ralph is first mentioned as of Aspenden, in 1433, as one able to spend £10; and on 28 Jan. 1450–51, he purchased the manor of Aspenden Hall, Herts. He was a member of the Company of Drapers of London, elected Alderman from Cornhill Ward, 29 Nov. 1456, was master of the Company of Drapers, 1457–58, Sheriff in 1458–59, Auditor in 1464; Lord Mayor in 1464–65, and was created a Knight of the Bath, by Edward IV, at the Coronation of his Queen, Elizabeth Woodville, 24 May 1465. Ralph was a member of Parliament for London in 1467, again elected Lord Mayor in 1476; during his mayoralty he had the London Wall repaired and the Fleet Ditch cleaned; he also corrected other abuses and was the most prominent man of his family. He was buried in a tomb in St. Swithin's Church, London, which was destroyed by the great fire, a brass, non existant now, was erected to his memory in the church of Sawbridgeworth, inscribed: *Orate pro anima Radulphia Joslyne quondam militis et bis Maioratus Ciuitatis London qui obiit xxv. Octob. M. cccc. lxxviii.*" He left no sons, his large estate being inherited by George, the son of his oldest brother, Thomas, being then aged 50.

* Katherine may possibly have been the 1st wife of his son, Jeffrey, according to a footnote in the Josselyn article.

JEFFREY JOSSELYN (*Jeffrey, Ralph, Jeffrey, Ralph, Thomas, Thomas, John, Ralph, Henry, James, Robert, William, Geoffrey, Sir Gilbert*), born probably in Sawbridgeworth, Herts., about 1411, died 2 Jan. 1470–71. He married KATHERINE ——— and JOAN ———.

There is a memorial brass to this Jeffrey in the Sawbridgeworth church:

"*Hic iacent Galfredus Ioslyne & Katherine, ac Joanna uxor eius, quit obiit ii* [*or xx*] *Januar M cccc lxx.*"

Child:

i. JOHN, b. about 1445; m. ANNE ———.

JOHN JOSSELYN (*Jeffrey, Jeffrey, Ralph, Jeffrey, Ralph, Thomas, Thomas, John, Ralph, Henry, James, Robert, William, Geoffrey, Sir Gilbert*), born probably in Sawbridgeworth, Herts., about 1445, died before August 1524. He married about 1473, ANNE———.

John Josselyn lived in Sheering, Essex.

Children:

i. RALPH, b. about 1475; m. ELIZABETH CORNISH.

ii. PHILIP, b. about 1477, appears in a Subsidy in Braintree, Essex, in 1524–25; m. AGNES DAVIES, dau. of Robert Davies. Child (JOSSELYN), *Philip*, d. about 1552; m. Anne Brooke.

iii. JEFFREY, b. about 1479, living 1525, appears on a Subsidy in Sheering, Essex, in 1513; m. ——— ———. Child (JOSSELYN), *Thomas*, d. 6 July 1552; m. Elizabeth Hadleigh, who d. 17 Apr. 1587, dau. of Nicholas Hadleigh. His grandson Thomas, son of his son Thomas, had the ancient Josselyn arms confirmed to him in 1633–1634.

iv. AGNES, or ANNE, b. about 1481; m. THOMAS Poole.

RALPH JOSSELYN (*John, Jeffrey, Jeffrey, Ralph, Jeffrey, Ralph, Thomas, Thomas, John, Ralph, Henry, James, Robert, William, Geoffrey, Sir Gilbert*), born probably in Sheering, Essex, about 1475, died after 30 May 1525. He married, about 1497, ELIZABETH CORNISH, who died after 1546, daughter of William Cornish.

Ralph Josselyn settled in Much or Great Canfield, probably holding his lands from John Josselyn, his second cousin and head of the elder branch of his family. He was the next heir of this John of High Roding, if the latter's only son should die. Ralph was taxed on goods valued at £26 in 1523 and 1524. His widow was taxed on goods worth 40s., a year from 1542 to 1546.

The will of Philippa (Bradbury) (Barley) Josselyn, widow of John Josselyn of High Roding, made 15 Oct. 1530, gives the following legacies to the family of Ralph, her husband's second cousin.

"To my cousin Elizabeth, late the wife of Ralph Josselyn, a black cloth gown furred with calaber and purfled with mink. To my cousin Annes, the wife of Wyseman, my black chamblet gown furred with gray . . . Whereas

I hold the farm of the Priory of Hatfeild the tythes of an endward in Hatfeild called Brounhoe end for divers years yet to come, I give the said term to Thomas Wyseman. . . Executors and residuary legatees: my son-in-law Nicholas Wentworth, Esq., my own son Thomas Josselyn, and John Wyseman, to each of whom I give 40*s*., they to dispose of the residue of my estate for the health of my soul." (*Original Will, no date of probate, Commissary Ct. of London for Essex and Herts.*)

Ralph left this will:

"The Will of Rauffe Josselyn of Moche Canfeld [co. Essex] the last of May 1525. To be buried in the church of St. Saviour of Canfeild. To the mother church of St. Paule in London 12d. To the high altar of the church of Canfeld for my tythes forgot, a "black howyd Cow." My wife at her leisure to deliver a bullock to keep a light before [the image of] St. Nicholas. To every one of my godchildren 4*d*. To the reparation of the church of Canfeild 40*s*. To my wife Elizabeth all my lands both freehold and copyhold, by license of the lord [of the manor] for life; and at her decease my freehold land to Phylippe my son, with the tenement called Caldres and Cokmemys; and if he die without heirs of his body lawfully begotten to Rauffe my son; and if he die without heirs of his body lawfully begotten, then to my son Nicholas, and if he die without heirs of his body lawfully begotten, then to my two daughters Agnes and Denyse and to their heirs, and for lack of such to the next of my blood. To my son Rauffe, his heirs and assigns, my tenement in Canfeild called "louedens." To my sons Phylippe and Rauffe £3. 6*s*. 8*d*. apiece. To my son Nicholas £3. 6*s*. 8*d*. at the age of twenty-one years. To my daughter Denys £6. 13*s*. 4*d*. at marriage. To the church of Canfeild three beasts to keep a yearly obit for my soul, my friends' souls, and all Christian souls. My wife shall pay some honest priest to say five masses for my soul. Executors: Elizabeth Josselyn my wife, Philippe Josselyn and Geffery Josselyn my brothers, and John Wysman my son-in-law. Supervisor: Master Thomas West. Witnesses: Symond May, Robert Clarke of Wallis, and John How. (*Original Will, no date of probate, Commissary Ct. of London for Essex and Herts., 1525.*)

Children:

i. Agnes, b. about 1499, d. after 1558; m. John Wiseman, Esq.
ii. Philip, b. about 1501, living 1543, heir to his father's freehold lands and to the tenement called Caldred and Cokmemys.
iii. RALPH, b. about 1503; m. ——— ———.
iv. Nicholas, b. about 1506, under 21 in 1525.
v. Denys, b. about 1508, unm. in 1525.

RALPH JOSSELYN (*Ralph, John, Jeffrey, Jeffrey, Ralph, Jeffrey, Ralph, Thomas, Thomas, John, Ralph, Henry, James, Robert, William, Geoffrey, Sir Gilbert*), born probably in Essex, about 1503, possibly died before 1546, as his name does not appear in the very complete Subsidy of that year, although that of his mother and the names of his sons are included. The name of his wife is unknown. No will or administration of his estate has been found.

Children:

i. SIMON, b. about 1523, d. betw. 15 Mar. 1577–78 and 3 Feb. 1578–79; m. 12 Oct. 1544, Fyfield, Essex, MARGARET POOLE. He, of Felsted, Essex, made his will, 15 Mar. 1577–78, proved 3 Feb., 1578–79, mentioning his wife and children by name. (*Original Will, Commissary of London for Essex and Herts., 1578.*) He was named in the will of his 1st. cousin, Thomas Josselyn, of Rochford.

ii. JOHN, b. about 1525; m. ALICE NEVILLE.

iii. ALICE, b. about 1527; m. 14 Sept. 1544, Fyfield, JOHN TURNISHE.

JOHN JOSSELYN (*Ralph, Ralph, John, Jeffrey, Jeffrey, Ralph, Jeffrey, Ralph, Thomas, Thomas, John, Ralph, Henry, James, Robert, William, Geoffrey, Sir Gilbert*), born probably in Essex, about 1525, was buried in Roxwell, Essex, 18 Feb. 1578–79. He married in Fyfield, Essex, 15 Jan. 1544–45, ALICE NEVILLE, who was probably the "widow Joslin," buried in Roxwell, 31 Jan. 1600–01.

John Josselyn lived for a year and a half after his marriage, possibly longer, in Fyfield and between 16 June 1546 and 20 Apr. 1547, he moved to Chignal-Smealy (proven by tax-lists), a parish about six miles from Fyfield. One of his children was baptised in Fyfield after this removal, probably because her mother was visiting in the parish when the child was born.* Between 1551–52 and 1561, he removed to Roxwell, a parish between Fyfield and Chignal-Smealy.†

By a fine, dated 1 and 18 May 1573, John Josselyn became possessed of the property called Bollinghatch, in Newland hamlet in the parish of Roxwell, containing one hundred and forty acres of land, ten acres of pasture, ten acres of meadow, and ten acres of woodland, together with an house, garden and orchard, formerly owned by William Water. This property is now called Bollinghatch and is about two miles from the church in Roxwell parish. John Josselyn held Bollinghatch of the manor of Newland Hall, the lord of the manor, Edward Elliot, being a connection through the marriage of Elliot's daughter, Elizabeth, with Thomas Young, third cousin of John Josselyn.‡

At the time of his death, John Josselyn also held of the Queen a house and land called Searles and land held of the manor of Fambridge § End, in Roxwell, with land held of Henry Josselyn, called Thistledowns, in Shellow-Bowels and Willingale-Doe, as of his manor of Torrell's Hall.

* According to the law at the time, a child had to be bapt. in the parish in which it was b. regardless of the home of its parents.

† The registers of Chignal-Smealy do not begin until 1600.

‡ Katherine Wiseman, dau. of Sir John and Agnes (Josselyn) Wiseman, m. Thomas Young of Youngs Newland in Roxwell. Their son, Thomas Young, m. Parnell Hunwick, and Thomas Young, son of Thomas and Parnell (Hunwick) Young, m. Elizabeth Elliot, dau. and heiress of Edward and Jane (Gedge) Elliot of Newlands Hall in Roxwell. The grandfather and father of Thomas Joslin, the immigrant, held their lands in Roxwell of this Edward Elliot.

§ Called "Funbridge" in will of John's son, Ralph, in 1626.

Children:

i. HELENORA, bapt. 1 Feb. 1545–46, Fyfield, Essex.

ii. THOMAS, b. about 1548, *d.s.p.* betw. 5 Mar. 1604–05 and 12 Dec. 1606; m. (1), ——— SAMES, widow of Henry Sames; m. (2), MARGARET (———) (TAYNTER) NUTTALL. Of Rochford, Essex, he left a long will which shows the members of his father's family; after the usual gifts to the poor, he mentions Mr. Cuverwill of Much Stambridge; Mr. Roger thelder, preacher (of Weathersfield); Mr. Negoose of Lee; Mr. Joslinge, my kinsman, preacher of Goodeaster; Mr. Carlyn of Bromfield; Mr. Andrew of Barling; Mr. Dykes, a preacher who is in prison; and Mr. Derrick of Stambridge [evidently all clergymen]; to Ezechias and Samuel Lorkin; to sister Elizabeth Sumner and her children; to sister Jone Lee, to be paid to John Elliot of Little Stambridge to remain for her use, no part to be delivered to her husband; to kinswoman Jone Thornton; to kinswoman Lyddia Lee; to kinswoman Rose Elliot; to sister Philip Gooddy; to wife's kinswoman, Margery Bachiler; to brother Rafe Joslin's children which he hath now born; to Henrye Joslyn of Monesinge; to Margaret, my wife all residue of houses and lands for life, reversion of one house in Rochford to William Tayntor and his lawful issue and for want of such issue to James Nuttall my wife's second son; the remainder to John Joslynn, son of my brother John Joslynn thelder; other lands to this John with reversion to the youngest son of my elder brother, John Joslin, Rafe Joslin and Simon Joslin to be guardians to the said John Joslin; to John Alyor, James Edgett; to Mary Eve of Rochford and Thomas Eve her son and Susan and Anne Eve her daughters; to daughter-in-law[*i.e.* stepdaughter] Elizabeth Sams, daughter to Henry; to son-in-law[stepson] Edward Sams; to sons-in-law Charles Nuttall and James Nuttall, to Thomas Nuttall, son of James Nuttall, to Charles Nuttalls three children and to James Nuttall and Mary Nuttall, children of James Nuttall; to Jeffrye Joslin; to William Hudson of Rochford; to my sister Bayllie's three younger children, to all my servants except Margerie Batchiler and John Allior; reversion of the lease of Doggetts to William Taynter after wife's decease; residuary legatee and executrix, wife Margaret. Will made 5 Mar. 1604–05, proved 12 Dec. 1606. Wit: Thomas Burnett, Tobias Hudson and Thomas Woode. (*P.C.C., Stafforde, 92.*) *

iii. ALICE, bapt. 13 Jan. 1549–50, prob. *d.s.p.* before 1604–05; m. 29 Nov. 1566, Roxwell, PETER SAUL.

iv. RICHARD, b. about 1552, Chignal-Smealy, bur. 21 Dec. 1579, Roxwell.

v. JOHN, THE ELDER, b. about 1554, Chignal-Smealy, d. 1602; m. 13 Sept. 1579, JOAN WELD. Of Mountnessing, Essex, he made his will, 21 Apr. 1602, proved 8 June 1602, and mentioned his children by name, his brother Rafe Joslynne, brother Thomas Joslynn, and brother Henrie Joslynn. (*Archdeaconry of Essex, Register Stephen, fo. 350.*)

* A much fuller abstract of this will appears in the Josselyn article.

vi. RALPH, b. about 1556, Chignal-Smealy; m. MARY BRIGHT and DOROTHY ———.

vii. JOAN, b. about 1558, Chignal-Smealy; m. 8 July 1576, Roxwell, ROBERT LEE.

viii. ELIZABETH, b. about 1559–60, Chignal-Smealy; m. ——— SUMNER.

ix. SIMON, bapt. 12 Oct. 1561, Roxwell, *d.s.p.* about Jan. 1643–44.

x. JOHN, THE YOUNGER, bapt. 27 Nov. 1563, Roxwell, d. 1596–97; m. MARY CAVE. Of Rivenhall he made his will, 7 Feb. 1596–97, proved 17 Mar. 1596–97, mentioning property given him by his father, John Josline, in his will,* after mother's decease; brother Josline of Rochforde, father-in-law Thomas Cave, and wife Mary, son John and daughter Mary under age. (*Commissary Ct. of London for Essex and Herts, 1596, Original Will.*)

xi. PHILIPPA, bapt. 21 Aug. 1566, Roxwell, living 1604–05; m. JOHN GOODAY.

xii. A daughter; m. ——— BAYLLIE. (It is possible she was a sister-in-law of Thomas Josselyn, the testator of 1604–05, and not his own sister, if so she does not belong in this family.)

RALPH JOSSELYN (*John, Ralph, Ralph, John, Jeffrey, Jeffrey, Ralph, Jeffrey, Ralph, Thomas, Thomas, John, Ralph, Henry, James, Robert, William, Geoffrey, Sir Gilbert*), born probably in Chignal-Smealy, Essex, about 1556, buried in Roxwell, Essex, 19 Mar. 1631–32. He married first, in Roxwell, 21 May 1583, MARY BRIGHT. He married secondly, DOROTHY ———, who died after August 1626.

As the children born between 1590 and 1600 of this Ralph Josselyn apparently were not baptised in Roxwell, it is probable that he lived elsewhere during that period. Although there are gaps in the Roxwell registers, none are noted in the baptisms between 1590 and 1600. He returned to Roxwell before June 1600, and was living there when he made his will in 1626.

The Will of Ralph Josselyn of Roxwell, co. Essex, yeoman, dated 4 Aug. 1626 and signed 3 Sept. 1628. To my wife Dorothy an annuity of £20 for life, in recompense of her dower rights in all my lands and tenements. Whereas I desire that my wife shall dwell and abide with my two sons Ralph Josselyn and Symon Josselyn in the house wherein I now dwell, she shall have convenient lodging there, with free ingress and egress of the said house or farm called Bollinghatch, with sufficient meat, drink, apparel, washing, and attendance, to be provided by my executors, and they shall pay to my said wife 25s. quarterly during her life, in recompense of both said £20 and her dower. And if she shall leave my sons' house, then they shall pay her the said £20 a year and also give to her for her own use six pairs of the best sheets, two dozen napkins, three tablecloths, and four towels. To my brother Symon Josselyn, in recompense of his brotherly love toward me and his care of my children, an annuity of £25 for life and the use of the upper chamber over the parlor of my said house wherein he now lives, with the

* This will is no longer to be found. The extant records of the Peculiar Court of Writtle with Roxwell, do not begin until 1618.

bedding in the same and all necessary implements of household. My executors shall allow him for life the use of one good gelding or nag with a saddle and furniture. Whereas I have given to my eldest son John his portion of my lands and other estate amounting to £800, nevertheless my executors shall pay him £10 within ten years after the decease of my wife and my brother Symon, if he be living, and if he be dead, then the £10 shall be paid to his son Ralph Josselyn. To my son Thomas and my daughter Mary £5 apiece, to be paid within the said ten years. To my daughter Ann £10, to be paid within the said ten years. To my son Richard £200 for his portion and in recompense of £15 given him by the will of my brother Thomas Josselyn, deceased, to be paid within one year after the death of my wife and my brother Symon; and if they both die before me, then it shall be paid within four years after my decease. And if my executors make default of payment of the said £200, then I bequeath to my son Richard 20 acres of land called Highfield, in Roxwell, and my said farm called Bollinghatch, to him and his heirs for ever, with a foot-, horse-, and cartway, for himself, servants, etc., through a field called the field before the gate, parcel of said farm, to be directly leading next the hedge against Nyne acres, parcel of the lands called Foulchers, from the King's highway into said Highfield. To my son Joseph £160 for his portion and in recompense of £15 given him by the will of my brother Thomas Josselyn, decease, to be paid within two years after the death of my wife and my brother Symon; or if they both die before me, then within five years after my decease. And if my executors made default of payment of the said £160, then I bequeath to my son Joseph and to his heirs for ever all those parcels of wood and land called Woodfeilds, Spicers Crofts, and Bollinghatch Grove, with a part of Mottshott next to the lane leading to Funbridge end, and to be divided at the path leading from Woodfeild to Fowchers, all of which said closes before devised to my son Joseph are parcels of my said farm. To my son Nathaniell £100 for his portion and in recompense of £15 given him by the will of my brother Thomas Josselyn, deceased, to be paid within three years after the decease of my wife and my brother Symon; and if they both die before me, then to be paid within six years after my decease. My executors shall allow my daughter Elizabeth sufficient meat, drink, and apparel, and all other things necessary for her maintenance for life; and if she shall survive them, they shall provide for her maintenance during her life. To the poor of Roxwell 20*s*. The rest of my goods unbequeathed and all my said farms, lands, etc., called Bollinghatch, with all the houses, edifices, buildings, yards, gardens, orchards etc., belonging thereto, and all closes, pastures, and wood growing belonging thereto, and all the ways, waters, etc., lying in Newland, Roxwell, and Writtle, or elsewhere in the said County of Essex, to my sons Ralph Josselyn and Symon Josselyn and the heirs of their bodies lawfully begotten. If my son Symon die without issue, reversion of his portion to my son Nathaniell and his heirs for ever; and if my son Ralph die without issue, reversion of his portion to my son John and his heirs for ever. If my sons Ralph and Symon do not pay the said sums to my sons Richard and Joseph, then this devise to my sons Ralph and Symon of the said several closes to my said sons Richard and Joseph provisionally formerly devised shall cease, and the said closes shall remain to Richard and Joseph according to my former devise. Executors: my sons Ralph Josselyn and Symon Josselyn. Overseer: my son Nathaniell Josselyn.

Witnesses: Ma: Bridges, William Rochell his mark, William Smith, and Cha: Smyth. Proved 4 May 1632 by Ralph Joslin and Simon Joslin, sons of the deceased. (*P. C. C., Audley, 57.*)

Children:

i. JOHN, b. about 1584, d. 28 Oct. 1635, Bumpstead, Essex; m. ANNE ——— and HELEN ———.

ii. MARY, bapt. 4 Sept. 1586, Roxwell, mentioned as living in a Chancery deposition, 9 May 1622; m. (1), THOMAS SEARLE; she m. (2), before 9 May 1622, JOHN BENTON of co. Norfolk.

iii. AGNES[ANNE], bapt. 25 Aug. 1588, Roxwell, living 1642, mentioned in the will of her brother, Joseph; m. (1), 30 Jan. 1616–17, Roxwell, SAMUEL HUTT; she m. (2), DANIEL HUDSON of Epping, Essex.

iv. RALPH, bapt. 8 July 1590, Roxwell, d. betw. 21 Mar. 1656–57, and 23 Dec. 1657; m. 29 Nov. 1626, Bobbingworth, Essex, GRACE LEGGATE, who d. before March 1657.

v. THOMAS, b. prob. late in 1591; Roxwell; m. REBECCA ———.

vi. SIMON, b. about 1594, d. betw. 28 Sept. 1649 and 6 Feb. 1655–56; m. (1), ——— ———; he m. (2), 2 Feb. 1629–30, ANNE AVECROFT, or ECROFT.

vii. DOROTHY, b. about 1596, bur. 17 Jan. 1606–07, Roxwell.

viii. RICHARD, b. about 1598, living 1656; m. (1), ANNE ———; he m. (2), after 1639, ——— ———.

ix. JOSEPH, bapt. 6 June 1600, Roxwell, *d.s.p.* betw. 1 and 6 Dec. 1645, of Cranham, Essex. In his will, made 7 Nov., proved 6 Dec., 1642, he mentions: Ralph Joslin of Roxwell, my late father; my elder brother, Simon Joslyn; my brothers Richard Joslyn, Nathaniel Joslyn, Thomas Joslyn; brother-in-law, Daniel Hudson and sister Anne Hudson; legacy given him by his uncle Thomas Joslyn; cousin Mary Gill, wife of Thomas Gill of Cranham; the four children of Daniel Hudson, namely Daniel, Symon, William and Elizabeth; John Hudson, my cousin[*i.e.* nephew], son of Daniel Hudson; Dorothy, Anne and Mary, the three daughters of John Joslin, my eldest brother; brothers Ralph and Simon Joslin, a pair of gloves apiece; executors and residuary legatees; Richard Joslyn and Daniel Hudson. Wit: Henry Neville and George Stondon. (*Archdeaconry of Essex* [*Somerset House*] *Register Whiteheade, fo. 161.*)

x. NATHANIEL, bapt. 29 Sept. 1602, Roxwell, living 1636 and 1639 in co. Norfolk; overseer of his brother Simon's will in 1649.

xi. ELIZABETH, bapt. 23 Sept. 1604, Roxwell, prob. d. betw. 1626 and 7 Nov. 1642.

* THOMAS[1] JOSSELYN (*Ralph, John, Ralph, Ralph, John, Jeffrey, Jeffrey, Ralph, Jeffrey, Ralph, Thomas, Thomas, John, Ralph, Henry, James, Robert, William, Geoffrey, Sir Gilbert*), born probably in Roxwell, Essex, late in 1591, died in Lancaster, 3 Jan. 1660–61.

* Beyond the fact that Thomas, alive 1642, son of Ralph, had a sister *Dorothy* and brother *Nathaniel*, what is the proof that said Thomas is identical with the immigrant? W. L. H.

He married, about 1615, REBECCA ———, who died between 1664 and 1669. She married, secondly, in Lancaster, 16 May 1664, as his second wife, WILLIAM KERLEY, who died between 26 July 1669 and 19 July 1670.

In his will, William Kerley mentioned his eldest son, William, his son Henry and Henry Devall. (*Middlesex Probate, 13157.*)

Thomas "Joslin" (as he and his descendants generally spelled the name) only received £5 from his father in the latter's will, much less than his brothers were bequeathed. Whether he had displeased his father, or whether he had received from him other property, before the making of the will, is not known. As his marriage is not in Roxwell, nor were his children baptised there, it is evident that he lived elsewhere until he was in Barham, in 1633. Possibly he had become a "puritan" and this had been displeasing to his relatives. In 1635, he sailed for New England in the *Increase* of London, appearing in the passenger list, one of the few still preserved.

"In the Encrease of London, Mr Robert Lea vrs New England

Tho: Jostlin *Husbandman*		43
Rebecca his wife		43
Elizabeth Ward *a maid servant*		38
Rebecca	18	*Children of the said Tho: Jostlin*
Dorothy	11	
Nathaniell	8	
Eliza	6	
Mary	1	

x° Aprilis 1635" (*Drakes' Founders of New England.*)

Thomas Joslin settled first at Hingham, being a proprietor and town officer and purchasing land in the town from his son-in-law Thomas Nichols, in 1638. With his son Nathaniel, he sold this land, 11 Mar. 1652–53, and went to Lancaster where he signed the civil contract, 12 Nov. 1654. His eldest son Abraham did not come with the family, but was with them in Hingham, going to Maine, about the time the rest of the family left for Lancaster. As he was a mariner, he may have made a voyage to New England before they did, or, he may have come later.

Thomas Joslin died testate:

"This is the last will & Testament of Thomas Joslin of Lanchaster, made the 9th day of May in the yeare of our Lord 1660

I Thomas Josline of the Towne of Lanchaster, being weake of body, but sound in mind & memory do by this my last will . . . give in mann hereafter mencconed, first my lawful debts being pay^d^, and funall expences discharged, I do give . . . unto my wife Rebecca Joslin, all my goods, moveable & all my estate in lands & housing with barne & cow houses which I have in Lanchaster for and dureing the time of her naturall life, and also I do

give unto my said wife all debts that be oweing to mee either in this Towne of Lanchaster or elsewhere, whatsoever with all lawfull power to recover them and it is likewise my will & mind that after the death of my wife Rebeccah Joslin, I do appoynt, give, dispose & bequeath of so much of my goodes and lands as shall remayne undisposed for her comfortable maintenance & subsistance in mann hereafter following:

first I give unto my sonne Aberam Joslin twenty shillings, also I give unto my daughter Rebecca Nicholls twenty shillings. and I also do give unto my sonne Nathaniel Joslin twenty acc^{rs} of intervale land vizt nine acc^{rs} & seaven score rod lying on the west side of the north River, and seaven acc^{rs} of it lying on th'east side of ye same river, & three acc^{rr} & Twenty Rod, which yet is to lay out where it shall ly, the which Twenty Acc^{rs} I give to Him and his Heyres forever.

I also do give unto my daughter Mary Sumner my house lott, be it upland or intervale, with all the building that then shall be upon it . . . to her & her Heyres forever. I do likewise give unto my daughter Elizabeth Emons ten pounds I also do give unto my sonne Abram Joslins sonne, my gradchild called also Abram Joslin ye young^{er} twenty acc^{rr} of land to be measured out of my Second Division of lands, and He to make his choyce at which end or side of the said second Division He will have it, and this twenty acc^{rs} I give to Him & his Heyres forever. I also do give unto my sonne Nathaniel Joslin, & my sonne in law Roger Sumner all my meadowes and all my rights I have to all my Divisions of land, & comons or wayes, and this I do give to them Two Joyntly . . . only the Twenty acc^{rs} before given to Abram Joselin the young^{r} is excepted, and of this my last will & Testament, I do make my wife Rebeccah Joslin my whole & sole Executo^{r}, dureing the time of her life, and after the decease of my wife, I do leave & make my sonne Nathaniel Joslin, & my son in law Roger Sumner, Joyntly Executo^{rs} of this my last will & Testam^{t} and for confirmaccon hereof I hereunto set my hand & seale"

Wit: Thomas Joslin & a seale
Modecai Maccloud, his mark,
James Butter, his mark
James Farrar.

Proved, 29 Mar. 1661.

The inventory, taken by William Kerley and Jacob ffarer, both of Lancaster, 25 Jan. 1660–61, consisting of the usual clothing, furnishings, tools of husbandry, lands, etc., was filed in Court, 2 Apr. 1661, the widow Rebecca Joslin having sworn to it, 29 Mar. 1661. (*Middlesex Probate, 12967.*)

Children, all born in England:

i. Rebecca[2], b. about 1616, d. 22 Sept. 1675, Hingham; m. about 1638, Thomas Nichols, of Scituate.

ii. Abraham, b. about 1619, d. at sea off the coast of Virginia in the ship *Good Fame* of New York, betw. 16 Mar. 1669–70 and 7 Apr. 1670; m. Beatrice Hampson.

iii. Dorothy, b. about 1623, lived in the family of Gov. Thomas Dudley until her death.

iv. NATHANIEL, b. about 1626; m. SARAH KING.

v. ELIZABETH, b. about 1628; m. (1), 21 June 1652, Boston, EDWARD YEOMANS (Emons); she m. (2), 9 May 1662, Boston, EDWARD KILBY.

vi. MARY, bapt. 16 Mar. 1633–34, Barham, Suffolk, d. 21 Aug. 1711, aged 77, Milton, m. 1656, DEA. ROGER SUMNER.

NATHANIEL [2] JOSLIN (*Thomas* [1], *Ralph, John, Ralph, Ralph, John, Jeffrey, Jeffrey, Ralph, Jeffrey, Ralph, Thomas, Thomas, John, Ralph, Henry, James, Robert, William, Geoffrey, Sir Gilbert*), born in England, about 1626, died in Marlborough, 3 Apr. 1694.* He married, probably in Lancaster or in Sudbury, about 1656, SARAH KING, born probably in England, about 1632, died in Marlborough, 2 July 1706, daughter of Thomas and Anne (———) King.

Nathaniel Joslin lived in Lancaster until after the births of his children and was living in Marlborough when he died. He was a farmer, and left this will:

"Marlborough March the: 3d:
1694

The Last will and testiment of Nathaniell Joslin Senr being weake, in body but sound in judgment . . . doo will and order that my Depts shall be first paid out of my estat which i leve item i give unto my sone Nathaniel Joslin all my Armes: item i give and bequeath my thirty acers of upland which my father Kinge gave unto me be it more or Les unto my Loving wife and my Daughters namly Sarah Dorotha Rebeckah Elizabeth: & Martha item i give and will also my ten Acers of upland which I had of my brother Kerly to my Loving wife and Daughters with all the meddows belonging to the abovesd thirty Acers of Up land

item i give allso my part of the indian Lot with all the wrights therto longing to my wife and Daughters above named item i will unto my son Nathaniel Joslin ten Acers of Upland which he the sd Nathaniel is now possessed of be it more or less and half my medowes as it is now devided item i will unto my son Nathaniell fifty acres be it more or Les as it is recorded in Lancaster town book

item i give unto my son Nathaniel my thirty Acers of upland that Lieth at bare Hill att Lancaster with my second Division of medow be there more or Les as they are recorded in Lancaster town booke item i give unto my Son Nat [1] Joslin fifteen acre more of upland Liing by a plat or plas caled cambery one the west side of the grat River at Lancester be it more or Les as it is recorded to me in sd town booke ittem i give Also unto my son Nathaniell a fifty pound town Right to his Lands at Lancaster

item i give unto my son Petter Joslin my homlot at Lancaster containing 40 Acers of upland with my Swampe therin alowed me by the town

item i give unto my son peter, 40 acers more of upland Liing at a place called Mashepoge be it more or Les as it is Recorded in Lancester town Booke item i give unto my son Petter fiften Acers of upland more Liing

* It is stated that he died "at Marlboro." (*Lancaster V. R., p. 20.*)

nei home adjoyning to my brother Sumners fifteen Acres Also ten Acres of intervaill land more i give to my son Petter Also what medows falleth to me by my father Joslin Liing that way towards Mashepoage i give to my son Petter be it more or Les Also elven Acers more i give of medow to my son Petter which Lieth at Quasopaukin Also i give unto my son Petter Joslin one Hundred pound town Right both for wood and timber and Also to act in town afaires as if i my self were present and further i will that what acarages maye aper to arise upon the Lands at Lancester that each childe that poseses the Lands shall paye the charge proportionably as ther nighbour Doo item i give unto my Loving wife and my five Daughters above named seven Acres of upland Lying upon the necke joyning to my Homlot at Lancester be it more or Les Also i give unto my wife 20 acers of intervaill Liing upon the River caled the North River with the rest of my Daughters as above named Also four Acers of medow more or Les i give unto my wife and five Daughters Liing upon Still River more three Acers being my last Division i give to my Loving wife and five Daughters more meddow and intervaill Land at Still River four Acres more or Les i give to my wife and five Daughters And Also a fifty pound town Right i give to my Loving wife and five Daughters as above named

item the: 6: acers that lieth at plumtres in two peaces which was Alowanced medow I give to my son petter item i give all my movabells with my House and barn to my Loveing wife and five Daughters i will Also that if the movabells be not suficent to maintayn my Loving wife that shee shall have then hir Liberty to sell the Lands for her relif and what is Left to return unto the five Daughters above named

item i will Also that my Loving wife be the exsecxatrix [of this my will and Testament and] that my son Nathaniel [and Peter to join with her] ther in

item i will Also that everyone of my daughters [shall have theire portion alike, of what is found, and that also when one Daughter doth recive any part of her portion they all shall recive Alike]

Also i doo desier my twoo sons Nath[ll] Joslin and Petter Joslin with my friend Isaac Amsden to be Over seers to this my Last will and testiment in the yer of our Lord God one thousand Six hundred and ninty and four —

as witnesseth to the
above written
John Mainard Senr
John Woode senr
Isaac Amsden

Nathaniell Joslin senr
His marke."

The inventory of the estate was taken 23 Apr. 1694 by John and James Houghton of Lancaster and consisted of £117–10–00 in real property there. Another inventory was made the next day by John Wood Sr., Isaac Amsden and James Hosmer, including both real and personal property in Marlborough, amounting to £274–09–06. This document calls him "Late deceased of Marlborough." The will was proved 15 May 1694 and on that day, "Sarah Joslin Relict widow of Nath[ll] Joslin late of Marlburrough Decd and her Two

Sonnes Nathaniel and Peter Joslin" were admitted "Executo[rs]," and made their oathes to the truth of the inventory. (*Middlesex Probate, 19266.*) *

Children, born in Lancaster: †

i. A child [3], b. 15 Apr., d. 16 Apr, 1675.
ii. NATHANIEL, b. 21 June 1658; m. HESTER MORSE.
iii. SARAH, b. 15 July 1660, unm. Mar. 1702–03.
iv. DOROTHY, b. 4 Mar. 1662; m. JOHN JOHNSON, of Lancaster.
v. PETER, b. 22 Feb. 1665–66; m. SARAH HOWE, JOANNA WHITCOMB. HANNAH (FARWELL) WOODS, and MARTHA (PRESCOTT) WHEELER.
vi. ELIZABETH, b. 7 June 1667, prob. d. y.
vii. REBECCA, b. 14 Mar. 1672, d. 22 Sept. 1731, Marlborough; m. JOHN HOWE.
viii. ELIZABETH, b. about 1674, living unm. 16 Mar. 1702–03.
ix. MARTHA, b. about 1677, d. 15 Mar. 1768, aged 91; m. 1 Mar. 1698–99, ISAAC TEMPLE, of Concord.

CAPT. PETER [3] JOSLIN (*Nathaniel* [2], *Thomas* [1], *Ralph, John, Ralph, Ralph, John, Jeffrey, Jeffrey, Ralph, Jeffrey, Ralph, Thomas, Thomas, John, Ralph, Henry, James, Robert, William, Geoffrey, Sir Gilbert*), born in Lancaster, 22 Feb. 1665–66, died in Leominster, 18 Apr. 1759, aged ninety-four. He married, first, about 1686, SARAH HOWE, born probably in Sudbury, about 1666, killed by Indians, in Lancaster, 18 July 1692, daughter of John and Elizabeth (Ward) Howe. He married, secondly, about 1698, JOANNA WHITCOMB, born in Lancaster, 8 Mar. 1673–74, died there, 24 Sept. 1717, aged forty-three, daughter of Josiah and Rebecca (Waters) Whitcomb. He married thirdly, before 1720, HANNAH (FARWELL) WOODS, born in Chelmsford, 20 Jan. 1677, died in Lancaster, 14 Aug. 1739, aged seventy, daughter of Joseph and Hannah (Larned) Farwell, and widow of Samuel Woods, of Groton. He married fourthly, probably in Lancaster, about 1740, MARTHA (PRESCOTT) WHEELER, born probably in Concord, in 1680, died in Lancaster, 21 May 1748, aged sixty-eight, daughter of Capt. John and Sarah (Hayward) Prescott, and widow of Josiah Wheeler.

At the time of the Indian Massacre of Lancaster, in 1692, Peter Joslin had four children, but, owing to the loss of records, the name of only one is known. An account of the family is given by the Rev. Mr. Harrington in his "Century Sermon," in 1753, at which time

* The will is copied from the original with the exception of words enclosed in brackets — these last being copied from the copy in the Probate books.

†16 Mar. 1702–03, Isaac Temple and John How of Marlborough, John Johnson of Lancaster, Sarah Joslin and Elizabeth Joslin, of Marlborough convey to Nathaniel Joslin of Marlborough, their right to certain land and buildings, given by their hond. father, Nathaniel Joslin, decd., to their hond. mother and her 5 daus. by his will, dated 3 Mar. 1694. They state that the property is to be used by their mother during her life and that Sarah and Elizabeth are to live in the homestead so long as they are unm. and that the 6th part, given their mother, if not spent for her subsistence, is to be paid; £20 to Nathaniel Joslin, £16 to Isaac Temple, and £4 to John Johnson. Wit: Isaac Amsden, Peter Joslin, Nathaniel Gore. (*Middlesex Deeds, 13: 432.*)

Capt. Peter Joslin was still living and probably told the minister the facts. He states that it was "on the 18th of July, 1692, that the Indians assaulted the House of Mr. Peter Joslin, who was at his Labour in the Field and knew nothing of it till entring the House found his Wife and three Children and a Woman * that liv'd in his Family barbarously butcher'd by their Hatchets and weltring in their Gore. His Wife's Sister † with one of the Children were carried into Captivity, she return'd; but the child was murder'd in the wilderness. Thus was he stript naked and call'd to bitter Weeping and Lamentation." (*N. E. Captives*, Coleman.) The child Peter, aged six, probably soon became a burden.

Captain Peter Joslin did not recover from this blow for some years. It is quite possible that there was some early connection between the Joslins and the Whitcombs for the widow Whitcomb was living in Peter's family in 1692 and about 1698, he married as his second wife, Joanna Whitcomb, the mother of all the rest of his children. The widow Whitcomb was probably the widow of Jonathan [2] Whitcomb, and hence aunt by marriage to Joanna.

Capt. Peter Joslin was an important man in Lancaster. He was probably active in the early days following his first marriage, but the loss of the records prohibits exact knowledge of his activities, until 1704, when he was Ensign of the Lancaster military company. (*Nourse's Annals of Lancaster, 144.*) In 1711, he was a lieutenant (*Mass. Archives, 71: 875*) and in 1715, a captain. 13 Dec. 1715, Charlestown, "Capt. Joslin" one of the selectmen of Lancaster, mentioned. (*Middlesex Co. Ct. Files.*) The town records show that Capt. Peter Joslin was moderator at a meeting of the proprietors, 3 Feb. 1717–18. He was evidently in active service, in 1724, as Peter "Jocelyn" memorialized the General Court "in regard to sending soldiers," etc., and asked that they be paid; Grant passed 24 Dec. 1724. (*Mass. Acts and Resolves.*) He continued to be active in the town affairs, until 1747. The records of the First Church of Lancaster cite that Capt. Peter Joslin was elected a Deacon, 4 Aug. 1715, and died in 1759.

There are many deeds filed in Middlesex and Worcester County Registries in which Peter Joslin figures as the grantor or grantee. Three are of family interest:

Peter Joslin and James Willard, with Peter's now married wife, Hannah, consenting, sell undivided land, in Lancaster, to John Willard, brother of James, 30 Mar. 1719–20. (*Middlesex Deeds, 20: 519.*)

"I Peter Joslin of Lancaster . . . for . . . the Love . . . which I bear to my son Peter Joslin of the Same town . . . Give . . . to him . . . as Part of his portion about one Hundred & five acres of Land," 13 Sept. 1731. (*Worcester Deeds, 26: 276.*) [This deed proves that Peter Joslin had a second son Peter, and is apparently the only proof that such was the case.]

* The widow Whitcomb. † Elizabeth Howe, b. 16 July 1675.

Peter Joslin also gave, for love, to his son-in-law, Joshua Phelps, of Lancaster, gentleman, 88 acres of land in Lancaster, 6 Nov. 1749. (*ibid., 35: 570.*)

Apparently he left no will and no administration was taken on his estate. About 1750 he moved to Leominster where he was buried. His grave stone is still extant and gives his age, at death. His wives are all buried in Lancaster.

"In Memory of Mrs
Joanna Joslin y^e^
wife of Capt.
Peter Joslin
who died Sep.
ye 24th 1717
in ye 44th year
of her Age"

"In Memory of
Dorothy Joslin
Daughter of Capt
Peter Joslin &
Joanna his wife
who Died April
20th 1732, in y^e^
18th year of
her Age"

"In Memory of Mrs
Hannah Joslin ye wife
of Capt. Peter Joslin
who died Augt y^e^
14th 1739, in y^e^
71st Year of
her age."

His last wife is buried with her first husband.

"Here Lies Buried y^e^
Body of Mrs Martha
Joslyn ye wife of
Capt. Peter Joslyn
& Formerly ye wife of
Mr. Josiah Wheeler
she Died May ye 21st
1748. in ye 69th
Year of her Age"

"Here Lies buried
ye body of
Mr. Josiah Wheeler*
who died
December ye 8th
1738 & in
ye 64th year
of his age"

Children, probably all born in Lancaster:

By Sarah Howe,

i. PETER [4], b. 8 Dec. 1686, taken captive by the Indians 18 July 1692, and killed on the way north.
ii. A child, b. about 1688, killed by Indians, 18 July 1692.
iii. A child, b. about 1690, killed by Indians, 18 July 1692.
iv. A child, b. about 1692, killed by Indians, 18 July 1692.

By Joanna Whitcomb,

v. PETER, b. about 1700, d. 6 Aug. 1771; m. 30 Apr. 1724, Lancaster, ALICE WOODS, his step-sister, who d. 23 Sept. 1784, aged 84.
vi. JOANNA, b. about 1702, bapt. 30 May 1708; m. 22 Nov. 1722, Concord, THOMAS HOUGHTON.
vii. SARAH, b. about 1704, bapt. 30 May 1708; m. JOHN SAWYER.
viii. REBECCA, b. about 1706, bapt. 30 May 1708; m. JOSHUA PHELPS.
ix. DEBORAH, bapt. 31 Oct. 1708.
x. JOHN, bapt. 10 Dec. 1710.
xi. ABIGAIL, bapt. 10 Dec. 1710.
xii. DOROTHY, bapt. 26 Dec. 1714, d. 20 Apr. 1732, aged 17.
xiii. DAMARIS, bapt. 1 Sept. 1717.

*Josiah Wheeler and his wife, from Concord Church, were admitted to the First Church of Lancaster, 9 Apr. 1710. See the *Prescott Line.*

SARAH [4] JOSLIN (*Capt. Peter* [3], *Nathaniel* [2], *Thomas* [1], *Ralph, John, Ralph, Ralph, John, Jeffrey, Jeffrey, Ralph, Jeffrey, Ralph, Thomas, Thomas, John, Ralph, Henry, James, Robert, William, Geoffrey, Sir Gilbert*), born probably in Lancaster, about 1704, baptised there, 30 May 1708, died probably in New Hampshire, after 1746. She married JOHN SAWYER. *See the Sawyer Line.*

Number 9

The King Line

THOMAS [1] KING, born probably in Dorset or Wiltshire, about 1595–1600, died in Marlborough, between 15 Mar., and 5 June, 1676. He married, first, in England, ANNE ———, who died in Sudbury, 26 Dec. 1642. He married, secondly, in Sudbury, 26 Dec. 1655, BRIDGET (LOKER) DAVIS, born probably in Bures St. Mary, co. Essex, about 1613, died in Marlborough, 1 Mar. 1685, daughter of Henry and Elizabeth (———) Loker.* Bridget Loker married, first, about 1644, ROBERT DAVIS, born about 1608, aged thirty in 1638, who died in Sudbury, 19 July 1655.

The following will is evidence that Thomas King came from near "Shaston" [Shaftsbury], if not from that parish itself. It is so near the Wiltshire line that he might have been born in either shire.

"Peter King the elder of Shaston, Dorset, gentleman, 30 May 1658, proved 9 December 1658. To be buried in the chancel of St. Peter's church in Shaston. To my son Joseph and Grizell his wife all the right and title I have in the parish of Stower Provost † &c. To son Joseph two hundred pounds. To my sister Frances Haine twenty pounds. To my sister Grace Lush ten pounds. To my brother Thomas King now dwelling in New England ten pounds. To my kinswoman Frances Lush fifty pounds. My grandchildren Joseph King and Mary King. My cousin Thomas Lush and his children. My son Peter to be sole executor and Joseph Dade, my brother in law, and Thomas Dunford, my kinsman, overseers. Thomas Durnford one of the witnesses. Wootton 642. (*Waters' Gleanings, p. 1089.*)

Elizabeth Lee of Hambledon, Surrey, wife of Richard Lee, gave in 1660, a legacy of ten pounds to Ann King, wife of Thomas King of New England of Westweltringe or Westreitringe Parish. (*ibid., 1237.*)

Apparently Thomas King of Sudbury was the only New England "Thomas" with a wife Anne, but his wife of that name had been dead nearly twenty years when the will was drawn. The will following does indicate a relationship:

William Tyce, 15 July 1649, proved 24 Aug. 1649. To eldest sister Mary Tice, one hundred pounds; to sister Anne Tice, living in New England or elsewhere, or to her posterity, fifty pounds; to the children of Thomas King, being in number eight, forty shillings; unto other friends and relatives named. He states that he was born in Motcombe, Dorset. (*ibid., 1024.*)

Thomas King settled in that part of Sudbury that became, in 1660, the new town of Marlborough. His name appears constantly in the

* See the *Loker alias Riddlesdale Line.*

† The registers of Stower Provost, Dorset, do not begin until 1701.

records of the two places, he being a selectman and serving on various committees for them. As a proprietor of the latter town, he received large grants of land. At the time of his second marriage, he entered into a prenuptial agreement with his wife to be. A paper bearing a statement of this fact was evidently filed with his will, but both of the original documents have vanished and only the record on the probate books remains.

"Marlborow the 12th of March 75. 76.

Know all men by these prsents, that whereas there is an agreement bearing date the 17th day of Decemb 1655. Between mee Thos King and Bridgett Davis being now my beloved wife, that the aforesaid Bridgett should have her full powr at her owne will & pleasure to dispose of the house & all the lands and town right thereto any way apperteyning and to her belonging and now there being a parcell of land & meadow within Sudbury New grants wch was layd out since oer mariage together wch land is called by the name of Cole-Hole and although this land before specifyed was layd out since oer first agreemt & since oer mariage together — yet I the said Thomas King do here acknowledge that the land & meadow above Specifyed called by the name of Cole hole, lying in Sudbury New grant doth propperly & particularly belong unto my beloved wife Bridgett King, and shee to have full power at her owne will & pleasure to dispose of it, by virtue of that agreemt made between us bearing date 17th day of decemb 1655. And further I the abovesd Thomas King do will & order that my beloved wife Bridgett King should peaceably & quietly injoy the lands and meadow hereby above mencconed, wch amounts to an hundred and thirty [pounds], to have and to hold forever without any molestation from mee, my heyres Executors admstrators or assignes forever or any other person, from by, or under mee, or any othere estates. In witness hereunto I have hereunto set my hand, the 12th of ye 2 mo. 1675–76.* Thomas King." Witnessed by "Richard Newton" his mark and by "Jno Maynard." Attested, 20 June 1676. (*Middlesex Probate, 5: 26.*)

"Marlborow. 12. 1. 1675. 1676: Tho: King.

It haveing pleased God, to cast mee Thomas King of Marlborough upon the bed of sickness, and being weake, yet in perfect understanding, considering that God by his providence, and Dispensaccon towards mee at this time, calls for me, to Set my house in order, and to Dispose of the estate, that God in his mercy hath Given mee, to my beloved wife, children, & relations.

I give and bequeath unto my beloved wife Bridget King dureing her life, my dwelling house, barnes, orchards, closes, & Pastures, all that pt of my house lott from the highway on the west end, unto my great Pasture fence, and halfe my meadow called by the name of Pod meadow, with the rights & priviledges belonging thereto. It is also my will that my beloved wife Should injoy peaceably, all the land & meadow called by the name of Cole Hole, lying in Sudbury new grant, and to have it forever to her owne disposing at her own will & pleasure, ffurther whereas there was an agreement made before marriage of me the said Thomas King & Bridgett my wife, bearing date the 17th day of Decemb 1655, Signifieth, that if I the Said Thomas King should

* There is an evident error in the date; it should be the 12th of the 1st month, 1675–76 — the paper is so headed; it is prob. a mistake of the recorder's.

dy first, & leave my wife Bridgett King a widow, that I should leave unto my beloved wife the full sume of fourescore & twelve pounds, and upon the acc^{t} of the same, my will is that my deare wife Should have foure oxen of mine and three cowes, & a heiffer, & two mares, and a muskett, & an Iron Barr.

Also I do give & bequeath unto my Sonne Peter King all my Lands & meadows undisposed of being in Sudbury, also my Butchers tooles and my fowling peece.

Also I do give and bequeath unto my Sonne Wm Kerly, and Anna my daughter my Second division of Land lying in Marlborow, and all my meadow lying in Rocky meadow.

Also I do give and bequeath unto my Sonne Nathaniell Jocelin, & Sarah my daughter, all the rest of my hay lott, being eastward of that which I have given unto my beloved wife and halfe my mead in Podmead, and halfe my meadow in Angellico mead, and after my wifes decease to have my now dwelling house & all my house lott, and all my first division of meadow excepting Rocky meadow.

Also I do give unto Thomas Rice, Jossuah Rice, & Josiah Rice * my 3: Grandchildren all my third division of land lying in Marlborow and all my Second division of meadow both land and meadow, to be equally divided between them.

And also I do give and bequeath unto Anna Carly, Mary Rice, & Sarah Joselin, my 3. daughters, all my household stuffe, wch Shall appeare to be mine before mariage of my wife Bridget King, and all the rest of my household goods, it is my will my wife Bridget King, Should have it, upon the acc^{t} of the fourscore & twelve pounds, ffurther I Thomas King have made my Sonne Peter King, Executo^{r} of this my last will & testam^{t} ffurther I do give & bequeath unto my Sonne Peter King & my Sonne Jno Brigham my two horses that are in the woods to be equally divided between them, Also before Richard Newton & Jno Maynard I Thomas King do acknowledge this to be my last will & testam^{t}, as witness my hand,

Witnesses: Richard Newton Thomas King"
Jno Maynard

"The 15th day of the first m^{o} 1676.

This as an addition to this my Will that ye money I have wch amounts to the Sume of foure pounds or thereab^{ts} and this money besides w^{t} is Expended on my buryall, I do freely give & bequeath it unto my beloved wife Bridgett King, or forty shillings of the above Specifyed Summe of money.

And further it is my Will & order that my beloved wife Bridgett King. Should have her fourescore & twelve pounds, as will appeare by an agreement before o^{er} mariage, and if that that is before mentioned in this my will, upon the account of making up that Sume, be not enough, it shall be made up to her, out of my proper estate, as corne & provisions, & other things undisposed off. And the rest I give & bequeath unto my Sonne Peter King, executo^{r} of this my last will & testam^{t}, and this I Thomas King do owne to be my will, as an adition to the Same, as witnes my hand Thomas King his marke."

Same witnesses.

(*ibid., 5: 23.*)

* These were the eldest sons of Martha (King) Rice, Mary (King) Rice and Elizabeth (King) Rice. Martha and Elizabeth d. before their father.

The date of proving the above will is not given, but the inventory of his estate was made 24 Mar. 1676 and amounted to £383–06–00.

"Peter King of Sudbury . . . executor of the last Will . . . of his dear and loving father Thomas King late of Marlborow desed and Bridget King relict of the said Thomas King for . . . a verball agreement made upon purchase of lands . . . from Thomas unto Samuell How of Sudbury the said Samuell having . . . paid for the Said lands . . . the said Peter and Bridget . . . confirm unto the said Samuell . . . land . . . in . . . Sudbury," 5 June 1676. (*Middlesex Deeds, 7: 314.*)

"I Peter King of Sudbury . . . Husbandman Son . . . to Thomas King Sometime of Marlborough Deceased For the Love . . . which I have unto my Loveing Kinsman Nathaniel Joslin Junr of Marlburrough . . . Confirm unto ye said Nathaniel . . . All the Town Right which . . . Doth belong unto the house Lott . . . granted unto my said ffather Thomas King by the proprieto^{rs} of the Said Marlburrough . . . And it is the true Intent of me . . . that my loving Brother in law Nathaniel Joslin Senr during his Natural life Shall . . . Enjoy the one half of all the p^{r}mises by this deed given unto his son Nathan^{ll} Joslin Junr." 3 Oct. 1690. (*ibid., 13: 431.*)

Children, probably born in England and Sudbury:

By Anne ———,

i. ANNA [2], b. about 1625; m. ENS. WILLIAM KERLEY.*

ii. PETER, b. about 1628, aged 40 in 1668, d. 27 Aug. 1704, test. Sudbury; m. SARAH ———, who d. after 1697. He had no children but adopted his nephew, Samuel Rice, son of his sister Elizabeth, and Samuel Rice took his adopted father's name. In 1719 a receipt was signed by the legatees of Peter's will and among them, Peter Joslin.

iii. MARY, b. about 1630; m. THOMAS RICE.

iv. SARAH, b. about 1632; m. NATHANIEL JOSLIN.

v. ELIZABETH, b. about 1635; m. SAMUEL RICE.

vi. MARTHA, b. about 1638; m. ENS. JOSEPH RICE.

vii. THOMAS, b. 4 Dec. 1642, d. 3 Jan. 1642–43.

SARAH [2] KING (THOMAS [1]), born probably in England about 1632, died in Marlborough, 2 July 1706. She married NATHANIEL JOSLIN. *See the Josselyn Line.*

* There were three early William Kerleys' — the compiler has further material, based on original research, in regard to the above children of Thomas King.

Number 10

The Whitcomb Line

JOHN [1] WHITCOMB, born in or near Taunton, Somerset, about 1588, died in Lancaster, 24 Sept. 1662. He married in St. Mary's, Taunton, 26 Nov. 1623, FRANCES COGAN, born about 1600–1610, died in Lancaster, 17 May 1671.

John Whitcomb appears in Dorchester, before 1635, becoming a church member there in that year. As his daughter, Joanna, was baptised in Taunton, in May 1634, and his son, Josiah, in Dorchester, in 1638, he evidently came fairly directly to the colonies from his home in Somerset. It is probable that he emigrated with that "Adventure to New England from Dorchester", listed by the Rev. John White, in 1634. In this last in the second part, is a list of those who joined the section from other parishes in Dorset, and among them was Robert Whitcomb, of Sherborn. There is no further mention of this Robert Whitcomb, in New England, and it is possible that he never came, but, it is extremely probable that he was related to John Whitcomb, and that a search in the registers of Sherborn, which begin in 1558, might reveal more of this family.

John remained in Dorchester, until 1640, when he went to Scituate, where he owned land, one piece being a farm of one hundred and eighty acres on the Marshfield side, near the mouth of the North river. In 1646, he became one of the Conihasset Partners * and was possessed of lands as his share. He thus became owner of large amounts of real estate, and was a man of education as is shown by his fine penmanship. While at Scituate, he became the Town Constable a position more like that of Sheriff in those days. He was admitted a voter, in Scituate, 3 June 1652.

John Whitcomb sold his farm at North River to Thomas Hicks, and, in 1654, he conveyed half his right in the Conihasset lands to John Williams Jr., giving the other half to his son, Robert Whitcomb. He then removed to Lancaster, where two years earlier, and before the town was established, he had invested in land. With his son, John Jr., he is listed among the founders of Lancaster, and signed the petition for incorporation, "We being now about twentie familys,"

* The Conihasset Partners owned a tract of land which Mr. Hatherly had purchased of the Merchant Adventurers. Hatherly divided this land into shares and sold ¾ of it to a certain company called the Conihasset Partners. There were 27 in all, including, Maj. Gen. James Cudworth, John Whitcomb and Rodolphus Ellmes. Later, the Court allowed Mr. Hatherly a tract 3 miles square, on the west side of Scituate, which he divided into 40 shares and of which the Conihasset Partners had 27 shares. (*Deane's Scituate.*)

&c. Each inhabitant was granted so much land for each £100 of estate. John Whitcomb was one of the largest land owners.

Next to his homelot was the homestead of Stephen Gates, a quarrelsome man, with whom he had some difficulty. Gates held a town office, of which he was dispossessed, on account of his troublesome disposition, and left town, after a residence of three years. Gates later sued John Whitcomb and the elderly man * gave Gates the following note:

"John Whitcomb for . . . three swine killed and spoiled by his three sonnes doth hereby promise to pay unto Steven Gates the sum of forty-five shill. in wheate within a week after michael tyde next 1658 to be payed at his house in Sudbury the s[d] Steven allowing for the carriage of the wheate tenn shill 6d.
Date Apr. 2, 1658. John Whitcomb"

He later petitioned the Court about the matter claiming he had been given no proof that he or his sons had injured Gates but he had prejudiced his own case by the note.

John Whitcomb left no will and apparently no administrator was appointed on his estate. A month after his death, his widow and "soe many of the children . . . as therein are concerned," filed a petition in Court. (*vide post*) These children were John, Jonathan, Job, Josiah, Mary and Abigail. The children, who were not concerned, being Katherine, Joane and Robert. Katherine was probably given her portion at the time of her marriage, Joane apparently died young, as neither she nor her children are mentioned in her mother's will, and Robert was given by his father the latter's Scituate property when John removed to Lancaster.†

The division of John Whitcomb's property and the will of his widow, Frances, follow:

"These may be to intreat this honoured Court to take into consideration. that wheras John Wetcomb late of this Towne of Lancaster in the Countie of Midlsex who deceased without making a legal will that if they see it fitt and convenient they would be pleased to confirme this agrement and covenant which the widow and soe many of the children of the deceased as therein

* The *Whitcomb Gen.* states, *without giving proof*, that he was 70. If so, he was b. in 1588 and must have been 35 when he m. Frances Cogan.

† There was an early James Whitcomb of Boston, with wife Rebecca, who has been listed as a son of John. This is undoubtedly an error. He does not appear in any way in connection with John or Frances (Cogan) Whitcomb. John made him no deed of gift and he doesn't appear in the division. Frances, in her will, speaks of her "five sons," and, if James was her son, she would have had six sons. James had 7 children by Rebecca. Apparently, James had a 2d wife, Elizabeth, whose death is mentioned by Sewall, in his diary, as that of "Madam Whitcomb". By these two wives he had in all 10 children recd. in Boston, viz: *James, Peter, Peter, Joseph, Jane, Rebecca, Richard, William, William, Elizabeth.* Of these names, none appear in John Whitcomb's family. James was a rather prominent merchant in Boston, and as he so evidently was *not* a son of John, no exhaustive work has been done on him by this compiler.

is concerned doe mutualy and [unanimously?] consent unto, which is here by this present writing now after declared
first we all mutually agree that ffrancis Wetcomb widow and late wife of the deseased and our mother shall have the now dwelling house and one halfe of the orchard that now is and that is to be of that which is nearest to the said dwellinge house and soe much broak up upland ground as will make up that in her part of the orchard two Ackers of the nearest broak up land thereunto, and also two Ackers of broak up Intervale land lying betwixt the said dwellinge house and the river also one third part of that we call the pasture and also one third part of the medow and likewise a third part in all Comonage belonging to the estate of her deceased husband Soe as it be not of the Second divition and moreover we agre if she please she shall have her firewood out of the two house lots which wase her husbands soe long as it is there to be had and these to have and to hould to her or to her Assigns for and during the time of her natural life we also doe agre that she shall have all the Cattel (Exceptinge two hogs thre pigs and one cow) which wase her husbands we likewise agre she shall have all the housold stuff exceptinge what haere after in this writinge is expressed in particulars given and to whom we also agre she shall have all the flax and also one halfe of the Corne that this yeare wase growing on the old land and thirtie pound waight of tobacco made up in roule and marchantable and she to pay one half of al dets which ought to be charged upon her late deceased husbands estate we also mutually doe agre that John Wetcomb and Jonathan Wetcomb two of the sonnes of the said deceased John Wetcomb shall have the house lot which is next unto good man Brocks lot and also ninetene Ackers of Intervale next adjoyninge therto (exceptinge soe much therof as we have agreed as doth apeare and herin above is expressed to be our mothers for the time of her naturall Life) and the same to have and to hould from the time of the confirmation of this writinge to them their Heirs or Assignes and for ever and after the decease of our mother the part excepted in like maner we also agre that the said John and Jonathan shall have the residue of the tobaco and the hogs & pigs Above excepted and also each of them one pewter platter and John one silver spoone and Jonathan one cow and also the said John and Jonathan shall have the cart wheles and plow and what tacklinge or furniture there is belonginge to them or to the horses and also two hows and two axes we also mutualy agree that Job Wetcomb and Josiah Wetcomb the two youngest sonnes of the said deceased John Wetcomb shall have the upland or house lot which formerly wase their brothers Johns lott it beinge twentie Ackers and also twentie one Acers of Intervall part of it adjoyinge to the before mentioned Intervall lott and part of it lyinge at [quallaxomfin?] and part of it where it shall falle to bee layd out the Same to have and to hould to them their heirs or assignes for ever we also mutualy agree that the portion of medow alotted our mother for terme of her life Shall after her Decease be equaly divided to us foure here named brothers and for all other medow or medows Second divitions with all after divitions or comons with thcomonage and all other rights and priviledges belonging to the Estate of the said deceased John Wetcomb we mutualy Doe agre to divide them also equaly amongst us foure above named brothers ye Same to have & to hould to them their heirs or assigns & for ever. Also we mutualy agre that Abigall Wetcomb Daughter to the deceased John Wetcomb shall have one cow out of her fathers estate furthermore we the Above

said ffrancis Wetcomb John Wetcomb and Jonathan Wetcomb mutualy agree that when Mary Wetcomb daughter to the said deceased John Wetcomb is sixteene years of age we will give her one cow Also it is further mutualy by us agreed that the above said John and Jonathan shall pay the other halfe of the dets which ought to be charged upon the estate of the said deceased John Wetcomb and for beter confirmation of this agrement amongst us we each of us signe it by Settinge here unto our hands this second of October 1662

in the presenc of

her mark
ffrancis F W Wetcomb
John J W Wetcomb
his mark
Jonathan T Wetcomb
Job Wetcomb
Josiah Wetcomb
her mark
Mary M Wetcomb
Abigail Whitcomb *

wittnes Thomas Wylder
Jacob ssawer

At a County Court held at Cambridge
octob. 7. 1662
This above being the mutuall agremt of
all partye [ ] and so attested by
Major Simon Willard in open Court
is allowed & confirmed by all of y^r^
Court. as attests

Thomas Danforth Record^r^

Entered & Recorded the 7th of octob. 1662. in the Registry of Wills & Inventoryes Lib. 2. page 67. 8. 9. 70. By Thomas Danforth Recorder."
(*Middlesex Probate, 24420.*)

Theis presents witnesseth the last will and testament of me ffrancis Whetcombe of Lancaster being sick and full of pains but of a good and sound memory doe hereby comit and comend my soul to almighty god that gave it to me, and my bodie to the comon burying place here in lancaster and after my bodie being orderly and decently buried, and the charge thereof defrayed together with my other debts discharged out of those outward blessings which the Lord in his mercy hath betrusted me with I do hereby will the remainder of the said estate to be disposed of as followeth; That is to say my Eldest daughter Katherin and my five sons every of them one shilling, if it be demanded, and my daughter Abigall my greatest brass pott, and the rest of my estate to be to my youngest daughter Mary and do hereby appoynt her my sole executrix to see this my last will truly and faithfully performed. And further I do hereby desire and earnestly intreate the reverēnd m^r^ Joseph Rowlandson and my beloved frind and neighbour Roger Sumner and do hereby impower and order the said my two frinds overseers of this my last will and also to have a carfull [?] over the[s my last will] aforesaid my daughter Mary in refference to her dispose in mariage or otherwise and that my said daughter Marie may not dispose of any of the estate herby

* The first 3 signatures and the agreement are all in same handwriting.

given to her without the consent of my overseers or either of them And in witnes whereof I have here unto subscribed my hand this 12th 3mo. 1671

John Roper
Ralph Houghton
Roger Sumner

ffrancis Whitcombe
her F W mark

(*Middlesex Misc., Probate Book*)

Frances died five days after making this will on 12 May 1671.

Children, born in Taunton,* and in Dorchester and Scituate:

i. KATHARINE [2], b. about 1624, Taunton, d. after 26 May 1668; m. 25 Dec. 1644, Scituate, RODOLPHUS ELLMES, b. 1620, d. prob. betw. 1696–1699, son of Widow Sarah Ellmes,† of Southwark. He came in the *Planter*, in 1635, aged 15. Children (ELLMES), born in Scituate, (1) *Sarah*, b. 29 Sept. 1645; m. 4 Feb. 1662, Scituate, Thomas Hatch; (2) *Mary*, b. 9 June 1648; (3) *Joanna*, b. 28 Mar. 1651; (4) *Hannah*, b. 25 Dec. 1653; (5) *John*, b. 6 July 1655; (6) *Joseph*, b. 16 Mar. 1658; (7) *Waitstill*, b. 9 Feb. 1661, a dau.; (8) *Jonathan*, b. 27 Sept. 1663; (9) *Rodolphus*, b. 27 May 1668.

ii. JOHN, bapt. 6 Aug. 1626, St. James', Taunton, d. 6 Apr. 1683, Lancaster; m. (1), 19 May 1669, there, MARY ——— ‡; he m. (2), 16 Jan. 1670–71, there, MARY ——— ‡. Children (WHITCOMB), born in Lancaster, by Mary, (1) *John*, b. about 1670; by Mary, (2) *Ruth*, b. 27 June 1672; (3) *Sarah*, b. 1674. It is prob. that the son, John, was named "Jonathan," for the division of John's estate, Aug. 1698, is signed by Jonathan Whitcomb, Sarah Whitcomb, and William Divoll, who m. Ruth.

iii. JONATHAN, bapt. 14 Sept. 1628, St. James', Taunton, d. Feb. 1690, Lancaster. He m. prob. about 1666,§ HANNAH ———, who was killed by Indians at the house of Peter Joslin, 18 July 1692. Children (WHITCOMB), born in Lancaster, (1) *Hannah*, b. 17 Sept., d. 9 Dec., 1668; (2) *Jonathan*, b. 26 Feb. 1669–70; (3) *Hannah*, b. 29 Aug. 1671; (4) *Abigail*, b. 5 May, 1674; (5) *Elizabeth*, b. about 1676; (6) *Mary*, b. about 1678; (7) *Katharine*, b. about 1680; (8) *Ruth*, b. about 1682; (9) *John*, b. 12 May 1682.

iv. ROBERT, bapt. 20 Dec. 1629, St. James', Taunton, d. after 1671, intest. He was m. by a Quaker preacher ‖ and then re-m., 9

* Unfortunately there is a hiatus in the registers of St. James', Taunton.

† Sarah Elmes, widow, of Southwark, co. Surrey, made her will, 25 Aug. 1653, proved 20 Apr. 1654; to son Rodolphus Elmes, now in parts beyond the seas; sons Jonathan and Henry Elmes. (*Register, 40: 306.*)

‡ The early town clerk apparently did not think the mothers mattered very much. He wrote John Whitcomb and Mary his wife were m. 19 May 1669 and John Whitcomb and Mary his wife were m. 16 Mar. 1670–71, and so on with others m. during his incumbency.

§ At the time his 1st child was b., he was a man of 40. He may have m. late in life, or had an earlier wife, who had no children. *Lancaster V. R.* state that, "Elizabeth, Mary, Katharine, Ruth, daus. of Jonathan & Hannah Whitcomb, b. betw. 1675–1692."

‖ "Robert Whitcomb and Mary Cudworth for disorderly coming together without consent of parents and lawfull marriage is sentenced to pay ten pounds fine and imprisoned during the pleasure of the Court: and being desirouse to bee orderly married accordingly were, this 9th of March 1660." (*Plymouth Col. Recds., 3.*)

Mar. 1659–60, to MARY CUDWORTH, b. 23 July 1617, dau. of Maj. Gen. James Cudworth. Robert remained in Scituate. The Cudworths', the Ellmes' and Robert, all had leanings towards the Quaker faith. Children (WHITCOMB), born in Scituate, (1) *Israel*, b. 1659 *; (2) *Robert;* (3) *James;* (4) *Mary;* (5) *Elizabeth*, who d. before 1681.

v. JOANE, bapt. 18 May 1634, St. James', Taunton, d. y.

vi. JOB, b. about 1636, prob. in Dorchester, d. 8 Nov. 1683, Wethersfield, Conn.; m. about 1669, Lancaster, MARY ———, who survived him. In his will, made 27 Oct. 1680, proved 6 Dec. 1683, he mentions his 4 living children, his wife, Mary, and desires his brothers, Jonathan and Josiah, to act as overseers. His chidren are listed as Mary aged 12, Job aged 9, Jemima aged 6, and John aged 4. (*Manwaring's Hartford Probate, 1: 384.*) Children, (1) *Mary*, b. 30 Jan. 1671, Lancaster; (2) *Job*, b. 1674, same; (3) *Jemima*, b. 30 Jan. 1676–77, Cambridge; (4) *John*, b. 1679, Wethersfield.

vii. JOSIAH, b. about 1638–39, Dorchester; m. REBECCA WATERS.

viii. ABIGAIL, b. about 1642, Scituate.

ix. MARY, b. about 1647, Scituate. A Mary Whitcomb m. 23 Aug. 1683, JOHN MOORE, both of Lancaster; it is stated that she was the dau. of John [1], but she may have been the widow of John [2].

JOSIAH [2] WHITCOMB (*John* [1]), born in Dorchester, about 1638–39, died in Lancaster, 21 Mar. 1718, aged seventy-nine.† He married there, 4 Jan. 1684, REBECCA WATERS, born probably in Lancaster, about 1644, living in 1718, daughter of Laurence and Ann (Linton) Waters.

Josiah Whitcomb settled in Lancaster and remained there his entire life; he raised a large family and left to them a sizable estate. A copy of his will follows:

"In the Name of God amen

This Twenteth Day of March in ye year of our Lord 1718. I Josiah Whetcomb sen^r^ of Lancaster in ye County of Middlesex in ye Province of the Massachusets Bay in New England yeoman being week of Body but through ye Goodness of God to Me of Competent Memory & understanding: & being Senseble of My own faults & that I cannot Expect to Continue here but a very little while & being desirous to settle that Estate that God hath plesed to bestow upon Me: I do here Make this My last Will & Testament in Maner & forme following: That is to say first & Principly. I Bequeath My Soule to God who Gave it: Hopeing to Receve free & full Pardon of all my Sines through ye Merit & mediation of ye Lord Jesous Crist my Blessed Saviour & Glorious Redemer & Nextly my Body to ye dust to be desently buried with Christian buriall & as for my worldly Estate my will is that it be disposed of & settled as is hereafter Expressed in this my Will

* Israel Whitcomb, of Scituate, d. 5 May 1733, aged 74 (*Cohasset V. R.*)

† He was bur. in the old common yard in Lancaster where his stone reads: "Here Lies thee body of JOSIAH WHETCOMB Sen. Deceased in His 80 year J.W. Dyed March The 21 1718." (*Lancaster V.R.*)

Impr[s] I give & Bequeath to Rebekah my well beloved Wife the improvement of on third part of My Real Estate within y[e] Town of Lancaster dureing her life & one third part part [*sic*] of My Personall Estate borth [*sic*] within doars & out as shall be found att my decease as also what shall then be found due to Me & Money by Me to be intirely at her dispose to wit one third part there of & also y[e] improvement of on third part of my buildings.

To Josiah Whetcomb my Eldest Son I give one thirds part of My Town right & rights in Commonage which I was possessed of before I gave any part there of by deed of Gift to my other Sones. allso on Eaight part of my Land & Rights in a plantation Caled Littleton: to be to him y[e] said Josiah togather with what I have allready given him by deed of gift I give allso to his son Josiah a Certaine piece of Medow Known by y[e] name of parkers medow with about fourty three acres of upland ajoyning on sd Medow

To David Whetcomb My Second Son I give ten acres of Entervaill lying at y[e] plumtrees & five & twenty acres lying at long hill & two small peces of Medow Known by the name of Cramby medow & Rattlesnake medow & allso such a part of my Town Rights as to Make up what I have allready given him on third part of what I was possessed of before Desposed of any part there of by deeds of gift Allso on Eaight part of my Rights in a plantation Called Littleton — to be to ye s[d] David Whetcomb with what I have alredi given him by deed of gift & allso abought Sixty acres of Land Lying neer y[e] east corner of Lancaster Town ship

To Hezekiah Whetcomb My yongest Son I give all y[e] Remaining part of My humplace Excepting y[e] improvement of on third part there of which I have given to my beloved Wife as before Expressed and foure acres of upland lying Near wigwam Medow allso Sixty acres of upland lying at long hill with all y[e] Remaining part of My Town Right & allso on Eaight part of My Right in a plantation Called Littleton to be to him y[e] said Hezekiah with what I have allready given him by deed togeather with y[e] bildens there upon: Save allso his Mothers Rights in them

To My Daughter Rebekah Houghton I give on fifth part of My Moveable Estate that shall be found at my decease & allso on fifth part of My debts & money Excepting what I have all Ready before willed to my beloved Wife & allso on Eaight part of My Rights in a plantation Called Littleton to be to her Eldest son when he Comes of age

To y[e] Children of My Daughter Joanna Joslin I give on fifth part of My Moveable Estate with what shall be found due to me at my decease & money by me & to Peter Joslin Her Eldest son I give on Eaight part of my Rights in a plantation Called Littleton: Excepting as before what I had before willed of my moveable Estate to my beloved wife

To My Daughter Mary ffarnsworth I Give on fifth part of my Moveable Estate & a fifth part part [*sic*] of my Money & debts which shall be found at my deceas Excepting what I had before willed to my beloved wife I allso give on Sixteenth part of my Rites in a plantation Called Littleton to her Children which she had by Simon Willard & on Sixteenth part to her Children which she had by Samuel farnsworth in y[e] aforesaid Land & Rights in Littleton.

To Damaris Wilder I Give one fifth part of My Moveable Estate & Moneys & Debts which shall be found due to me at my deceas excepting what I before have willed to my beloved Wife I also give to Nathaniel Wilder y[e] Eldest Son

of my daughter Damaris on Eaight part of my Rights in a Plantation Called Littleton
To Abigel White My yongest Daughter I give on fifth part of all My Moveable Estate & Moneys & debts which shall be found due to me at my deceas Excepting what I have before willed to my beloved wife: I Give allso to Jonathan White her Eldest son on Eaight part of my Rights in a plantation Called Littleton
Lastly I do hereby Make and Constitute My three Sones to wit Josiah Whetcomb David Whetcomb & Hezekiah Whetcomb Joynt Executors to this my will & that this is My Last Will and Testament I Declare by My Hand & Seal here to Annext ye day and year just above dated—
Signed Sealed & Declared In presants of

John wilder
Joshua Wheler
Joseph Wilder

His
Josiah Whetcomb
mark

sworn 22^d^ Apr 1718 & proved adm^n^ Comitted to Hezekiah (David refused & Josiah is dead) bond taken etc
Test F.F. J^d^ of Midd County" [Francis Foxcroft]
(*Middlesex Probate, 24440*)

Children, born in Lancaster:

i. JOSIAH[3], b. and d. 12 Nov. 1665.
ii. JOSIAH, b. 7 Jan. 1666–67, d. 12 Apr. 1718, Lancaster; m. MARY ——— and ELIZABETH ———.
iii. DAVID, b. 20 Feb. 1667–68, d. 11 Apr. 1730, aged 61; m. MARY ——— who d. 5 Jan. 1733–34, aged 66.
iv. REBECCA, b. 9 Oct. 1671; m. 1704, JACOB HOUGHTON.
v. JOANNA, b. 8 Mar. 1673–74; m. PETER JOSLIN.
vi. MARY, b. about 1676; m. SIMON WILLARD and SAMUEL FARNSWORTH.
vii. DAMARIS, b. about 1678; m. NATHANIEL WILDER. See the *Wilder Line.*
viii. HEZEKIAH, b. 14 Sept. 1681, d. 6 May 1732, aged 50.*
ix. DEBORAH, b. 26 Dec. 1683, evidently d. before her father and prob. unm.
x. ABIGAIL, b. 13 Mar. 1687; m. 26 June 1706, JOSEPH WHITE.

JOANNA[3] WHITCOMB (*Josiah*[2], *John*[1]), born in Lancaster, 8 Mar. 1673–74, died there, 24 Sept. 1717, aged forty-three. She married CAPTAIN PETER JOSLIN. *See the Josselyn Line.*

* The printed epitaphs of Lancaster give his age as in his 31st yr., obviously a misreading of a "5" for a "3."

Number 11

The Waters Line

LAURENCE [1] WATERS, born, probably in England, about 1603, died in Charlestown, 9 Dec. 1687, aged near eighty-five. He married, about 1632, ANN LINTON, born probably in England, about 1614, died in Charlestown, 6 Feb. 1680, daughter of Richard and Elizabeth * (———) Linton.

Laurence Waters was first at Watertown, where his first child was born, in 1634. About 1642, he moved to Lancaster, where he remained until King Philip's War, 1675–76, when he and some of his children went to Charlestown. Becoming blind in 1676, he apparently made his home there until his wife died, keeping, however, a close connection with Lancaster, probably because of his children there. His son, Laurence, settled in Boston, and, in 1688, speaks of his father as "late of Boston, dec'd.," stating that his father was, "sometime resident in Lancaster." The records of Lancaster give the date of death and state it occurred "at Charlestown." It seems probable that he spent his last years first with one child and then another. He was a carpenter by trade. In 1638, he and his wife were enjoyned for dancing and this may be why they went to Lancaster a few years later. It was difficult to live under the Puritan domination for all men and especially for the young. The following extracts are of interest:

"Lawrence Waters is bound in X[l] for his wife's appearance at the next Quarter Court," 6 Mar. 1637–38. (*Mass. Bay Col. Recds, 1: 219.*)

"Lawrence Waters wife was enjoyned to give John Finch 18[d] & Nico: Theale to give John Finch 18[d] & Edw[d] Lambe to give him 2[s] & Lambe was fined 15[s] d[d] for his contempt & all of them were admonished to avoyde dancing," 5 June 1638. (*ibid., 1: 233.*)

12 Oct. 1676. "In answer to the petition of Laurence Waters of Lancaster desiring the favour of this Court to order the payment of his accounts mentioned in his petic̄on . . . Being aged and blind, &c, it is ordered that the Treasurer make payment to the petic̄oner." (*ibid., 5: 120.*)

He appears in several land transactions, viz:

"I Laurence Waters of Lanchaster . . . Carpenter, for . . . settling of my Sonne Adam Waters in this plantac̄on "give to him 85 acres there also the 4th lot in 1st division and the common rights "belonging to fifty pound of my estate . . ." except 4 acres of meadow called Allowance and Adam is not

* It should always be borne in mind that the wife of a man may not always be the mother of all his children, although there is no evidence of any other wife for Richard Linton.

to sell or mortgage any of the above estate without consent of said Laurence Waters, 15 July 1662; Wit: Samuel Willard and Ralph Houghton; recd. 15 May 1669. (*Middlesex Deeds, 3: 342.*)

"I Laurence Waters of Lancaster . . . House Carpenter . . . in consideration of ye Love and good affection I have to Stephen Waters my Sonne as also for ye good & faithfull service he hath done unto Me and also for his Incouragement to settle in the plantation . . . have given . . . by this deed of gift" . . . ½ my Land in Lancaster and a common right; 11 Aug. 1666; Wit: George Bennet, John Bush; recd. 15 Dec. 1687. (*ibid., 10: 78.*)

"I Lauranc Waters of Lanchaster . . . Carpenter together with Ann his wife, for . . . a valluable sum . . . received of Robert Harrington of Watertown" sells to him 20 acres, 4 acres of meadow and a farm of 105 acres, all in Watertown, 17 Mar. 1668–69. Laurence Waters signed the deed and Ann made her mark; Wit: Ralph Houghton and John Goodenow; recd. 19 Mar. 1668–69. (*ibid., 3: 338.*)

Laurence Waters of Boston house carpenter, "Son & heir of Laurence Waters sometime resident in Lancaster . . . late of Boston . . . decd," sells Stephen Waters of Charlestown, house carpenter, and John Skeath of Boston, cordwainer, for £73, about 240 acres of land with rights in Lancaster, 4 May 1688; Wit:Laur. Hammond, Edwd Paine; recd. 7 June 1688. (*ibid., 10: 105.*)

As Laurence Waters signed his deeds he evidently had some education. No probate has been found for Laurence Waters. He probably gave land to his other sons but the deeds were not recorded. A man frequently held all the deeds he received and recorded none. After his death, his heir often recorded them but sometimes they accumulated for another generation or two.

Children, born in Watertown and Lancaster:

i. LAURENCE [2], b. 14 Feb. 1634, Watertown, d. 26 Sept. 1693, Boston; m. about 1662, HANNAH ———, who survived and was granted adm. on his estate, 26 Oct. 1693. (*Suffolk Probate, 2092.*) Children (WATERS) born in Boston, (1) *Joseph*, b. 14 Oct. 1663; (2) *Hannah*, b. 26 Jan. 1665–66; (3) *John*, b. 10 Feb. 1667–68; (4) *Jonathan*, b. 2 May 1671, d.y.; (5) *Jonathan*, b. 3 Oct. 1674; (6) *Steven*, b. 3 Apr. 1677.

ii. SARAH, b. 7 Dec. 1636, Watertown, d. after 22 Jan. 1707–08; m. about 1657, JOHN SKEATH, d. about 1708. He made his will "sick of body", 6 May 1700, proved, 22 Jan. 1708, mentioning wife Sarah; daus. Sarah Bradshaw, Rebecca Allen, Mary Skeath, and Joanna Skeath; grandson Joseph Skeath, under 21; Granddau. Hannah Skeath, under 18. Wife Sarah and dau. Mary Skeath, exes. The inventory of "Mr" John Skeath amounted to £346. 12 s. (*Suffolk Probate, 3078.*) Children (SKEATH), born in Boston, (1) *John*, b. 14 Apr. 1659, d. inf.; (2) *John*, b. 25 Apr. 1660; (3) *Sarah*, b. 21 Oct. 1662; (4) *Ephraim*, b. 18 Nov. 1664; (5) *Elizabeth*, b. 4 July 1666; (6) *Joseph*, b. 9 June 1668; (7) *Benjamin*, b. 11 July 1670; (8) *Thomas*, b. 23 Oct. 1674; (9) *Mary*, b. 22 Mar. 1676–77; (10) *Rebecca*, b. 4 Mar. 1678–79.

iii. MARY, b. 27 Jan. 1637–38, Watertown, d. about May 1713, Groton; m. 1656, Lancaster, SAMUEL DAVIS, son of Barnabas and Patience (———) Davis. Children (DAVIS), (1) *Mary*, b. 26 Jan. 1657, Lancaster, d.y.; (2) *Elizabeth*, b. 11 Nov. 1658, Charlestown; (3) *Mary*, b. 31 Jan. 1662, Groton; (4) *John*, b. 10 May 1664–65, Groton; (5) *Sarah*, b. 12 Aug. 1667, Groton; (6) *Samuel*, b. 8 Jan. 1669, Groton, (7) *Barnabas*, b. 17 Apr. 1672, Groton, d. 12 Aug. 1690; (8) *Nathaniel*, b. about 1676, possibly Groton *; (9) *Patience*.

iv. REBECCA, b. Feb. 1639–40, Watertown, bur. 1 Mar. 1640.

v. DANIEL, b. Feb. 1641–42, Watertown, d.y.

vi. STEPHEN, (*Lt.*) b. 24 Jan. 1642–43, Watertown, d. 15 Jan. 1719–20, aged 76, Charlestown; m. there, 12 June 1674, SARAH CARTER, b. about 1648, Charlestown, d. there, 5 July 1724, dau. of Samuel and Winifred (Harwood) Carter. Children (WATERS), born in Charlestown, (1) *Stephen*, b. 19 Mar. 1675; (2) *Samuel*, b. 25 Sept. 1677; (3) *John*, b. 2 Jan. 1679; (4) *Jonathan*, b. 23 Dec. 1687; (5) ——— *Waltus*,† bapt. 19 May, 1682; (6) *David*, b. 10 Apr. 1684; (7) *Nathaniel*, b. 11 Aug. 1687; (8) *Joseph*, b. 17 July, d. 6 Aug., 1689; (9) *Benjamin*, b. 12 Aug. 1692; (10) *Sarah*, b. 11 June, d. 28 June, 1695.

vii. REBECCA, b. about 1644, prob. Lancaster; m. JOSIAH WHITCOMB.

viii. ADAM, b. 1645, Lancaster, d. 15 Sept. 1670, unm. The inventory of his houses and lands, in Lancaster, was attested by Laurence Waters Sr., and Steven Waters being dated 23 Sept. 1670. (*Mid-*

* in the name of god amen the twentith day of december . . . 1699 i Samuell daves of groton . . . yeaman being very Sick and weak in body . . . do make . . . this my Last will . . .
imprimis i give . . . to mary my dearely beloved wife all my birth right in the town of charlestown all so a five acer right in the town of groton to gether with all my hous hold goods and . . . moveables to be at her disposall . . . Shee paying all my iust debts
item: i give to my well beloved Son nathaniell daves a five acer right . . . lying in groton . . .
item i do give to my well beloved daughters: viz mary prat and Elizebath church and patianc green and Sarah Cade twenty shillings to Each of them: to be payed by my be loved wife mary daves — —
item i have allrady given by deed to my well be loved Son Samuell davis a five acer right . . .
Item I have alrady given to my well be loved Son John daves a five acer right of lands lying in the town of groton whom I lik wis constitut . . . my only . . . Executor of this my last will . . .

joseph parham — his Samuell daves or davis
her mark
marther X *waters*
mark
James Blanchard

[The seal hides the last two letters of the surname.]

Charles Towne March 12th: 1699: . . . James Blanchard and Martha *Rogers* two of ye wittnesses . . . made oath . . .
(*Middlesex Probate, 6082.*)

This estate proves that Nathaniel was the youngest son and had not yet received his portion. Samuel mentions son Samuel next probably because he intended to make John, his eldest son, his executor. Administration of Mary's estate was granted to son Samuel, 29 May 1713.

† Possibly Laurence or Adam—Waters.

dlesex Probate, 23904.) In Apr. 1671 the following document was filed in Court. "To the honoured Countie Court wee whose hands are hereunto subscribed do humbly and earnestly intreat the honoured Court to consider of that estate of our late deceased brother Adam waters, our desires are to have our Equall shares their in only our earnest desire is that the said Estate may Rest undevided in the hands of the administrators soe Long as our Honored father and mother lives namly Laurence and Ann Waters to be wholy and entirly Confered upon them for their use and Comfort and in soe doing we shall be engaged humbly to pray for the honoured Court dated this 4: 2:mon: 1671". "Signed Larranc Waters Juner Steven waters John skeathe Joseph waters Jacob waters." (*Middlesex Co. Ct. Files 1670–1671.*)

ix. JOSEPH, b. 29 Apr. 1647, Lancaster; m. ELIZABETH ———. Children (WATERS), born in Lancaster, (1) *Elizabeth*, b. 11 Aug. 1679; (2) *Joseph*, b. 2 Apr. 1682; (3) *Martha*, b. 17 Jan. 1683–84; prob. others b. elsewhere.

x. JACOB, b. 1 Mar. 1649–50, Lancaster, d. there, 15 Dec. 1714, aged 65*; m. (1), about 1674, SARAH HUDSON, b. there, 1 Jan. 1656, d. 20 June 1709, dau. of Daniel and Joanna (———) Hudson; he m. (2), 4 Nov. 1709, Milton, ABIGAIL HUDSON, b. 7 Sept. 1667, Lancaster, sister of his 1st wife; he is called of Charlestown, and Abigail, of Milton, in the m. recd. Children (WATERS), born in Charlestown, by Sarah Hudson, (1) *Jacob*, b. 5 May 1675, d.y.; (2) *Sarah*, b. about 1678, d. 7 Nov. 1689; (3) *Jacob*, b. 23 Jan. 1680; (4) *Mary*, b. 10 Feb. 1682–83; (5) *Adam*, b. 6 Jan. 1685–86; *Thomas*, b. 10 Jan. 1687–88; (7) *Abigail*, b. 5 Apr. 1689; (8) *Ebenezer*, b. 16 Aug. 1691; (9) *Daniel*, b. 5 Jan. 1693–94; (10) *Isaac*, b. 24 Jan. 1696–97.

xi. RACHEL, b. 1 Mar. 1649–50, twin, Lancaster, d. there, 31 Mar. 1650.

xii. SAMUEL, b. 14 Jan. 1651–52, Lancaster, d. 2 May 1729, Woburn; m. 21 Mar. 1672–73, MARY HUDSON, b. 7 Sept. 1653, Lancaster, d. 10 Dec. 1721, aged 67†, sister of Sarah (Hudson) Waters (*vide ante*). Children (WATERS), born in Woburn, (1) *Mary*, b. 19 Oct. 1675; (2) *Sarah*, b. 15 June 1677; (2) *Daniel*, b. 30 Nov. 1679, d. 7 Oct. 1691; (4) *Samuel*, b. 5 Nov. 1681; (5) *Abigail*, b. 29 Nov. 1683; (6) *John*, b. 23 Sept. 1685, d.1689; (7) *Ephraim*, b. 12 Oct. 1687; (8) *John*, b. 11 Dec. 1689, d. 10 June 1709; (9) *Nathaniel*, twin, b. 10 Oct., d. 20 Oct., 1691; (10) *Daniel*, twin, b. 10 Oct. 1691; (11) *Josiah*, b. 19 Sept. 1694; (12) *Joanna*, b. 28 Nov. 1686.

xiii. JOANNA, b. 26 Mar. 1653–54, d. 21 Apr. 1694.

xiv. EPHRAIM, b. 27 Jan. 1655, d. 17 June 1659.

REBECCA [2] WATERS (*Laurence* [1]), born probably in Lancaster, about 1644, living in 1718. She married JOSIAH WHITCOMB. *See the Whitcomb Line.*

* "Here Lyes the Body of Jacob Waters of Charls Town Aged 65 Years & 7 Mo who Died at Lankaster Decembr ye 15 1714." (*Lancaster V.R.*)

† "Here lyes ye Body of Mary Waters wife to Samuel Waters Dec'd Dec'mbr 10th 1721 in ye 68th Year of her age." (*Woburn Epitaphs.*)

Number 12

The Linton Line

RICHARD [1] LINTON, born, probably in England, about 1585–1590, died in Lancaster, 30 Mar. 1665. He married, probably in England, ELIZABETH ———, who was living in 1665, and probably died about 1674.

Richard Linton was one of a jury impanelled to inquire into the death of Austin Bratcher, "dying lately at Mr. Cradocks plantation." With two others he failed to be present, 28 Sept. 1630. (*Mass. Bay Col. Recds. 1: 78.*)

He settled first at Watertown, later removing to Lancaster. He brought with him two daughters, one whose name is not given and who was the mother of Lydia Kibby, later married to George Bennett, and one, Ann, who married Laurence Waters.

Henry Kibby, a tailor of Dorchester, proprietor 1639, was a member of the church there, 4 Nov. 1639. His wife, Rachel, died, 16 July 1657, and he married the following October, Grissell, widow of Thomas Jewell and Humphrey Griggs.* Lydia Kibby, granddaughter to Richard Linton, deposed, aged nineteen, with her cousin Sarah Waters, aged twenty, 11 Aug. 1656. She was therefore born in 1637 and must have been twenty, when Rachel died. She would naturally prefer living with her grandfather to her stepmother. A careful search of the early men, of the name of Kibby, shows that Henry is the only one who could have married the daughter of Richard Linton and the fact that Lydia's aunt, Ann (Linton) Waters, named a daughter "Rachel" is added proof that Lydia was the daughter of Henry and Rachel Kibby as we know that Lydia was granddaughter of Richard Linton. Henry Kibby did not live long after his marriage to Grissell (Fletcher) (Jewell) Griggs as he died 10 Aug. 1661, but they had a son whom he named Sherebiah because, as the quaint entry in the old church record of Dorchester reads, "Sherebiah ye Sonne of Henery Kibby Baptised ye 8 (10) 59 on a publique day of Thanksgiving & he gave ye reason of his naming his Soone by y^{t} name: wch was because he had p^{r}vailled with God by prayer for him." (*Dorchester Ch. Recds., 190.*) Administration of Henry Kibby's estate was granted Grissell but unfortunately the only paper, now extant, is the inventory filed by Grissell of the property she brought to Henry at marriage. Unless Henry Kibby came over to New England seven or eight years after Richard Linton, he was married here.

"Richard Linton of Watertowne granted unto Robert Sanderson of the

* See *Fletcher Ms.*, in poss. of W. L. Holman; *Pillsbury Ancestry* (1938); and *American Gen., 10.* Grissell was a dau. of Robert Fletcher.

same (for valuable considerations received) his dwelling House & lott in Watertowne & this was by an absolute deed of sale dated 7th month 1645. Testifyed uppon oath by Laurence Waters (his soone in lawe & one of the witnesses) by order from the said Linton, 6th (10) 1646." (*Suffolk Deeds, 1: 79.*)

"I Richard Linton of Lanchaster do bestow unto my daughter Ann Waters the wife of Lawrence Waters of the same towne tenne ackers of land in the North part of my house lott . . . also one acker more . . . which is part of my Orchard adjoyning unto the house lott of the abovesaid Lawrence Waters and also all the fruit trees (reserving fruit for self and wife and use of the orchard land for their lives) . . . I also give unto my abovesaid Daughter Anna Waters four ackers of intervale . . . at the planters" (adjacent to sd Lawrence Waters & which was given him the said Richard Linton by the towne in consideration of a highway), 13 Mar. 1659, Signed, Elizabeth Linton, by mark, George Benet, Lydia Benet, Wit: Steven Gates; Jacob ffarrer." (*Middlesex Deeds, 2: 200.*) On the 25 June 1658, Richard Linton sold land to Ralph Houghton and it was acknowledged the same day by Richard Linton and Elizabeth his wife. The deed was not recorded until 6 Oct. 1674. This may have been shortly after the death of Elizabeth. (*ibid., 15: 135.*) (See also *Middlesex Deeds, 2: 200.*)

"I Richard Lenton of Lancaster do make this my deed of gift in manner & form as follows: First I give to George Bennet, & Lydia his wife (my Grand child) fourty & five Acres of land lying at ye south end of bare hill . . . & eight Acres of Enterveile land . . . to them, their heires or assignes. for ever. Further I do give to ye abovesaid Lydia Bennet: six Acres of the East end of my house lot, & ten Acres of my enterveile lot at Quasaponakin, next unto ye gate as it is begun to bee broken up, . . . & also ye Meadow I call my little meadow, like wise one halfe of ye Commons & Commonage belonging to me: these do I give her to have & to hold from ye day of ye date hereof. for ye terme of her naturall life. & ye remainder of my house lot & orchard (excepting one Acre of it wch formerly by deed of gift I have given to my daughter Anne, now wife of Laurence Waters) dwelling house, barne, or out housing, wth ye other ten Acres of my intervaile Lot, wth ye rest of my meadow, (wch I reserve for myselfe & my wife for the terme of o^{r} naturall life) I ye said Richard Lenton, & Elisabeth my wife, Doe give, wth this proviso, viz: y^{t} if wee Richard Lenton, & Elizabeth my wife, or either of us, so long as wee shall live, do fall into such a condition y^{t} for o^{r} maintenance, wee Sh^{ld} have need to sell or mortgage, the whole or part, the said Lydia Bennet o^{r} grandchild shll have the refusall of it, but if y^{r} bee no such need, wee as aforesaid to give to ye said Lydia, & to enter in possession therof after o^{r} Deaths, & to enjoy ye same till such time as John Bennet, son & heire of George Bennet abovesaid shall bee of the full age of nineteen yeers, at which time hee shall enter into possession of the said remainder of my house lot, wth my orchard (but w^{t} is excepted) dwelling house, barn or other housing, wth ye ten Acres of my intervaile lot, the rest of my meadow, wth halfe of the Commonage. belonging to me . . . & if living at ye deaths of his father and mother, George & Lydia . . . then to enter into possession . . . But if ye said John Bennet decease without heire lawfully begotten, ye said lands, rights, & titles shall passe in ye same manner abovesaid to ye other children of the fore named Lydia Bennet, they to be coheirs: but if ye said Lydia dye without heire, male or female lawfully begotten ye said lands (etc.,) given by me, ye said Richard Lenton to my grand-

child Lydia Bennet, & her lawfull Heires, I doe give to my daughter Anne Waters, wife to Lawrence Waters, & her heirs lawfully begotten, & so for want of heirs, alwayes to ye next lawfull heir of ye same lineage: & for my mooveable goods, w^t^ is reserved after my death, & ye death of my Wife, I give to George Bennet & Lydia Bennet his Wife., In confirmation of which deed of gift I hereunto set my hand. this 7th of the 11th mo 1662." Wit: Roger Sumner, Nathaniell Joccelin his mark. Richard Linton his mark. (*Original Deed, Middlesex Probate, 14103.*)

Having arranged for the disposal of his realty by deed, he made no will.

Administraton on the Estate of Richard Linton was granted "to ye select men of Lanchaster & Jeremiah Rogers in ye behalf & for y^e^/use of the widow" Jeremiah Rogers filed an inventory and swore to it, 20 June 1665. This inventory consists of simple household utensils, and some lands, with "an old house and about an acre and half of other Land". (*Middlesex Probate, 14103.*)

As the deed of gift to Ann Waters was not filed until nine years later and as they did not have complete ownership until Elizabeth's rights were ended by her death, it is evident that she died between 20 June 1665 and 6 Oct. 1674 and probably in 1674. It seems to be suggested, by the deeds of gift, that Elizabeth was not the mother of the children and had probably made some property agreement at the time of her marriage to Richard Linton.

It appears that Richard gave more to his granddaughter, Lydia (Kibby) Bennett, than to his daughter, Ann Waters. It is possible that Rachel was his eldest daughter and as such entitled in his mind to a larger share of his property. This was often so when a man had only daughters and no male heirs. It is also possible that, as suggested before, Lydia had made her home with her grandfather and had become endeared to him.

Children, probably born in England:

i. RACHEL [2], b. about 1612, d. 28 May 1657, Dorchester; m. HENRY KIBBY, who d. there, 10 Aug. 1661. He m. (2), GRISSELL (FLETCHER) (JEWELL) GRIGGS. Children (KIBBY), born in Dorchester, by Rachel Linton, (1) *Lydia*, b. 1637 (deposed in Middlesex Ct., aged about 19, in 1656*); m. (1), 13 June 1658, Lancaster, George Bennett, who was killed by Indians there, 22 Aug. 1675; she m. (2), 3 July 1679, Concord, George Hewes;† by Grissell, that much married lady, (2) *Sherebiah*, bapt. 8 Oct. 1659.

ii. ANN, b. about 1614; m. LAURENCE WATERS.

ANN [2] LINTON (*Richard* [1]), born probably in England, about 1614, died in Charlestown, 6 Feb. 1680. She married LAURENCE WATERS. *See the Waters Line.*

* "1656 11 6 Deposition of Lidia Cibie Aged about 19(nineteen)years (and) Sarah Waters Aged about 20(twenty) years. (*Wyman's Notes on Middlesex Co.Ct.Files.*)

† A George Hughes d. 20 Feb. 1711–12, Sudbury.

Number 13

The Green Line

WILLIAM [1] GREEN, born probably in England, about 1620, died in Woburn, 7 Jan. 1654. He married, about 1643, HANNAH CARTER, born probably in England, about 1625, who died in Woburn, 20 Sept. 1657, daughter of Thomas and Mary (———) Carter. She married, secondly, THOMAS BROWN, as see the *Carter Line*.

Hannah Carter was admitted to the First Church of Woburn, 2 Sept. 1639. William Green was admitted there, 4 Nov. 1643. According to *Wyman*, who gives as his authority, *Vinton* and *Savage*, he was identical with a William Green, born in Devonshire, 16 Oct. 1591, who was an inhabitant in 1640. If this is correct, Green would be about fifty-three when he was married. It is much more probable that the William, born in 1591, was the father of this William and of a John Green, who was also in Woburn very early. William Green died about ten years after his marriage and but little can be learned about him. He was taxed with John Green by the town, in 1645, and there is also testimony in Court, after his death, that certain lands had been allotted to him. He left the following will:

"The 6 of the 11th mo. 1653" [6 Jan. 1653–54.]

"I William Greene of the towne of wooburne in the County of Middelsex being Sick of Body yet in good & perfect memory do make this my last Will & Testament in forme following

Imprimis I will & bequeath to my Eldest son John my hous & all my land lieing in the Town of wooburn provided that whatever it shall amount unto above his duble portion of two thirds of my whole Estate he shall pay back the same unto the Residue of my children to whom I will & Bequeath the remainder of the said tow thirds of my estate Eaqually to be devided among tham as well Sons as Daughters.

Item I will & bequeath to my beloved wife Hannah one third of all my moveable goods And further give her duering her Naturall life the third of my house & land & after her death to be disposed to my eldest Son as is above Expressed beside the Ten pounds given him by his grandfather which I have Received.

Item I make and ordayn my beloved wife Hannah to be Executrix of this my last will & to dispose the several portions to my children at there Several ages of twenty one years or at the day of marriage to my daughters if by Gods providence it happen first: provided always notwithstanding [*illeg.*] my wife shall cease to continue unmarried then it shall be in the power of the overseers of this my will to disspose of my children & there portions according to there discression & I desire my brother John Carter & Capt Edward Johnson to bee overseers of this my last Will & Testament

William Green

"witnes John mousall Edw Johnson John Carter"
Proved 14 May 1654 by John Carter. (*Middlesex Probate, 9853.*)

The widow apparently lived only three years after Green's death and it is probable that the children grew up in the Carter home. No attempt was made to settle the estate until 1670, but before that, in 1667, an allotment of land of fifty acres in Woburn was made to the heirs of William Green. Wyman* quotes, under date of 20 Feb. 1670, that the estate of William Green, of Woburn, was divided among the widow, son John, and the other children. This is evidently an error of the clerk making the original entry, as there is plenty of proof in the records of the division of the estate to show that the widow was *not* living. Some of the children receipted for their shares.

William Simmes, Henry Brooks Sr., and Josiah Convers empowered a committee by the Court to divide the estate of Wm Greene deced. among his children according to his last will & Testament, 20 Dec. 1670. There were five children, the eldest son's double portion was £68–07–02, the single portion of the rest was each £34–03–07. (*Middlesex Misc. Probate Book, 181.*)

From the foregoing, it is shown that William Green was an educated man and one who had either brought property from England or had inherited some on this side. It would be most unusual for anyone in those days to have amassed £200 in the fourteen or less years he was here.

These receipts, recorded in the deeds, are of interest:

"I John Green doe acknowledge I have received ye ten pounds of ye overseers given by my granfather expressed in my fathers will, I say I have received it in full satisfaction . . . this 20th 10th 1670 John Green." (*Middlesex Deeds, 4: 425.*)

"These are to certifie all whom it may concern y^t^ I John Green sonne to William Green late of Woburne in New England doe acknowledge ye receite of all that estate willed unto me by ye s^d^ William Greene my father I say received ye s^d^ estate of my much respected unkell John Carter sen^r^ of Woburn he being one of ye overseers of the said estate according to my fathers last will, 4th of ye 2^d^ 1671 John Green." Wit: Josia Convers, William Simons. (*ibid., 4: 424.*)

John Green also acknowledges, the same day, having received from his "unckle" part of ye estate of "my loving brother Ebenezer Green," which he agrees to pay over within two months time to his "Said brother." (*ibid., 4: 424.*)

"Received of my onkells Samuel Carter & John Carter being the overseares of the estate of William Green of Woburne the Sum of thirty fouer pounds & three shillings and seven pence being the portion of my wife Hannah Green . . . this 2^d^ June 1671, Thomas Knowlton. (*ibid., 4: 425.*)

"I John Snow of the Town of woburne. doe acknowledge to have received of my Uncle Jno Carter of the same Town, the just sum of thirty four pounds

* Notes from the *Middlesex Co. Ct. Files*, bound in 2 vols., and covering the years, 1649–1675, a valuable ms. in the possession of the N. E. H. G. Soc., in Boston.

Six shillings & eleven pence as the full of my wives portion willed her by her father William Green . . . John Snow," this 21 June 1671. Wit: John Carter Jr., and John Trowbridge. (*ibid., 4: 458.*)

At the time these receipts were made, William was not quite of age. When his inheritance was paid him, he doubtless receipted for it but his receipt was not recorded by his uncle, John Carter.

Children, born in Woburn:

i. MARY [2], b. 20 Jan. 1644, d. after 1684; m. about 1666, JOHN SNOW, prob. son of Richard Snow. Children (SNOW), born in Woburn, (1) *John*, b. 13 May 1668; (2) *Zerubabbel*, b. 14 May 1672; (3) *Timothy*, b. 16 Feb. 1675; (4) *Hannah*, b. 6 June 1677; (5) *Mary*, b. 4 Aug. 1680; (6) *Ebenezer*, b. 6 Oct. 1682; (7) *Nathaniel*, b. 17 May 1684.

ii. HANNAH, b. 7 Feb. 1646–47, d. Nov. 1688, Ipswich; m. there, 24 Nov. 1668, DEA. THOMAS KNOWLTON, b. about 1641–42, d. 3 Apr. 1692, Ipswich, son of William and Elizabeth Knowlton. Children (KNOWLTON), born in Ipswich, (1) *Thomas*, b. 11 May 1670; (2) *Robert*, b. 1672; (3) *Ebenezer*, b. 1674; (4) *Ephraim*, b. 1676; (5) *Zerubbabel*, b. about 1678, d. 2 Sept. 1684; (6) *Mary*, b. 29 Mar. 1681; (7) *Patience*, b. 2 Dec. 1686.

iii. JOHN, b. 11 Oct. 1649, d. after 1681; m. 3 July 1671, Woburn, SARAH BATEMAN, bapt. 7 Oct. 1649, aged about 8 days, dau. of John and and Hannah Bateman. John Green was left a legacy in the will of his grandfather Carter. Children (GREEN), born in Woburn, (1) *Sarah*, b. 6 June 1672; (2) *Samuel*, b. 29 Jan. 1673; m. and remained in Woburn until after 1718; (3) *John*, b. 6 Jan. 1676–77, prob. went to Mendon with his uncle William, and m. there, 1 July 1706, Lydia Linsford*; (4) *Hannah*, b. 4 Mar. 1679; (5) *William*, probably, b. about 1681; m. 23 Nov. 1703, Reading, Mary Parker.†

iv. WILLIAM, b. 22 Oct. 1651; m. MARY FELCH and HANNAH KENDALL.

v. EBENEZER, b. about 1653, living 1671. No further recd. found. He prob. d. y. and some of his brothers and sisters named sons for him.

WILLIAM [2] GREEN (*William* [1]), born in Woburn, 22 Oct. 1651, died, probably in Mendon, after 1726. He married, first, about 1674, MARY FELCH, born in Reading, 31 July 1653, died in Woburn, 3 June, 1676, daughter of Henry Felch. He married, secondly, about 1677, HANNAH KENDALL, born in Woburn, 26 Jan. 1654–55, died probably in Mendon, 21 Dec. 1719, daughter of Francis and Mary (Tidd) Kendall.

* He d. in Mendon 1742; and named his children: Hannah, Sarah, Lydia, Margaret, John, Mercy, Esther, Ruth, Edward and Linsford, names not suggestive of William [2] Green's family. His brother, Samuel, had one child recd. in Woburn, named after his wife, Esther. The John of Mendon is very closely allied with the William [2] Green group.

† This William d. 1 Dec. 1717, Woburn, the adm. of his estate was his wife, Mary; the bondsman was Samuel Green, both were of Woburn. The bond was dated 11 Apr. 1718. The estate was divided on 4 Jan. 1730 and ⅔ of it was given to the son, William; he may have had either a brother or sister younger than he or neither. He was, himself, bonded with Samuel Wilson, also of Woburn. (*Middlesex Probate, 9860.*)

William Green was doubtless raised in the family of one of his uncles, Thomas, Joseph, Samuel and John Carter. As John, brother of William, named his second son, "Samuel," it may be safe to conclude that John was taken by Samuel Carter. Perhaps William was brought up by his uncle Joseph or his uncle Thomas. On 18 Oct. 1659–60, the following item is found in the Court Records:

"Petition of Thomas Joseph & Samuel Carter their brother Wm Green died Six years since wanting some four months leaving Wife and five small children." (*Wyman's Notes on Middlesex Co. Ct. Files.*)

John Wiman, Edward Convers, Capt. Johnson and Ensign Carter summoned concerning Estate by the Brethren of Wm Green deceased. Woburn. And later, 4 May 1660, there was filed in Court the Testimony of Ensign John, aged forty years of thereabouts, that he and his brother William Green hired all Squaw Sachem's meadow. (*ibid.*)

It may be seen, by the above, that evidently the overseers of William [1] Green's will just took no action and after the widow's death, the brothers of John Green felt that they should possibly be reimbursed from the estate for their expenditures. These Court Records rarely tell the outcome of a case.

William [2] Green apparently grew up in Woburn and probably was apprenticed there. He became a cordwainer, or shoemaker; married there and lived in that town until about 1695 when he left Woburn for Mendon. Of this latter town, he became a proprietor and his rights in land were divided off to him, year by year. Some of his children remained with him but most of them settled in the surrounding towns, one going as far as Mansfield, Conn. His eldest son, by Mary Felch, William by name, was also a proprietor of Mendon. Besides the father's own children, he was evidently accompanied by his nephew, John [3] Green, born in Woburn, 6 Jan. 1676–77.

In 1675–76, William Green served in King Philip's War and was a member of the Woburn garrison. (*Bodge's King Philip's War, 376.*)

William Green received his legacy of about £34, probably in 1672, and his share in the allotment of fifty acres in Woburn to "William Green's heirs." William Green, "aged above twenty years" gave testimony in Court concerning Joseph Walker the son-in-law of John Wyman, 20 Feb. 1670. (*Wyman's Notes on Middlesex Co. Ct. Files.*)

Green's last child born in Woburn was in 1694. For so well-to-do a young man, one would expect him to be in comfortable circumstances in the latter years. But he had a large family, mainly sons, and he evidently had a chance to buy a proprietorship in Mendon, so went there. Unfortunately, the early vital records of Mendon are poor and apparently William did not bother to record his children's births after he left Woburn. He might have had his children's baptisms entered but the Woburn church records do not begin until 1732 and those of Mendon, in 1728.

In those days, Marlborough was almost directly north of Mendon with only forests between and a small settlement at Framingham, which had not yet been made a town. Going west from Marlborough nothing intervened except a rather arid stretch of land which later became Shrewsbury. All the present towns in these sections have either been "lopped off" the parent towns or erected out of wilderness lands. In 1691, Mendon purchased a large tract of land from the Indians and probably it was part of this strip of which William became a proprietor.

As Marlborough was the nearest established town, it attracted the younger men and at least two of William's sons, Jacob and Thomas, found their wives there; and later settled over what was the dividing line, when, in 1722, Shrewsbury plantation became a town. It is interesting to note that there were no other Greens in this section but the descendants of William Green of Woburn.

The *Mendon Proprietors' Records* contain these items, as well as many that apply to William Green Jr.:

19 Nov. 1720, Land laid out to Seth Chapin Jr., it being 7 acres of William Green's seventh division. On 19 Mar. 1718, William Green received a 5-acre lot and so did Benjamin Green. 14 Mar. 1728–29, 5½ acres were laid out for William Green, in the tenth division. On 22 Apr. 1707, Francis Green owned a 40-acre lot as appears by a deed of sale, recd. in Suffolk County. (*23: 119.*) On the 24 Nov. 1718, Francis Green and John Read owned land in Mendon and land was apportioned to William Green, in the sixth division adjoining his other land. 26 Sept. 1718, land was laid out to William Green Jr., and 20 Apr. 1725, the committee sold 1 acre of land to William Green Sr.; also, 6 Sept. 1731, land was laid out to Benjamin Green.

The *Annals of Mendon* state that the first mention of a Green in that town was in 1707, so it is possible that William Green did not go directly there but tried some other place first, but nothing has been found, in all the exhaustive research accomplished, to show that such was the case. In 1710, Francis Green is cited as being a member of a committee for the town; in 1714, the town paid Thomas White and Benjamin Green ("benye Green") for a journey to Marlborough. There was also a John Green who was an early proprietor of Mendon, evidently John[3] Green (*John*[2], *William*[1]).

Ward, the early historian of Shrewsbury, informs us that they were probably all brothers and that Abigail Green was their sister.

There are a few deeds of interest:

Francis Green, of Mansfield, Hartford County, Conn., sells, for £63–10, to William Green, of Mendon, twenty acres there, which he had bought of Mr. Josiah Torrey, of Bristol, the said land being laid out in several divisions; 20 Dec. 1713; Wit: Samuel Read and Alexander Plumly; recd. 27 Feb. 1727. (*Suffolk Deeds, 42: 6.*)

William Green Sr., of Mendon, cordwainer, for £16, sells to Samuel Reed,

of same, husbandman, several tracts of land there; 1 Dec. 1719. Wit: Seth Chapin and William Boyce. (*ibid., 39: 22.*)

William Green, of Mendon, cordwainer, for £56, paid "by my well beloved son Benjamin Green of Mendon," sells him tracts of land there, including the whole of the grantor's homestead of 100 acres and rights, 25 Nov. 1726; no provision for life care mentioned. Wit: Josiah Chapin, J.P. (*ibid., 40: 87.*)

William Green, of Mendon, for 40s., sells an acre of land there to Jonathan Hayward Jr., of same place, 12 July 1726. Wit: Seth Chapin and Josiah Chapin. (*ibid., 40: 177.*)

William Green, of Mendon, deeds land there to his daughter, Hannah, and her husband, Thomas Beard, in 1720; and in 1726, Green gave more land to his grandson, Thomas Beard. (*Worcester Deeds, 26: 592.*)

A William Green, of Mendon, conveys land there to Jonathan Ward, of same, with wife, Mary Green, releasing her dower rights, 25 May 1732. (*ibid.*) This is evidently a deed of William Green Jr.'s, and that he does not call himself, "Jr.," suggests that the father had deceased. The latter probably died about 1726.

Children, probably born in Woburn and Mendon:

By Mary Felch,

i. WILLIAM [3], b. 9 Aug. 1675, Woburn, living in Mendon, 1732; m. 19 May 1719, MARY WARFIELD, b. there, 17 Apr. 1685, dau. of John and Hannah (Randall) Warfield. Children (GREEN), born in Mendon, (1) *William*, b. 25 July 1719; (2) *Mary*, b. 22 Aug. 1721; (3) *Martha*, b. 6 June 1724; possibly others.

By Hannah Kendall,

ii. FRANCIS, b. 30 Nov. 1678, Woburn, d. prob. in Conn.; m. ELIZABETH ———. Children (GREEN), (1) *Mehetable*, b. 13 Oct. 1703, Woburn; (2) *Elizabeth*, b. 11 Aug. 1705, Woburn; (3) *David*, b. 23 June 1707, Mendon; (4) *Hepsibah*, b. 5 Apr. 1709, Mendon; (5) *Priscilla*, b. 25 Mar. 1711; (6) *Hannah*, b. 18 July 1713; (7) *Francis*, b. 18 July, Mansfield, Conn., bapt. there, 24 July, 1715; (8) *Abigail*, b. 5 July, bapt. 17 July, 1717; (9) *Samuel*, b. 2 May, bapt. 3 May, 1719; (10) *Sarah*, b. 16 Mar. 1723–24, bapt. 22 Mar. 1724.

iii. EBENEZER, b. 18 July 1680, Woburn; nothing further found. A later Ebenezer Green appears in Mansfield, Conn.

iv. MEHETABLE, b. 30 June 1682, Woburn, d. there, 27 Mar. 1698.

v. HANNAH, b. 7 Oct. 1684, Woburn; m. THOMAS BEARD. Child (BEARD), *Thomas*, living 1726; possibly others.

vi. MARY, b. 1 Nov. 1686, Woburn.

vii. SAMUEL, b. 18 July 1689, Woburn.

viii. JACOB, b. 14 Oct. 1691, Woburn, living 1732, Shrewsbury; m. 12 Aug. 1713, Woburn, ELIZABETH CROUCH, b. 25 Feb. 1689–90, Charlestown, d. after 1732, dau. of Jonathan and Elizabeth(Foskett) Crouch. Children (GREEN), born in Woburn and Shrewsbury, (1) *A son*, b. 5 Nov. 1714, Woburn; (2) *William*, b. 11 May 1716, Shrewsbury; (3) *Elizabeth*, b. 16 Sept. 1718; (4) *Mary*, b. 26 July 1720; (5) *Samuel*, b. 1 Mar. 1722–23; (6) *David*, b. 2 Mar. 1724–25;

(7) *Abigail*, b. 11 July 1727; (8) *Benjamin*, b. 6 July 1729; (9) *Jonathan*, b. 25 Dec. 1730. Jacob Green was in Shrewsbury as early as 1715 and was still there in 1759. He appears in the deeds as grantor and grantee until 1732 and in this last year sold land to Joseph Knowlton, of Ipswich. (*Worcester Deeds, 8: 338.*)

ix. JOSEPH, b. 14 Apr. 1694, Woburn; m. 5 July 1715, Mansfield, Conn., SARAH ———, who d. there, 17 Mar. 1736–37. Child (GREEN), born in Mansfield, (1) *Sarah*, bapt. 24 July 1717.

x. THOMAS, b. about 1696, probably Woburn; m. MARY JOHNSON.

xi. BENJAMIN, b. about 1698, Woburn or Mendon; m. (1), about 1719, MARGERY ———, who d. 18 Feb. 1731–32, Mendon; he m. (2), 25 Oct. 1733, Holliston, MARTHA ADAMS, possibly a widow. Children (GREEN), born in Mendon, by Margery, (1) *Samuel*, b. 12 May 1720; (2) *Deborah*, b. 1 Sept. 1721; (3) *Margery*, b. 18 Mar. 1722–23; by Martha, (4) *Benjamin*, b. 11 Aug. 1734.

xii. JOHN, b. about 1700, Woburn or Mendon; m. in 1725, Marlborough, ELIZABETH NEWTON.

xiii. ABIGAIL, b. about 1702, Woburn or Mendon; probably that Abigail Green, who m. 14 Apr. 1719, Shrewsbury, BENJAMIN WHETON.

THOMAS[3] GREEN (*William*[2], *William*[1]), born probably in Woburn, about 1696, died in Worcester, about 1738. He married in Marlborough, 12 Nov. 1718, MARY JOHNSON, born there, 4 Dec. 1696, died after 1755, possibly about 1777, daughter of William and Hannah (Larkin) Johnson.

Thomas Green first appears in Marlborough at the time of his marriage but evidently was a resident of the town then. He may have been in the employ of his father-in-law, William Johnson. A year after his marriage, his brother-in-law sold him land in Shrewsbury and he moved there, viz:

William Johnson Jr., of Marlborough, quits to Thomas Greene, of same, a right to land in Shrewsbury, in 1719. (*Worcester Deeds, 10: 495.*)

Thomas lived in Shrewsbury until about 1732; perhaps he may have remained there until 1735, but if so, he failed to record the birth of his youngest son there. In 1735–36, he was in Worcester for in the Court of General Sessions, February term, 1735–36, "The Selectmen of Worcester presented a Warrant directed to one of their Constables To warn one Thomas Green his wife & family to depart their Town and it being duly Served its approved." (*Worcester Soc. of Antiq., 5: 146.*) In spite of this "warning" Thomas Green continued to remain in Worcester.*

The records of the estate of this Thomas Green are fragmentary

* The custom of "warning" a new comer to a town did not necessarily imply that the person so warned *had* to leave but was a legal proceeding taken by the town to protect itself, so that if the person became impoverished later, his support would fall on the town from whence he came. Many a man so warned became later a much valued citizen to the town.

but that he left an estate is shown by the fact that his children had legal guardians appointed. The dower in his estate was not set off to the widow, so far as the records cite, and that the sons entered into some agreement to support their mother is evidenced by the will of his son, John Green.

John Chandler Jr., was appointed the administrator of the estate of Thomas Green, late of Worcester husbandman deceased, 8 Nov. 1738. The inventory was filed, 7 Mar. 1738–39, and listed an estate amounting to £99-14-07. (*Worcester Probate, 25672.*)

Daniel Ward, gentleman, with Thomas Rice, yeoman, as surety, was bonded, 20 Feb. 1738–39, as guardian of Thomas Greene, a minor aged about 15 and son of Thomas Green, late of Worcester, husbandman, deceased. (*ibid., 25671.*)

Moses Johnson, of Southborough, with John Temple, of Marlborough, as surety, was bonded, 22 Sept. 1748, as guardian of Sarah Green, a minor aged about 17 and daughter of Thomas Green, late of Worcester, husbandman, deceased. Sarah Green, in her 18th year, chose her uncle, Moses Johnson, of Southborough, as her guardian, 18 Aug. 1748; wit: Benjamin Woods and John Green. (*ibid., 25643.*)

Joseph Allen, gentleman, with John Bradish, husbandman, as surety, both of Hardwick, was bonded as guardian of Larkin Green, aged about 15 years and 6 months, son of Thomas Green, late of Worcester, husbandman, deceased, 23 Feb. 1748–49. (*ibid., 25565.*)

If the rest of the children had guardians appointed, to care for their respective estates, the records are not extant.

It seems probable that after his death, Mary, the widow, went to Southborough, for a while, where her father was then living, and later removed to Hardwick.

Children:*

i. MARY [4], b. 5 Jan. 1719–20, Marlborough, m. 27 May 1746, Southborough, JOHN BRADISH. (They were pub., 12 May 1746, Hardwick.) Children (BRADISH), born in Hardwick, (1) *Sarah*, b. 21 June 1747; (2) *Hannah*, b. 4 Sept. 1748; (3) *John*, b. 25 Sept. 1750; (4) *James*, b. 21 Oct. 1752; (5) *Mary*, b. 13 Aug. 1754; (6) *Dinah*, b. 8 Nov. 1757; (7) *Ruth*, b. 13 June 1760; (8) *Joseph*, b. 15 Dec. 1762. They moved to Cummington in 1778.

ii. WILLIAM, b. 16 Feb. 1721–22, Shrewsbury.

iii. THOMAS, b. 10 Mar. 1723–24, Shrewsbury; m. ELIZABETH ———.

iv. JOHN, b. 22 Mar. 1725–26, Shrewsbury, killed in service, 8 Sept. 1755; m. 7 Dec. 1751, ANNA BRADISH, who m. (2), 29 June 1758, STEPHEN FISK, of Greenwich; she m. (3), EZRA CONANT, of Warwick. John made his will, 24 June 1755, giving to wife, Anna, use

* The names of these children are very suggestive of the William Green family. The 1st was named "Mary," after his wife; the 2d, "William," after his father, or her father, or both their fathers; the 3d, "Thomas," after himself; the 4th "John," possibly for his brother; the 5th and 2d dau. was named "Hannah," after his, or her mother; the 6th was named "Sarah," and the last "Larkin," his wife's mother's maiden name.

of ⅓ of his estate; to beloved eldest son, William, ⅓ at 21; to son John, ⅓ at 21; also "I will & bequeath an Equal part with the Rest of my Brethren out of my estate for the maintenance of my hon[d] mother Mary during her natural life"; and gave a bequest to beloved brother, John Bradish, naming him as executor. In one of the accounts, of the estate, amounts paid to "Mother Green," and to Larkin Green may be noted. 27 Dec. 1777, Anna, wife of Ezra Conant, "Of Warwick in the County of Hampshire," receipts for her dower in the estate of her husband, John Green, and also for the portions of Anna's two sons, William and John Green. (*ibid., 25532.*) Anna Fiske chose John Bradish, of Hardwick, as guardian for her children; he was appointed the same for John Green, minor above 4, 6 Sept. 1758. (*ibid., 25533.*) Children (GREEN), born in Hardwick, (1) *William*, b. 21 Sept. 1752; (2) *John*, b. 3 May 1754.

v. HANNAH, b. 8 July 1728, Shrewsbury, d. 25 May 1750, Hardwick.

vi. SARAH, b. 31 Jan. 1730–31, Shrewsbury; m. 7 Dec. 1751 (the same day as her brother, John Green), PETER GIBBONS.

vii. LARKIN, b. about Oct. 1733; m. (pub. 15 Feb. 1756, Hardwick) ELIZABETH ROSE, Children (GREEN), born in Hardwick, (1) *Thomas*, b. 16 Apr. 1757; (2) *Josiah*, b. 26 Sept. 1758. There is no further mention of Larkin Green in the Worcester Co. Recds., excepting that he appears in the *Census of 1790*, as head of a family in Hardwick, consisting of one male over 16, three below 16, and one female.

THOMAS[4] GREEN (*Thomas*[3], *William*[2], *William*[1]), born in Shrewsbury, 10 Mar. 1723–24, died in Newfane, Vt., 10 July 1804, aged eighty. He married, about 1745, ELIZABETH ———, born about 1724, who died in Newfane, 24 July 1804, aged eighty.

Thomas Green was only about sixteen when his father died. That he was careful and industrious is evidenced by his purchase of land, when still a very young man. He lived on the land, he had bought, until after 1749, when he probably moved to Worcester:

"I Isaac Morse Living on a farm Lying Between worcester & Grafton . . . Husbandman Said farm is Called Swetsir farm For . . . Ninety pound old tenor to me . . . paid by Thomas Green of worcester In said County Labourer . . . sell . . . to him . . . a Certain tract of Land Scituate between worcester old line & Grafton and is part of said farm & Contains by Estimation forty Acres more or Less," 11 Aug. 1747. Wit: Timothy Pain and John Chandler. (*Worcester Deeds, 24: 106.*)

"I Charles Roberts of Sutton . . . Husbandman . . . For . . . one hundred Fifty and five pounds . . . to me . . . paid by Thomas Green living on a Farm Called Switsers Farm between Worcester and Grafton . . . sell to him . . . a Certain Tract . . . of land . . . in Sutton . . . Thirty two acres," 3 Apr. 1749. Wit: Jonas Rice and Silv. King. (*ibid., 27: 429.*)

"I Thomas Green of Worcester . . . Husbandman formerly Living on a farm called Switser's farm between Worcester & Grafton . . . For . . . Twenty pounds . . . paid by John Chandler of Worcester Esq . . . sell to

him . . . A Certain tract of Land . . . in Sutton . . . which . . . I bought of Charles Roberts of said Sutton, Husbandman," 7 Mar. 1750. Wit: Palmer Goulding Jr., and Absalom Cutting. (*ibid., 30: 389.*)

Apparently the deed whereby he sold his land in Worcester was not recorded. He went to Newfane, about 1770, from Worcester, and built a cabin on the hill there. His deeds there have not been examined. He left the following will:

"In the Name of God Amen. I Thomas Green of Newfane in the County of Windham and State of Vermont yeoman being of sound mind and memory and considering this frail and transitory life do therefore ordain and make this my last will and testament that is to say after my just debts are paid I give unto my well and true beloved wife Elizabeth the whole of my personal estate of what name or nature soever to be disposed of by her for her comfort and support as she shall see fit — I furthermore give unto her the improvements and profits of my real estate and if something further should be necessary for her support, or if she and my administrators should think it best I order all my lands to be sold and disposed of as she and they shal think proper —

I furthermore will and give all my estate real and personal that I may be possessed of at my decease after my wife shall have done with it and after her decease to my dear children as follows

1. I give unto my son William and his heirs in addition to what he has already had five shillings —

2. I give unto my son Caleb and his heirs five shillings.

3. I give unto the heirs of my daughter Hannah dec. five shillings.

4th. I give unto my daughter Mary five shillings

5th I give unto my other Daughters Elizabeth, Esther, Asabah, and Lydia the remainder of my estate to be equally divided among them and their heirs — Likewise I ordain Deacon Jonathan Park and Hezekiah Taylor of said Town County and State aforesaid the Executors and Administrators of this my last will and testament hereby revoking and disanulling all former wills by me made —

In Witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand & seal this thirteenth day of July in the year of our Lord one thousand Eight hundred & one

Thomas Green (L.S.)"

Witnessed by Jacob Stevens, Hannah Stevens, and Laurietta Steadman.
Presented for Probate, 20 Aug. 1804.
(*Dist. of Marlborough, Vt., Probate.*)

Children, recorded in Worcester:

i. ELIZABETH [5], b. 16 Feb. 1746–47, d. 11 Feb. 1841, Willett, N.Y., aged 95; m. 13 Sept. 1764, Worcester, HEZEKIAH BOYDEN, b. there, 28 Nov. 1739, d. 9 Feb. 1800, son of Daniel and Mehetable (Mann) Boyden. Children (BOYDEN), (1) *Mary*, b. 19 Feb. 1765, d. 15 Feb. 1846; m. John Griffith*; (2) *Elizabeth*, b. 26 Dec. 1766; (3) *Hezekiah*, b. 14 Sept. 1768; (4) *Hannah*, b. 3 Dec. 1770; (5) *William*, b. 15 Mar. 1773; (6) *Sabra*, b. 16 Jan. 1776; (7) *Sarah*, b. 9 Jan. 1782; (8) *Lucretia*, b. 12 Apr. 1784; (9) *John-Green*, b. 5 Jan. 1787; (10)

* Ancestors of the compiler, Mary Lovering Holman.

Darius, b. 15 Jan. 1790, d. 1795; (11) *Anna*, b. 19 June 1792, d. 1792.

ii. WILLIAM, b. 15 Dec. 1747–48, living 1801.

iii. HANNAH, b. 12 Oct. 1750; m. LEMUEL STEVENS.

iv. MARY, b. 17 June 1753, living 1801.

v. CALEB, b. 9 Aug. 1755, living 1801. He wit. a deed of Lemuel Stevens' at Newfane, Vt., in 1774.

vi. ESTHER, b. 22 July 1757, living 1801.

vii. AZUBAH, b. 17 Sept. 1759, living 1801.

viii. LYDIA, b. 11 Mar. 1762, living 1801; m. about 1781, ABEL BULLARD. Children (BULLARD), born in Newfane, (1) *Elizabeth*, b. 11 Mar. 1782; (2) *Leafy* [*Relief*], b. 29 Feb. 1784; (3) *Thomas-Green*, b. 25 Nov. 1786; (4) *Mason*, b. 18 Mar. 1789; (5) *Simon*, b. 27 Oct. 1791.

ix. ANNA, b. 5 Oct. 1768, prob. d. before 1801.

HANNAH[5] GREEN (*Thomas*[4], *Thomas*[3], *William*[2], *William*[1]), birth recorded in Worcester, 12 Oct. 1750, died in Newfane, Vt., 1 Apr. 1795, aged "forty-four years and seven months."* She married LEMUEL STEVENS. *See the Stevens Line.*

* Hannah, at her death, was really 44 ys. and 5 mos., evidently who ever calculated her age at death was not a good mathematician, but it is rare when an age at death is correctly given. She would have been 44 yrs. and 6 mos. if she had lived until 12 Apr., instead of dying 1 Apr., 1795.

Number 14

The Carter Line

THOMAS [1] CARTER, probably born in England, about 1585, died in Woburn, about 1652. He married probably in England, about 1606, MARY ———, who died in Woburn, 6 Mar. 1664–65. In her death record, it is noted that she was "mother of all the Carters in Town."

There are *three* Thomas Carters connected with the very early history of Woburn, and, as might be expected, they have been confused by various compilers, viz: this Thomas Carter, his son Thomas [2] Carter, and the Rev. Thomas Carter. Thomas Carter Jr., was born about 1607; the Rev. Thomas Carter was baptised 3 July 1608, Hinderclay, Suffolk, came to New England in 1637, was first a minister of Dedham and Watertown and settled in Woburn in 1642, ten years before the death of Thomas Carter Sr. The minister died in 1684, and Thomas Jr., passed away in 1694.

Thomas Carter Sr., was a blacksmith. He was admitted to the Church in Charlestown, 9 Jan. 1636, and his wife, Mary, became a member of the same church, 4 Nov. 1643. He was made a Freeman, 7 Mar. 1636–37,* and in 1638, owned nine lots of land. In 1647, he deeded one-half of one hundred and thirty-five acres to his son-in-law, William Green, in Woburn and the other half to his son, John Carter. He deeded more land to his son, John, in 1649–50. First called Charlestown Village, in 1642 the town of Woburn was formed. Evidently some of the Carters lived in Charlestown and some in Woburn.

Thomas Carter left a long and careful will:

"The last will and Testament of Thomas Cartar of Charlestown made the fifth day of the third month A thousand six hundred and fifty t[w]

I Thomas Cartar weak in body but whole in my understanding and memory do make here my last will and testament in menner and forme following imprimis I comitt . . . my soule unto God . . . I comitt my Body to be decently buried And for my outward estate I due dispose of it to be disposed of as followeth.

I give and bequeath unto my beloved wife Mary Carter my now dwelling house with the garden ground the Barne, and the five acres of Land which lies in the feild behind and above my house, with all my household stuffe: alsoe two Cowes and three Cows Commons and a quarter alsoe halfe the Evry of all my ground and she to have all this as long as she lives: she each

* At that time, in order to be a Freeman, a man had to have a certain amount of property, be a member of the Church, and 21 or over.

year fynding and allowing halfe the ear corn for all the ground. I give and bequeath unto my eldest son Thomas Cartar after my wives decease my now dwelling hous garden and barne with the five Akers I bought of my son Samuell, and the three cows comons and a quarter And a Cow hay Lott lying wthout the Noll (by Ralph Mousalls Land) wch was given me in the divident, Also the Dwelling hous that Thomas Cartar my son now dwells in: Only out of this house I will and bequeath to my son Samuell Cartar to bee pay^{d} him by my son Thomas Cartar ten pounds Also I give and bequeath unto my two sons Samuell and Joseph the twoo Akers of ground that lies on mistick Syde . . . to be equally divided amongst them, and to be theirs wthin a month after my decease. I also give unto my son Samuell Cartar after my wives decease one of my hay Lotts without the Neck, wch I bought of goodman Potter.

I also give and bequeath after my wives decease unto my son Joseph Cartar three Akers of Land lying at moltons poynt bought of Mikell Bastoe Also a hay Lott bought of m^{r} Lyn without the necke, alsoe one cows Coman.

I bequeath and give after my wives decease unto my son John Cartar A Cow and three heifers.

I give and bequeath unto my daughter Mary Brinsmead, and to my daughter Hanna Gre—[Green] four akers of land lying nere in Bunkers within the Neck and my will is that to this foure Akers there shall be added as much out of my houshould goods as shall make them up to be worth twenty pounds but this to be theirs after my wives decease.

I alsoe give and bequeath after my wives decease, unto my beloved grandchildren Caleb Cartar, Joseph Cartar, John Green, and John Brinsmead, A hous and the Ground belonging to it wch is about an Aker, wch Land and the ould hous I bought of goodman Robinson, and a new hous to be sett upon the garden platt where the ould house stands which I give amongst the four children aforenamed to be theirs forever.

witnesees the marke of William Dad Thomas Cartar.
John Green John Fuller.

Alsoe for the scotchman my will is that he shal be sould to m^{r} Russell upon resonable agreement and upon his good demeanor I do give him three quarters of a year of his time he is to serve.

And I ordain my eldest son to be my executor of this my Last will and Testament

A true record
Attest W.E. Rogers Register." (*Middlesex Probate, 28: 20.*)

[The original will is still extant but it is partly illegible, so the copy was also used.]

His inventory was made 25 June 1652, when he is still called Thomas Carter of Charlestown. In it appears the "servant Mathew the Scotchman,"* sword, muskett, bandoliers, a green rug, etc. No date of proving the will is given. (*Middlesex Probate, 4043.*)

After Thomas Carter's death there was some difficulty over the lands he left. Apparently his youngest son, John, built himself a new house and it fell partly on the land Thomas had given his daugh-

* Scotch prisoners were sold in the colonies as servants.

ter Hannah and the "children" — probably the grandchildren. The case came into court and from the following testimony is found proof of various statements given by others without references.

20 Mar. 1647, Thomas Carter sen[r] of Charlestown Assigns to his son in law William Green "Halfe of his land in Woburn," the writing was committed to Edward Johnson until John Green should come of age.

15 June 1658, testimony of Thomas Brown aged about 30 years that "when I was husband to the widow of William Green, John Carter set a house on the childrens land," and on the same date, Anna Gardner deposed, aged about 32, that the wife of Thomas Brown the night before she departed this life "tould me that the greatest part of her brother Carter's new house stood on her land," William Johnson, aged about 29, also deposed.

Ensign John Carter was summoned to Court, June 1658, to give testimony about his land. (*Wyman's Notes on Middlesex Co. Ct. Files.*)

Children, born in England:

i. THOMAS[2], b. about 1607, deposed aged about 75 in 1682, d. 30 Dec. 1694, aged 87, test. Woburn; m. (1), ANNA ———, b. 1607, d. 6 May 1679, aged 72. Woburn; he m. (2), 24 Oct. 1679, Woburn, Elizabeth (———) Johnson, widow of William Johnson, see the *William Johnson Line.* Children (CARTER), born in Woburn, (1) *Anne,* b. 10 Mar. 1640; m. 1658, John Fowle; (2) *Elizabeth,* b. 22 Apr. 1642, bur. 12 July 1644; (3) *Thomas,* b. 6 July 1644; m. Esther Marlow; (4) *Elizabeth,* b. 1647; m. Nathaniel Cutler. W. L. H. has further data.

ii. SAMUEL, b. about 1612, deposed aged 46, in 1662, d. 29 June 1681, Charlestown; m. about 1638, WINIFRED HARWOOD, who d. 20 Jan. 1675, prob. widow of Henry Harwood, of Charlestown. Children (CARTER), born in Charlestown, (1) *Hannah,* b. 28 Oct. 1640; (2) *Samuel,* b. 8 Sept. 1642; (3) *Zachary,* b. 17 Nov. 1644; (4) *Mary,* b. 26 Nov. 1646; m. Nathaniel Rand; (5) *Sarah,* b. about 1648; m. Stephen Waters; (6) *Caleb,* b. about 1650.

iii. JOSEPH, b. about 1614, d. 30 Dec. 1672; m. SUSANNA CHAMBERLAIN, who d. after June 1677, Cambridge, dau. of Henry Chamberlain; she m. (2) as his 2d. wife, 4 June 1677, Cambridge, Richard Eccles of same. Children (CARTER), born in Charlestown, (1) *Joseph;* (2) *Susanna;* (3) *Joanna.*

iv. MARY, b. about 1618, d. after 1673; m. about 1638, JOHN BRINSMEAD, who d. in 1673, Stratford, Conn. They prob. went to Stratford about 1650, where John Brinsmead was an original proprietor. Children, (BRINSMEAD), first two born in Charlestown, (1) *Mary,* b. 24 July 1640; m. John Bostwick and William Read; (2) *John,* b. 2 Mar. 1643; (3) *Daniel,* b. 1645, m. Sarah Kellogg; (4) *Zachary,* drowned 1667; (5) *Paul,* m. before 1688; (6) *Samuel,* living 1673; (7) *Elizabeth,* living 1673. Agreement of the heirs of John Brinsmead Sr., of Stratford, 3 Nov. 1673, viz: widow Mary; sons, John, Daniel, Paul and Samuel; daus., Mary Bostwick and Elizabeth Brinsmead. The agreement was also signed by John Bostwick. (*Fairfield Families,* — Jacobus.)

v. JOHN (*Capt.*), b. about 1620,* d. 14 Sept. 1692, "aged about 76"; m. (1), about 1644, ELIZABETH ———, b. about 1613, d. 6 May 1691, aged 78 (?); he m. (2), in 1691, ELIZABETH GRACE. Children (CARTER), born in Woburn, (1) *Elizabeth*, b. 8 Aug. 1643, d. 1655; (2) *Mary*, b. 8 Mar. 1646–47; (3) *Abigail*, b. 21 Apr. 1648; (4) *Hannah*, b. 19 Jan. 1651; (5) *John*, b. 6 Feb. 1653.

vi. HANNAH, b. about 1625; m. WILLIAM GREEN and THOMAS BROWN.

HANNAH [2] CARTER (*Thomas* [1]), born probably in England, about 1625, died in Woburn, 20 Sept. 1657. She married WILLIAM GREEN and THOMAS BROWN. *See the Green Line.*

* Capt. John Carter seems to have been in doubt of his own age! He was an important man in his town and so appears in various depositions in Middlesex Co. Ct. He swore, 18 Dec. 1674, that he was aged about 54 (b. 1620); on 20 Dec. 1670, aged 49 (b. 1621); on 5 Apr. 1659, aged 40 (b. 1619); in Apr. 1660, aged 40 (b. 1620); and in this last deposition he was joined by "his brother William Green," aged 45. Finally his gravestone and that of his first wife are still extant and read: "Here lyes ye body of Capt. John Carter, aged about 76 years deceased ye 14th of September 1692." "Here lyes ye body of Elizabeth Carter wife of Capt. John Carter, aged 78 years died ye 6 May 1691." "First wife of Capt. John." (*Woburn Epitaphs.*)

Number 15

The Kendall Line

FRANCIS[1] KENDALL *alias* MILES, brother of Thomas Kendall, born in England about 1620, died in Woburn in 1708. He married * in Woburn, 24 Dec. 1644, MARY TIDD, born probably in Hertfordshire, about 1620, died in Woburn, in 1705, daughter of John Tidd.

The only mention of Francis Kendall as "alias Miles" is in his marriage record and he evidently dropped the "Miles." He was in Charlestown as early as 1640 and subscribed to the Town order of Woburn in that year. He is first called a husbandman and then a miller, and made various depositions in court: About 1658, he stated that he was aged about thirty-eight; in 1659, was aged about thirty-nine; in 1672, was aged fifty-one. (*Wyman's Notes on Middlesex Co. Ct. Files.*) 24 Apr. 1700, he, aged four score years, appeared in a boundary case. (*Middlesex Deeds, 12: 478.*)

The mentions of him in the deeds follow:

"I Fransis Kendall of Woburne . . . husbandman . . ." sell to George Read of same, 8 acres in Woburn at Hungry Plain. Mary Kendall r. d., 11 Apr. 1668, by mark. Wit: Isaac Brooks, Ralph Read; recd. 1669. (*Middlesex Deeds, 3: 309.*)

"Frances Kendall" of Woburn, Miller, sells to Thomas Kendall, of same, a parcel of land there at "plainnum playne," 28 Nov. 1692. Wit: William Johnson, Mary Kendall, ack. 1705; recd. 1709. (*ibid., 15: 11.*)

Frances Kendall of Woburn sells John Foster Esq., of Boston, land in Woburn at Playnum hill, 19 July 1694; Mary Kendall r. d., both sign by mark; recd. 1694. Wit: William Johnson, Abigail ffoster. (*ibid., 10: 330.*)

Frances Kendall *et als* of Woburn, sell land there to John Foster, of Boston, 3 Aug. 1695; Mary Kendall r. d.; Francis Kendall signs but Mary Kendall marks. Wit. John Hubbard, Jacob Wyman; recd. 1696. (*ibid., 10: 486.*)

Frances Kendall of Woburn, husbandman, sells to "Thomas Kendall my Son," ½ a lot of land bought of Thomas Leffingwell, in Woburn, 21 Dec. 1697; No r. d. Ack. 1704; recd. 1709. Wit: Timothy Walker, Jam^{s} Converse. (*ibid., 14: 723.*)

William Johnson, aged 70, and Frances Kendall, aged four score, depose in Court concerning a tract of land between "Lebanon and Reading Line," 24 Apr. 1700. (*ibid., 12: 478.*)

"ffrancis Kendall Senr of Woburn", yeoman, with consent of wife [not named] for one heifer given by "his Grandson Thomas Kendall Junr of Woburn," sells him land near Rock meadow, 25 Mar. 1704. Wit: James Converse, Samuel Kendall; recd. 1706–07. (*ibid., 14: 212.*)

* *Woburn V. R.*: "ffrances Kendall, alias Miles and Mary Tedd maryed 24th of 10th mo. 1644."

"Frances Kendall Senr of Woburn . . . Miller . . . for . . . Love . . . which I have . . . towards my Loving . . . Daughter Mary Read of . . . Woburn" confirms to her several parcels of land and meadow, 6 Sept. 1706. Wit: James Fowle, Abraham Bryant Jr., Richard Muzzy; ack. 1706; recd. 1717. (*ibid.*)

Francis Kendall appeared in a suit (Winship, Kendall, Reyner Estate) in 1700. The testimony is so quaint that it is quoted here in full.

"Ephraim Winship, late of Cambridge ffarms, dec^{d}. intestate Y^{e} 19 of Oct 1696 & adminx being granted to Eliza; ye Relict Widow of s^{d} Ephraim Winship, who afterwards Married with Joseph Peirce of Watertown, who after his Marriage with ye s^{d} admistrix proceeded to a further admistn as to paying debts &c.

His Hon^{d} ffather in law m^{r} ffrances Kendall at Woburne demands that his son in law Ephraim Winship in the time of the former War caled Philipps War, came to his hous for shelter for fear of the Indians, because his liveing was then in ye Woods Remote from Neighbours, and he brought with him his Antient mother in Law Reigner a Widow [Mary, widow of Samuel Reyner] of whom he was to take Care & that ye s^{d} ffrances Kendall did keep ye s^{d} Widow Reigner for s^{d} Ephraim Winship with provisions more yr^{n} A yeare and halfe at Eight pounds p^{r} Yeare & halfe comes to 12^{lb}."

Francis Kendall also made a statement which he gives in the same instrument, with a date, 20 Feb. 1700.

"What I give in my Will is of nothing worth till I am dead, y^{t} is an antient law, as ould as paul he teaches us so much law — now it hath pleased god to lenghten out my life for more y^{n} Eighty years, much longer y^{n} I expected."

The will of Francis Kendall is long and the various abstracts are so bewildering that it seemed wise to copy what is left of the original will and to fill in the illegible places, caused by folding and soil, from the record book [the old one now kept under lock]. The newer copied record, now on the shelves, was not used. The bequest to daughter Elizabeth, the sixth provision, appears *only* in the original will and was omitted from the original record book copy. The will is very finely written:

"In the Name and fear of God Amen I Frances Kendell in the Town of Wooburne, in the County of Middlesex in her Majst^{e} Province of the Massathuset^{s} Bay in New England, Miller, being by the Grace of God, of Sound understanding and perfect memory, yet, stricken in years and expect day-ly My Change, Do therefore, Make ordain and declare, this writting to be my last Will and Testament, the which let no man presume to alter or change, and first and princeple I give my Soule to God the father Son and holy Spirit, three glorious persons, but one in infinite and eternal essence, hoping for Salvation, by the Merits of Jesus Christ alone, also I give my body to the Earth, to be buried decently at the discretion of my exec^{rs} and overseers hereafter named in hopes of a Glorious resurection and as for Portion of Temporal Goods and Estate God in his bounty hath bestowed upon me I give

& bequeth in form and manner following and (1) To my eldest John Kendal I Give my now dwelling house, and my Barne and Barne yard and orchard adjoyning to the Barne, and the field, with the Lowland and meadow land and orcharding, adjoyning to my Said Dwelling house Namely all my land and Meadow included in Said field, to the bounds of the land and Meadow adjoyning thereunto, which I have formerly posessed my Son Thomas Kendall, and my Son Samuel Kendall; And my daughter Mary Read with all which bounds I have formerly Stated, and further I give unto my Said Son John Kendall the one the one [*sic*] half of my Corne Mill, together with the right of the Streams dames and utencells thereunto belonging and further I do give unto my said Son John Kendall the one the one [*sic*] half of my woodland adjoyning to the woodland of Samuel Walker Near Rock Meadow, and one quarter part of my Herbidge and also half my Right in partnership in the Minnerall, Called the Copper Mine in Wooburne, and also half my Right of Woodland at Ragg rock, and also half my Woodlott at Rock pond Meadow, all and Singuler the before mentioned parts and parcels to be and remain unto my Said Son John Kendall his heirs and assigns forever, only excepting the liberty of a carte way through part thereof for the benefit of Sum̃ of my Children as shal be hereafter Expressed, (2ly) to my son Thomas Kendall I give the land, his house Standeth on, Namely the land of Mine lying on the West Side of my Mill pond, and Mill Streame, and also all my land and Meadow land from a stake Near the place where the two Brooks Meet and from thence by a line of Market trees to the land of James Peirce bounded westerly by the land of Samuel Blogget and further my Will is that my Said Son Thomas Kendall shall have free liberty for himselfe and his heirs to carte their hay of from a peice of Meadow which he formerly purchased of Wm Hamblet throũ the usual Cart way in the land I have in this my Will given to my Son John Kendal further I do hereby give unto my s^{d} son Thomas Kendal one quarter part of my Corn-Mill and proportionable Interest in the Damms Streames and utincells thereunto belonging, also I do hereby give unto my Said son Thomas Kendall one half of my Woodlott Near Rock Meadow adjoyning to the land of Samuel Walker and also half my woodlott at Rock pond Meadow and also half my Interest in partnershipp in the Miñerall Called the Copper Mine in Woobourne, and also one quarter part of my right of Herbidge, all these partes and percells of Land Woodland and Meadow &c Mentioned to be given to my Said Son Thomas Kendall in this Article I do by these presents give unto him his heirs and assigns forever (3ly) To my Son Samuel Kendall, I give the dwelling house which he now dwelleth in and the Barne, land and Meadow, belonging thereunto, which is bounded by the land of Thomas Carter East, and Northerly by the Road leading to the Mill, and partly by woodland, formerly belonging to Jonathan Tompson, and Joseph Wright Seni^{er}, and Westerly by the fence that parts this from what I have given to my Son John Kendall, And farther I do hereby give unto my Said son Samuell Kendall one Acre of Meadow in horn pond Meadow adjoyning to the Meadow of my Son Thomas Kendall, with free use and Improvement of the usuall Carte way to the Same thrõ the Land I have in this my Will Given to my Son John Kendal which my sd Son Sam^{ll} Kendell his Heirs & assigns shall Improve from time to time for ye Carting of his and there hay forever, And further I do hereby give unto my Said son Samuell Kendall one quarter part of my Corne Mill, and a proportionable Intrest in the Streames damms and utencells thereunto be-

longing, and further I do hereby give unto my Said son Samuel Kendall, half my Woodlott at Ragg Rock and one quarter part of my herbidge, all these parts and parcels of Land and Meadow and woodland, Included in this article I do, hereby give unto my Said son Samuel Kendall his heirs and assigns forever (4ly) To my son Jacob Kendall I give that thirty Acres of Land his house standeth on wth the wood Land of mine thereunto adjoining also all my woodland on the west Side of the Great Meadow, also a peice of Woodland adjoyning to the Meadow of John Knight, and further I give unto my Said son Jacob Kendall five Cow Commons, and all my Right of Swamp at Clear Meadow Brook Excepting what I formerly and in this my Will shall give unto my Grandson Frances Green, and further I do Give unto my Said son Jacob Kendall, fouer Acres of Land adjoyning to the East End of his homestead, all these parts and parcells of Land and woodland, swamp and meadow land Contained in this Article I do hereby give unto my Said Son Jacob Kendall his heirs and Assigns for ever (5ly) To my Daughter Mary Read I give that tract of Land that their house Stands on, the which I posest her of upon Marriage, the which is by estimation Nine acres and is bounded Northerly and NorthEast, by the Road leading to the Mill, Eastwardly by the woodland of Jonathan Tompson; And southerly by the land I have in this my will given to my Son John Kendall, and further I do hereby Give unto my said Daughter Mary Read two Acres of land at Ragg Rock bounded Northeasterly by the Land of Jonathan Tompson, South by the Land of Deacon Joseph Wright, and is otherwise bounded by the woodland of my Son in Law Israell Read, and further I give unto my Said Daughter Mary Read all that my Right and title in the tract of land Near John Bruce Called Israell Reads Newfeild, bounded Southwardly by Concord Road, and Northwardly by the land of ye Said John Bruce also I give unto my Said Daughter Mary Read twenty Acres of my great lott at Settle Meadow, and also a Small peice of Meadow in Hornpond Meadow, adjoyning to ye Meadow I formerly Sold to my Son-in-Law Israell Read and Runneth from the corner of that Meadow fence to the head of a spring which ariseth in the meadow, and so allong that Spring to the place where ye Spring Runneth into ye Brook and is bounded elcewhere by the Meadow of my said Son in Law Israel Read, And further I give unto my said Daughter Mary Read all that Tract of Land her husband hath fenced in by itSelf on the Southerly side of the highe way leading to Timothy Walkers further my Will is that my daughter Mary Read and her heirs shall have free liberty at all times forever hereafter to Cart there hay of from ye before mentioned Meadow at horne Pond, through the land I have given My son John Kendall in ye usuall Carte way to ye Same (6ly)* To My Daughter Elizabeth Peirce, besides what I have formerly given Her upon Marriage and otherwise, I further give her five Shillings as a token of my Love, And in case Shee Shall have a child born of her own body I do hereby give unto it ye Summ of tenn pounds to be paid unto it by my Executor, when it shall arrive to ye age of twenty and one years (7ly) To My Daughter Hannah Green, I Give that peice of Land and woodland of Mine adjoining to the land of William Bruce, and is bounded thereby on the North Side, and the highway Neare Samuel Snow^{s} partly on ye East North East and Contains by Estemation Eaight acres, and also a woodlott at Ragg

* This sixth bequest, to daughter Elizabeth, does not appear in the copy of the will in the original record book.

Rock Neare John Russills adjoyning to the highway, and also a peice of land at Long Meadow Brook, on the west side of the meadow belonging to Captain Edward Johnson, and is by Estemation Six Acres and also a Seven Acre lott at Settle Meadow, the which I had formerly of my Son in Law William green by way of Exchange, these Severall parcels of Land and Woodland, Mentioned in this Article I do hereby give unto my Said daughter Hannah Green her heirs and Assigns forever and do further give unto my Said Daughter Hannah Green tenn pounds in Currant pay at money price, to be paid unto her, her Heirs or Assigns, by my Son Samuell Kendall at the End of two years after my decease (8^{thly}) To the Children of my Daughter Rebecca Eaton deceased, I give a tract of Land at Settle Meadow which is purchased of Daniell Baken, and was his Great Lott, and Contains by Estemation forty Nine Acres, this I give unto them, unless my Executors hereafter Named, shall se cause to pay the chillderen of my Said Daughter Rebecca Eaton, the summ of twenty pounds in currant pay at Money price, in Lewe thereof, and so keep the said great lot themselves, otherwise I give it to the Children of my said daughter Rebeca Eaton and there heirs forever (9^{lhly}) To My Daughter Abigail Read, I give forty Seven Acres of my Great Lott at Settle meadow, which is my whole great lott Excepting twenty acres which I have in this my Will given to my daughter Mary Read all the rest I do hereby give unto my Said daughter Abigail Read and her Heirs for ever (10thly) My Will is and I do hereby give unto my three Daughters Namely Mary Read Hannah Green and Eunice the wife of my Son John Kendall, all my householde Stuff of what sort or kindesoever to be equaly devided between them for a requitcall of there great Care and pains, in Nursing there Mother my late wiff in her last Sicknes, my daughter Mary Read to have the liberty to redeem My fetherbed and to Enjoy the Same, She paying to her before Named Sisters what it may amount to more than her proportion out of the whole of my household Stuffe upon a division thereof as before Exprest, which shall be so devided, and be wholly and only at the dispose of my Said three daughters. (11) To my Grandson Frances Kendall, the Eldest Son of my Son John Kendall:, I Give that peice of Meadow adjoyning to my Corn Mill and is bounded South East by the path leading to Said Mill and is bounded esterly partly by the yong orchard adjoyning to the Barn the which I gave my Son John Kendall and also I do hereby give unto my Said grandson Frances Kendall a tract of land adjoyning to the before mentioned peice of Meadow given to him and is bounded Northwest by y^{e}land of Timothy Walker South partly by the barn and barn yard and ye highway leading to the Mill, and Elcewhere by the land I have given to my daughter Mary Read, adjoyning thereto, which is fenced in by itself; the said peice of Meadow and tract of land, I do give unto my Said Grandson Frances Kendall and his heirs and assigns forever (12) To my Grandson Ralph Kendall, the son of my Son Thomas Kendal I give my plow lott, in Hodges Hole and also half the plow lot which formerly belonged to Micheale Lippingwell in that place, all which I do hereby give unto my Said Grandson Ralph Kendall his heirs and assigns forver, (13) To my Grand daughter Mary Peirce, I give that lott I purchased of Daniel Baken Neare deirty swamp to her and her heirs forever — (14) To my grandson Frances Green I Give that land I purchised of John Mousell, Israell Walker, and Ephraim Buck in Wood hill, and also the Right of five Acres of Swamp Bottom, all which I give unto him & his heirs forever (15) To my

Grandson Samuell Kendall the Son of my Son Sam[ll] Kendall I give two Small Cedar Lotts in Lather pole swamp the one of which was my own Right the other I purchised of Daniel Baken both which I give to my Said Grandson Samuell Kendall his heirs and assigns forver (16) To my Grandson Jacob Kendall, the Son of my Son Jacob Kendall I give one peice of upland adjoyning to the Swamp I have given to my son Jacob Kendall at Clear Meadow Brook, which peice of upland my Said Grandson Jacob Kendall his heirs and assigns shall have and Enjoy forever (17) To my Grand daughter Elizabeth Lampson, the daughter of my daughter Rebecca Eaton, I give my two Ceader Lotts in the old Ceader Swamp the one of which was my own Right, the other I purchised of Daniel Baken, both of which I do hereby give unto my Said Grand daughter Elizabeth Lampson and her heirs and assigns forever, (18) To My Grandson William Read I give one half of my Right in a peice of Land or Woodland Remaining undevided amongst the proprietors of the Seventh devision on Rock meadow plaine which of my Right in the Said peice of undevided Woodland I do hereby give unto my said Grandson William Read, his heirs and assigns forever (19) To the Eaight Chillderen of my Brother Thomas Kendall, that were living when he my Said Brother dyed, I give twenty Shillings apeice to be paid them by my two Executors hereafter named in Curr[t] pay at money price & in case any of these Eight children be dead then the Eldest child of the dec[d] shall enjoy the Mothers gift, and this I do in Remembrance of the Kindness I had for, and from my said Loving Brother Thomas Kendall Deceased, (20) my will is that notwithstanding I have given my Corn Mill to my three sons, John Kendall, Thomas Kendall, and Samuel Kendall to each of them a part as is in this my Will Exprest yet if any or either of them, shall Neglect or Refuse to repaire rebuild if ocasion be, and constantly maintaine, in good repaire his or there Respective part of the Said Mills and damms, and utencells there unto belonging, when reasonably thereunto required then his or their part [who] do so neglect or refuse shall emediately fall to him or them that are Necesaryly exposed to the whole Charge of Repaireing rebuilding and Maintaing [*sic*] of the Same, and further My Will is that in case any of my Chillderen, to whom I have in this my Will given any parcell or parcels of Land in partnership do not agree to devide the same, amongst themselves, that then my overseeirs here after Named, Settle a devision of such lands which My Said Chillderen shall not agree to devid as afore Said, and such devision as my overseeirs shall so make Shall Stand, And further whereas in the Eighteenth article of this my Will I have given to my Grandson William Read the one half of my Right in a peice of Land or Woodland Remaining undevided amongst the proprietors of the Seventh Devision on Rock Meadow Plain, upon further Consideration I have thought good to give unto him, and by these presents Do give unto my Said grandson my whole Right title and Intrest in the Said peices of undevided Land or woodland which shall be to him and his heirs forever, finaly I do hereby Constitute make and ordaine my two Loveing Sons John Kendall and Thomas Kendall Executors of this my last will and Testament, And do also desire my trusty and well beloved frinds Maj[r] Jeremiah Swayn of Reading and James Fowle of Woobourne to be overseeirs of the Same and as a requitcal for there Care and truble therein I do hereby appoint my Said Executors to pay my Said overseeirs thirty shillings apeice in Currant pay at money price. And thus having finished by Gods help this my Will as it is expressed and inserted

on this and the other Side of this Sheet of Paper, I exhort and Coñand all my Chillderen and Grand Chillderen to live in the fear of God and in Love and peace, and pray god who is the God of Love & peace be with you all amen, hereby uterly disallowing and revoaking all other former Wills and testaments before this time named hereby Ratifying and Confirming this writing to be my last Will and Testament, for the full Compleating and Confirmation of which I the Said Frances Kendall have hereunto set my hand and affixed my Seal this ninth day of May in the fifth year of the Reign of our Sovereign Lady Anne, By the Grace of God of England Scotland, ffrance and Ireland Queen &c Annoque Domini Seventeen hundred and six

Signed Sealed and published to be the last
Will and Testament of Frances Kendall Senr
In prsence of us
John Brookes
Daniel Baldwin
Edward Winn

The mark & Seal
of Frances Kendall Seniorr"

Proved, at Cambridge, 31 May 1708.
(*Middlesex Probate, 13053.*)

Children, born in Woburn:

i. JOHN [2], b. 2 July 1646. d. 1732; m. (1), 20 Jan. 1668, HANNAH BARTLETT, b. 6 Aug. 1642, Watertown, d. before 1681, dau. of Thomas and Hannah Bartlett; he m. (2), 29 Mar. 1681, Woburn, ELIZABETH COMEY, who d. Dec. 1701, Woburn, dau. of David Comey (MacComee), a Scotch prisoner sent over after the battle of Worcester; he m. (3), after 1701, EUNICE (BROOKS) CARTER, b. 10 Oct. 1655, Woburn, d. after 1706, daughter of John and Eunice (Mousall) Brooks and widow of MR. SAMUEL CARTER who d. 1693, and whom she m. in 1672. Children (KENDALL), born Woburn, by Hannah Bartlett, (1) *Mary*, b. 1 Sept. 1671; (2) *Lydia*, b. 23 Apr. 1674; (3) *Francis*, b. 4 Dec. 1678, d.y.; by Elizabeth Comey, (4) *Francis*, b. 11 Apr. 1682; (5) *John*, b. 7 Oct. 1684, d.y.; (6) *David*, b. 14 Nov. 1686; (7) *Elizabeth*, b. 23 Feb. 1689; (8) *Jonathan*, b. 28 Nov. 1690; (9) *Rebecca*, b. 22 Mar. 1693; (10) *Nathaniel*, b. 27 Feb. 1695; (11) *Hannah*, b. 8 July 1699. His 3d wife had no issue by him, but had 9 children by Samuel Carter.

ii. THOMAS, b. 10 Jan. 1649, d. 25 May 1730, aged 81, Woburn; m. 1673, RUTH BLODGETT, b. 28 Dec. 1656, Woburn, d. there, 18 Dec. 1695 "and her child with her," dau. of Samuel and Ruth (Iggleden) Blodgett; he m. (2), 30 Mar. 1696, Woburn, ABIGAIL (REYNER) BROUGHTON, who d. 31 Dec. 1716, dau. of Rev. John and Frances (Clarke) Reyner and widow of Capt. John Broughton who was killed by Indians, 29 June 1689. Children (KENDALL) born in Woburn, by Ruth Blodgett *, (1) *Ruth*, b. 17 Feb. 1674; (2) *Thomas*, 19 May 1677; (3) *Mary*, b. 27 Feb. 1681; (4) *Samuel*, b. 29 Oct. 1682: (5) *Ralph*, b. 24 Aug. 1685; (6) *Eliezer*, b. 16 Nov. 1687; (7 & 8), *Jabez*, and *Jane*, twins, b. 10 Sept. 1692.

iii. MARY, b. 20 Jan. 1651, Woburn, d. there, 17 Jan. 1721–22; m. about

* Samuel Bloggett Sr., of Woburn sells land to "loving Nephew Thomas Kendall Junr" of same, 30 Sept. 1704. (*Middlesex Deeds, 14: 212.*)

1669, ISRAEL REED, b. 1642, Scituate, d. 29 June 1711, Woburn, son of William and Mabel (———) Reed.* Children, (REED), born in Woburn, (1) *Mary*, b. 15 Oct. 1670; (2) *Sarah*, b. 29 Aug. 1673; (3) *A daughter*, b. 2 Jan. 1679; (4) *Elizabeth*, b. 22 Dec. 1681; (5) *Ruth*, b. 6 Jan. 1684; (6) *Israel* †, b. 17 Mar. 1687; (7) *Jemima*, b. 23 July 1689; (8) *Patience*, b. 3 Dec. 1697.

iv. ELIZABETH, b. 15 Jan. 1653, d.*s.p.* prob. 1 Mar. 1729, Lexington; m. (1) as 2d wife, 9 Nov. 1675, Cambridge, EPHRAIM WINSHIP, b. there, 29 June 1643, d.*s.p.* 19 Nov. 1696, Lexington; she m. (2), 15 June 1698, there, JOSEPH PEIRCE, son of Anthony.

v. HANNAH, b. 26 Jan. 1654–55; m. WILLIAM GREEN.

vi. REBECCA, b. 2 Mar. 1657, d. 16 Apr. 1690, Reading; m. there, 25 Apr. 1678, JOSHUA EATON, b. there, 4 Dec. 1653, d. there, 19 Nov. 1717, aged 64, son of Jonas and Grace (———) Eaton. Children (EATON), born in Reading, (1) *Rebecca*, b. 13 Apr. 1679; (2) *Elizabeth*, b. 1 May 1681; (3) *Joshua*, b. 12 Aug. 1683; (4) *Thomas*, b. 19 Sept. 1685; (5) *Abigail*, b. 19 Mar. 1687–88.

vii. SAMUEL, b. 8 Mar. 1659, d. 1749, Lancaster; m. (1), 13 Nov. 1683, Woburn, REBECCA MIXER, b. 9 Mar. 1662, Watertown, d. 25 Oct. 1691, Woburn, dau. of Isaac and Rebecca (Garfield) Mixer; he m. (2), 30 Mar. 1692, there, MARY LOCKE, b. there, 16 Oct. 1666, d. prob. in Lancaster, dau. of William and Mary (Clark) Locke. Children (KENDALL), born in Woburn, by Rebecca Mixer, (1) *Samuel*, b. 13 Aug. 1684; (2) *Isaac*, b. 13 Sept. 1686; (3) *Joshua*, b. 14 Mar. 1688–89; (4) *Rebecca*, b. 6 July, d. 25 Nov., 1691; by Mary Locke, (5) *Mary*, b. 3 Feb. 1692–93, d. 14 Aug. 1727; (6) *Rebecca*, b. 26 Jan. 1694–95; (7) *Abigail*, b. 31 Mar. 1696–97; (8) *Ebenezer*, b. 16 May 1700; (9) *Ruth*, b. 23 Apr. 1703; (10) *Tabitha*, b. 22 Jan. 1706–07.

viii. JACOB, b. 25 Jan. 1661, d. after 1715; m. (1), 2 Jan. 1683–84, Woburn, PERSIS HEYWOOD, b. 24 Apr. 1664, Concord, d. 19 Oct. 1694, dau. of John and Rebecca (———) Heywood; he m. (2), 10 Jan. 1694–95, Woburn, ALICE (———) TEMPLE, widow of Christopher Temple.‡ Children (KENDALL), born in Woburn, by Persis Heywood, (1) *Persis*, b. 24 Aug. 1685; (2) *Jacob*, b. 12 Jan. 1686–87, d. 17 Oct. 1697: (3) *Joseph*, b. 17 Dec. 1688; (4) *Jonathan*, b. 2 Nov., d. 11 Nov., 1690; (5) *Daniel*, b. 22 Oct. 1691; by Alice (———) Temple, (6) *Ebenezer*, b. 9 Nov. 1695, d. y.; (7) *John*, b. 19 Jan. 1696–97, d. 1697; (8) *Sarah*, b. 18 July 1698; (9) *Esther*, b. 20 Nov. 1699; (10)

* Mabel (———) Reed m. (2), 21 Nov. 1660, Woburn, Henry Somers Sr. In a deposition she mentions "brother Francis Kendall." From this, it has been assumed that her maiden name was Kendall, but as her son, Israel, had m. Kendall's dau., Mary, Francis Kendall and Mabel ( ) (Reed) Somers would be considered brother and sister. Mabel is further said to be dau. of Henry and Gabriel (Armstrong) Kendall. If Mabel and Francis were literally blood brother and sister, it is strange that none of the names of her family, "Mabel," "Henry," or "Gabriel," appear in his family nor does the name of "Francis" appear among her children or grandchildren.

† 15 Sept. 1713, Mary, widow of Israel Reed, late of Woburn, decd., deeded a gift of land, given her by her hond. father, Francis Kendall, to her loving son, Israel Reed. (*Middlesex Deeds.*)

‡ This is on the authority of C. A. Torrey, Ph.B., but it is strange that Alice did not name a son, "Christopher."

Hezekiah, b. 26 May 1701; (11) *Nathan*, b. 12 Dec. 1702; (12) *Susanna*, b. 27 Oct. 1704; (13) *Phebe*, b. 17 Dec. 1706; (14) *David*, b. 28 Sept. 1708; (15) *Ebenezer*, b. 5 Apr. 1710; (16) *Alice*, b. 31 Jan. 1711–12; (17) *Abraham*, b. 26 Apr. 1712 [*sic.*]; (18) *Jacob*, b. 22 Apr. 1714; (19) *Persis*, b. 23 Aug. 1715.

ix. ABIGAIL, b. 6 Apr. 1666, d. after 1709; m. 24 May 1686, Woburn, CAPT. WILLIAM REED, b. 22 Sept. 1662, Woburn, d. 2 or 12 May 1718, Lexington, son of Dea. George and Elizabeth (Jennison) Reed. Children (REED), born in Lexington, (1) *Abigail*, b. 29 May 1687; (2) *William*, b. 18 July 1693; (3) *Mary*, b. 8 Apr. 1695; (4) *Benjamin*, b. 22 Oct. 1696; (5) *Samuel*, b. 24 Oct. 1699; (6) *Joshua*, b. 20 June 1702; (7) *Hepzibah*, b. 10 Dec. 1705; (8) *Elizabeth*, b. about 1707; (9) *Rebecca*, b. about 1709.

HANNAH[2] KENDALL (*Francis*[1]), born in Woburn, 26 Jan. 1654–55, died probably in Mendon, 21 Dec. 1719. She married WILLIAM GREEN. *See the Green Line.*

Number 16

The Tidd Line

JOHN [1] TIDD, born probably in Hertfordshire,* about 1591–1595, died in Woburn, 24 Apr. 1657. He married, in England, first, probably about 1614, MARGARET ———, who died in Woburn, in 1651. He married, secondly, before April 1656, ALICE [TEEL], who survived him and later married, 11 June 1657, WILLIAM MANN of Cambridge.

John Tidd, a tailor, came over early and settled in Charlestown. In 1642, it is stated that "Charlestowne village is called Wooburne". It is apparent that John Tidd's property fell in this part of Charlestown and for some years after 1642, John Tidd is called indiscriminatingly "of Charlestown" or "of Woburn". He subscribed to the Town Orders of Woburn in 1640 and was made a Freeman 10 May 1643. He was taxed 8 Sept. 1645 and was a Surveyor of Fences, in 1646. In 1648, he petitioned the Court about some land and sold land in 1650. He bought Thomas Moulton's old house in Woburn and sold it the next year to Nathaniel Hadlock. In 1640, the town paid John Tead for ringing the bell, £1. 10s. On 9 Apr. 1652, John Tidd Sr., deeded to William Johnson, shipwright, a house late the property of Henry Bullock's near John Burrage's in Charlestown. (*Middlesex Deeds, 3: 18; Wyman's Notes on Middlesex Co. Ct. Files.*)

John Tidd made his will a fortnight before he died:

"I Jno Tid sein^{r} of Woburne Towne in the County of Middlesex, Taylor, being in good & perfect memōry, make this my last Will and testam^{t} in forme and manner following renouncing all form^{r} Wills by me made.
Dated the 9th of the 2^{d} m^{o} 1656.
Item. I Will & bequeath Allice my beloved Wife the house wherein I now dwell together with all the land and orchard thereunto belonging as also one Cow and twelve bushels of Wheate Rie and Indian, of each a like proporccōn provided shee shall enjoy the house and land until the day of her death or Six years after her next mariage, provided it be kept in good repaire, and then to come and remaine to my 3 grand Children, Benjamin Savell, Hannah Savell and my Sonne Samuels Daughter equal between them, as also I give my wife all my household stuffe shee brought with her.
It. I give to my two grand Children Jno & Samuel Savel, Twenty shillings to either of them.
It. I ordaine my two Daughters Mary and Elizabeth to be the Executours of this my last Will and testament.

* John Dane Jr., son of John and Annis Dane, b. in Berkhampstead, Herts., in 1612, who d. 29 Sept. 1684, Ipswich, writes of John Tidd saying, "A Mr Teed or Tidd," who afterwards settled in Charlestown, was about the year 1630, a tailor in business in Hertford, Hertfordshire, (*Snow-Estes Gen.*)

It. I give to my beloved wife Allice one hog of a yeare old, & one bedstead, & shred * Coverlett.

Edward Johnson Witness Jn° Tid

Mem^r^ I the above named Jn° Tid Senio^r^ do give to my son John the vallue of five pounds to be payed within two years after my decease by my Executrixes, and further that my Executrixes shal bestow forty shillings on the most needful repairs of my now dwelling house and further my Will is that my Sonne Savell shall keep the porcc̄ons bequeathed to my GrandChildren till they come of age assuming my son Samuels Daughters [*sic*], as his owne. It. I give to my two Grand Children Thomas ffuller and Jn° Kendall Sixteen acc^rs^ of land lately purchased of Thomas Chamberline equally to be divided between them, and one parcell of meadow lying in step Rocke to be divided between them also. And my further Will is the parcell of meadow lying in Maple meadow shall go with my house.

Witness Edward Johnson John Tid"

Richard Snow his marke

R.

"This Will is testified upn the oath of Richard Snow to be the last Will & testam^t^ of Jn° Tid of Woburne before us

John Endecott Govr

Humph. Attherton.

Entred & recorded the 10th of the 9th m° 1656."

Thomas Fuller Jr., presented to the Court the last will and testament of John Tid deceased together with an inventory of his estate. (*Middlesex Co. Ct. Files; Middlesex Probate, 22580.*)

Children, probably all born in Hertfordshire:

i. HANNAH [2], b. about 1615, d. about 1647†, Braintree; m. about 1640, WILLIAM SAVELL, of Braintree, who d. 6 Apr. 1669. He m. (2), about 1649, Braintree, SARAH ———, who d. 13 July 1655. He m. (3), 6 Nov. 1655, Braintree, SARAH (MULLINS) GANNETT, who d. betw. 13 Aug. 1694 and 25 Nov. 1697, dau. of William Mullins, and widow of Thomas Gannett. She m. (3), 5 Sept. 1670, Braintree, THOMAS FAXON, who d. there, 23 Nov. 1680. Children (SAVELL), born in Braintree, by Hannah Tidd, (1) *John*, b. 22 Apr. 1642; m. 20 Oct. 1668, Mehitable Hands; (2) *Samuel*, b. 30 Oct. 1643; m. 10 Apr. 1673, Braintree, Hannah Adams; (3) *Benjamin*, b. 28 Oct. 1645; m. 30 Nov. 1670, Braintree, Lydia Barnes; (4) *Hannah*, b. 11 Mar. 1647; m. May 1669, John Needham; by Sarah ———, (5) *William*, b. 17 July 1650; m. (1), 1 Jan. 1679, Deborah Faxon; he m. (2), 24 Nov. 1693, Mrs. Experience Quincy; (6) *Sarah*, b. 1 Oct. 1654, living 1669.

* The original will has evidently perished and the record became defaced, the latter was copied and the writing is clear. This word is plainly "shred" and apparently could not be read by the copyist. It was probably a thred [thread] coverlet.

† The *Braintree V. R.* plainly give the date of death of Hannah (Tidd) Savell as "14 June 1650." Other records prove this to be an impossible date. The list of marriages was copied on the record in 1654, and is probably an error of the clerk's. (See *Braintree V. R.*, the will of John Tidd as above, and the estates of William Savell, Thomas Gannett, William Mullins, Sarah Faxon, etc., *Mayflower Desc. 7: 38–41, 179–181; Register, 51: 428.*)

ii. SAMUEL, b. about 1617, d. about 1641–42, Salem; m. about 1641, prob. in Salem, SARAH ———, who d. before May 1658. She m. (2), about 1643, JOHN SOUTHWICK,* b. about 1620, d. 25 Oct. 1672, son of Lawrence and Cassandra (———) Southwick. Child (TIDD), b. in Salem, (1) *Elizabeth*, b. May 1642; m. James Giles.†

iii. MARY, b. about 1620; m. FRANCIS KENDALL.

iv. ELIZABETH, b. about 1622, d. before 1684, Woburn; m. there, 13 June 1643, LT. THOMAS FULLER, b. 1618, d. June 1698, aged 80, Salem. He m. (2), 22 Aug. 1684, SARAH (NUTT) WYMAN, who d. 24 May 1688, Woburn, dau. of Miles Nutt and widow of Lt. John Wyman. He m. (3), HANNAH ( ) WILSON, widow of Lt. John Wilson. Children, (FULLER) born Woburn, by Elizabeth Tidd, (1) *Thomas*, b. 30 Apr. 1644; (2) *Elizabeth*, b. 12 Sept. 1645; (3) *Ruth*, b. 17 May 1648; (4) *Deborah*, b. 12 May 1650; (5) *John*, b. 1 Mar. 1653; (6) *Jacob*, b. 14 May 1655; (7) *Joseph*, b. 8 Aug. 1658; (8) *Benjamin*, b. 15 Apr. 1660; (9) *Samuel*, b. 9 May 1662.

v. JOHN, b. about 1625, d. 12 Apr. 1703, Lexington, aged 78; m. 14 Apr. 1650, Woburn, Rebecca Wood, b. 1625, d. 10 Jan. 1717, Lexington, aged 92. Children, (TIDD) born in Woburn, (1) *Hannah*, b. 21 Sept. 1652; (2) *John*, b. 26 Feb. 1654–55; (3) *Mary*, b. 13 Nov. 1656; (4) *Samuel*, b. 16 Jan. 1658–59, killed in Expedition to Canada, 9 May 1690; (5) *Joseph*, b. 18 Jan. 1660, d. 1 Feb. 1660–61; (6) *Joseph*, b. 20 Jan. 1661–62; (7) *Daniel*, b. about 1664; (8) *Rebecca*, b. about 1666; m. 11 Nov. 1685, Thomas Blodgett.

MARY [2] TIDD (*John* [1]), born probably in Hertfordshire, about 1620, died in Woburn, in 1705. She married FRANCIS KENDALL. *See the Kendall Line.*

* John Southwick m. (1), Sarah (———) Tidd, and by her had (1) *Sarah*, b. June 1644; (2) *Mary*, b. 10 Oct. 1646; (3) *Samuel*, b. 19 Feb. 1658; all called in Salem V. R., children of John, "by wife Sarah wid of Samuel Tid." He m. (2), about 1664, Hannah (———) Flint, who d. betw. 28 May, and 13 Aug., 1668, widow of Thomas Flint, he having d. betw. 1 Apr., and 30 June 1663. She left a will in which she gave to her sons by Flint the property he had left for them in her care and although she mentions no son or dau. she is evidently the mother of the next Southwick child. (4) *John*, b. about 1666, who chose a guardian at the same time his brother Samuel did. John Southwick m. (3), 1668–69, Sarah Burnap, b. about 1646, d. after 1688, dau. of Robert Burnap; her Southwick children were, (5), *Isaac*, b. beginning of Nov. 1669, d. about Feb. 1669–70; (6) *Isaac*, b. 27 Jan. 1670–71; (7) *Sarah*, b. 15 Aug. 1672; Sarah (Burnap) Southwick m. (2), 12 June 1674, Thomas Cooper, from whom she was divorced; she m. (3), Cornelius Brown, son of Cornelius and Sarah (Lamson) Brown, and is called by her father in his will in 1688, his daughter "Sarah Brown." (*Essex Files* and *Probate.*)

† James Giles, aged 42, arrived in the *Peter*, 9 Nov. 1668 from London. He came from the Park in the parish of Challoc, near Feversham, Kent, and landed at Boston going to Braintree, and thence to Maine. From there, he went to Southold, L. I., N. Y., and finally to Piscataqua, N. J., where he d. in 1688. (*Gen. Dict. of Me., and N. H.*)

Number 17

The William Johnson Line

WILLIAM[1] JOHNSON, born in England, about 1605, died in Charlestown, 9 Dec. 1677. He married, about 1630, ELIZABETH ———* who died in Charlestown, 6 Oct. 1684. She married, secondly, as his second wife, in Charlestown, 24 Oct. 1679, THOMAS CARTER, who died there, 30 Dec. 1694, aged eighty-seven, testate.

There have been several hypotheses about this William Johnson, the most plausible being that he was a brother of Capt. Edward Johnson and came from Herne Hill, near Canterbury, Kent. Capt Johnson's son, Matthew, in his will, dated 2 Nov. 1696, speaks of land "purchased by me of my cosen Joseph Johnson adjoyning Cambridge," which indicates some kinship between Matthew, the son of Edward, and Joseph, the son of William. The following, from the church records of Charlestown, also apparently shows where this family came from, "1660-5mo. 29 Mrs Johnson by a dismission from a church of Xt in Caterbury," As William Johnson and his wife were admitted to the church, 13 Feb. 1634–35, and the latter survived, it seems improbable that this "Mrs. Johnson" was ever his wife, although there is a vague possibility that he might have had two wives named Elizabeth. Another hypothesis is that William Johnson was that young man, aged thirty-two, who sailed in the *Robert Bonaventure* for St. Christophers, February 1633, from Plymouth. There seems no evidence except the similarity of name.

William Johnson was a man of education and property, as well as a church member, for he was made a Freeman of Charlestown, 4 Mar. 1634–35, and apparently was a man of good business methods and energy. He was a bricklayer by trade and is also called a planter.

He held several town offices, was made the gravedigger, 10 Feb. 1651, and left few deeds of record:

"I William Johnson of Charlestowne . . . Planter with the assent and consent of Elizabeth, my wife . . . sell . . . to William Sergeant of Maulden . . . Haberdasher . . . parcel of land . . . in . . . Charlestowne", 25 Mar. 1654; signs. "I Elizabeth Johnson do consent to this sale," signed by her mark; Wit. Increase Nowell, John Greene. (*Middlesex Deeds, 1: 170.*)

"I William Johnson of Charlestowne . . . From my owne free will & affection to my sonne Zechariah Johnson of Charlestowne . . . confirme unto him . . . one house plott scittuate . . . in . . . Charlestowne," 1 Aug.

* She is stated to have been an Elizabeth Story but no proof is offered for this identity See the *Carter Line.*

1673, he signs, she marks. Wit: Nathaniel Davis, Joseph Clement. (*ibid., 6: 31.*)

"I William Johnson of Charlestowne . . . for . . . five pounds . . . payd by Isaac Johnson of Charlestowne . . . gunsmith . . . Confirme unto him . . . land in Charlestowne," Elizabeth Johnson r.d., 2 Apr. 1674. Same witnesses as *6: 31.* (*ibid., 6: 32.*)

He left a long will:

"I William Johnson being weake in body but of sound memory . . . do make this my last Will & Testam^{t} . . . As for my outward estate I dispose of it as followeth . . . I do give unto my beloved wife Elizab. Johnson full power to sell my land on Misticke side lying neere to the land of John Sergeant and my will is that my beloved wife shall pay to my sonne Joseph Johnson Twenty pounds of the paym^{t} for the land and to pay to my Sonne Jonathan Johnson ten pounds to the paym^{t} and that my Sonne Jonathan Johnson shall receive of his mother more ten pounds of the last paym^{t} for the land, and ye rest of the pay for the land I give it to my beloved wife

Item I do give to my daught^{r} Elizab. Wyar my land at Cambr: line conteyning foure acc^{rs} more or less, I give it to her & her heyres forever after my decease

Item I do give to my Grand Child Elizabeth Bacon Six Sheep & lambs now in her possession . . .

Item I do give to my Sonne Nathaniel Johnson the right & interest That I have in the house and land that his wife Joanna Johnson lives in and further I give unto him the barne and land belonging to it: adjoyneing to ye land belonging to the house of my Sonne Nathaniel Johnson. the barn shee is to have after my wifes decease & not before I do give this house land & barne to my sonne Nathaniel if he be alive, if not I give it to his two sonnes, they to possess it w^{n} they come to the age of twenty-one yeares. and my daughter Joanna Johnson to injoy it till that time. And for the rest of my estate of housing lands moveables whatsoever elce that is my estate I give it all to my well beloved wife Elizab: Johnson for her comfortable livelyhood and if she stand in need of supply I do give her pow^{r} to dispose of my household goods to any of her children either in the time of her life or at her death as shee shall see cause And at my wifes decease my will is . . . that w^{t} of the estate shall then remaine of housing land or moveables undisposed of shall be divided among my sonnes vizt John Johnson Joseph Johnson Jonathan Johnson Nathaniel Johnson or his children if he be dead & Zachariah Johnson & Isaac Johnson my eldest sonne to have a double porccon Jno Johnson, the rest of my sonnes to have equal p^{ts} of this estate that my wife may leave at her decease, and further my will is that my Sonne Zachary Johnson should have the Mill house and the Mill in it, if so much fall to his share, if not he to have the house & mill paying to his brethren the overplux that they have equal Shares according to the will, and I appoint my beloved wife my Sole Executrix of this my last will & testam^{t}, made the 7th of december. 1677 . . . In testimony hereof I have hereunto sett my hamd"

William Johnson.

Witness: the marks of Richard Kettle, John Cutler. Filed in Court, 2 Apr. 1678. (*Middlesex Probate, 5:73.*)

Elizabeth Johnson, widow of William Johnson of Charlestowne and his executrix, conveys to Joseph Bucknam, of Malden, land on the Mystick side, in Charlestown, 8 Feb. 1677. (*Middlesex Deeds, 6: 289.*)

Elizabeth Johnson, relict of William Johnson of Charlestown, conveys to Isaac Johnson, of Charlestown, land there, 2 Oct. 1678. (*ibid., 7: 178.*).

Before Elizabeth's death, the sons tried, by deeds, to obtain that part of the land that each wanted, when she had deceased.

"I Joseph Johnson of Haverhill . . . whereas my hon^{d} Father William Johnson deced hath bewilled to me his Son . . . an equall share of all his estate that his Relict . . . Elizabeth Johnson should leave undisposed of at her death . . . for a valuable Sum . . . paid by my Brother Isaac Johnson of Charlestowne . . . confirm unto him All y^{t} ye share . . . of the said estate of my father," 10 Nov. 1681, Hannah Johnson, r. d. Wit: Samuel and Katherine Phipps (*ibid., 4: 496.*)

Affairs were not satisfactory and the brothers evidently had a dispute!

On the 7 Apr. 1685, "Isaac Johnson entered caution ag^{t} his brother Zachariah Johnson having administration on his fathers estate and the issue of the matter is respited till the next Court at Charlestown." On this same date, Administration was "granted to Zechariah Johnson on the estate of his father William Johnson late [*illeg.*] deced: the Executo^{r} to aboves^{d} Estate being dead; he giving bond as the law provides."

"Before the County Court now sitting in Camb^{r}. Octob. 7 1685 We the subscribers have made choyce of Capt. Richard Sprague of Charlestown Solomon Phips & John Call to determine all difference between us with reference to the estate of their father William Johnson Senr late of Charlestown dec^{d} & hereby truthful promise & engage to stand to their determination the hands of s^{d} Arbitrators, Capt. Sprague to appoint time & place of meeting," Signed: John Johnson, Jonathan Johnson, Zachariah Johnson, Isaac Johnson. Attest. Jonathan Remington, *Cleric.*

On the back of this paper is written:

"I jonathan Johnson doe and have fully given to my brother Zachary Johnson upon consideration all my Right and interest [*illeg.*] writting on the other sid . . . this 7th of October: 1685. Later Zachariah quits this back to Jonathan.

The Arbitrators chosen by the four brothers, "to determine all matters of Differenc & Controversy relateing to the Estate of theire father William Johnson deceased," found the estate, "at the decease of theire Mother Elizabeth Johnson to Amount to one hundred fourty nine pounds ten shilling money." Thay allotted to the eldest son, John Johnson, the dwelling house and land adjoining land to Zachary, and to Isaac for himself and his brother Joseph, land in the Stinted Common in Charlestown, "hee paying unto Christopher Goodwin Gdn to Nathaniel Johnson 27s," and Nathaniel is to have certain land; More land is given to Zachariah, he to pay money to Jonathan Johnson, who also receives land, "in the East feild near his Brother Zachariah his Brickilne," 11 Dec. 1685.

Christopher Goodwin, as guardian to Nathaniel Johnson, son of Nathaniel Johnson, decd., objected to this settlement, 15 Dec. 1685, and so on this day,

administration was granted to John Johnson, of Haverhill, and Zachariah Johnson, of Charlestown, on the estates of their father William Johnson and their mother Elizabeth Johnson decd. They gave a bond for £200 sterling. (*Middlesex Misc. Probate.*)

Children, all but the first born in Charlestown:

i. JOHN [2], b. about 1632, d. 29 Aug. 1708, Haverhill,*; m. (1), 15 Oct. 1656, ELIZABETH MAVERICK, b. 2 June 1639, d. 22 Mar. 1673–74, Haverhill, dau. of Elias and Anna (Harris) Maverick; he m. (2), 3 Mar. 1674–75, Charlestown, SARAH (KAYSER) GILLOW, who d. 24 July 1676; he m. (3), 8 Sept. 1680, KATHARINE (SKEPER) MAVERICK, b. about 1638, d. 29 Aug. 1708 *, aged 69, dau. of Rev. William Skeper and widow of John Maverick. Children, (JOHNSON), by Elizabeth Maverick, (1) *John*, b. 3 Aug. 1657, (2) *Elizabeth*, b. 16 Nov. 1659; (3) *Ruhamah*, b. 10 Sept. 1661; (4) *William*, b. 14 Nov. 1663; (5) *Sarah*, b. 2 Aug. 1665; (6) *Ruth*, b. 4 Oct. 1667; (7) *Ruth*, b. 14 Feb. 1669–70; (8) *Timothy*, b. 31 [*sic*] June 1672; by Sarah (Kayser) Gillow, (9 & 10) *Mary* & *Rebecca*, b. 17 Apr. 1676; by Katharine (Skeper) Maverick, (11) *John-Maverick*, d. 1688–89.

ii. RUHAMAH, bapt. 21 Feb. 1634–35, d. about 1659; m. 25 Apr. 1654, JOHN KNIGHT JR., who m. three times after her death. Children (KNIGHT), by Ruhamah, (1) *Ruhamah*, b. 29 Jan. 1654–55, d.y.: (2) *Elizabeth*, b. 3 June 1656 †; (3) *John*, 14 Nov. 1657; (4) *Ruhamah*, b. 16 Feb. 1658–59.

iii. JOSEPH, bapt. 12 Feb. 1636–37, d. 18 Nov. 1714; m. (1), 19 Apr. 1664, MARY SOATLIE, who *d.s.p.* 22 Mar. 1664–65; he m. (2), 1666, HANNAH TENNEY, b. 15 Mar. 1642–43, d. after 1714. Children (JOHNSON), by Hannah Tenney, (1) *Joseph*, b. 15 Oct. 1667; (2) *William*, b. 15 Jan. 1668–69; (3) *Thomas*, b. 11 Dec. 1670; (4) *Zachariah*, b. 16 Apr. 1672; (5) *John*, b. 9 Nov. 1673; (6) *Hannah*, b. 10 June 1675; (7) *Mary*, b. 4 June 1677; (8) *Jonathan*, b. 26 Apr. 1678; (9) *Elizabeth*, b. 28 Feb. 1680–81; (10) *Nathaniel*. b. 15 Aug. 1683; (11) *Zachariah*, b. 26 Aug. 1687. Joseph Johnson rem. to Haverhill before 1681.

iv. ELIZABETH, bapt. 17 Mar. 1638–39, d. 14 Dec. 1715; m. (1), 5 Jan. 1658–59, Charlestown, EDWARD WYER, who was 16 years her senior and who d. 3 May 1693. She m. (2), WILLIAM MONROE. Children (WYER), born in Charlestown, (1) *Elizabeth*, b. 10 Nov. 1659; (2) *Edward*, b. about 1661; (3) *Robert*, b. 10 Feb. 1662–63; (4) *Hannah*, bapt. 23 July 1665; (5) *Catherine*, b. 4 Dec. 1666; (6) *Nathaniel*, b. 14 June 1668; (7) *Ruhamah*, b. 24 Dec. 1670; (8) *Eleazer*, b. 12 Dec. 1672; (9) *Zachariah*, b. 16 Mar. 1675–76; (10) *Sarah*, b. 5 Mar. 1677–78; (11) *William*, b. 3 Oct. 1680

v. JONATHAN, bapt. 14 Aug. 1641; m. MARY NEWTON.

vi. NATHANIEL, b. about 1643, d. betw. 1673 and 1678, prob. lost at sea; m. 24 Nov. 1668, JOANNA LONG, who m. (2), 10 Oct. 1678,

* John Johnson and his 3d wife, Katharine (Skeper) (Maverick) Johnson were both "killed by ye enemy", in an Indian raid.

† Elizabeth Knight m. Jacob Bacon.

CHRISTOPHER GOODWIN. Children (JOHNSON), born in Charlestown, (1) *Nathaniel*, b. 8 Mar. 1669–70; (2) *William*, b. 27 Nov. 1671–72; (3) *John*, b. 30 Aug. 1673.

vii. ZACHARIAH, b. 1646, aged 33 in 1679, d. after 1717; m. about 1673, ELIZABETH JEFTS of Boston, who d. 27 Mar. 1671. Children (Johnson), (1) *Elizabeth*, b. 1 Nov. 1673, d.y.; (2) *Jefts*, b. 27 Nov. 1675; (3) *Elizabeth*, b. 12 Mar. 1676–77; (4) *Sarah*, b. 11 Nov. 1677, d.y.; (5) *Zachariah*, b. 1 Sept. 1680; (6) *John*, b. *10* Feb. 1682–83; (7) *William*, b. *11* Feb. 1682–83 twin; (8) *Sarah*, b. 10 Dec. 1684, d.y.; (9) *Hannah*, b. 25 June 1686, d.y.; (10) *Mary*, b. 9 Oct. 1688; (11) *Thomas*, bapt. 17 July 1692.

viii. ISAAC, b. 1649, aged 22 in 1671, d. 31 Aug. 1711, aged 61; m. 22 Nov. 1671, MARY STONE, who d. about 1732. Children (JOHNSON), (1) *Mary*, b. 2 Oct. 1672; (2) *Isaac*, b. 20 Feb. 1673–74; (3) *Eleazer*, bapt. 31 Dec. 1676; (4) *William*, b. 2 Feb. 1678–79; (5 & 6) *Elizabeth* and *Hannah*, b. 13 Oct. 1681; (7) *Nicholas*, b. 4 Sept. 1684; (8) *Abigail*, b. 17 Feb. 1686–87; (9) *Hannah*, b. 1 Sept. 1689; (10) *Nathaniel*, bapt. 18 Sept. 1692; (11) *Abigail*. b. 19 Feb. 1693–94.

JONATHAN [2] JOHNSON (*William* [1]), baptised in Charlestown, 14 Aug. 1641, died in Marlborough, 21 Apr. 1712, aged about seventy. He married, there, 14 Oct. 1663, MARY NEWTON, born in Sudbury, 22 June 1644, died in Marlborough, 26 Dec. 1728 aged eighty-four, daughter of Richard and Ann (Loker) Newton.

Jonathan Johnson went to Marlborough, in 1662, probably as soon as he became of age, receiving a houselot there and being made a Freeman in 1685. In 1676, it is recorded that he came to Charlestown from Marlborough to visit his father, William Johnson, at the latter's house. He served the town as schoolmaster when he was fifty-eight.

"Dec. 1, 1699. At this meeting the town by vote chose Jonathan Johnson Sen[r] to be schoolmaster for one year ensueing this present date. The year to begin on the 11th of this instant December, and the said Johnson carefully to teach all youth that are sent to him to read and write cast accounts, and for this, his years Service as Schoolmaster, he is to be paid fourteen pounds in money, the school to be kept at Jonathan Johnson's now dwelling house until the school house be finished. The above Jonathan Johnson Sen[r] then present signed to this agreement." (*Marlborough Records.*)

"26 Feb. 1706–7 To Jonathan Johnson, Sen[r], for keeping a school according to agreement made with him in June 3, 1706, at a Town Meeting & after abatement of the time he was taken off by the troubles with the Indians, in July and August, £10. 3s." (*ibid.*)

He was probably the schoolmaster during all this period from 1699 to 1706 and served as late as 1707. He has but few deeds of record, viz:

"I Jonathan Johnson of Marlborough . . . Blacksmith . . . for thirty pounds paid by Eliezer Johnson of Charlestown . . . Marriner . . . confirm unto him . . . Pasture . . . in Charlestown . . . by Misticke River

. . . received . . . of the Estate of William Johnson . . . my father, late of said Charlestown deceased, . . . 1 Nov. 1679. Wit: Isaac Johnson, John Balcom, Nathaniel Dows; recd. 1710. (*Middlesex Deeds, 15: 96*)

"I Jonathan Johnson of Malburrough . . . Have ffully freely and Absolutely given to my Son Jonathan Johnson, all my right . . . to my Lott . . . lately purchased of ye Indians neer to Malburrow," 8 Apr. 1691. (*ibid., 11: 32.*)

"I Jonathan Johnson sen^r^ of Marlburrough . . . for . . . Naturall affection and ffatherly love wch I bear unto my loveing son Jonathan Johnson Junr," give him more land in Marlborough, 16 Dec. 1706. (*ibid., 14: 395.*)

"I Jonathan Johnson sen^r^ of . . . Marlburrough . . . Blacksmith For . . . the love and affection I beare to ye Children of my son Jonathan Johnson Deceased my Grand Children living at Marlburrough . . . give . . . unto my Grandchildren Aforesaid . . . Town Rights . . . in Marlburrough," 27 Feb. 1710. Later with the consent of his wife, Mary, he gave more land to these same grandchildren, on same date. (*ibid. 15: 450, 541.*)

A month later he made his will:

"In the Name of God Amen the eighteenth of March 1711, I jonathan Johnson of Marlborough . . . yeoman being aged and Somewhat infirm in body but sound and perfect in memory . . . do make . . . this my last Will and testament . . .

Item I doe give and bequeath to Mary my beloved wife all the lot or lands I now dwel on . . . with all the building thereon and all my cattle hors and swin and all my mouvable goods of all Sorts — . . . except about seven and twenty acres that I have [*illeg.*] to my son William near Stony brook to settle his son William on . . . during her widdowhood . . . and if she should marry then the . . . estate to be restored to my son William and as for my Sun Jonathan Johnson I [*illeg.*] him good part of his portion before he dyed and the remainder of what I did intend for him for his whole portion I have given to his wif in a bond; and the land and meadow which I have sinc his deceas have given to her and his children but still my fatherly love is so to his children that in this my last Will that I do give to each of them that is to say to Timothy, Jonathan Jotham & Joseph six Shillings a pec . . . and as for his Daughters, Sarah Martha Mary and Hannah I give to each [*illeg.*] when they are of the age of eighteen years old . . . and as for my daughter Mary Mathes though She be dead yet I do Remember Har and I have given to Har in her Lifetime part of her porshon in a deed of Gift in land and medow to Har and Har Children and now I have completed what I had intended in a deed of lands to har children.

Item I give to my granddaughter Hannah that now lives with me twenty pound ten whereof Shee shall have between this and her marriage and the other ten pound within three years after my decease . . . I give to Hulda whitney six pound if She live with my wif whil [until?] shee is eighteen Yeare olld: I give to my Sun in law John mathes my Coopring Tools . . . I give to my sun William all my lands without the cow commons . . . wishing him to take good care of his Sun Thomas whil he lives and that he be comfortably provided for . . . all the rest of my lands after my wives decese I give to my son William Johnson . . .

Also I do make my beloved wif and my Sun William Johnson Executor &

Exectrix to this my last will and testiment Further I Give unto my Grandson Joseph Johnson (He being the youngest son to my late son Jonathan Johnson Deceased) my Cedar Lott . . . Further I make my well beloved Son William Johnson, overseer Trustee and Keeper of a Deed of Gift of Lands maid unto my Grandchildren to John Daniell and Liddia Mathews and Ruth Mathews . . .", 18 Mar. 1712. Signed Jonathan Johnson. Wit: James Taylor, Benjamin Rice. Filed in Court, 13 May 1712.

William Johnson, Mary Johnson and Peter Rice were bonded for Mary, relict widow and William, son of John Johnson of Marlborough, deceased, as executors of his last will, 13 May 1712. (*Middlesex Probate, 12694.*)

Children, born in Marlborough:

i. MARY[3], b. 9 Sept. 1664, d. 22 June 1710; m. 20 Sept. 1686, JOHN MATHEWS.

ii. WILLIAM, b. 15 Dec. 1665; m. HANNAH LARKIN and HANNAH RIDER.

iii. JONATHAN, b. 2 Jan. 1667–68, d. betw. 1706 and 1710; m. 24 Dec. 1689, MARY KERLEY, b. about 1666, d. 1741, aged 75.

WILLIAM[3] JOHNSON (*Jonathan*[2], *William*[1]), born in Malborough, 15 Dec. 1665, died in Southborough, 9 June 1754, aged eighty-eight years, five months and twenty days. He married, first, in Marlborough, 27 Jan. 1684, HANNAH LARKIN *, born in Charlestown, 15 July 1667, died in Marlborough, 18 Dec. 1696, daughter of Thomas and Hannah (Remington) Larkin. He married, secondly, about 1699, HANNAH RIDER, born in Watertown, 4 Apr. 1678, died in Southborough, 18 Dec. 1757, daughter of William and Hannah (Lord) Rider of Watertown and Sherborn.

In 1728, after his mother's death, William Johnson became the owner of the homestead, which was evidently in that part of Marlborough which became Southborough, in 1727, and, after 1732, was included in the new Worcester County. So many William Johnsons' appear in the *Deed Index* of Middlesex County, and the index is so incomplete, that a search for his land transfers was regretfully abandoned. † However, he left a long will which clearly establishes his family. An odd error occurs, in the request of some of the heirs for the probation of the will, the scribe called daughter Mary Green, *Hannah* Green, and, as she signed by mark, the error was not noticed. The widow was Hannah Johnson and daughter Hannah was Hannah Stowe and so signs. A copy of the will follows:

"In the Name of God Amen the twelfth day of March in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and forty, Forty one: I William Johnson of the Town of Southborough in the County of Worcester . . . Yeoman being aged and weak of body but of perfect mind & memory . . . do make & ordaine this my last will & testament: . . . as touching such worldly goods

* Erroneously called "Mary" Larkin in the m. recd.

† The deeds pertaining to this Johnson lineage, on file at Worcester, should be examined, but at this date, May 1944, restrictions of war make this difficult. M.L.H.

wherewith it hath pleased God to bless me in this life I give demise & despose of it in the following manner & form

1) Imprimis I give & bequeath unto Hannah my loving wife during her remaine my widow, the use and improvement of as much of my household goods as shee shall have ocation for, both for necessity & conveinicy for her full comfortable improvement & as to the further endowing of her I have made soficiant provision both as to room in house & barn & much other liberty & advantage, I have taken care for her to have of which I have obliged my sons Isaac & Ebeneser in conditional instruments to fullfill the same & also my s[d] sons Ebeneser & Isaac shall keep for my sd wife during her remaine my wid[o] two good cows for her to have the full use & proffit of them if she shall decease my wid[o] for them the sd Ebeneser & Isaac my sd sons to be at full charge of her funeral.

2) Secondly I give to my eldest son William my caine, & also for him to have one of my books which he will chuse: I having given to him before now the full of his part or portion as eldest son to his satesfaction as by his aquittence from under his hand as may appear

3) thirdly I give to my sd two sons Ebenezer & Isaac all my tools of all sorts both for the smith trade, carpenter trade & husbandy calling, except the best narrow ax, broad hoe, & also I give unto my sd two sons Ebenezer & Isaac all my creatuers of all sorts both horse kind cattle swine & sheep all the aforesd given unto them the sd Isaac & Ebenezer for them to divide equaly betwen themselves as they shall see cause & agree & also I give unto sd Ebenezer & Isaac my pew in the meeting house

4) Fourthly I give unto my son Thomas the best narrow ax & broad hoe & also my will is that my sd two sons Ebenezer & Isaac shall provide for sd Thomas at all times during his natural life both in sickness & health both meat drink washing lodging apparil house room & firing doctring & nursing as ocation shall call for & also my will is that my sd son Thomas shall have for his own wearing all my wearing apparil of all sorts these provisions being made so for my sd son Thomas is because of his being non compus mentus: & also the sd Ebenezer & Isaac shall bestow on the body of my sd son Thomas when dead a decent burial.

5) Fifthly I give to my son Moses Johnson my walking stafe that hath a black head & silver firril, & my best sadle & also I have made provision that he shall have one hundred pounds some time after my decease as by sd obligation may be seene & these to be to him in full of his part or portion from me & my estate & he is to have the sd hundred pounds paid him at the set time if he will give a full discharge of his full part or portion which sd sum is to be paid by my sd son Isaac unto my sd son Moses if he make no opposition against this will nor seeke to make void any part of the same but if the sd Moses doth seeke in the lest to make void this will the striving to maintaine the forse of the same & consequently my pleasure therein shall be at the cost of sd Ebenezer & Isaac: & the sd hundred pounds that I intended for my son Moses if he had been contented & still at first shall be equaly divided betwen sd Ebenezer (&) Isaac and the sd Moses shall have no more than what he hath already had of my estate

6) Sixthly I give to my four daughters viz Hannah Mary Ruth & Mercy

all my indoor movables except such things as is herein the use & beniffitts thereof given unto their honoured mother sd Hannah Johnson during her remaine my widow all the other indoor movables: I say for them the sd Hannah Mary, Ruth & Mercy to devide equaly between themselves as they shall see cause & agree & after their sd mother shall cease to remaine my widow then for all the abovementioned things that shee was to have the use & beneffitts of during her remaine my widow then for them to devide the same as the other equaly among themselves

7) Seventhly my Will is that if any of my sd children shall make any attempt in seeking or striving to make this will void or to destroy my pleasure herein as I have here described the same: then either he or shee be it which it is one or more: then that person so offending against my will shall be wholy excluded & have no part in any thing that is herein given to her him or them & the above given to my sd daughters is in full of their portion from my estate I having given them among them a farm of land before now

8) Eighthly I do hereby give unto my sd son Isaac my firecock & bullet mould

9) Ninethly I give unto my sd wife Hannah all my crop on the ground of all sorts corn barly rye flax beans pease with all such things (except grass) & all my provisions & drinks in the house & celer

10) tenthly I do hereby constitute make & ordaine my two sd sons Ebenezer & Isaac my Executors of this my last will & testament . . . & they the sd executors shall gather in all my dues & pay all my just debts out of the same (funeral charges excepted which they [are?] to bear themselves) & all the overplus of my dues after my debts are paid I give to my said wife which I do hereby order my sd executors to forthwith give unto her . . ." Signed "William Johnson" Wit: Daniel Mathie, Ebeneser Chamberlain, Sam[ll] Lyscom. The will was proved 21 Aug. 1754.

"Southboro June 11, 1754

The hiers—children of William Johnson & his wife Hannah widow & Relict of the sd deceased ask to have his will dated 12 Mar. A.D. 1740–41 to be approved.*

Hannah Johnson her × mark widow

Hannah Stow her × mark

William Johnson Eldest son

Hannah [*Mary*] Green her × mark

Ruth Woods

Ephraim Woods."

(*Worcester Probate, 33729.*)

The children are carefully entered on the Marlborough records as

* All the children did not sign the petition for probate.

"of William and Hannah, first wife "and" of William and Hannah, second wife."

Children, born in Marlborough:

By Hannah Larkin,

i. WILLIAM [4], b. 22 Feb. 1689, living 11 June 1754.
ii. HANNAH, b. 20 July 1691; m. 20 Jan. 1713, THOMAS STOWE.
iii. THOMAS, b. 28 Aug. 1694, d. 14 Sept. 1785, aged 92, *n.c.m.*
iv. MARY, b. 4 Dec. 1696: m. THOMAS GREEN.

By Hannah Rider,

v. MOSES, b. 25 Sept. 1700; m. 15 Mar. 1727, SARAH BUSH.
vi. RUTH, b. 16 Jan. 1701–02; m. 26 Jan. 1725, DANIEL (or DAVID) WOODS.
vii. HEPZIBAH, b. 5 Apr. 1704; d. 19 Jan. 1719.
viii. ELIZABETH, b. 18 July 1705, d. 8 Dec. 1732, Southborough.
ix. EBENEZER, b. 6 Nov. 1707, living March 1740–41.
x. MERCY, b. 14 Dec. 1709; m. 6 Feb. 1733–34, EPHRAIM WOODS.
xi. ISAAC, b. 12 Apr. 1713; m. 3 Oct. 1733, RACHEL THOMAS.
xii. JACOB, b. 6 Apr. 1717, d. before March 1740–41.

MARY [4] JOHNSON (*William* [3], *Jonathan* [2], *William* [1]), born in Marlborough, 4 Dec. 1696, died after 1755, possibly about 1777. She married THOMAS GREEN. *See the Green Line.*

Number 18

The Newton Line

RICHARD[1] NEWTON, born probably in England, about 1605, died in Marlborough, 24 Aug. 1701, "aged about a hundred." He married, about 1640, ANN (HANNAH) LOKER *alias* RIDDLESDALE, born probably in Bures St. Mary, Essex, about 1616, died in Marlborough, 5 Dec. 1697, daughter of Henry and Elizabeth (———) Loker *alias* Riddlesdale.

Richard Newton was in Sudbury, in 1640, taking the Freeman's oath there in 1645. He moved to Marlborough, about ten years later, and settled in that part of the town that later, in 1727, became Southborough. He left the following will:

I Richard Newton of Marlburrough in the Countie of Middlesex . . . husbandman being in competent health and injoying the freedom of mine Understanding and by reason of my great Age expecting my dissolution shortly, Do make and constitute my last Will and Testament in manner and form following. . . . I Give grant and confirm to my eldest Son John Newton Sen[r] of Marlburrough aforesaid hous-carpenter and to his heirs and Assigns Sixteene acres of Up-land more or less, lying in Marlburrough aforesaid, being so much of the Thirty acres long since granted unto me the the said Richard Newton for an hous-lot by the Proprietors of said Marlburrough, which sixteen acres are bounded Eastward with the land of my Son Moses Newton, Westward, with the land lately in the possession of Isaac Newton my son Son (*sic*) deceased: Northward with the land of Nathanael Joslin; Southward, with an highway. Likewise I give to my Said Son John Ten acres of land more or less of my Third division of up-lamd in Said Marlburrough bounded Eastward with the land of James Taylor; Westward and Southward with Common land; Northward with Stony-brook. And more I give to my Said Son John, Two acres of Land together with my new dwelling-house, and all the Out-houses thereon . . .; One acre and halfe an acre of which two acres, is so much of my addition, or Second Division of up-land, and the other half acre hereof is that which the Proprietors . . . granted me for a hous-plot: These Two acres lastnamed, are everywhere bounded with highways. And I give unto my Said Son John Newton all my right in Grand-Meadow-Cedar Swamp lying in said Marlburrough, . . . And I give unto my Said Son John all my right in Angular meadow . . . containing Seven acres and a half acre . . . And I give my Said Son John all my right in Cold-harbor meadow . . . containing four acres of meadow . . . And I give unto my Said Son John a Right of Commonage in said Marlburrough viz for Timber, Firewood, and feed of Cattel proportionable unto ten acres of hous-lot; together with a Right in all divisions of land, which shall hereafter bee made by the Proprieters of Said Marlburrough of their undivided lands within the bounds of their Township, according to Ten acres of my hous-lot . . . And I alike give and bequeath

unto my Said Son John Newton Sen[r] all my neat cattel, and all my Swine, ad [*sic*] also my Cart and all my Tools and insruments belonging to husbandry, And half the increase of my Mare during the natural life of myself and of my wife. Likewise I Give and bequeath unto my loving daughter Mary, the wife of Jonathan Johnson . . Sen[r] her heirs and Assigns, . . eight pounds ten Shillings to be paid within Three Months after my death by my Executors or Executor, out of the houshold Stuff whitch I shall leave behind me, at my decease undisposed of, which Said Sum of eight pounds ten shillings, together with what my Said Daughter hath already received from me I allow unto her as her portion. To each of my Three Sons namely Moses Newton Sen[r], Joseph Newton and Daniel Newton Sen[r] Also unto each of my Two Daughters, namely Elizabeth Dingly Sen[r] and Sarah Taylor Sen[r] I say to each of these my five Children last named, I bequeath Two Shillings, and no more, because I have given a portion to each of them already, these Shillings shall be paid out of what estate I shall leave behinde me, and that within Two months after my decease, to them or their heirs. To Hannah my Loving wife, I give all my Movable goods w[ch] I leave behinde me at my death, shee paying out of the same, all such Legacies as are above mentioned to be paid, (unless providence Shall unavoidably deprive her thereof.) And of this my Will I appoint my loving son Joseph Newton Sen[r], and my Loving friend Isaac Amsden Executors. This is my Will witness my hand and Seal this twenty eighth day of September, In the year of our Lord Christ, One Thousand, Six hundred, Ninety and Three. Annoq Regni Guiliemi et Maria Regis et Regina nunc Anglia Ex Quinto."

Richard Newton, his mark

Witnessed by the marks of Nathaniel Johnson, James Woods and John Maynard Jr. Proved 17 Nov. 1707, at which time all three witnesses were alive. There is only this will on file.
(*Middlesex Probate, 15897.*)

Children, first seven, born in Sudbury:

i. JOHN [2], b. 20 Oct. 1641, d. 16 Oct. 1723, aged 82, Marlborough; m. 5 June 1666, ELIZABETH LARKIN, b. 5 Sept. 1641, Charlestown, d. 15 Oct. 1719, Marlborough, dau. of Edward and Joanna (Hale) Larkin.* Children (NEWTON), born in Marlborough, (1) *John*, b. 5 June 1667; (2) *Samuel*, b. 23 Dec. 1668; (3) *Zachariah*, b. 25 Mar. 1670–71; (4) *Elizabeth*, b. 3 Jan. 1672; (5) *Thomas*, b. 27 Dec. 1674; (6) *Joanna*, b. May 1677; (7) *Sarah*, b. Nov. 1679; (8) *Nathaniel*, b. 12 Dec. 1680; (9) *Experience*, b. 1 May 1683.

ii. MARY, b. 22 June 1644; m. JONATHAN JOHNSON.

iii. MOSES, b. 26 Mar. 1646, d. 23 May 1736, Southborough; m. (1), 20 Oct. 1668, JOANNA LARKIN, b. about 1649, Charlestown, d. 25 Dec. 1713, Marlborough, dau. of Edward and Joanna (Hale) Larkin *; he m. (2), 14 Apr. 1714, SARAH JOSLIN, who d. 4 Nov. 1733, aged 63, Southborough. Children (NEWTON), born in Marlborough, (1) *Moses*, b. 28 Feb. 1669; (2) *David*, b. 12 Mar. 1671–72; (3) *Hannah*, b. 20 Dec. 1673; (4) *Edward*, b. 23 Jan. 1675–76; (5) *Jonathan*, b. 30 Sept. 1679; (6) *Jacob*, b. 15 Jan. 1681; (7) *James*,

* See the *Larkin Line*.

b. 15 Jan. 1683 *; (8) *Mercy*, b. 16 Feb. 1685; (9) *Josiah*, b. 19 Nov. 1688; (10) *Andrew*, d. 9 Mar. 1691; (11) *Ebenezer*, b. 26 July 1692.

iv. JOSEPH, b. about 1648, d. 24 Sept. 1727, Marlborough; m. (1), about 1669, KATHERINE WOODS, who d. there, 26 Jan. 1716–17; he m. (2), there, 3 Aug. 1719, RUTH STONE. Children (NEWTON), born in Marlborough, by Katherine Woods, (1) *Hannah*, b. 13 Sept. 1671; (2) *Joseph*, b. 24 May 1673; (3) *Mary*, b. 13 Dec. 1674; (4) *Tabitha*, b. Oct. 1681.

v. ELIZABETH, b. about 1650, d. 30 Mar. 1718, Marshfield; m. about 1664, JACOB DINGLEY, b. 1642, prob. Marshfield, d. there, 18 Aug. 1691, son of John and Sarah (———) Dingley. Children (DINGLEY), all but first born in Marshfield, (1) *John*, b. about 1665; (2) *Mary*, b. 1 Dec. 1667; (3) *Joseph*, b. 7 Aug. 1672; (4) *Hannah*, b. 28 May 1675; (5) ——*les*, b. 19 May 1678 †; (6) *Elizabeth*, b. 7 Aug. 1681; (7) *Sarah*, b. 15 Oct. 1684; (8) *Abigail*, b. 16 July 1687.

vi. SARAH, b. about 1652, d. after 1713; m. about 1669, JAMES TAYLOR, who d. 11 Feb. 1712–13, Marlborough. Children (TAYLOR), born in Marlborough, (1) *Sarah*, b. 19 Dec. 1671; (2) *James*, b. 22 Oct. 1674; (3) *William*, b. 6 Aug. 1676, d.y.; (4) *Hannah*, b. 1 July 1679; (5) *William*, b. 7 June 1681, d. 1705; (6) *Samuel*, b. 10 Apr. 1688.

vii. HANNAH, b. 1654, d. 13 Apr. 1654.

viii. DANIEL, b. 21 Dec. 1655, Marlborough, d. 29 Nov. 1739, Southborough; m. 30 Dec. 1679, Marlborough, SUSANNA MORSE, b. 11 Jan. 1663–64, Watertown, d. 13 May 1729, Southborough, dau. of Joseph and Susanna (Shattuck) Morse. Children (NEWTON), born in Marlborough, (1) *Daniel*, b. 29 May 1681; (2) *Benjamin*, b. 31 Mar. 1683; (3) *Susanna*, b. 14 Feb. 1684; (4) *Isaac*, b. 12 Mar. 1686–87; (5) *Ephraim*, b. 12 Feb. 1689–90; (6) *Abraham*, b. 2 Mar. 1690–91; (7) *Mary*, b. 26 July 1693; (8) *Samuel*, b. 10 Aug. 1695; (9) *Nathaniel*, b. 4 Sept. 1697; (10) *Lydia*, b. 24 Aug. 1699; (11) *Mercy*, b. 10 May 1702; (12) *Samuel*, bapt. 13 Apr. 1707.

ix. ISAAC, b. about 1657, Marlborough, d. there, 12 Aug. 1685; m. about 1683, REBECCA ———, who d. 3 Sept. 1728, Framingham. She m. (2), 8 Sept. 1688, Concord, her husband's nephew, SAMUEL NEWTON, b. 23 Dec. 1668, son of John and Elizabeth (Larkin) Newton.‡ She m. (3), by 1698, PHILIP PRATT, of Framingham,

* James, appears on the pub. *Marlborough V. R.*, as son of Moses and *Sarah*, an evident error.

† The name of this child was prob. *Alice*. In his will, Jacob Dingley names sons John and Joseph and their 3 younger sisters, the widow to have all the goods to bring up youngest children and to pay to the three eldest daus., £10 at age or marriage. In 1704, 1709 and 1712, the 3 younger daus. receipt to their brothers, but no receipt is found from the 3 eldest daus. (The deeds might help.) (*Mayflower Desc., 31: 61.*)

‡ "The Court being informed that Samuel Newton of Marlborough did sometime since marry with Rebekeh his late Unkle Isaac Newton's widow (by whom she hath issue one Daughter) and hath lived wth her as his wife by whom she hath had two children. The s^{d} Parties both appearing and confessing the truth of what is above written. Upon consideration thereof, The Court do Judge the s^{d} Persons at the time of s^{d} Marriage to have stood within the line of Affinity forbidden Marriage by the word

who d. there, 12 Feb. 1739. Children (NEWTON), by Isaac, *Rebecca* (*post*), b. 23 Dec. 1685, Concord; by Samuel Newton, *Silence*, b. 10 Sept. 1688; *Gershom*, b. 17 Dec. 1690; by Philip Pratt, born in Framingham, *Jeremiah*, b. 12 Dec. 1698; *Philip*, b. 10 Sept. 1701.

MARY [2] NEWTON (*Richard* [1]), born in Sudbury, 22 June 1644, died in Marlborough, 26 Dec. 1728, aged eighty-four. She married JONATHAN JOHNSON. *See the William Johnson Line.*

---

of God, as also by the Law of England and their living together incestious, And therefore forbid the s[d] Persons any Cohabitation or fellowship together as man & wife for the future, under the severest penalty," 3 Mar. 1690–91. (*Recds. of the Ct. of Assists.*, *1: 342.*)

Number 19

The Loker alias Riddlesdale Line

ROBERT LOKER *alias* RIDDLESDALE, born probably in Essex, about 1535–1540, died in Bures St. Mary, Essex, about 1591. He married, about 1561, LUCY ———, who was buried there, 20 Feb. 1592–93.

Robert Loker apparently left no will but Lucy left a *nuncupative* will:

The nuncupative Will of Lucie Riddlesdale *als* Loker * of the hamlet of Bures St Mary in Essex widowe, 1 Feb. 1592–93. She willed and bequeathed her goods and chattels first to the discharge of her debts, the apparelling of a child of hers called Henrey, which was to be put forth apprentice, and the rest, by certain men of the parish indifferently chosen, she willed to be divided among all her children, her son Danyel to have the first and best part; the said Danyel appointed executor. Witnesses: John Colman, mynister their and Mary Goslinge. Proved at Sudbury, 3 April 1593, and commission issued to the executor named in the will. Inventory £9. 17s. 6d. (*Archdeaconry of Sudbury, Bury St. Edmunds, Bacon 448.*)

Children, bapt. in Bures St. Mary, Essex: †

i. DANIEL, bapt. 12 Dec. 1563; m. 17 Feb. 1593–94, Bures, MARY GEORGE. Child (LOKER), *John*, bapt. 25 Apr. 1595, Bures.
ii. JOHN, bapt. 16 Aug. 1568.
iii. WILLIAM, bapt. 31 Mar. 1575.
iv. HENRY, bapt. 7 Feb. 1576–77; m. ELIZABETH ———.
v. HUGH, bapt. 25 Aug. 1578.

HENRY LOKER *alias* RIDDLESDALE (*Robert*), baptised in Bures St. Mary, Essex, 7 Feb. 1576–77, died there between 22 Feb. 1630 and 15 Apr. 1631. He married, probably about 1600, ELIZABETH ———, who died in Sudbury, 18 May 1648.

Henry Loker was a glover. After his death, his widow with her sons, Henry and John, and her daughters, Bridget and Ann, came to the Bay Colony, settling in Sudbury, in 1639, where son Henry was a Proprietor.

The Will of Henrie Loker of Bures St. Mary in the county of Essex, glover, 22 Feb. 1630. Body to be buried in the churchyard of the parish of Bures

* The name appears in the records in England, as Loker *alias* Riddlesdale, Riddlesdale *alias* Loker, Riddlesdale, and Loker. In New England, it is almost universally "Loker."

† The parish of Bures St. Mary is on the line between Essex and Suffolk, about 5 miles from Sudbury; the town is in Essex but the railway station is in Suffolk. The registers begin in 1538.

aforesaid. To wife Elizabeth £12 and all household stuff during the term of her life if she continue single, but if she marry, eldest son Henrie, son John, daughter Bridgett and youngest daughter Ann to have certain household goods [enumerated]. To son Henry £12. To younger son John £10. To daughter Bridget £5, and 20*s*., due from John Mathew of Bures, shoomaker, and to younger daughter Ann £5, to be paid to said daughters at the several days of their marriage or at the death of wife. Wife Elizabeth and two sons shall use my stock jointly, together, and if either of said sons Henrie or John shall chance to marry and so depart asunder in the use of my stock, then the party so marrying, or by any discontent soever departing, shall go away with half the portion so given them. Wife Elizabeth and eldest son Henrie sole executors. Witnesses: John Isaack, Jefferie Hust and John Parmiter. Proved 15 Apr. 1631 by the executors named in the will. (*Archdeaconry of Sudbury, Bury St. Edmunds Colman f. 16*) [This abstract was pub. in the *Register, 63: 280.*]

Children, probably born in Bures St. Mary, Essex:

i. HENRY, b. about 1605. A Henry *als* Riddlesdale had a dau. *Dorcas*, bapt. 18 July 1629. Was she by a 1st wife of Henry's and was Hannah Brewer, his 2d wife? He m. 24 Mar. 1647, Sudbury, HANNAH BREWER, who d. there, 14 Feb. 1679.

ii. JOHN, b. about 1607, d. betw. 17 June, and 17 Aug., 1653, Sudbury *; m. about 1650, MARY DRAPER. Children (LOKER), (1) *John*, b. by 1653; (2) *Mary* (*post.*), b. 28 Sept. 1653, Sudbury; m. JONAS PRESCOTT, see the *Prescott Line.*

iii. BRIDGET, b. about 1613, under age in 1630, d. 11 Mar. 1685, Marlborough, m. (1), ROBERT DAVIS, b. 1608, d. 19 July 1655, Sudbury; she m. (2), 26 Dec. 1655, THOMAS KING, see the *King Line.* In his will, Robert Davis, "very sicke," named wife, Bridget, dau. Sarah, under 20, brother John Davis, sister Margaret Bennett, and gave Joseph Newton, £10, "if he stay out his time with my wife," made his wife, Bridget, and his brother, Henry Loker, his co-executors; Richard Newton a wit. (*Middlesex Misc. Probate.*) Child (DAVIS), *Sarah*, b. 10 Apr. 1646.

iv. ANN (or HANNAH), b. about 1616; m. RICHARD NEWTON.

ANN (HANNAH) LOKER *alias* RIDDLESDALE (*Henry, Robert*), born probably in Bures St. Mary, Essex, about 1616, died in Marlborough, 5 Dec. 1697. She married RICHARD NEWTON. *See the Newton Line.*

* It is stated that John Loker d. 18 June 1653; no full recd. in the pub. *Sudbury V. R.* In his will of 17 June 1653, he names his son, John Loker; his brother, Henry Loker; his brother-in-law, Robert Davis, and his sister, Bridget Davis, wife of Robert; if his children should die, then "My will is that my house and lands shall be equally divided betweene my brother Henry Loker my sister Davis & my sister Newton and I doe hereby make my wife my brother Henry Loker & my brother in law Robert Davis to be my executors." (*Middlesex Probate, 14283.*)

Number 20

The Larkin Line

EDWARD [1] LARKIN, probably born in England, about 1610, died in Charlestown, between the 15 Feb., and 6 Apr., 1652. He married, about 1635, JOANNA HALE *, born in 1615, died in Charlestown, 27 Jan. 1685, aged seventy, sister of Robert Hale. She married, secondly, about 1656, JOHN PENTICOST, whose first wife, also named "Joanna," was evidently the sister of Joanna Hale's first husband, Edward Larkin. John Penticost died in Charlestown, 19 Oct. 1697, aged near ninety.

Robert Hale and his wife, Joanna, were among the founders of the Charlestown Church in 1632, being dismissed there from Boston. John Penticost and his wife, Joanna, were admitted to the Charlestown Church, 16 Dec. 1639. They apparently never had any children and adopted Mrs. Penticost's niece, Hannah Larkin, daughter of Edward Larkin, before February 1651.

Joanna (Hale) Larkin was admitted to Charlestown Church, 8 Jan. 1638–39, and her husband, Edward Larkin, became a member, 23 Dec. 1639. He was a wheelwright and owned land which bordered on the ropewalk where Penticost was a rope-maker.

Edward Larkin was in Charlestown before 1638, possessing in that year five lots of land, a house, and a garden, and later acquired more land. He left the following will:

"15th of ye 12th month 1651"

I Edward Larkin being weake in body yitt having perfitt memory and understanding doe make this my last will and Testament . . .

I alsoe give and bequeath unto my beloved wife Jone Larkin A full third of my estate: it being rightly valowed, to bee first deducted, And more I alsoe give and bequeath unto my beloved wife Jone Larkin the full sume of five pounds likewise to be first deducted out of my estate: and these twoo parts to remaine with my whole estate in her hands untill the time of the division of My Estate and payment of my childrens portions as hereunder is specified.

* Edward Larkin, in his will, mentions his "beloved brother and sister Penticost," and his "beloved brother Robert Hale." The fact that the 1st wives of all 3 men were named "Joanna" and that John Penticoat m. (2), Joanna, widow of Edward Larkin, makes only one solution of the relationship between them all possible; that is, that Edward Larkin m. Joanna HALE, sister of Robert, and that John Pentecost m. Joanna LARKIN, sister of Edward Larkin, for his 1st wife. It was then perfectly legal for John Penticost to m. Edward Larkin's widow, Joanna (Hale) Larkin. It is not possible that Edward Larkin meant "church brothers," as he speaks of "brother and sister Penticost" and only "brother Hale," evidence that the relationship in the first place was through the sister and in the second through the brother, Robert Hale. The latter's wife, also Joanna, is said to have been a Joanna Cutter.

I alsoe give and bequeath unto my eldest son John Larkin a dubbell portion of my estate after my wife has hers out of the whole and my will is that my son John shall let his portion remaine in my wifes hands until he bee twenty and one years ould and then my wife with the other executer to pay his portion to him upon demand: but if hee or any of my children als doe dye before they have receaved their portions then it to be equally divided to my wife and the other children who remaine then alive: provided alsoe that if the Lord shall please to take away my wife by death before the childrens portions bee payd then my will and I desire the Deacons of our church to joyne with the other executor to so order and dispose of that portions wch I bequeath to my children as may be most advantagious to their benefitt until they have them paid unto them, Alsoe if my wife shall marry before the legacies bee paid then my will is that he whom she married and shee shall retaine the legacies in their hands till the due tyme aforementioned provided they put in sufficient security that the childrens portions may be preserved for them, As for my son Thomas and my daughters Elizabeth, Sarah. Johanna: and the child with which my wife now goes and is bigg wth I doe hereby will and bequeath unto each of them a equal portion of my estate which remains after my wife and son John have theirs to be paid them by my executors if they live or by the Deacons (of s^{d} church then Being) at their ages of twenty years: but as before if any of them Decease in the meane tyme then the survivo^{rs} or survivo^{r} to have it equally amongst them or given to him or her if only [one] surviving:

John Green Edward Larkin

John Pentecost

This will was presented to ye Court the 6th of y^{e} (2) 1652 and by them accepted upon Record.

P me Tho: Danforth Recorder.

"As for my daughter Hannah whom my beloved brother and sister penticost have taken into their hands to keep and provide for I doe give and bequeath unto her ten shillings to bee layed out in good books for her at her Age of eaighteen years to be delivered unto her

"And I Edward Larkin doe entreat my beloved brother Robert Hale to Joyne with my beloved wife Jone Larkin and to bee my full and sole execitors of this my last will and Testament the day and date before written"

"A True Inventory of the Lands, housing and goods of Edward Larkin wheelmaker of Charl Towne Lately Desesed Prised and truly vallewed by Robert Hale, Thomas Brigden and John Penticost

the fourteenth day of the 11th month 1651."

This inventory lists besides usual household possessions, firearms, and books. (*Middlesex Probate, 13609.*)

In 1673, when her youngest Larkin child was of age, Joanna (Hale) (Larkin) Penticost deeded to her second son, Thomas, a portion of her husband's estate.

"I Joanna Penticost of Charlestowne . . . for sundry reasons . . . confirm unto my loving and beloved son, Thomas Larkin of Charlestowne . . . one haylott . . . which did formerly belong unto . . . the estate of my former husband Edward Larkin deceased . . . in Charlestowne," 2 Mar.

1673; signs by mark. Wit: John Penticost, John Dows. (*Middlesex Deeds, 5: 122.*)

John Penticost, who had adopted little Hannah Larkin before the death of her own father, as he and his wife, Joanna (Larkin) Penticost, were childless, deeded to Hannah and her husband his entire estate.

"I John Penticost of Charlestown . . . Ropemaker . . . do . . . Confirm unto my Loving & Beloved sonne John Newell & Hannah his beloved wife both of them of Charlestown my whole estate," 12 Mar. 1685–86. Wit: Samuel Kettle, Samuel Lord. (*ibid., 10: 4.*)

Later, after the heirs of Thomas Larkin sold his estate to Thomas Rand in 1692:

"John Newell . . . cooper the sole passessor of ye Estate of John Pentecost Ropemaker of ye same place deced, as by Deed under his hand and seal doth appear," sold this property to the same Thomas Rand. (*ibid., 10: 142.*)

Children, born in Charlestown:

i. JOHN [2], bapt. 10 Mar. 1639–40, d. 17 June 1677–78, of smallpox; m. 9 Nov. 1664, his cousin JOANNA HALE, daughter of Robert and Joanna (? Cutter) Hale. She m. (2), in 1685, WILLIAM DODGE, [m. contract 25 May 1685, (*Middlesex Deeds, 9: 368.*)] and as "Widow Larkin since Dodge" was dismissed to Beverly, 2 Nov. 1687. Children, (LARKIN), born in Charlestown, (1) *Edward*, b. 22 Feb. 1667–68; (2) *John*, b. 26 Dec. 1670; (3) *Joanna*, b. 13 May, d. 3 June, 1673; (4) *Robert*, b. 24 June 1674; (5) *Joanna*, b. 8 ——— 1675–76; m. John Thorndike; (6) *Sarah*, b. 27 Nov. 1677; m. David Fay.

ii. ELIZABETH, b. 5 Sept. 1641; m. JOHN NEWTON.*

iii. HANNAH, b. 16 Mar. 1645, d. 10 Dec. 1704, aged 62; m. 15 Feb. 1664–65, Charlestown, JOHN NEWELL, b. Aug. 1634, prob. Bristol, Eng., d. 15 Oct. 1704, aged 70 years, 2 mos., son of Andrew and Mary (Pitt) Newell.† Children (NEWELL), born in Charlestown, (1) *John*, b. 17 Nov. 1665; (2) *Joseph*, b. 4 Dec. 1667; (3) *Mary*, b. 1 Mar. 1669; (4) *Hannah*, b. 27 Nov. 1670; (5) *Andrew*, b. 3 Dec. 1672. Hannah was adopted by her aunt, Joanna (Larkin) Penticost.

iv. THOMAS, b. 18 Mar. 1644; m. HANNAH REMINGTON and ELIZABETH DOWSE.

v. SARAH, b. 12 Mar. 1647, d. 12 Aug. 1725, Concord; m. 25 Mar. 1663, JOHN WHEELER, who d. 27 Sept. 1713, Concord. Children (WHEELER), born in Concord, (1) *Samuel*, b. 6 July 1664; (2) *Sarah*, b. 12 Dec. 1666; (3) *Edward*, b. 17 July 1669; (4) *Joanna*, b. 21 Dec. 1671; (5) *Mary*, b. 15 Sept. 1673; (6) *Lydia*, b. 27 Oct. 1675;

* See the *Newton Line.*

† Mary (Pitt) Newell, d. in Charlestown, and is called, "relict of Andrew Newell of ye city of Bristol, merchant" (*g.s.*) and "dau. of William Pitt, sheriff of the city of Bristol." (*Charlestown Recds.*)

(7) *Joseph*, b. 27 Jan. 1679–80; (8 & 9) *Ebenezer* and *Thankful*, b. 3 June 1682; (10) *John*, b. 6 Feb. 1683–84; (11) *Sarah*, b. 11 Nov. 1686.

vi. JOANNA, b. about 1649, m. MOSES NEWTON.*

vii. A CHILD, b. 1652–53, *in esse* 15 Feb. 1652.

By John Penticost, Joanna (Hale) Larkin had: John Penticost, b. 6 May 1659, d. y.

THOMAS [2] LARKIN (*Edward* [1]), born in Charlestown, 18 Oct. 1644, died there of smallpox, 10 Dec. 1677. He married first, in Charlestown, 13 Sept. 1666, HANNAH REMINGTON, born in Rowley, 19 June 1643, died in Charlestown, 8 Nov. 1673, daughter of Lt. John and Elizabeth (———) Remington. He married, secondly, in Charlestown, 18 June 1674, ELIZABETH DOWSE †, born in Boston, 15 Mar. 1647, probably died there, after 29 May 1732, daughter of Lawrence and Margery (Rand) Dowse. She married, secondly, in 1678, JOHN DYER, born in Weymouth, 10 July 1643, died in Boston, 2 June 1696, son of Dea. Thomas Dyer.

Thomas Larkin was but seven when his father died. He grew up in the family of his mother and stepfather, John and Joanna (Hale) (Larkin) Penticost. He probably received his share of his father's property when he was twenty-one, as his father had ordered in his will. Later, in 1673, his mother gave him more land:

"I Joanna Penticost of Charlestoune . . . confirme unto my loving . . . sone Thomas Larkin of Charlestoune . . . one haylot . . . which did formerly belong unto . . . my former husband Edward Larkin deceased . . . in Charlestoune . . .", 2 Mar. 1673. Wit: John Penticost, John Dows. (*Middlesex Deeds, 5: 122.*)

Thomas Larkin had three sons named Thomas but it is evident, from the division of his estate, that none of them lived to adult years. From an item in his inventory, it is also evident that there was an epidemic of smallpox, which occured frequently and very fatally before vaccination was the rule. He was one of numerous victims.

"Cambr. 7. 12. 77

Admstraccon is granted to John Penticost & John Newell on the estate of Thomas Larkin lately deced in Charlestowne, in behalfe of the children of the said Larkin they giving in a true inventory, & bond to secure the same as the law provides. This done the day and yeare above written."

The inventory amounted to £233 : 14 : 9, and in it is an item, "P ye children diet in ye Sickness Time."

* See the *Newton Line*.

† All the printed recds., pertaining to Charlestown, unite in saying that Elizabeth (Dowse) (Larkin) Dyer was dismissed to Boston by the name of *Drew*, an error which evidently arose in the first printing of the Charlestown Ch. Recds. There is plenty of evidence that she m. John Dyer, of Weymouth and Boston, as his 2d wife. The proof is given in the *Dowse Gen.* (1926), *pp. 110–113*, by Mary Lovering Holman, who compiled the early generations of this work.

"To the Hon^rd County Court in Cambridge the 19th of Octob^r 1686
The humble petition & desire of yor Suppliants und^rnamed is, y^t whereas Tho Larkin of Charlestowne in ye County of middlesex in New England of Late dec^d (Decem^r 1677) intestate, the Admr^s of his estate being John Penticost & John Newell: both of the afore S^d towne, & an Envetory of S^d dec^ds Estate by them given into Cambridge Court 1678 the wch Estate still remaining ConSid^rablely in debt: Wee the Child^rn of the Said deceasd Left by our ffath^r all daught^rs, Come to the Age Viz Hannah (married to Wm Johnson of Marlborough) 19 yeares, Elizabeth 15 year^s . . . under the guardianShip (of her Uncle) Moses Newton of marlborough: as by this Last Court accepted to be so & Sarah 13 Years of Age (Liveing in the family of the Adm^rs) Jno Newell her Uncle) whom she deSires may be Trustee for her Concerne in S^d Estate wee humbly crave power from this Court for the [*illeg*] of the S^d Estate yet remaining,

Charlestowne
octob^r: 19th 1686

"The marke of
William W:L Johnson
The marke of
Moses M Newton
John Newell, adm^r"

(*Middlesex Misc. Probate.*)

"Elizabeth Larkin, daughter of Thomas Larkin, late of Charlestown deced, appearing in Court made choyce of her Uncle Moyses Newton of Marlborough for her guardian & this Court doth approve thereof," 6 Apr. 1686. (*ibid.*)

"William Johnson of Marlborough . . . Yeoman and Hannah his Wife Daughter of Thomas Larkin late of Charlestowne . . . Cordwainer Dec^d and William Williams of Marlborough aforesaid Yeoman & Elizabeth his wife Second daughter of ye Said Thomas Larkin & Sarah Larkin of Charlestown aforesaid youngest Daughter of Thomas Larkin Deced . . . For . . . forty three pounds and five shillings . . . paid by Thomas Rand of Charlestown afores^d Cordwainer . . . Sell . . . to . . . Thomas Rand . . . All that theire messuage or Tenement . . . in Charlestowne . . . late the Possession of theire ffather Thomas Larkin," 18 May 1692. Wit: John Newell, Seth Sweetser, Laur Hammond. One of the bounds is "Ropemaker's land." (*Middlesex Deeds, 10: 140.*)

Children, born in Charlestown,

By Hannah Remington;

i. HANNAH [3], b. 15 July 1667; m. WILLIAM JOHNSON.
ii. THOMAS, b. 24 Nov. 1669, d. y.
iii. ELIZABETH, b. 1671; m. before 1692, WILLIAM WILLIAMS, of Marlborough.
iv. SARAH, b. 28 Oct. 1673, living 1692.

By Elizabeth Dowse,

v. THOMAS, b. 15 May, d. 20 May, 1676.
vi. THOMAS, b. 4 —— 1677, d. before 1686.

HANNAH [3] LARKIN (*Thomas* [2], *Edward* [1]), born in Charlestown, 15 July 1667, died in Marlborough, 15 Dec. 1696. She married WILLIAM JOHNSON. *See the William Johnson Line.*

Number 21

The Remington Line

LT. JOHN [1] REMINGTON, probably born in England, about 1600–1610, died in Roxbury, 8 June 1667. He married, first, probably in England, ELIZABETH ———, who was buried in Rowley, 24 Dec. 1657. He married, secondly, by June 1659, RHODA (———) GORE, of Roxbury, born about 1610, who married, as her third husband, EDWARD PORTER. She was a widow of John Gore of Roxbury.

It is possible that John Remington was married three times. John Remington, the younger, of Rowley, was apparently his son, but he was born about ten years earlier than the next known child. It seems possible therefore, that he might have been the son of an earlier marriage.

Remington settled first in Newbury, in 1637, going from there to Andover, where he remained but a short time, as he was admitted a Freeman, in Rowley, 22 May 1639. He held a lot in the latter place and was an officer of the military company there, in 1647. After he lost his first wife, he went to Roxbury, perhaps, because his second wife was of that town, but was of Rowley, when he sold, in June 1659, his dwelling house, lot and pasture in Rowley to Reyner, his wife, Rhoda Remington, releasing her dower rights.* In April 1662, he calls himself "late of Rowley, now of Roxbury," and the Roxbury records give his death.

Adminstration on the estate of John Remington of Roxbury was granted to Jonathan Remington and John Stedman, of Cambridge, 2 Jan. 1667; the inventory of "Ltf^{t} Jno Remington," was filed the same day, and contains an item: "Goods belonging to ye estate of Lieften^{t} Jno Remington deceased prized in ye House of his son Thomas Remington at Rowley ye 30th: 9mo: 67." (*Suffolk Probate, 478.*)

Children, first two probably born in England, rest in Rowley:

By Elizabeth ———

i. JOHN [2], b. about 1629, d. about 1709, R. I.; m. about 1649, ABIGAIL ACIE.† Children (REMINGTON), born Rowley, Haverhill and R. I., (1) *John*, b. 20 Mar. 1650; (2) *Abigail*, b. 14 Sept. 1652; (3) *Prudence*, b. 14 July 1657; (4) *Daniel*, b. 18 Oct. 1661; (5) *Hannah*, b. 3 July 1664; (6) *Thomas*.

* *Ipswich Deeds, 2: 78.*

† She deposed in 1665 naming her brother and sister Swan; in the same case Robert Swan gave test., his wife was Elizabeth Acie. Swan's father left a careful will and had no dau. Abigail. Elizabeth Acie's father did not leave a will and the names of all his children are not known. It is fairly obvious, therefore, that Abigail was born an Acie (or Acy.)

ii. THOMAS, b. about 1636, d. 23 Feb. 1721, Suffield, Conn.;* m. 19 Mar. 1658, Rowley, MEHETABLE WALKER, who d. 17 Dec., 1718, Suffield. Children (REMINGTON), first six born in Rowley, (1) *Thomas*, b. 15 July 1659; (2) *John*, b. 2 Nov. 1661; (3) *Jonathan*, b. 26 Dec. 1663; (4) *Mary*, b. 14 July 1666; (5) *Sarah*, b. 8 Dec. 1668; (6) *Samuel*, bapt. 28 July 1672; (7) *Joseph*, b. 1 Sept. 1675, Windsor, Conn.; (8) *Benjamin*, b. 23 Dec. 1677, Suffield.

iii. JONATHAN, b. 28 Feb. 1639, Rowley; m. 13 July 1664, Cambridge, MARTHA BELCHER. Children (REMINGTON), born in Cambridge, (1) *Martha*, b. 18 Feb. 1666–67; (2) *Jonathan*, b. 17 Mar. 1668–69; (3) *Martha*, b. 28 Oct. 1674; (4) *Jonathan*, b. 25 Sept. 1677; (5) *Samuel*, b. 11 July 1679; (6) *Anna*, b. 30 Jan. 1680–81; (7) *John*, d. 1689; (8) *Mary*, d. 1690; (9) *Elizabeth;* (10) *Sarah.*

iv. DANIEL, b. 2 Oct. 1642.

v. HANNAH, b. 19 June 1643; m. THOMAS LARKIN.

vi. ELIZABETH, b. 5 Apr. 1645, bur. August 1645.

vii. ELIZABETH, b. about 1647, d. betw. 17 July, and 11 Dec., 1680; m. (1), 14 May 1666, JOHN STEDMAN, b. 1642, d. of smallpox, 24 Nov. 1676, aged 36; she m. (2), 14 July 1679, SAMUEL GIBSON. Children (STEDMAN), (1) *John*, b. 22 Aug. 1668; (2) *Elizabeth*, d. 15 July 1676.

viii. MARY, b. 31 Mar., bur. July, 1653.

HANNAH [2] REMINGTON (*Lt. John* [1]), born in Rowley, 19 June 1643, died in Charlestown, 8 Nov. 1673. She married THOMAS LARKIN. *See the Larkin Line.*

* Before 1750, Suffield was in Mass.

Number 22

The Harrington Line

ROBERT [1] HARRINGTON, born probably in England, about 1616, died in Watertown, 11 May 1707, aged ninety-one. He married there, 1 Oct. 1648*, SUSANNA GEORGE, probably born in England, about 1632, died in Watertown, 6 July 1694, daughter of John George.

Robert Harrington came to Watertown, where he was given a homestall by Dea. Hastings and is reckoned as a proprietor in a list in 1642–1644. He was a young man when he first settled there, and, like others, a little inclined to think the laws not worth obeying, thus we find him disciplined for cutting two trees on the public lands. 27 Feb. 1654, he and William Shattuck were made surveyors of the highways, although a year later "Rob[t] Harington being convicted at a meeting of the seaven men, of much miscarriage, was by them unanimously censured in a fine of ten Shillings," 21 Jan. 1655. Once more, 23 Jan. 1656, he was fined for taking trees from the town, but this seems to be his last offence. Instead, he became one of the town's most trusted citizens. In 1663, he was admitted a Freeman. In 1664, he was chosen one of the two constables, and, in 1665, again held this office. In 1652, he had sworn allegiance and between 1679 and 1700 served fifteen terms as selectman, the meeting often being held at his house. 17 Sept. 1678, "brother heringtun: coming to the selectmen: formerly to request aleburty [a liberty] for one of his suns: to sett up a Smithes shop upon the highway . . . the select men . . . granted him his request provided that the land Returne to the town againe when the young man Remooveth his dwelling." 6 Mar. 1682–83, "Brother heringtun" and "Corporall" Stearns chosen to go to the farms that those who cannot come down to be "Caticysed" should be "cattycised," and "Be taught to Reede as the lawe directs."

With others, Robert Harrington served on many important committees. He was one of two sent to Cambridge Court to manage the

* The *Watertown V. R.* list this marriage as 1 Oct. 1649. The entry occurs on *p. 25* and the entire list is headed "1649." The 8th entry is, "Susann Herington: Daughter of Robert Ê Susan Herington: Bornn the 18 of August", this is followed by the baptism of a Benjamin Sanderson and then appears, "Robert Herington and Susan George Maryed the first of october." It seems apparent that the clerk omitted the year of the marriage and hence it is given as 1649, although the birth of Susan occurs two months before the date of 1 Oct. 1649, and she is plainly called daughter of Robert and Susan "Herington," which would not have been the case had she been illegitimate, for in that instance she wou'd have been called the daughter of Robert Harrington and Susan George and probably it would be intimated that she was an illegitimate in the entry. The date of marriage was evidently before the birth of Susan, prob. in 1648, but perhaps in 1647.

case of the town referring to Samuel Garfield and James Gipson; this was in 1692, when he was seventy-six. 20 Mar. 1698–99, "father Herington" was again chosen selectman, and, 25 Mar. 1700, was elected to the office for the last time.

Susan Harrington testified in a Watertown case, aged about twenty-five, 23 June 1657.

Robert left this will:

"I Robert Herrington of Watertown . . . yeom: being weakly in body but in Sound & disposing memory . . . do make this my last will & testament . . . first and Principally I resigne my Soul into y^e^ mercyfull hands of almighty god . . . and as for y^e^: worldly goods & estate the lord hath Con^s^ me: I dispose thereof as followeth.

Imp^rs^: I give & bequeath to my eldest s$\overline{on}$ John Herrington the one moyetie or halfe part of the farm-land which I purchased of Mr Jeremiah Dummer Esqr: the South west end of s^d^ farme-land be the same more or less. . . . also y^e^ one third part of my meadow land which I purchased of Mr Sam^ll^ Saltonstall . . . to him and his heirs for ever.

2^ly^ I give and bequeath to my Son Daniell Herrington, one farme containing by estimtion one hundred & five acres which I purchased of Lawrence Waters, and ten acres of meadow . . . Purchased of Mr Sam^ll^ Saltonstall, to him & his heirs for ever.

3^ly^ I give & bequeath to my Son Benjamin Herrington fifty five acres of farm-land on which his now dwelling house now stands . . . and also eight acres of meadow lying within ye: limits & bounds of Sudbury, by me Purchased of Mr Roger Wellington, and Benjamin Wellington and also fower acres of meadowland . . . Purchased of Lawrence Waters, to him & his heirs forever.

4^ly^ I give & bequeath to my Son Samuel Herrington. one hundred & twenty five acres of Farmeland whereon his now Dwelling house standeth being a part of the farmeland above^sd^ purchased of Mr Jeremiah D$\overline{umer}$ Esqr: being the southeast part of s^d^ farme . . . and the meadow lying in it com$\overline{on}$ly known by y^e^: name of Brown's meadow, to him & his heirs forever.

5^ly^ I give & bequeath unto my Son Thomas Herrington my farm purchased of David Church, containing by estima^n^: fifty eight acres, . . . and also the third part of my meadow-land Purchased of Mr Sam^ll^: Saltonstall . . . and twenty acres of land . . . Purchased of Lawrence Waters, to him & his heirs forever.

6^ly^ I give and bequeath to my youngest son Edward Harrington & to his heirs and assigns forever (he hath under god been the stay of my old age) my homestall Containing by estimation six acres . . . with one mantion house two barnes, mill house and cyder works, and orchards on s^d^ land, also my lot of Plowland on watertown little plaine . . . eighteene acres , , , also twelve acres of upland and meadowland purchased of Nathl Treadoway with ye land purchased of cap^t^: Benja Gearfield . . . also thirty acres & a halfe of land purchased of Mr Rice: Norcross, also eigh[t] acres of meadow . . . purchased of Capt: Jno Sherman . . . and also all my moveble estate within doors or withought as well what is due to me by bils or bond as well as all other dues . . .

7ly I give and bequeath to my eldest Daughter Susanna Beeres forty pounds in Chattles or other movables at money price to be paid to her out of that part of the movables by me given to my abovesd son Edward within one year after my Deces by my executors.

8ly I give and bequeath to my Daughter Mary Bemis forty pounds in movebles . . . within two years after my deces out of ye movable estate willed to my sd son Edward.

9ly I give and bequeath to my Daughter Sarah Winship forty pounds out of my movables . . . and also my will is that if the sd movables will not amount to pay my three abovesd Daughters forty pounds apeice . . . then my will is that my sd son Edward make payment . . . to them their full proportion . . .

10ly I give and bequeath to my Grandchild Joseph Harrington Son of my Son Joseph Harrington Deced, five acres of meadow land by me Purchased of Phebe Barnard to be delivered to him if he live to the age of twenty one years . . .

11ly I give unto my Daughter in law Joanna Ward (late ye wife of my abovesd Son Joseph Harrington Deced) five shillings in money . . .

12ly My will is that if my son Benjamin Harrington doe pay all my funeral Charges, I will unto him the meadow land (that is to say) the remaining part being five acres which was purchased of Phebe Barnard the whole being ten acres and also twelve acres of land by me purchased of Samll Hides:

And moreover my will is that of my lands willed as abovesd shall not be Sould or disposed to any Person or Persons but into the name or Posterity of the Harringtons abovesd. also my will is that if any of my abovesd Children shall in word or actions do anything to contradict this my last will & testament what I have above willed to them shall be equally Divided between them that shall Take up sattisfyed with my will as abovesd and my will is that what of my estate is not willed, after all my Just debts legacies and funerall charges being pd . . . be equally divided between my executors. and I do nominate appoint and ordaine my abovenamed Son Daniel Harrington and my son Edward Harrington my sole executors . . .

In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal this first day of January, one thousand seven hundred and fower."

Robert Harrington (Seal)

Wit: Simon Taynter, his mark, Abram Brown and Munnings Sawin. Proved 3 June 1707.

The estate of "Mr Robert Harrington" was apprised 25 June 1707 and amounted to over £700.

In spite of his attempt to prevent a contest of the will, the heirs were not satisfied for the only paper now in the file beside the will and inventory is one that shows that "upon the request of John Harrington the eldest [son] and Daniel Harrington, the other Execr that a day be assigned for them and others concern'd to Contest the sd Will," the Court appointed the hearing for 3 June 1709, at "8 of ye Clock before noon." (*Middlesex Probate, 10459.*)*

* Edward Harrington signed a release as executor of his father's will, 3 Mar. 1723 (*Middlesex Deeds, 13: 795*). Evidently the will was not broken.

Robert Harrington carefully recorded all his deeds of purchase and sale in Middlesex County.

Children, born in Watertown:

i. SUSANNA [2], b. 18 Aug. 1649; m. JOHN CUTTING, ELEAZER BEERS, and PETER CLOICE.*
ii. JOHN, b. 24 Aug. 1651; m. HANNAH WINTER.
iii. ROBERT, b. 31 Aug. 1653, d. y.
iv. GEORGE, b. 24 Nov. 1655, killed by Indians at Lancaster in 1675.
v. DANIEL, b. 1 Nov. 1657; m. SARAH WHITNEY.
vi. JOSEPH, b. 28 Dec. 1659; m. JOANNA MIXER. He d. 3 Dec. 1690, leaving son *Joseph* and she m. (2), OBADIAH WARD.
vii. BENJAMIN, b. 26 Jan. 1661–62; m. ABIGAIL BIGELOW.
viii. MARY, b. 12 Jan. 1663–64; m. JOHN BEMIS, see the *Bemis Line.*
ix. THOMAS, b. 20 Apr. 1665; m. REBECCA (BEMIS) WHITE.
x. SAMUEL, b. 18 Dec. 1666; m. GRACE LIVERMORE and MARY (BROWN) WARREN.
xi. EDWARD, b. 2 Mar. 1668–69; m. MARY OCINGTON and ANN (———) BULLARD.
xii. SARAH, b. 10 Mar. 1670–71; m. JOSEPH WINSHIP JR.
xiii. DAVID, b. 1 June 1673, d. 1675.

THOMAS [2] HARRINGTON (*Robert* [1]), born in Watertown, 20 Apr. 1665, died there, 29 Mar. 1712, aged forty-six. He married, in Watertown, 1 Apr. 1686, REBECCA (BEMIS) WHITE, born there, 17 Apr. 1654, died after 1718, daughter of Joseph and Sarah (———) Bemis. She married first, in Watertown, 11 Apr. 1684, JOHN WHITE, who was gored by a bull, 30 May 1684, about six weeks after their marriage, son of Anthony and Grace (Hall) White.

Thomas Harrington only survived his father about five years, he apparently lived his entire life in Watertown, where, between 1690 and 1709, he held various town offices. Only one grantor deed of his is recorded, whereby he and his wife, Rebecca, sell a meadow, in Watertown, to Joseph Grout, 11 Nov. 1707. (*Middlesex Deeds, 14: 452.*) After his death Rebecca appears in a number of deeds, with her brothers and sisters, regarding her father's estate, as see the *Bemis Line.*

Thomas Harrington left the following will:

"In the name of god Amen I Thomas Harrington of watertown . . . being weak of body but of disposeing memory do make & declare this to be my Last will & testament in form & manner following . . . .
& as for that part of outward Estate which god hath lent me I dispose thereof in maner . . . as followeth
Imp I give & bequeath to my well beloved wife Rebeckah Harrington the Improvement of all my estate Real & personal for & during the term of her remaining my widow & in case she shall marry again that then she shal have

* See the *Cloice Line.*

only one third of my moveable Estate to herself . . . & the Rent of one third part of my housing & lands dureing the term of her natural Life —
2 and after the marriage or decease of my s^d^ loving wife which soever shall first happen my will is that my whole Estate then remaining be equally divided amongst my children vizt ——— Ebenezer Thomas George Susanna & Rebeckah & in case any of my s^d^ children be deceast leaving lawfull Issue that the child or children of the deceast Shal inJoy the right of the parent.
& as for the manner of division my will is that my eldest Son Ebenezer Shall have a duble portion & my youngest son George shall Receive out of my Son Thomas his part the vallue of ten pounds & also my will is that what any of my children have already Received Shall be accounted part of their portion respectively, & also that my sons aboves^d^ Shall Injoy my housing and lands paying to their sisters their proportion in or as money — only that my Daughter Susanah (in consideration of my former promise) if herself or any of her children be then living at the time of division She or they shall have the Refusal of my woodlot neer Mr John Welingtons & also further my will is that if my dear & loving wife Shall marry again, that then each of my s^d^ Children haveing Received their portion, they shall pay proportionally towards their mothers Rent
finally I do nominate . . . my well beloved wife Rebeckah Harrington & my willing & obedient Son Ebenezer Harrington to be my sole executors . . . hereby Impouring them my s^d^ executors with the advice & consent of my loving brother Mr Daniel Harrington whom I hereby do desire & appoint to be an overseer . . . I have hereunto set my hand and Seal this twenty Seventh day of march . . . one thousand Seven hundred & eleven twelve"
Wit: Jonathan Harrington. Thomas Harrington
Joshua Warrin his mark [Seal]
Abraham Brown.

Proved 5 Apr. 1712. His inventory was sworn to, by the executors, 5 Apr. 1712; amount £399. (*Middlesex Probate, 10472.*)

Children, born in Watertown:

i. EBENEZER [3], b. 27 June, bapt. 11 Sept., 1687; m. HEPZIBAH CLOICE.
ii. SUSANNA, b. 17 Nov. 1688, bapt. 3 Mar. 1688–89; m. JOSHUA KENDALL.
iii. REBECCA, b. 14 Aug. 1690, bapt. 31 May 1695; m. SIMON TAYNTER.
iv. THOMAS, b. 14 Jan. 1691–92; m. ABIGAIL RICE and MARY ———.
v. GEORGE, b. 31 Aug. 1695, prob. m. HEPZIBAH FISKE.

EBENEZER [3] HARRINGTON (*Thomas* [2], *Robert* [1]), born in Watertown, 27 June 1687, baptised there, 11 Sept. 1687, died, probably in Framingham, between 13 Mar., and 8 Apr., 1754. He married, in Framingham, 3 Feb. 1707–08, HEPZIBAH CLOICE, born probably in Salem, about 1685, died, probably in Framingham, between 1754 and 1773, daughter of Peter and Sarah (Towne) (Bridges) Cloice.

He lived in that part of Watertown, that was set off as Waltham in 1738, and was admitted to the church, 1709. From Watertown, he went to Framingham, where he was living, in 1709, and was admitted

to the church there, 15 June 1718, serving the town as a selectman, in 1742. Notes on his only recorded deeds appear below:

Joseph Buckminster of Framingham, tanner, sold Ebenezer Harrington of same, husbandman, 360 acres there; also 3 acres of upland and 2 of meadow; Martha Buckminster r.d.; 6 July 1709. (*Middlesex Deeds, 15: 188.*)

"Ebenezer Herrington of Framingham . . . husbandman Eldest son of Thomas Herrington, late of Watertown sendeth greeting . . . whereas the S[d] Thomas . . . in his last Will . . did will & bequeath his whole Estate of housing & Lands (a woodlott near M[r] John Wellington only Excepted) Immediately after the death or Marriage of his wife Rebeckah Herrington, unto his three Sons viz Ebenezer Thomas & George They paying unto their Sisters therein named Their parts or Portions in or as money And the Said Ebenezer To Have a Double Portion in the S[d] Lands," know that I, the said Ebenezer, sell to brother, George Herrington, all my rights in said housing and lands, subject to the life tenure of the widow; Hepzibah r.d.; 28 Jan. 1718. (*ibid., 21: 81.*)

19 Nov. 1744, Ebenezer Harrington bought land, in Framingham, of Ebenezer Singleton, of same, whose wife, Dororthy, r.d. 1 Feb. 1748, Ebenezer Harrington, husbandman, sold Joshua Harrington ½ of several parcels of land there; wife Hepzibah r.d. (*ibid., 48: 74,193.*)

Of his nine children, only three are named in his will, and it is probable that the rest had deceased, for no further mention of them, after their birth records, is found in Framingham or other towns.

"In the Name of God Amen I Ebenezer Harrington of Framingham . . . Husbandman being of Perfect mind and memmory but calling to mind my frailty & mortallity I do Constitute appoint & ordain this to be my last Will and Testament . . . . .

Imprimis, I give & bequeath unto my well beloved Wife Hephzibath the use and bennifit of the Hous and all the provition in it and the maize to her own use Duering her life & at hir Discease to go to my Daughter Hephzibah & my Grand Son Eben[r] Bruce and the Income of one half of the place duering her Natural Life and the two Youngest Cowes for her benefitt and my Daughter & Grand Son

Item I give and bequeath Forty Shillings lawfull money to my Daughter Sarah Pacard to be paid her by my Executor in four years after my Dicease

Item I give & bequeath to my Son Joshua Harrington one half of the Remainder of Land and three Quarters of the Barn & the other part of the land

Item I Give & bequeath to my Daughter Hepzibah and my Grandson Ebenezer Bruce part & part alike

Item I give and bequeath to my Grand son Ebenez[r] Bruce all my Clouse

Item I give and bequeath all my Carpenter and Husbandry utensills between my Son Joshua & my Grand Son Ebenezer Bruce.

Item I give & bequeath all my Sheep & Swine to my dear wife and Daughter Hepzibah and Grandson Ebenez[r] Bruce

Finally I . . . appoint my Son Joshua to be my Soul Executor of this my last will & Testament willing and Enjoyning him to See all and every part thereof Duly Executed & fullfilled according to the True Intent

thereof I order that after my funeral Charges & Just Debts are Discharged then the Remainder of my Stock if there is any to be Disposed of, at the discretion of my Executor . . .

In Wittness whereof I have hereunto Sett my hand & Seal this Thirteenth Day of March anno: Dominy one Thousand Seven hundred & Fifty four . . .
Wit: Simpson Jones, Ebe. Harrington" (Seal)
John Parker
John Clayes. Proved 8 Apr. 1754.

The Inventory of "Mr Ebenr Harrington Late of Framingham decead" amounted to £1507—7—0, of which £1120. was real estate [depreciated currency]; filed 8 Apr. 1754.

The executor's account, dated Framingham, 17 Mar. 1773, was presented by Joshua Harrington; "Hepsibah" Harrington consents and signs as agreable to the "foregoing accompt of my Bror Joshua Harrington Executr of the Last Will & Testament of My Hond Father Ebenr Harengton Deceast." Among the items are money paid Hepzibah Harrington; "my Hond mother's funeral Expences,"; "Legacys paid or delivered to my mother and my Sister Hephzibah Harrington and Ebenezer Bruce," and "paid to Sarah Packard her Legacy." (*Middlesex Probate, 10393.*)

Children, all but first born in Framingham:

i. SARAH [4], b. 9 Dec. 1708, Watertown; m. (1), about 1730, THOMAS BRUCE of Marlborough, who d. there, 2 Mar. 1743–44; she m. (2), 7 Aug. 1749, Bridgewater, PAUL PACKARD. She had several children by her 1st husband, a number d. y., son *Ebenezer Bruce*, b. 17 July 1740, Marlborough; son *Josiah Packard*, b. 17 May 1751, Bridgewater. The Packards went to Easton to live by 1759. (*Plymouth Deeds, 46: 127.*)

ii. REBECCA, b. 12 Dec. 1713, prob. d. y.

iii. THOMAS, b. 18 Nov. 1715, prob. d. y.

iv. EBENEZER, b. 8 Mar. 1716–17, prob. d. y.

v. JOSHUA, b. 11 Oct. 1718; m. SARAH NURSE and BETTY (READ) BENT.

vi. SUSANNA, b. 16 Sept. 1720, prob. d. y.

vii. HEPZIBAH, b. 10 Apr. 1722, living unm., 1773.

viii. ELIAS, b. 17 Feb. 1724–25, prob. d. y.

ix. PHINEAS, b. 6 Oct. 1728, prob. d. y.

JOSHUA [4] HARRINGTON (*Ebenezer* [3], *Thomas* [2], *Robert* [1]), born in Framingham, 11 Oct. 1718, died in Fitzwilliam, N. H., 24 Nov. 1784. He married, first, in Framingham, 11 Jan. 1743, SARAH NURSE, born there, 15 Jan. 1724–25, died there, before 1751, without issue, daughter of John and Bathsheba (Rugg) Nurse. He married, secondly, in Framingham, 3 Oct. 1751, BETTY (READ) BENT, born in Sudbury, 16 June 1716, died in Fitzwilliam, 18 Mar. 1784, daughter of Thomas and Abigail (Bacon) Read, and widow of John Bent.*

* Betty Read m. (1), 173[6?], Sudbury, John Bent, b. 22 Oct. 1713, Framingham, d. about 1746, son of David and Mary (Drury) Bent. Children (Bent), b. Framingham, (1) *Samuel*, b. 23 Feb. 1737–38, d. 29 May 1742; (2) *Betty*, b. 3 Nov. 1741, d. 20 June 1742; (3) *Betty*, b. 1 May 1743; (4) *Lucy*, b. 26 Jan. 1744–45.

In 1762, Joshua Harrington bought a small piece of land from Jonathan Gibbs of Framingham, but did not record the deed until 23 Mar. 1773. (*Middlesex Deeds, 74: 193.*)

Joshua Harrington of Framingham, cordwainer, sold, for £140 to John Clayes Jr., of same, yeoman, land and buildings there, which was "the Homestead so called"; Betty Harrington r. d., 17 Dec. 1773. (*ibid., 76: 10.*)

It will be recalled that Joshua filed his account of executorship on his father's estate, 17 Mar. 1773. It is probable that he waited, until his mother had passed away, before rendering the account of the settling of the estate and the selling of the homestead. It is thus indicated that Hepizbah (Cloice) Harrington died about 1773.

Joshua Harrington purchased the Tiffany Mill in Fitzwilliam and it was operated by him and his sons and grandsons, until 1840, when it was bought by Charles Coolidge.

Betty, wife of Joshua Harrington, was dismissed to Fitzwilliam Church from Framingham Church, 26 June 1774; she was admitted to the former, 9 Oct. 1774.

The estate of Joshua Harrington, late of "Fitz William" was settled in Keene, N. H., in 1784. Joshua Harrington, his son, was appointed administrator and rendered an inventory and account. The estate was insolvent, that is, the personal estate was insufficient to pay the debts. (*Cheshire, N. H., Probate.*)

Children, born in Framingham:

By Betty (Read) Bent,

i. JOHN [5], b. 2 Sept. 1752; m. DEBORAH WAKEFIELD.

ii. SARAH, b. 14 Jan. 1754; m. STEPHEN BRIGHAM.

iii. JOSHUA, b. 13 Sept. 1755; m. 21 Nov. 1780, ELIZABETH BRIGHAM. Served in the Rev. War and received a pension; living in Cheshire Co., N. H., in 1833, aged 79. (*N. H. State Papers 30: 313.*)

iv. HANNAH, b. 21 Aug. 1759.

DR. JOHN [5] HARRINGTON (*Joshua* [4], *Ebenezer* [3], *Thomas* [2], *Robert* [1]), born in Framingham, 2 Sept. 1752, died in Brookfield, Vt., 6 Oct. 1802. He married, in Halifax, Vt., 13 May 1784, DEBORAH WAKEFIELD, born in Ashford, Conn., 12 Jan. 1759, died in Genesee, Ohio, 20 Sept. 1830, daughter of William and Dorcas (Hayward) Wakefield.

John Harrington was taken to Fitzwilliam, N. H., by his father, in 1773. At the time of the outbreak of the Revolutionary War, he and his younger brother, Joshua, must have joined up at once for the *N. H. Rolls, 1: 203*, contain this item: Received payment in place of regimental coats by members of Capt. Whitcomb's Company, in Col. Reed's Regiment, "John Harrington for Joshua," Winter Hill, 11 Sept. 1775. His name appears on a payroll of a company commanded by Capt. John Mellen, which marched from Fitzwilliam and adjoining towns, as John Harrington private, to reinforce the Garrison, at

Ticonderoga, on the Alarm of June and July 1777. (*ibid. 4: 108–109.*) He also served in Col. Enoch Hale's regiment, August 1778, under John Mellen, Quartermaster, on Hale's Staff, service in Rhode Island. (*Hist. Fitzwilliam.*)

Just where he obtained his medical training has not been discovered. At the close of the war, he settled in Halifax, where he married and where his first two children were born. He then went to Brookfield, and was living there when the *Census of 1790* was taken, appearing in it as, "John Herrington," and having a family of one male above sixteen [himself], two below sixteen [John and Ezra] and two females [his wife and Deborah]. Here he lived, until his death, and was called "Dr. John Harrington" in the *Brookfield Records.*

The Administration on his estate was granted to Josiah Bigelow and Nathaniel Wheatley, 6 Dec. 1802; it was reported insolvent. 15 Dec. 1803, Josiah Bigelow, "in behalf of the widow" sought an order, "To deliver to said Widow," $163.14 as her dower. The rest of the estate was taken by the creditors. (*Dist. Chelsea, Vt., Probate.*)

At the time of his death, his eldest son was only fifteen and there were five children, the youngest a child of but two. How the mother raised her family, is not shown by the records, but she evidently lived in Brookfield until her youngest son was grown, and probably went to Ohio with one of her children. She was a member of the church but it is doubtful if Dr. Harrington ever joined, as the children are always baptised in her name.

Children, first two born in Halifax, Vt., the rest in Brookfield, Vt.:

i. JOHN [6], b. 20 Feb. 1785, "oldest son."

ii. DEBORAH, b. 4 Nov. 1786, "oldest daughter"; m. GARDNER STEVENS.

iii. EZRA, b. 2 Mar. 1789, bapt. "for Deborah Harrington his mother," 6 Sept. 1789, d. 2 July 1801.

iv. SARAH, b. 14 Nov. 1791, bapt. "for Deborah Harrington her mother," 15 Feb. 1792, d. 2 May 1792.

*v. WILLIAM, b. 5 Feb. 1794, bapt. "for wife of Dr. Harrington, his mother," 14 June 1796, d. 8 Apr. 1885, Greene, Ohio; m. 21 Mar. 1821, HELENA BASCOM. He may have m. (2), 12 May 1829, JOANNA WHITCOMB of Williamstown, Vt. William and Joanna had a son *Daniel*, b. 17 Mar. 1832, Brookfield. William had several children by his 1st wife, according to the *Wakefield Gen.*

*vi. ANNE, b. 9 Oct. 1798, bapt. "for Mrs. Deborah Harrington, her mother," 10 Dec. 1798, d. 31 Dec. 1798.

* The v. r. as sent from Brookfield gives *William* b. 5 Feb. 1794 and *Anne* b. 9 Oct. 1798. The *State V. R.* gives *Anne*, b. 5 Feb. 1794 and *William*, b. 9 Oct. 1798, and that *William* m. Joanna Whitcomb and had Daniel b. 1832. The baptismal recds. give *William*, 14 June 1796, and *Anne*, 10 Dec. 1798, and the death recds. of the town add that *Anne*, d. 31 Dec. 1798. The *Wakefield Gen.* gives *William* as b. 5 Feb. 1794, states that he m. Helena Bascom and gives him several children. It seems as if this birth date *must* be correct despite the *State V. R.*

vii. ZIBA, b. 13 Apr. 1800, bapt. "For the wife of Dr. Harrington, his mother," 23 Oct. 1800; m. BETSEY ———. *A dau.* b. July 1824, d. 18 Oct. 1825, aged 15 mos., Brookfield.

DEBORAH [6] HARRINGTON (*Dr. John* [5], *Joshua* [4], *Ebenezer* [3], *Thomas* [2], *Robert* [1]), born in Halifax, Vt., 4 Nov. 1786, died in Lennoxville, Quebec, in 1865. She married GARDNER STEVENS. *See the Stevens Line.*

Number 23

The George Line

JOHN [1] GEORGE, born, probably in England, about 1590, died in Watertown, near 1 June 1647. He married, first, in England, an unknown wife, who died before 1640. He married, secondly, in Watertown, after 1638, ANNE (———) GOLDSTONE, born, probably in England, in 1591, died in Watertown, 26 Apr. 1670, aged seventy-nine. She had married, first, about 1613, HENRY GOLDSTONE, baptised in Wickham Skeith, Suffolk, 17 July 1591, died in Watertown, 25 July 1638, aged forty-six, son of Rev. William and Margaret (———) Goldstone.

Rev. William Goldstone was the vicar of Bedingfield, a village near Wickham Skeith, Suffolk. John George died intestate:

The inventory of the estate of John George was made by Lt. Mason, John Coolidge and John Sherman, 12 June, and was filed in court by the widow, Anne, 29 June, 1647. On this same day, she also presented "an inventory of all such goods [personal estate] as were the widow Goldstone's, and in her possession before she entered into a married estate," * to the amount of £188–00–11; in this record, she is called "late wife of Henry Goldstone." She was made guardian of the two children of her second husband's, by his former wife, viz: Robert and Susanna George. (*Middlesex Probate.*)

Children, probably born in England:

By unknown wife,

i. ROBERT [2], b. about 1630, living 1647, no further recd.
ii. SUSANNA, b. about 1632; m. ROBERT HARRINGTON.

SUSANNA [2] GEORGE (*John* [1]), probably born in England, about 1632, died in Watertown, 6 July 1694. She married ROBERT HARRINGTON. *See the Harrington Line.*

* Evidently not a verbatim quotation of the original. W. L. H.

Number 24

The Bemis Line

JOSEPH [1] BEMIS, born, probably in England, about 1619, died in Watertown, 7 Aug. 1684. He married, probably in Watertown, about 1640, SARAH ———, born about 1622, who probably died there, before 1712.

Joseph Bemis was in Watertown, in 1640, possibly accompanied by a sister, Mary, as a Mary Bemis married there, 20 Mar. 1644–45, William Hagar. 8 Nov. 1647, Joseph Bemis was one of the seven men chosen "to order the prudentiall affayers of the town," and was fined three pounds for felling trees on the common, 12 Feb. 1649. Later, he had fifty shillings, of his fine, given him by the town, he to pay the other ten shillings and to have no share in the wood or timber upon the common. He promised to pay this, 7 Jan. 1650–51, and evidently kept his word as no further mention of his debt is to be found. He was granted a strip of land against his meadow to make his line, or fence, straight, he to pay the town what it was worth. 14 Jan. 1655, he was fined for a "hog, disorderly", one shilling.

He was one of two Overseers of fences and hogs, 9 Aug. 1656, and was elected a Surveyor of Highways, 3 Jan. 1658–59, and a Constable, 4 Nov. 1667. It was agreed by the town, 2 Nov. 1674, that Joseph Bemas and two other men should be a committee to go about the town and see that all children were taught, "to Read the Inglish tung," and the orthodox catechism, and that each man have in his home a copy of the *Capital Laws*, arrangements having been made with the printers, so they could be obtained. The committee reported to the town, 9 Feb. 1674–75, that John Fiske had been found wholly negligent of educating his children in English and the catechism; John promised to do his duty. Joseph Bemis was paid for powder, he had purchased for the town, 3 Nov. 1676.

He left the following will:

"The Last Will of me Joseph Beamase I comit my Soule unto god my Creator and my body to the Earth to the dust from whence it [was] taken and my Worly goods as foloeth
It is my will that my wife Shall have all my estate during hir Lif for hir maintinance: and hir Daughter Martha
It is my will that my Daughter martha shall have all my orchard During hir Life and a comfortable Roome in my Dwelling house hir Lif time
I give my Sone Joseph Bemase my farme to him and his ars: but if he di without an are Lafuly begoten after his deces to be equally devid a mongst ye rest of my children

It is my will that after my Wife' deces all my Estat that is Left to be devid Equaly amoungst my other 5 Children
the 7 day of 7 month 1684 The mark of
Witnes by us Joseph Bemase Senior"
John Whitney Senior
The mark of Susana Harington

"7.8.84. Sworn in Court by s^d^ witnesses & adm^r^ granted to his relict widd. Bemas." His inventory lists his books. (*Middlesex Probate, 54.*)

"Administration is granted unto Sarah Bemas the relict of Joseph Bemas late of Watertowne dec̄ed on her s^d^ husbands Estate shee giving bond as the law directs; an Inventory of wch Estate she presented in Court on Oathe," 7 Oct. 1684. (*Middlesex Misc. Probate Book.*)

Just when the widow died is not known but, in 1712, the heirs began to divide the property:

"Agreable to the last Will and Testament of our honoured Father Joseph Bemis of Watertown Dec̄ed, In Short his Will was That after the Decease of Sarah Bemis his beloved wife ye whole of and all y^t^ Estate that should then be left and Remaine Except the ffarme which he gave to his Eldest son Joseph Bemis and the orchard which he left for ye Support and maintenance of his Daughter Martha Bemis Should be equally Devided among the rest of his Children vizt. Ephraim Mary Rebecca and John.

The Divisions are as followeth . . . To Thomas Harrington the husband of s^d^ Rebecca . . . To Ephraim Bemis . . . To Saml Whitney ye husband of S^d^ Mary Bemis . . . to John Bemis . . ," 18 Nov. 1712. The deed is signed by Daniel Harrington, Benjamin Harrington,* Rebecca Harrington, Ephraim Bemis, Samuel Whitney and John Bemis. (*Middlesex Deeds, 16: 165.*)

From the above, it is evident that the daughter, Sarah (Bemis) Bigelow, had deceased without issue.

2 Dec. 1712, Rebecca Harrington and Ephraim Bemis exchanged land; 17 Jan. 1712 [-13], Joseph Bemis, Ephraim Bemis, Samuel Whitney, and Rebecca Harrington, all of Watertown, convey some of the property to John Bemis. (*ibid., 16: 359.*)

Ephraim Bemis, husbandman, Samuel Whitney, yeoman, and Mary Whitney, his wife, and Rebecca Herrington, widow woman, all of Watertown, convey to "o^r^ Brother John Bemis he to provide for our Aged Sister Martha Bemis until her death & give her a Christian Burial," all their right to certain land in Watertown, 25 July 1718. (*ibid., 19: 307.*)

Children, born in Watertown:

i. SARAH[2], b. 15 Jan. 1642, *d. s.p.*, before 1712; m. 2 Oct. 1694, JOHN BIGELOW SR. At the time of their marriage, he was 67 and she 45. His inventory lists property given to Sarah by "her father Bemis."
ii. MARY, b. 10 Nov. 1644; m. SAMUEL WHITNEY.
iii. JOSEPH & iv. EPHRAIM } twins, b. 28 Nov. 1647, d. 4 Jan. 1647–48.

* Thomas Harrington d. 29 Mar. 1712, leaving 3 minor children. Daniel and Benjamin Harrington, their uncles, may also have been their guardians.

v. MARTHA, b. 24 May 1649, living aged 69, in 1718.
vi. JOSEPH, b. 20 Dec. 1651, living 1684, and prob. in 1712.
vii. REBECCA, b. 17 Apr. 1654; m. JOHN WHITE and THOMAS HARRINGTON.
viii. EPHRAIM, b. 25 Aug. 1656; m. ELIZABETH ———.
ix. JOHN, b. Aug. 1659; m. MARY HARRINGTON, SARAH (HOLLAND) PHILLIPS, and JUDITH (JENNISON) BARNARD, see the *Harrington Line.*

REBECCA [2] BEMIS (*Joseph* [1]), born in Watertown, 17 Apr. 1654, died after 1718. She married JOHN WHITE* and THOMAS HARRINGTON. *See the Harrington Line.*

* "Rebekah Harrington of Watertown . . . widow . . . sends greeting. . . . Whereas Anthony White Sometime of Watertown aforesaid dec[d] partly by Deed of Gift under his hand . . . bearing date 25 — 5m — 1684 & partly by his last Will and Testament bearing date November 16 1685 did give unto the aforenamed Rebekah (by the name of Rebekah White) his whole dwelling house, Barn, etc., after his decease . . . the said Rebekah Harrington for parental love unto my dutiful children, namely Ebenezer Harrington, Thomas Harrington, George Harrington, Susanna Kendall & Rebecca Tayntor," confirms to them all that my Dwelling house, etc., bequeathed by "my Hon[d] Father [in-law] Anthony White," reserving to myself the improvement, rents, etc., 26 Jan. 1718; recd., 1728. Prob. shortly after her death, which freed the property.] (*Middlesex Deeds, 28: 348.*)

Number 25

*The Cloice Line**

JOHN [1] CLOICE, probably born in England, possibly in Holland, about 1610, was killed by Indians, in Falmouth, Maine, on his own homestead, in 1676. He married, first, about 1637, ABIGAIL ———, who died before 1656. He married, secondly, by 1656, JANE ———, who died about 1666. He married, thirdly, by 1667, JULIAN ———, born about 1620, aged about fifty-three in 1673, who died after 1679.

John Cloice settled, about 1637, in Watertown. He was a mariner, and 31 Oct. 1639, the court ordered him to train his servant, Peter Tyll, in his trade of a seaman or else discharge him. In 1652, he took the oath of fidelity, in Watertown, and was a member of Captain Mason's trainband. By 1656, he had moved to Charlestown and with wife, Jane, sold the property in Watertown "where my late mansion house was (by God's providence) burnt down," buying a house in Charlestown, this same year. Two years later, he moved to Falmouth, Maine, and settled on the west bank of the Presumpscot river. With wife Jane, he sold his Charlestown property, in 1660, to Giles Fifield. She witnessed a deed to George Munjoy, in 1666, so was still living in that year. His third wife, Julian, is shown to have been, in 1667, quarrelling with two of her step children (*Court Records.*) She was probably a widow Spurling as she had a daughter, Sarah Spurling, apparently an unmarried woman.

He appears once in the Maine deeds:

"John Cloyse of Falmouth & Julian his wife" for the love they bear their "sunn Thomas Clouse & Susanna his wife & alsoe In Consideration of two oxen now received of him," give to them 60 acres, with houses, in Falmouth, which he had purchased of Mr. George Cleeve, he signed the deed 30 June 1675 and she made her mark. (*York Deeds, 2: 174.*)

He left no will and apparently no administration was taken on his estate. After his death, Julian, the widow, went to Boston and was there in 1678–79.

Children, first six born in Watertown, rest in Charlestown:

By Abigail ———,

i. JOHN [2], b. 26 Aug. 1638; m. MARY MILLS.
ii. PETER, b. 27 May 1640; m. HANNAH LITTLEFIELD and SARAH (TOWNE) BRIDGES.
iii. NATHANIEL, b. 6 Mar. 1643; m. SARAH MILLS.

* This name is spelled Clayes, Cloice, Cloise, Cloyce, Cloyse, Cloyes, *et als.*

iv. ABIGAIL, b. about 1645; m. EDWARD HOUNSELL and JENKIN WILLIAMS.
v. THOMAS, b. about 1648; m. SUSANNA LEWIS.
vi. HANNAH, b. about 1651, aged 84 in 1735; m. ISAAC HALLAM.
vii. SARAH, b. about 1653, aged 20 in 1673; m. PETER HOUSING.

By Jane ———,

viii. MARY, b. 1 July 1657, prob. m. RICHARD BURROUGHS.
ix. MARTHA, b. 13 Oct. 1659, prob. m. NATHANIEL ROGERS, of Billerica.

PETER [2] CLOICE (*John* [1]), born in Watertown, 27 May 1640, died in Framingham, 18 July 1708. He married, first, about 1665, HANNAH LITTLEFIELD, who died about 1680, daughter of Edmund and Annis (———) Littlefield.* He married, secondly, about 1681, SARAH (TOWNE) BRIDGES, baptised in Salem, 3 Sept. 1648, died in Framingham or Sudbury, in 1703, daughter of William and Joanna (Blessing) Towne and widow of Edmund Bridges.† He married, thirdly, in Watertown, 21 Jan. 1704–05, SUSANNA (HARRINGTON) (CUTTING) BEERS, who probably died in Framingham, date not known, daughter of Robert and Susanna (George) Harrington, as see the *Harrington Line.* ‡

Peter Cloice settled in Wells, Maine, but, during the Indian War of 1675–1676, went to York, Maine; later, he moved to Salem, from where he, with his wife, Hannah, sold their Wells property, in 1679. His second wife, Sarah, was one of those women, who suffered imprisonment, at the time of the Witchcraft Delusion in Salem, in 1692, but, unlike her unfortunate sisters, escaped with her life. Peter remained with her, in Boston, "these many months," then returned to Salem Village (Danvers), and was dismissed from that church to the one in Marlborough, 6 Oct. 1695, and from there, in 1701, to the church in Framingham.

Children:

By Hannah Littlefield,

i. SARAH [3], b. about 1668; m. JOHN CUNNABLE, of Boston.
ii. HANNAH, b. about 1670, bapt. 5 Aug. 1677, Salem; m. DANIEL ELLIOT.
iii. PETER, b. about 1672, bapt. 5 Aug. 1677, Salem; m. MARY PRESTON.
iv. MARY, b. about 1674, bapt. 5 Aug. 1677, Salem; prob. m. DANIEL WATERS, of Topsfield.
v. ABIGAIL, b. about 1676, bapt. 5 Aug. 1677, Salem.
vi. JAMES, bapt. 10 Mar. 1678–79, Salem.

* See *York Deeds, 5: part I* (pub.).

† Edmund, s. of Edmund and Alice (———) Bridges, m. 11 Jan. 1659–60, Sarah Towne, b. about 1636, as above. Children (Bridges), *Edmund; Benjamin; Mary; Hannah; Caleb.*

‡ Susanna Harrington m. (1), 9 Feb. 1671, Watertown, John Cutting, who d. 18 July 1689; she m. (2), 21 Apr. 1690, there, Eleazer Beers, who d. 5 Dec. 1691.

By Sarah (Towne) Bridges,

vii. BENONI, bapt. 2 Sept. 1683, Salem.

viii. HEPZIBAH, b. about 1685, prob. Salem; m. EBENEZER HARRINGTON.

? ix. ALICE, who m. ——— BRIDGES, states *Gen. Dict. of Me. and N.H.*

HEPZIBAH [3] CLOICE (*Peter* [2], *John* [1]), born, probably in Salem, about 1685, died, probably in Framingham, between 1754 and 1773. She married EBENEZER HARRINGTON. *See the Harrington Line.*

Number 26

The Towne Line

JOHN TOWNE, of St. Nicholas Parish, Great Yarmouth, Norfolk, by wife, ELIZABETH, had two children baptised there in 1597 and 1599.*

We also note that a John Towne married a Margaret Walden there, 1 Sept. 1600. As it is not uncommon to find the names of "Alice" and "Elizabeth" interchanged, it seems probable that John's two known children had the same mother. There are no further Towne items in the parish register until the marriage of William in 1620. The *Probate Records for Norfolk Feet of Fines* and the *Chancery Proceedings* yield no additional facts.

As William Towne, the immigrant, was married and had six children baptised in this church, and as in 1660, his age was estimated as at "three score years," when he testified in court, it is extremely likely that he is identical with William, son of the above John Towne.

Children, baptised St. Nicholas, Great Yarmouth, Norfolk:

i. ARTHUR, bapt. 28 Aug. 1597, son of John and Alice.

ii. WILLIAM, bapt. 18 Mar. 1598–99, son of John and Elizabeth; m. JONE (JOANNA) BLESSING; immigrant to New England.

WILLIAM[1] TOWNE (*John*), baptised at St. Nicholas, Great Yarmouth, Norfolk, 18 Mar. 1598–99, died in Topsfield, between July 1672 and June 1673, intestate. He married at St. Nicholas, 25 Apr. 1620, JONE (JOANNA) BLESSING, born about 1595, who died about 1682.†

According to the *Salem Town Records*, 11 Oct. 1640, there was "Graunted to William Towne a little neck of land right over against his house on the other side of the river to be sett out by the town," also, 28 Feb. 1647, extract from an old book of grants, appears the "Item that mr Bartholomew and Jeffry Massy shall view the land desired by William Towne and ffrancis Nurse and make relation thereof at our next meeting." It seems possible that he was in Salem by 1635, for he lived in the north fields section of the town, where first

* Since that excellent genealogist, W. G. Davis Esq., of Portland, Me., pub. in 1927 his *Ancestry of Lt. Amos Towne*, nothing new has been printed on the immigrant and his parentage. I examined all the references to sources listed in *Torrey's Marriages*, in 1946. W. L. H.

† Mr. Davis states that the name of *Blessing* has not been found after considerable search in Norfolk records at Norwich and that the name of "Jone" only appears in the above marriage in the parish register between 1558 and 1611; hence suggests that she may have been of German origin, as many fishermen settled there in the sixteenth century, from the Low Countries.

grants were supposedly made before that year. This same year, Towne brought suit against John Cook over boundary troubles and obtained a verdict and costs, as see case heard June 1640. (*Essex Files, 1: 19.*)

In a case heard March 1681, of Katherine Bell, daughter and administratrix of the estate of John Buffing *versus* John Bachelour, for cutting and felling timber, with verdict for the defendant, we have an interesting deposition, which shows that, about 1646, Towne held Salem land:

"Jacob Towne, aged about fifty years, deposed that about thirty-five or six years ago his father, William Towne, bought twenty acres of land of Jeffry Massy of Salem and paid for it in wheat, the same year. Said land, bordering upon a swamp at the south, was common belonging to Salem at Ryal side, and ran fourscore rods to the northward. When his father removed from Salem in 1651, he sold this lot to Nathaniel Felton of Salem." (*ibid., 8: 74.*)

We also have these deeds on file:

7 Jan. 1651, William Payne, of Ipswich, merchant, for £20–01–02, sold to William Towne property in Topsfield, which contained 40 acres, "part of which is plow land, another part is meadow, another part is upland unplowed, all lying together," bounded by William Howard, Walter Roper, and a "Sertaine River," on the south, and including 2 acres on the south side of the river; signs; wit: Thomas Dorman and William Howard. (*Ipswich Deeds, 2: 23.*)

19 Nov. 1652, William Towne of Salem, "gardner," sold Henry Bullock, of same, 9 acres there situated between Goodman Waters' land and Great Cove. (*Essex Deeds, 1: 15.*)

2 Dec. 1656, Whereas there is a bargain made between William Howard of Topsfield, on the one part, and Edmond and Jacob Towne, of same, on the other part, re a farm house and land there, etc.; the said Edmond and Jacob sell the same to William Towne, of same, 6 Dec. 1656; recd. 1661. (*Ipswich Deeds, 2: 23,24.*)

According to a case heard, June 1669, the estate of Mr. William Browne, 13 Mar. 1657, had 15s. due, for attaching the goods of Will Townes. In November 1658, Mr. Will. Browne had sued Will Towne, for not giving an account of a heifer hired by the defendant; withdrawn. Also, June 1659, £5 was allowed Topsfield toward building a bridge, sufficient for horses at least, to be made over the river near William Towne's house. (*Essex Probate 2: 106; Essex Files, 4: 148; 2: 128, 163.*)

In the case of Mr. Henry Bartholomew vs. Jacob Towne, of Topsfield, for detention of a mare and foal, verdict for plaintiff, heard June 1660, we have various depositions of Francis Nurse and Isaac Estey, about their brother, Jacob Towne, and those of Joseph Towne, aged twenty-one, Edmond Towne, aged thirty-one, and William Towne, aged three score years. (*ibid., 2: 205.*)

Again, 26 Mar. 1661, Comings and Evans, in behalf of Topsfield, sued Will. Towne, for trespass, case withdrawn but Towne's bill of charges came to £1–11s–06d; and, Town Meeting there, held 14 Dec. 1661, contains the name of William Towne, in a list of commoners, case heard March 1673, Carroll vs. Barkers. (*ibid., 2: 268; 5: 133.*)

When Towne's youngest son was married, the father deeded him two thirds of his real property, and it seems probable that he and his wife made their home with this son the rest of their lives, viz:

31 Mar. 1662, William Towne and "Joanah" his wife, of Topsfield, for love of their son, Joseph Towne, and in consideration of a marriage contract between him and Phebe Perkins, daughter of Thomas Perkins, of Topsfield, convey to said son the dwelling house in which he, William, now lives, as also other lands there, but with certain reservations, and with a refusal for Joseph on other property there; both sign by mark; recd. 1663; wit: John Redington and Edmond Bridges. (*Ipswich Deeds, 2: 156.*)

William Towne's wife was dismissed from the church of Salem to that in Topsfield in 1664, states Mr. Davis. By that year, Towne was rated at Topsfield at 1s.04d., and, he and his son, Joseph, were listed together there in payment of the county rate of 11s.06d, 18 Nov. 1668; being again taxed, 27 Jan. 1668–69. (*Essex Files, 3: 386; 4: 106, 148.*)

The case of Edmond Bridges vs. John Gould, verdict for defendant, heard November 1670, cites a deed, dated 1 Mar. 1668–69, by which the former, of Salem, sold the latter, of Topsfield, certain land and that William, Joseph, Johanah and Pheby Towne all surrendered their rights to this property, signing by mark; no witnesses. (*ibid., 4: 295.*)

In May 1670, Mr. Thomas Gilbert was presented in court for "suspicion of being overtaken in drink," and much testimony, in detail, was given, a golden cup taking a prominent part; it appears that, among those present, was "Goodwife Townes," who deposed, aged seventy-five, as "Johanna Towne," signing by mark; case continued in 1671, when she again testified, 18 Apr., as "Old Johanna Towne." (*ibid., 4: 247, 249, 369.*)*

We now have the last appearance of William Towne in the deeds:

15 Feb. 1671, William, Edmond and Jacob Towne, all of Topsfield, for £26 convey to Isaack Easty, of same, cooper, several parcels of land there, in all 17 acres; signed by Edmond, and by marks of William and Jacob; wit: Thomas Perkins and John How; ack. 25 June 1673, by Edmond Towne, in his own right and in the behalf of "his father deceased." (*Essex Deeds, 4: 23.*)

At a court held in June 1672, a warrant dated 29 May, that year, mentions the house of William Towne, in Topsfield, northwest of the river; the inventory of the estate of Timothy Worcester, of Salisbury,

* Mr. Davis devotes considerable space to this case.

dated 4 July 1672, cites a debt of £1–10s., due William Towne. (*Essex Files, 5: 76; Essex Probate, 2: 297.*)

William Towne left no will and an administration on his estate was granted, 24 June 1673 to Johana Towne, his widow; she was ordered to bring in an inventory to the next Ipswich Court. (*Essex Files, 5: 197.*)

Petition for settlement of a small estate left to the undersigned by their father, who died ten years ago leaving no will, but left his estate in the hands of their mother who was appointed administratrix and the estate remained unsettled until her death, and now they desire that the following division may be allowed: the land to be divided equally to his three sons, Edmond, Jacob and Joseph and the moveables equally to the three daughters, Rebecka, Mary, and Sarah; also the three brothers to pay all debts now due and what charges shall after arise in settlement of the estate to be equally borne by all six. Dated 17 Jan. 1682; signed by mark of Mary Towne, relict of Edmond; Jacob Towne; mark of Josep Towne; mark of Francis Nurs, with consent of Rebeka, mark of Mary Esty formerly Mary Towne, mark of Sarah Bridges. Witnessed by John How and John Pritchet. Allowed by the court at Ipswich, 10 Apr. 1683. (*Ipswich Deeds, 4: 515.*)*

Three of William Towne's daughters were accused of "witchcraft," and two of them, Rebecca and Mary, were executed, for full details see *Topsfield Historical Society, 1: 12*(1891). Sarah, also accused in 1692 of this crime, "primarily because of her courageous protest against blackening of her sister's name by the Salem Village clergyman, Mr. Parris," escaped execution, and removed to Sudbury.

Children, first six baptised at St. Nicholas, Great Yarmouth, Norfolk:

i. REBECCA[2], bapt. 21 Feb. 1621; m. FRANCIS NOURSE, of Salem; she was executed for witchcraft, 19 July 1692, having been acquitted on her first trial and later re-arrested and convicted, although of the highest character; Francis Nourse gave his estate to their children in 1694, his sons being *John, Samuel, Francis* and *Benjamin* Nourse, and his sons-in-law, Michael Bowden, Thomas Preston, John Tarbell and William Russell. (*Essex Probate; Dommerich*, 1930, DeForest; *Towne p. 6.*)

ii. JOHN, bapt. 16 Feb. 1623–24, *d.s.p.*

iii. SUSANNAH, bapt. 20 Oct. 1625, *d.s.p.*

iv. EDMUND, bapt. 28 June 1628; m. MARY BROWNING; his estate, 27 June 1678, appears in *Essex Probate, 2: 297.*†

v. JACOB, bapt. 11 Mar. 1632; m. CATHERINE SYMONDS.† See *Bowen* (1897).

vi. MARY, bapt. 24 Aug. 1634; m. ISAAC ESTEY, son of Jeffrey Estey of Salem; executed for witchcraft, 22 Sept. 1692; her petition to the court being "the outstanding note of high fortitude and understanding charity which has come down to us from Salem's black days"; he d. 1712, Topsfield, will dated 26 Mar. 1709, names his

* *Vide Essex Probate, 2: 358,* and *File 27923.*

† See *Ancestry of Lt. Amos Towne, p. 6,* for more detail.

sons *Isaac, Joseph, John, Benjamin, Jacob* and *Joshua,* and his daus. *Sarah* Ireland and *Hannah* Abbot.*

vii. SARAH, bapt. 3 Sept. 1648, Salem; m. EDMUND BRIDGES and PETER CLOICE. See *Coll. Essex Institute, 61: 438.*

viii. JOSEPH, bapt. 3 Sept. 1648, Salem; m. PHEBE PERKINS.† See *Coll. Essex Institute, 22: 108.*

SARAH [2] TOWNE (*William* [1], *John*), baptised in Salem, 3 Sept. 1648, died in Framingham or Sudbury, in 1703. She married EDMUND BRIDGES and PETER CLOICE. *See the Cloice Line.*

* Mary (Towne) Estey was an ancestress of Mary Lovering Holman.
† See *Ancestry of Lt. Amos Towne, p. 6,* for more detail.

Number 27

The Read Line

THOMAS READ, born probably in Colchester, Essex, about 1595, died there, between 13 July 1665 and 3 Mar. 1665–66. He married, about 1618, RACHEL ———, who died before 13 July 1665.

Thomas Read was a carpenter in Colchester, where his children were born, and left the following will; *

"In the name of God, Amen. I Thomas Read of Colchester, in the County of Essex, carpenter . . . make and ordaine this my last Will and Testament . . .

FIRST AND PRINCIPALLY, I commend my soule unto the hands of God my creator that gave itt, and as concerning those worldly goods wch it hath pleased God to bestow on mee, I give [and] bequeath the same in manner and former following:

FIRST. I give the house in which I now live in the parish of Alsaints in Colchester to (1) Thomas Read, my sonne, now liveing in New England in America. To hold to him and the heirs of his body forever if he lives [and] comes over unto England to enjoy itt. And in case he shall not bee living to come over to enjoye it then my will and mynd is that the same shall bee sold by my Executors to the best advantage that may bee. And the moneyes thereof ariseing to be cairfully conveyed to him to be frugally layed out there in new England to purchase land or an Annuity for him and his wife for life. And after their decease to the use of his children and their heires. And in case he shall not now be alive or have noe child or children to enjoye my said house then I give the same to be sold to the best advantage and the money thereof ariseing to be equally distributed amongst my chuldren. More I give to my said sonne, Thomas Read, the somme of seaventy pounds to be paid him by my Executors within twelve months after my decease.

Item. I give unto my sonne-in-lawe, (2) Daniel Bacon, now living in new England in America and Mary, his wife, my daughter, the somme of three hundred and twenty pounds to be carefully laid out in new England to purchase land or an Annuity to her my said daughter for her life and after her decease to the use of all her children, that shall then be living at her decease to be Equally devided betweene them, parte and parte alike or in case my said sonne-in-law, Daniel Bacon, his wife and children, shall happen to come over to live in England then I will and my mynd is that the somme of three hundred twenty pounds shall be soe disposed of and layd out in lands here in England to the use aforesaid. Alsoe I give to all my grandchildren the children of the said Daniel Bacon and Mary, my daughter, five pounds a peece to be paid to them which are of age within six months after my decease. And to them which are sonnes now under age when they shall be of age of one and twenty yeares or dayes of marriage. And my wil [and] mind is that if Thomas

* Apparently the copyist modernized part of this document.

Read my sonne shall come over to live in England to enjoy his said Legacie and shall set [*sic*, probably *sell*] his estate there and paye the same to my sonne-in-law, the said Daniel Bacon, to be layd out as the legacy above to him as herein given. Then I doe appoint my Executors herein to pay to my said sonne or his assignes here in England the somme which he shall have so paid to my sonne-in-law the said Daniel Bacon in new England for the use aforesaid the same not exceeding the somme of one hundred pounds, to be paid out and disposed of here for the benefit of him and his child or children.

Item. I give and bequeath unto my daughter (3) Rachel Hocker, the somme of two hundred and seaventy pounds to be laid out upon a purchase of land to be settled upon Joseph Hocker and Rachel his wife for their lives . . . And after their decease to the children of the body of said Rachel . . .

Item. I give bequeath all my household goods as lynnen, woolen, brasse, bedding, Pewter and all other implements of household whatsoever to my children, Thomas Read, Isaac Read, and Rachel Read [Hocker] to be equally shared and parted amongst them.

Item. Whereas my brother (4) George Read hath receaved of my monies in London twelve pounds which he should have paid to mee, my will and mind is and I doe hereby give to my said brother the said twelve pounds. . . .

Item. I give to Thomas Read. my brother George Read's sonne, the somme of five pounds . . . at the age of one and twenty years.

Item. All other my lands and tenements, mortgages to me forfeited or not forfeited and stocke not before bequeathed I give and bequeath the same to my sonne, (5) Isaac Read . . .

And I do Hereby nominate and appoint my said sonne, Isaac, and John Clarke of Buttolphes parish, gardiner, to be Execotor of this my last will and testament . . .

And LASTLY, I give unto the poore of Alsaints parish in Colchester forty shillings, to the poore of the parish of Saint James five pounds, to the poore of the parish of Buttolphes in Colchester five pounds and to the poore of the parish of St. Giles in Colchester five pounds and to the poore of Saint Nicholas in Colchester three pounds . . .

In witness whereof I have sett my hand and sett my seale; this thirteenth day of July in the yeare of our Lord, 1665.

The Mark of Thomas Read."

Sealed, published and delivered in
the presence of us . . .
Thomas Lucas, John Waterhouse.

"A CODICIL to be as parte of my within written will and so to bee taken.

MEMORANDUM. I doe further give and bequeath unto the within named, Joseph Hocker and Rachel, his wife, that my house with the appurtenances at Saint Johns Greene in Colchester in the parish of St. Giles in Colchester. . . ."

Proved in London, 3 Mar. 1665–66, by Isaac Read and John Clark. (*Reade Record for 1917, No. 10.*)

Children, probably all born in Colchester, Essex:

i. MARY, b. about 1620; m. DANIEL BACON.

ii. RACHEL, b. about 1625; m. JOSEPH HOCKER. [Apparently d. before him, according to the *Reade Record*, which quotes as proof an

Admin. of a Joseph Hocker of St. Nicholas, Colchester, Dec. 1665, granted to "James Fromentile, his next of kin."] This may not be the same Joseph Hocker who was husband of Rachel. Her father only 6 months before, speaks of her children and apparently knew that hers were not only living but likely to be alive to receive their share;* she m. (2), before Feb. 1667, ——— INGRAM.

iii. THOMAS, bapt. 19 Oct. 1627, St. Nicholas m. KATHARINE ———, MARY (———) WOOD and ARABELLA THONG.

iv. ISAAC. (*Rev.*), b. 1637, aged 7 in 1644, bur. 1696, All Saints, Wrabness, Essex. "Isaac Read, youngest son of Thomas Read, Carpenter. In his 8th year. Admitted 16th Sept. 1644, as a free scholar." (*Reg. Admissions, Royal Grammar School, Colchester.*) "1651, May 20, Isaac Reade of Essex admitted as a poor scholar. Tutor Drs. Pepys." (*Reg. Corpus Christi, Cambridge.*) "Isaac Reade, son of Thomas Reade of Colchester, in County of Essex, admitted first in the College of Corpus Christi, then admitted to the College of our poor scholars, Sept. 23 1652." (*Reg. Caius and Gonville, Cambridge.*) He m. FRANCES ——— [?LIDDELL]. Children (READ), (1) *Liddell*, b. 1664; (2) *Johannah*, b. 1665; (3) *Marian*, b. about 1659; m. 1677, Rev. Robert Cole of Great Oakley. A bill in Chancery 13 Feb. 1666–67, was entered "by Isaac Reade of Wrabness, Co., Essex, Clerk, son of Thomas Reade late of Colchester *v.* his brother Thomas Reade." (*vide past*).

MARY READ (*Thomas*), born, probably in Colchester, Essex, about 1620, died in Newton, 4 Oct. 1691. She married Daniel Bacon. *See the Bacon Line.*

THOMAS [1] READ (*Thomas*), baptised in St. Nicholas, Colchester, Essex, 19 Oct. 1627, died in Sudbury, 13 Sept. 1701. He married, first, probably in England, about 1652, KATHARINE ———, who died, in Sudbury, 25 Sept. 1677. He married, secondly, in Sudbury, 7 Mar. 1677–78, MARY (———) WOOD, widow of MICHAEL WOOD, who was left with seven children. He married, thirdly, in Sudbury, 29 Dec. 1689, ARABELLA THONG†, born in 1654, who died, in Sudbury, 29 Apr. 1717.

It is not known, exactly, when Thomas Read came to New England but details regarding the land at Lanham, which he acquired from his kinsman, Rev. Edmund Browne (*vide post*), suggest that he married in England and came over during the years between 1650 and 1653. It is known that he was in Sudbury in 1654. *The Register of Admissions to the Royal Grammar School of Colchester* shows that:

* Unfortunately, there are two elisions in the paragraph relating to Rachel so it can not be seen whether her father arranged for the return of the legacy to her, if she had no living issue.

† Arabella Read, aged 40, deposed in 1694 in Middlesex Co. Ct., mentioning husband, Thomas Read Sr., and Mary Higgins in "my sister Smith's house". Mary Higgins was bound in 1683 to Thomas Read Jr. She was the dau. of Thomas Eagins *alias* Higgins, and, 14 Sept. 1694, aged 19, chose Peter "Golden" for her guardian. (*Middlesex Co. Ct. Files, 1694.*)

"Thomas Reade, eldest son of Thomas Reade Carpenter Born in St. Nicholas, Colchester. In his 12th year. Admitted March 1639–0."

It is not probable that he was the Thomas Read, listed 24 Oct. 1644, as an apprentice of Thomas King, of Watertown, with two years unexpired time. This was probably an older man, for apprenticeships rarely expired before twenty-one and sometimes ended at an older age than that.

His land, in Sudbury, was on the west side of the river in a hamlet known by the name of Lanham, which had been acquired from his kinsman, Rev. Edmund Browne. He was not satisfied with his father's will as the following bill in Chancery discloses.

"Bill 13 Feb. 1666–7 by Isaac Reade of Wrabness, Co. Essex, Clerk, son of Thomas Reade late of Colchester, *v* his brother Thomas Reade

Complainant's father about 28th of August 1665, made his will and bequeathed the house in which he then dwelt in All Saints Parish, Colchester, to Thomas Reade his son then living in New England in America, Carpenter, and several legacies to his daughter Bacon, then also living in New England and to his daughter Ingram in Colchester. After several small legacies to the poor, etc., he left out of love to complainant and his children all the residue of his estate to complainant and his heirs, making complainant and John Clark of Buttolphs Parish in Colchester, his executors. He sent to his brother in America, bidding him come over and receive his legacies. Thomas came and (as eldest son) was discontented with his portion under the will (proved in *P.P.C.*). Finally an agreement was made between them in January last, but now Thomas gives out that his father made no will etc., etc." (*Chancery Bills and Answers before 1714, Collins, 591–30-Public Record Office, London.*)

Just how Thomas Read was connected with Rev. Edmund Browne is not shown but the probability is that he was either his nephew or nephew-in-law. The following deed is suggestive of the relationship being through Thomas's wife Katharine, while the deposition certainly indicates that the land was acquired about the time of Thomas's marriage and that, as it was arranged in England, probably occurred before he emigrated.

"Thomas Read of Sudbury . . . with ye free & voluntary will and consent of Katherine his wife . . . confirme unto the Said Mathew Gibbs . . . one third part of farm wch ye said Thomas Read bought of Edmund Brown Pastor of ye Church of Christ in Sudbury . . . in Sudbury," and other pieces of land, 28 Sept. 1661. Both ack. the deed; wit: Daniel Bacon and William Pearse; reed. *1697.* (*Middlesex Deeds, 12: 6.*)

That Katharine joined in the deed and did not merely release her dower may mean that she had an interest.

"The Deposition of Peter King aged about seventy two years do testify that I heard Mr Edmund Browne, Pastor of the church of Sudbury . . .

Several times Say that he had sold his Land at Lannam unto his Cousin* Thomas Read of Sudbury and had received money in old England Unto the said Browns Satisfaction. Also Jonathan Stanap, aged Sixty Six years living with the abovesaid Mr Edmund Browne about the same time as he sold his Land in Lannam to Thomas Read of Sudbury do testify the same as Mr Peter King aboves^d^ hath done and Said Thomas Read has been in possession of said Land for upwards of forty years—Sworn March 29, 1699"

Capt Samuel How testifieth that Mr Edmund Brown Pastor of the Church of Sudbury did Say to Capt Edmund Goodenow and my Self That the above named Thomas Read's father had paid him in England for his lands at Lannum and a pair of oxen fifty pounds which Said Brown Spake to us upward of thirty years Since . . ." Sworn 29 March 1699; recd. *1740.* (*Middlesex Deeds, 43: 176.*)†

This sale was about the time of Thomas Read's marriage, as the land had been his for over forty years. As the money was paid in England, it seems probable that it was some arrangement of dowry or allowance to either Thomas or Katharine.

There is one very misleading deed in Middlesex County, Thomas Read, 12 Oct. 1700, sold land to John Gibbs; his wife, Arabella Read, consenting. The deed was acknowledged by Thomas Read on 22 May 1711. (*ibid., 35: 579.*) As this acknowledgment was after the death of Thomas [1], it would appear that it was Thomas [2] Read who married Arabella. The will of Thomas [1] however gives the explanation. He made his grandson, Thomas [3], his executor, and it was in that capacity that the latter acknowledged the deed.

Thomas Read left this will:

"These may certifie to all persons whomsoever; That I Thomas Reed sen^r^. of Sudbury, in the county of Middlesex In the Province of the Massachusets Bay in New-England: Being at this present time well in my understanding, though weake in body upon the account of Illness I am Labouring under, and from whence being Sensible of my great & Last Change: Doe make Constitute and appoint this my Last Will & Testament, disanulling all other Will or Wills, Testament or Testaments by me . . . made . . .

Witness In the first place I comit my Spirit unto my glorious Redeemer . . . And further as touching my worldly Estate which God hath blest me with (my Debts & funeral charges being payed) My minde and Will is, In the first place that my beloved wife Arrabella Read be well and comfortably maintained out of it, During her life unless She marry again. Alsoe I give

* The word "cousin" is very loosely applied in the old records. It is used not only in its present sense, but also as niece, or nephew, or kinsman, and has been even used to express grandchild.

† In the *Goodrich Line*, Mrs. Holman suggests that Katharine, wife of Thomas Read, and Elizabeth, wife of John Goodrich, were sisters, or at least, related. Note that Edmund Browne, bapt. 28 Oct. 1606, Lavenham, Suffolk, son of Edmund Browne, of same, matric. sizar at Emmanuel Coll., Cambridge, 1624; came to New England 1638; settled at Plymouth, 1638; ordained Sudbury, Aug. 1640, as 1st minister; settled Sudbury (Wayland), 1640–1678; Artillery Election Sermon, 1666; benefactor of Harvard; d. 22 June 1678, Sudbury. (*Col. Clergy in N. E.*, Weis, 1936.) W. L. H.

and bequeath unto my only Son Thomas Read the moyety or one halfe of my meadow known and called by the name of Marshes Meadow to be his forever, and my great Bible and Anotations. Alsoe I give and bequeath to my Cousen [*i.e.* nephew] John Bacon of Watertown four pounds, to be payed two years after my deceas. Allsoe I give & bequeath to the youngest son of my above-named Thomas fourty Shillings when he comes of age, Allsoe I give and bequeath to the rest of my Sayed Sons Children twenty Shillings each child to be payed three years after my deceas. As for the rest and whole of all my Estate, Housing Lands Orchards ffields, Meadows Woods Chattals movables &c. I give and bequesth them unto my beloved grand-Son Thomas Reed, to him & his Heirs forever: And this to my full Satisfaction, is my Last Will and Testament: So I declare constitute and appoint my abovesaid beloved grand-Son Thomas Reed Sole Executor of this my Last Will and Testament. Made this 9th day of Septemr 1701

Wit: James Sherman — Thomas Reed"
Samuel How

Proved 6 Oct. 1701.

11 Nov. 1701, an agreement was made between Thomas Read, executor of his grandfather, Thomas Read, and his grandmother, Arabella Read, about her thirds of the estate. (*Middlesex Probate, 18620.*)

Arabella, the widow, left a most amazing will and the fact that it was allowed to stand is still more surprising!

"In the name of god Amen, This Twenteth day of April 1716. I Arabella Read of Sudbury being of perfect Mind and Memory, do Make and ordain this my Last Will and Testament . . . . and as Touching Such Worldly estate wherewith I am possessed of, I will and ordain as followeth.

That Frank my negro Maid Servant who is at my disposal, Shall have her freedom at my decease and I also give and bequeath to Frank my negro maid-servant all my moveable estate, whom I constitute, make and ordain my sole executrix of this my Last will and Testament and do hereby utterly Disallow, revoke, and Disannul all and every other former Testaments, wills, Legacies and bequests and executors by me . . . named . . . ratifying and Confirming this and no other to be my Last will and Testament. In witness Whereof I have hereunto Set my hand and seal the Day and year above Written"

Witnesses:
Nehemiah How Jur — "Arrabella Read"
Sarah How
margret How.

The signature, though feeble, is that of an educated woman. The will was presented in court by Lt. David Harris, "Negro woman Frank prsent." Harris, "at the request of Negro Frank," was admitted as an assistant to the executrix, 20 May 1717. (*ibid., 18456.*)

Child, probably born in Sudbury, possibly in England:

By Katharine ———,

i. THOMAS [2], b. about 1653; m. Mary Goodrich.

THOMAS [2] READ (*Thomas* [1], *Thomas*), born probably in Sudbury,

possibly in England, about 1653, died probably in Oxford after 1726. He married, in Sudbury, 30 May 1677, MARY GOODRICH, born in Wethersfield, Conn., 15 Dec. 1650, died in Sudbury, 2 Oct. 1724, daughter of John and Elizabeth (———) Goodrich.

Little can be learned of this Thomas Read. In 1689, his father for "the naturall affection" which he bore to his "Loving and only Son Thomas Read Junr," of Sudbury, gave him several pieces of land and meadow, in Sudbury, one which he bought of Ensign Thomas Noyes and Peter Noyes and one which his wife, Katharine, bought of the town of Sudbury; Both *signed* the deed, 11 Dec. 1689. (*Middlesex Deeds, 10: 502.*) In 1693, he "Thomas Read Secundus" and John Green depose in Court about certain land, (*ibid., 12: 469*). On the 22 May 1711, he gave to his "beloved friend and Cousin * Samuel Biglo liveing . . . in . . . Marlborough," land in Glastonbury, Conn., given to him by his father-in-law, John Goodrich. (*ibid., 16: 132.*) On 31 Jan. 1723–24, Thomas Read Sr., of Sudbury, sold to his son Joseph, for £200, the homestead upon which he, Thomas Sr., and his wife, Mary, then dwelt, (*ibid., 22: 475*), and, 30 Nov. 1726, Thomas Read Sr., and his son, Joseph Read, for £400, sold to Thomas Sanderson the land where he and the said Joseph were then living; Sarah, wife of Joseph, releasing her dower. (*ibid. 29: 87.*)

Mary died between these two dates and it is evident that Thomas made his home with this youngest son, Joseph. The latter then went to Leicester, where he had two children born, *Thomas*, 9 Aug. 1727, and *John*, 27 July 1729, then went to Oxford and had *Katherine*, born in June 1731. He died the following 30 Dec. 1731. Presumably Thomas, his father, went with him and the tradition that he died in Oxford, about 1733, is well founded, although his death does not appear in the published records of Oxford†. No will or administration of his estate is listed in the *Worcester Probate Index*, but there may be a settlement of his estate in the deeds of that county, which was formed 1732.

Children, born in Sudbury:

i. THOMAS [3], b. 22 Mar. 1677–78; m. MARY (BIGELOW) BRUCE and ABIGAIL BACON.

ii. MARY, b. 3 Jan. 1679–80; m. 13 Oct. 1701, JOSEPH SEVERS, had children b. Framingham.

iii. RACHEL, b. 19 June 1682; m. 1704, ISAAC HEATH, had children b. Framingham.

iv. NATHANIEL, b. 16 Aug. 1684, may have d. y.

v. ELIZABETH, b. 16 Nov. 1687; m. 28 Dec. 1709, NATHANIEL WILSON, had children b. Framingham.

vi. HANNAH, b. 17 Oct. 1689, d. 3 Aug. 1691, Sudbury.

* Thomas's son, Thomas [3], married Mary (Bigelow) Bruce, sister of Samuel Bigelow, hence Thomas [2] Read calls him "cousin" or kinsman.

† When the *Oxford V.R.*, were pub., the gravestone recds. were not included.

vii. JOSEPH, b. about 1695, d. 30 Dec. 1731, Oxford; m. 26 Nov. 1723, SARAH RICE. He had one child in Sudbury, two in Leicester and one in Oxford. Sarah (Rice) Read m. (2), 21 Apr. 1732, Oxford, EBENEZER HUMPHREY. See *Rice Ms.* in poss. of W. L. H.

THOMAS [3] READ (*Thomas* [2], *Thomas* [1], *Thomas*), born in Sudbury, 22 Mar. 1677–78, died there, 1 May 1755. He married, first, in Watertown, 3 Dec. 1701, MARY (BIGELOW) BRUCE, born there, 12 Sept. 1677, died in Sudbury, 21 Feb. 1707–08, daughter of Samuel and Mary (Flagg) Bigelow and widow of David Bruce.* He married, secondly, in Sudbury, 1 July 1708, ABIGAIL BACON, born in Watertown, about 1685, died, probably in Sudbury, by 1755, daughter of John and Abigail (———) Bacon.

When his father and younger brother removed to Leicester, Thomas Read remained in Sudbury. He sold land to Joseph Parmenter, 15 June 1719, his wife, Abigail, releasing her dower, and, with her, mortgaged his farm of twenty five acres, 2 Sept. 1740. (*Middlesex Deeds, 42: 138, 43: 253.*)

Thomas Read left no will and no administration was effected on his estate.

Children, born in Sudbury:

By Mary (Bigelow) Bruce,†

i. NATHANIEL [4], b. 6 Oct. 1702; m. PHEBE LAMB.
ii. ISAAC, b. 23 Feb. 1704; m. 11 Feb. 1729–30, Sudbury, EXPERIENCE WILLIS.
iii. KATHARINE, b. "[31?]" Jan. 1706–07; m. JOSEPH JOSLIN, of Marlborough, and ISRAEL ALLEN, of Shrewsbury.

By Abigail Bacon,

iv. MARY, b. 1 May 170[9?]; m. 10 Mar. 1729–30, Sudbury, SAMUEL BURBANK.
v. ABIGAIL, b. 12 Feb. 1710–11; m. 11 Mar. 1742, Framingham, DANIEL WINCH.
vi. DANIEL, b. 19 May 1714; m. 13 Apr. 1737, Sudbury, REBECCA MEAD.
vii. BETTY, b. 16 June 1716; m. JOHN BENT and JOSHUA HARRINGTON.
viii. LYDIA, b. 20 Aug. 1718; m. 1737, EDWARD GROUT.
ix. JOSEPH, b. 4 Dec. 1722; m. 16 Jan. 1748–49, SARAH GOODENOW.

BETTY [4] READ (*Thomas* [3], *Thomas* [2], *Thomas* [1], *Thomas*), born in Sudbury, 16 June 1716, died in Fitzwilliam, N. H., 18 Mar. 1784. She married JOHN BENT and JOSHUA HARRINGTON. *See the Harrington Line.*

* Mary Bigelow m. (1), 3 Feb. 1699, Watertown, David Bruce, who d. 22 July 1701, Marlborough, leaving son, *David*, b. there, 20 Dec. 1700, whose grandfather, Samuel Bigelow, was appointed his guardian, after the mother's death.

† The *Reade Record* adds to the children of Mary, a son *Thomas*, b. about 1705; m. Sarah. No authority is given and it is very doubtful if Mary had such a son.

Number 28

The Goodrich Line

WILLIAM GOODRICH, the earliest ancestor to whom this family can be traced, was born probably in Suffolk, about 1545 and was buried in Hessett in that shire, 24 Oct. 1631, "*Sepulti, Guglielmus Gotheridge vicesimo quarto Octobris.*" He married about 1670, MARGARET ———, who was buried in Hessett, 22 Mar. 1630–31. She was apparently the mother of all of his children.

The marriage of a William Goodrich and Margaret Richardson in Felsham in 1568 is given in the *Suffolk Marriage Index* at Ipswich. This is quite probably the marriage of William Goodrich of Hessett. It must be from a transcript as the earliest extant register of Felsham begins in 1656. It is stated that William was the son of an Adam Goodrich of Felsham whose will is dated, 1596–97. Other records are stated to exist which, if substantiated, would give William the pedigree, *Adam, Robert, John, Robert* but the documents are not quoted and have not been found again.

That the two immigrants, John and William Goodrich, who settled in Wethersfield, Conn., descended from William of Hessett is amply proven by documents preserved in the Archives of Connecticut. Their brother, Rev. William Goodrich, dying in 1678, left property to the sons of John and William, and, in order to establish the claim of the heirs certain documents had to be filed in court. Part of the evidence is printed in Manwaring's *Hartford Probate*, including the will of Rev. William Goodrich of "Hegesset."

The records of Hessett were searched, in a somewhat sketchy fashion, years ago and the results embodied in the *Goodrich Genealogy.* In 1938, much more exhaustive work was done.* This account is based on that research and *some* additional work. It seems quite evident, to the present compiler, that John Goodrich was the eldest son of William. He may have been born in Felsham, if his mother belonged in that parish. In the lapse of so much of specific data, conclusions have to be based on the customs of the time, the laws, etc., as well as from such vital records as may be unearthed.

Hessett is suggested to have been originally a part of Rougham, by Canon Cooke, in his admirable history of this parish. He states that it was probably called "Hegesset" earlier and was held by the Abbot of Bury until the dissolution of the monasteries, in 1541, when it was conveyed to Thomas Bacon. The Bacon family held the property

* By W. L. Holman. S.B., for C. D. Stillman Esq., who kindly allowed the data to be used. She has further material.

until 1653, when Lionel Bacon who had possession, died without male issue. It then passed to Robert Walpole, grandson of Lionel's eldest sister, Elizabeth, who was father of the famous Sir Robert Walpole. In 1724, the manor was sold to Thomas le Heup. The beautiful parish church of Hessett, erected in 1472, was dedicated to St. Ethelbert, King and Martyr, and became a Rectory in the Deanery of Thedwastre, Archdeanery of Sudbury. The registers begin in 1539.

William Goodrich is mentioned in some of the church accounts of the time, and left the following will.

"4 April 1631"

"In the Name of God Amen . . . I William Gooderich of Hegessett . . . yeoman beinge sicke of Bodie , , , doe ordaine this my last will and Testament . . .

First I Commend my sowle into the handes of Almightie God . . . Item I doe . . . bequeath unto John Gooderich my sonne his heires & assignes all my howses . . . and hereditaments . . . in Hegessett . . . free and copieholds . . . forevermore. Item I will that the said John my sonne . . . paie . . . unto my Children hereundernamed these several sommes . . . unto William Gooderiche my sonne £16 . . . in manner followinge £4 . . . within one year . . . after my decease and eight poundes Residue . . . within seaven yeres next after my decease Item I . . . bequeath unto Elizabeth Clarke my daughter wyfe of Phillipe Clarke £8 . . . £4 . . . within 2 yeres . . . after my decease & other £4 within five yeres after my decease Item I . . . bequeath unto Susan Beamond my daughter wyfe of John Beamondes £8 . . . viz £4 . . . within three yeres next after my decease and other £4 within six yeres after my decease

And further my will is that if the said John . . . shall not paie unto my said children their severall legacies . . . That then . . . suche of my Children as shall not be paid . . . maie enter into all the said howses . . . and hereditaments and the same to . . . occupie . . . Untill he or they . . . shalbe fully satisfied

And of this my last will and testament I make . . . my said sonne John Gooderich my sole Executor In wyttnes wherof I have hereunto sett my hand and seale . . .

Signed and delivered Willm Gooderich"
in the presence of us
John White
ye mark of John Bateley
ye mark of John Tapley.

Children, born probably in Suffolk:

i. JOHN, b. about 1575; prob. m. ——— ———, and MARGERY HOW.
ii. ROBERT, bapt. 5 May 1577, Hessett, not named in will, prob. d. unm.
iii. WILLIAM, bapt. 11 Sept. 1580, prob. bur. 7 Aug. 1645, Hessett; m. 16 May 1608, Hessett, BARBARA COLE. Left issue.
iv. HENRY, bapt. 12 Jan. 1583–84, Hessett. He m. and prob. d. before 1631, as he is not named in his father's will. He left 2 children mentioned in his brother John's will.

v. SUSAN, bapt. 30 May 1591, Hessett; m. (1), in 1618, JOHN LOCK at Lawshall, Suffolk; she m. (2), in 1628, at Bradfield Combust, JOHN BEAMOND. She had children by John Lock, mentioned in her brother John's will.

vi. ELIZABETH, b. about 1595; m. 25 July 1623, Bradfield St. George, PHILIP CLARKE.

JOHN GOODRICH (*William*), born, probably in Suffolk, about 1575, died in St. Mary's parish, Bury St. Edmunds, being buried there, 21 Apr. 1632, "Mr J^{n} Gooderich clothier." He probably had a first wife, by whom his eldest son John was born, and married secondly, in St. James', Bury St. Edmunds, 7 Aug. 1615, MARGERY HOW, or HOWES, who died between the 14 Apr., and the 16 May, 1632, and was sister of Jone (How) Coats.

John Goodrich was about forty when he married Margery How, that is, if he were his father's eldest son, and as he was undoubtedly his father's heir and the law of primogeniture was strong in England, there can be no doubt that he was the oldest of the sons. He was probably born in his mother's parish and if so, the law compelled his baptism there. The fact of John Sr.'s age coupled with the other fact that it is nearly impossible to have his son John, also undoubtedly the eldest son, born of the marriage to Margery, because of the birth of William-the-elder, in 1617, points to an earlier marriage. It is possible, but not probable, that he was Margery's son.

Apparently John did not live in Hessett. He was a clothier and is probably that John Goodrich who appears as a servant (a clerk) of Robert Draper, a clothier of Bury, in 1614. After that, he seems to have stayed in Bury but, although he was married in St. James' and his death is recorded in St. Mary's, the baptisms of John and William-the-elder are not found in either church. The only date we have of these two children is that of William in his matriculation at Cambridge, where in 1634, his age is given as seventeen, making him born in 1617. There are at least three John Goodriches' having children baptised in St. Mary's at the same time and very little to show which John was father of which children, so the only ones that can be absolutely conceded to be John the clothier's are the ones mentioned in his will, but in the list given here are probably some of the baptisms.

John Goodrich's father died in October 1631. His mother died in March 1630–31. He himself died in April 1632, and his wife Margery between 14 Apr., and 16 May, 1632. His minor children were thus left without their parents and grandparents in about one year. Probably the arrangements had been made by John to have William-the-elder trained for the service of the church, before his death, and he may have arranged for his son, William-the-younger, to be apprenticed. This possibly was why he tied up the property at Bury and Horningsheath on Margery and then to go to his sons naming

them in this order, William, William, John, and Jeremy. He may have had it in his mind that this would, placed in the hands of their mother, be of use to pay their fees, etc., and the son intended for the clergy would naturally be the one of whom he thought first. The rest of the long and carefully drawn will clearly indicates that his son John was his eldest son.

"In the name of God Amen. The fowerteenth daie of Aprill 1632 . . . I John Gooderich of Burie St Edmond in the Countie of Suffolke Clothier, beinge sicke in bodie but of good and perfect Remembrance praysed be to God for the same, doe make . . . this my last will and Testament in manner . . . followinge . . . First and principallie I comend my sowle into the hands of almightie God my Creato^{r} and to Jesus Christ his onlye sonne my lord and onlie saviour by the merits of whose death and passion I stedfastlie beleeve to have free pardon and forgyveness of all my synnes and to be made partaker wth him of the joyes of heaven My bodie I Commend to the earth whereof it was made As concerninge my worldlie substance wch god of his goodnes hathe given me I give and bequeath as followeth, First I . . . bequeath unto Margerie my wyfe my howse or Tenem^{t} wherein I nowe dwell scituate in Burie above written and my landes lying in Horningsherth feildes . . . during her naturall lyfe, And after her decease my will and meaninge is that the said howse and landes shall descend and come unto my fowre sonnes William Gooderiche the elder William Gooderiche the younger John Gooderiche and Jeremie Gooderich to be equallie divided amoungst them or soe manye of them as shalbe then lyvinge, Item I give unto my said sonne John Gooderich and his heires and assignes my howse or Tenem^{t} and landes . . . in Hessett . . . wth their rightes members and appurtenances, my said wyfe to have the profits therof till my said sonne John Gooderiche shall attaine unto his full age of one and twentie yeares And yf it shall happen my said sonne John Gooderich to dye wthout yssue lawfully begotten of his bodie before he attaine unto his said age of one and twentie yeres, Then my will . . . is that the said howse or tenem^{t} & landes before to him bequeathed shall descend and come unto the said William Gooderich the elder William Gooderich the younger and Jeremy Gooderich or to soe many of them as shall then be lyveinge to be equallie deuided amoungest them, Item I give and bequeath unto my said three sonnes William Gooderich the elder and William Gooderich the younger and Jeremy Gooderich the some of one hundred poundes apeece of lawfulle money of England to be paid unto them by my Executrix hereafter named at their severall ages of one and twentie yeares, And yf it fortune anye of my said sonnes to dye before they shall have accomplished ther said severall ages . . . and wthout yssue of their bodies lawfully begotten, then my will . . . is that the porcion . . . of him or them soe dyinge shall remayne . . . to the rest of my said sonnes survivinge . . . And my will . . . is that my said wyfe shall have the managinge & imployinge of my said sonnes severall portions and the porcions of him or them soe dyinge wthin age . . . duringe ther mynoritie and untill they attaine unto their severall ages before mencioned, And the encrease and benefyte arysinge from their said severall porcions to be for their education & Mayntenance and binding of anye of them forth Apprentices and ye Residue and remaynder of the profytes arysinge . . . yf any shalbe, to delyver unto my said sonnes at

the tyme lymitted for the payment of the said porcions . . . But if anye of my said children prove rebellious stubborne and disobedient and refuseth to be maynteyned ordered and governed according to my said wives direction or the direction of such others as duringe ther mynoritie . . . shall have the managinge of their said porcions, in Case my said wyfe dye before they come to the yeares aforesaid, Then my will . . . is that the profits . . . of his or ther porcons that shall soe . . . misbehave themselves shall goe to the others of them that are dutyfull and obedient, Provyded allwaies that she my said wyfe doe paie all such legacies conteyned in my fathers will, wch on my parte are yet to be paid . . . Item I . . . bequeath unto Margerie ye dawghter of my brother Henrie Gooderych five poundes . . . to be paid unto her by my Executrix . . . when she the said Margerie hathe accomplished the full age of fowre and Twentie yeres. Item I . . . bequeath unto William Gooderich sonne of my said brother Henrie Gooderich the sonne (*sic*) of Fyve poundes . . . to be paid unto him the said William when he shall have attained unto his age of fowre and twentie yeres, And yf either of them dye before their said age of Twentie fowre yeares, Then the porcion of him or her soe dying to remaine to him or her survivinge, Item I . . . Bequeath unto the three youngest children of my Sister Susan that she had by her first husband John Locke fortie shillinges apeece . . . at their severall ages of fowre and twentie yeres . . . Item I give unto the poore of the parishe of St Maries in Burie . . . fortie shillinges . . . to be distrybuted unto them w^th^in one moneth next after my decease according to the discretion of my Executrix and supervisors . . . Item I give unto my poore spinners of Drinckston . . . twentie shillinges to be distrybuted amongst them . . . All the rest of my goods chattells wares stocke plate howsholde stufe and moveables not before bequethed after my debts paid my funerall expenses performed and these my legacies . . . I give and bequeath unto the said Margerie my wyfe whom I doe hereby make my sole Executrix of this my last will and testam^t^. Item I do hereby . . . ordaine . . . Thomas Chaplyne mercer Clement Chaplyne grocer brother to the Said Thomas Jeremy Stafford mercer and my Cosen Robert Gooderich all of Burie St. Edmond aforesaid Supervisors of this my present last Will and Testament, & desyring and giveinge them full libertie & authoritie to see the same fully executed . . . And for their paynes . . . I give to everie of them fortie shillinges . . . And my will . . . is that in case my said wyfe dye before this my said last Will and Testament be fullye performed . . . And have not nominated & put in trust anye person or persons for the performance thereof Then my said supervisors to have . . . the performance of this my last will and Testam^t^ . . . as my said wyfe should have donne yf she had lyved, And shall alsoe have the managinge and ymployment of all suche porcions as shall come unto anye of my said children . . . after the decease of my said wyfe, And to imploye the same to and for the use and benefite to my said Children untill they shall attaine the said severall ages of one and twentie yeres and then be accomptable unto my said Children for the same, Provided alwaies that all reasonable Costes and Charges paynes and troubles . . . be . . . alowed . . . unto them my said supervisors out of those porcions . . . And thus Revokinge . . . all former willes and testamentes . . . I publish and declare this to be my last will and testament conteined in fyve sheetes of paper fixed together at the Top wth a Labell, And in wittnes hereof I have setto my seale and have allsoe subscribed my hand to

everie sheete hereof, Dated the daie and yeare first above wrytten, Signed sealed published and declared as his last will and Testam^{t}. in the presence of us, signu Rīcī Cooper, sherman, signu Roberti Brightall, Phillip Crewe." [The will is in English.]

Proved at Bury St. Edmund before Master John Jewell clerk M.A. Surrogate of the Venerable Thomas Eden LL D. Commissary throughout the whole Archdeaconry of Sudbury and town of Bury St. Edmund, 16 May 1632, to Thomas Chaplyn and Clement Chaplyn, two executors named in the said will, the Executrix named in the said will, having died before taking up the burden of the execution of the said will.

On the same 16th May 1632, in the house of John Jewell clerk, surrogate etc. in the presence of James Coppinge Notary Public there appeared in person Jeremy Stafford and Robert Gooderich the other executrix and of their own will renounced the charge of the execution of this will. [These acts are translated from the Latin.] (*Arch. Sudbury, Book Colman-Book 52, fo. 127.*)

As two of the four supervisors who, by the will, were to have charge of the children in case of Margery's decease, before they were of age, renounced the trust, the two Chaplins were left the children's sole guardians. It is probable that Jeremy died soon after his father and mother. William-the-elder was admitted to Caius College, Cambridge, a sizar, aged seventeen, 15 Apr. 1634, born at Bury St. Edmunds, son of John, draper, school Bury, matrix 1634, B.A., 1637–38, perhaps of Hessett, Suffolk; Will, Arch. Sudbury, 1678, (*Cantabrigiensis.*) This left the Chaplins with John and William-the-younger as wards. In 1635, Clement Chaplin came to New England in the *Elizabeth and Ann*, aged forty-eight, sailing from London. The shipping list names no wife or child of his although it gives the wives and children of other men. It is obvious that he came first and that his wife followed him. He settled first in Cambridge where on 23 Nov. 1635, he was one of nine men who were to rule the town affairs. He appears last in the Cambridge records, 4 Apr. 1636, and he evidently accompanied Rev. Thomas Hooker to Hartford, Conn., when the latter moved there with his congregation in July 1636. Sometime before 1637, he was undoubtedly joined by his wife and his wards, the two Goodriches. It is said that they were first at Watertown, but this can be doubted, there was another William Goodrich in that town and a John in Boston, and it is possible that William of Watertown had a John with him. Clement Chaplin was always given the title of dignity, "Mr." in the early records. He was a deputy, and treasurer of the colony, is known to have been in Wethersfield, Conn., in 1642 and 1646, but soon after he and his wife, Sarah (Hinds) Chaplin, returned to England, but not to Bury. He settled in Thetford, Essex, and ten years later, 16 Aug. 1656, made his will giving to his wife all "my houses and lands in Hartford and Weathersfield in New England"; mentions his loving brother Thomas Chaplin of Bury St. Edmund in old England and his kinsman, Mr. William Clarke of Rocksbury

in New England, they to be supervisors. (*Waters' Gleanings.*) Clement had been Ruling Elder of the Church in Wethersfield and calls himself "Clerk" in his will. It is interesting that he returned to England, about the time of Cromwell, and he probably had become a non-conformist clergyman in Thetford. He had no surviving children. It appears strange that he gave no legacies to the Goodrich children but possibly he thought his wife needed all he had to leave. It seems that his career explains the coming of John Goodrich and William-the-younger to Wethersfield.

Children, probably all born in Suffolk and possibly all in Bury St. Edmund:

i. JOHN, b. after 1611; m. ELIZABETH ——— and MARY (FOOTE) STODDARD.

ii. WILLIAM-THE-ELDER, (*Rev.*), b. 1617, Bury St. Edmund, bur. 17 June 1678, Hessett, Suffolk; m. REBECCA ———, who d. 18 Nov. 1698. He is listed as a member of the Bury St. Edmunds Grammar School as "No. 120, Goodrich, William, son of John Goodrich of Bury St. Edmunds, draper, 7 years under Dickenson; Admitted Caius Coll., April 1634, ae 17; B.A. 1638." The list of this school begins in 1634, so even if John was also educated there, there is no record. Rev. William Goodrich *d.s.p.*, left his property in Hessett to his brother John's eldest son, Joseph, with remainder to his next son, Jonathan, etc.; to his wife Rebecca an estate in Stow Market and at her death to his brother William Goodrich's eldest son John, remainder to William, his second son, etc.; other property to the heirs of his two brothers. (*Manwaring's Hartford Probate.*) The correspondence proving the heirship of Jonathan is included with the account (*ibid.*).

iii. HENRY, bapt. 28 Nov. 1619, St. Mary's, Bury St. Edmunds, bur. 14 Nov. 1619, there.

iv. WILLIAM (*Ens.*), bapt. 13 Feb. 1621–22; d. betw. Apr. 1675 and Nov. 1676, Wethersfield, Conn.; m. 4 Oct. 1648, Hartford, Conn., SARAH MARVIN.*

v. JEREMIE, bapt. 24 June 1627, prob. d. y. (Named for Jeremy Stafford?)

JOHN [1] GOODRICH (*John, William*), born, probably in Suffolk, after 1611, died in Wethersfield, Conn., in April 1680. He married, first, about 1644, ELIZABETH ———, who died in childbed, in Wethersfield, 5 July 1670. He married, secondly, perhaps in Wethersfield, as her second husband, MARY (FOOTE) STODDARD, born in England about 1623, died, probably in Norwich, Conn., by 1685, daughter of Nathaniel and Elizabeth (Deming) Foote and widow of John Stoddard. She married, thirdly, LT. THOMAS TRACY who died in Norwich, 7 Nov. 1685, aged seventy-six.

* W. L. H. has further particulars regarding Ens. William and his eldest brother, John Goodrich.

Mary (Foote) Stoddard had seven children by her first husband, and none by John Goodrich or Thomas Tracy. In the settlement of Tracy's estate she is not mentioned so undoubtedly had deceased. After the death of John Goodrich's first wife, Elizabeth, the children were taken to Sudbury, suggesting that this was the home of their mother's people. John Goodrich's son, Joseph, in his will in 1680, makes his "loving uncell Thomas Read Senor and Thomas Read Jeuner" his "exsecktours." Joseph's sister Mary had married, three years earlier, Thomas Read Jr., but that does not explain why Joseph called Thomas Read Sr., his *uncle.* Apparently the will of the father of Thomas Read Sr., also a Thomas Read, shows that Thomas had no sister Elizabeth to marry John Goodrich and the will of John Goodrich's father gives no daughter Katharine so Thomas's wife was not sister to John Goodrich. Apparently the only way that Thomas Read could be uncle to Joseph Goodrich was to have Goodrich's wife Elizabeth ——— and Read's wife, Katharine ———, *sisters.* It is very probable that this was the case and that it was the Reads, who took charge of the younger Goodrich children, when Elizabeth died.

John Goodrich recorded in Wethersfield, 16 Mar. 1644, a house and three acres of land. Later, he acquired various pieces of land there, some by purchase, and some by grant, from the town. At the time of his daughter Mary's marriage to Thomas Read Jr., he conveyed to this son-in-law, one-half the property purchased of Thomas Edwards, 29 Sept. 1677, the deed being witnessed by Joseph Goodrich. Two years later, 11 June 1679, he gave the other half of this land to his son-in-law Zachariah Maynard and his daughter Hannah, Maynard's wife, in consideration of her portion. (*Wethersfield Deeds.*)

John Goodrich and Clement Chaplin were fined, the former 40s. the latter £5, for signing a letter against the minister of Wethersfield in 1643.

John Goodrich served on the Jury, and, in 1646 and 1648, he appears in minor court actions. He served again on the Jury in 1649, 1650, 1653, 1654 and 1661, and appears in various other activities of the town. In a census of inhabitants, of Wethersfield, taken in 1670, "John Goodreg psons 8 Wheat & indean 10," is named, his brother, William, also being listed.

At the time of his second marriage, John Goodrich entered into a pre-nuptial agreement with Mrs. Stoddard:

This writing Witnesseth that John Goodrich of Weathersfield . . . Senior for and in cosederation of a marriage shortly to be . . . sollemnized betwene the said John Goodrich and mary Stoddard of the same Towne . . . for . . . one hundred and fourescors pounds Sterlling in land and other Estate to be delivered in to the possession of the said John Goodrich at the time of marriage and to the intent That the said mary should be provided of a compitent estate

if it shall please almighty god she shall . . . outlive the said John Goodrich: doe covinant . . . with the said mary Stoddard . . . and . . . with John Deming senior and Samuell Heall senior both of Weathersfield . . . that is to say: that if the said John Goodrich Decease this naturall life before the said mary that then the said mary shall . . . reenter and take possession of all those lands And other estate which the said John Goodrich receiveth with the said mary at the time of marriage and also foure pounds per yeere annuall out of the proper estat of the said John Goodrich not withstanding any will or wills heretofore or here [after] shall be made to the contrary by him the said John Goodrich: and also the said mary hath full power . . . to make her will and dispose of all that estate the said John Goodrich receiveth . . . as in an inventory dated with these presents unto such persons . . . as shee . . . shall will the same unto in her last will," etc., and John Goodrich bound over certain lands for the payment of the £4 annually. He signed the document, 4 Apr. 1674. (*Conn. State Library, Private Controversies, Series 1. 3:49a, b.*)

Mary's mother, Elizabeth (Deming) Foote, married, secondly, Gov. Thomas Welles and died his widow; and, in a will drawn in 1678, mentioned her daughter Goodrich and grandson John "Stodder," among other heirs. (See the *Welles Line.*) This marriage of John Goodrich, which placed him in the society of the elite of the day shows his position with the rulers of Connecticut.

John Goodrich left a will, dated 9 June 1672, which was refused probate, 23 Apr. 1680, as the heirs objected and the executors refused to act. The will was preserved with other papers pertaining to the estate.

"In the name of god the nineth day of June . . . One thousand six hundred seventy & tew I John Goodrich of Weathersfield . . . senr Being sick in body but of good and perfect memory . . . now for the settling of my Temporall estate . . . I doe . . . dispose the same in manner . . . following . . . first, I will that all debts . . . shall be well and Truly . . . paid . . .

Item I give and bequeath unto my daughter elezabeth Rose sixtene shillings over and above what I have bestowed upon her alredy

Item I give and bequeath unto my sonn John Goodrich twelve pence over and above those lands I have seized him in alredy

Item I give unto my daughter Mary Goodrich fifty pounds and to be paid her out of my household stufe and moveable goods as they shall then be prized

Item I give and bequeath unto my daughter hannah fifty pounds and to be paid her out of my moveable goods and catle . . .

Item I give and bequeath unto my two youngest sons Joseph and Jonathan Goodrich my dwelling house barne homelott and also all my lands meadows and upland to be equally improved between them . . . . but if they difere and do not agree to improve together then my will is that my son Joseph shall have . . . those peces of land I give and bequeath unto my son Joseph.

Item I give and bequeath unto my son Jonathan all the rest or Remainder of my estate viz my dwelling house Barne houselott and whatsoever therto appertaineth" [and other lands specified] snd if it shall happen that my catle and moveable estate will not reach to pay my Daughters so much as I have

bequeathed unto them: my will is that my two sons Joseph and Jonathan Goodrich shall make it up in som convenient time so as they may not straighten them selve too mouch, and I do make . . . Mr Gershom Buckley and Mr Samuell Talcot to be my executors . . . June 9th 1672." Signed John Goodrich and a seal. Wit: Hugh Welles, Mary Goodrich.

"Wethersfield 23. 2. 1680

As for this within written will, we whose names are underwritten do esteame it impossible to execute upon it, the testator having by his owne act made it void in four particulars: & aske any regular administrator which the Corte may appoint, though we would not be unwilling to do what is in or power in such a case, yet upon severall considerations we doe heartily desire, that the Honored Court will please to appoint some other persons.

Gershom Bulkeley
Samuel Talcott:"

Evidently the Court took no action and so the next day, 24. 2. 1680, they sent another note.

"fforasmuch as the Honored Court is not satisfyed with or former answers, we do now adde that we do absolutely refuse to execute upon this within written will witness or Hands Gershom Bulkeley
Samll Tallcott"

The inventory attested to by Mary "the widdow of John Goodrich" amounted to £651. 10s. A division of the real estate was effected, 8 Sept. 1680, by Samuel Talcott, Samuel Steele and Eleazer Kimberly: to Joseph Goodrich, Jonathan Goodrich, Daniel Rose, Thomas Reed, and Zachariah Maynard. The court had appointed, 21 Apr. 1680, Joseph Goodrich and Daniel Rose to take care of the estate. On this same day there was paid to the widow £50. 19s. 9d. Jonathan Goodrich was under age and chose as his guardian, Lt. Samuel Steele. The Court approved of this choice." The Court having considered the Estate of John Goodrich Decd, the Will exhibited in Court having been made many years before the decease of sd. Goodrich, & sundry Transactions have passed since the Will was made which hath varied the Estate very much, & the Executors wholly renouncing of the same, this Court do grant Adm. of the Estate unto Lt. Samuel Steele, Daniel Rose and Joseph Goodrich and do order the Dist. to be as followeth:

To Joseph, the Eldest son now living (the eldest son being dead and compounded with for his portion	190–00–00
To Jonathan, the next son	190–00–00
To the three daughters, to each of them	100–00–00"

The sons were to have their portions in housing and lands and to make up the £4 annually to their Mother during her natural life. Mr. Read was to receive £50 out of the estate, Mr. Rose, £15 and Mr. Mainard, £8.

In November 1702, Jonathan Goodrich stated that he had not had his full portion and Daniel Rose was cited to appear in Court which granted him an extension of time. Later he reported that he had filed an account and been discharged by the then Court. Mary, the widow did not receive the portion of £4 agreed upon by John in the marriage covenant, and on 4 Apr. 1674. the estate was attached for the payments. Of this case only three papers remain but the record books give more data. (*Hartford Dist., File 2282, Conn. State Library; Manwaring's Hartford Probate.*)

Children, born in Wethersfield, Conn.:

i. ELIZABETH [2], b. 2 Nov. 1645; m. about 1664, DANIEL ROSE of Wethersfield.

ii. JOHN, b. 8 Sept. 1647, d. May 1676, Sudbury; m. there, 25 Mar. 1674, MARY GIBBS, by whom he had *Mary*, b. 23 Apr. 1676, d. aged 5.

iii. MARY, b. 15 Dec. 1650; m. THOMAS READ.

iv. JOSEPH, b. 10 Jan. 1653, d. betw. 19 Oct. and 4 Nov., 1680, unm. Sudbury. He made his will, 19 Oct. 1680 being sick in body, and mentions his brother, Daniel Rose, as the one to pay his debts and the annual rent to his mother that his father agreed to pay her in his covenant with her at marriage. He gives to his sister, Mary, various pieces of land in Wethersfield and a "horse coult that is heare about Sudbury in the wodes"; to his sister Hannah 2¼ acres of land; all the rest of his property, excepting 6s. which he gave to his sister, Elizabeth Rose, including his rapier and great book, etc., he gives to his brother, Jonathan. He makes his "loving uncell Thomas Read Senor" and Thomas Read Jr., his executors and they to pay his debts "hear in the baye" [Mass. Bay Colony] and his "brother Roose to paye" all debts at Wethersfield; proved 21 Dec. 1680. His inventory amounted to £132, made 4 Nov. 1680. (*Middlesex Probate, 9400.*)

v. JONATHAN, b. 23 Oct. 1657, d. y.

vi. HANNAH, b. 3 Feb. 1659, d. 30 July 1719, Sudbury; m. there, 15 July 1678, ZACHARIAH MAYNARD.

vii. JONATHAN, b. about 1665, aged 38 in 1703, only surviving son of John and as such the *heir* to the estate of his uncle, Rev. William Goodrich of Hessett, who gave the Hessett estates to the heir of his elder brother John and estate called Robletts to the heir of his younger brother William Goodrich; m. 3 Dec. 1691, ABIGAIL CRAFT. He lived in Wethersfield.

viii. A child, prob. d. with its mother, 5 July 1670.

MARY [2] GOODRICH (*John* [1], *John*, *William*), born in Wethersfield, Conn., 15 Dec. 1650, died in Sudbury, 2 Oct. 1724. She married THOMAS READ. *See the Read Line.*

Number 29

The Bacon Line

THOMAS BACON, born probably in Suffolk, about 1475, died probably in Helmingham, Suffolk, about 1535. He married JOHAN ———, who died about 1540.

Thomas Bacon is the earliest ancestor to which this branch of the family can be traced; although the *Bacon Genealogy* gives preceding ancestry, the connection of Thomas Bacon to this ancestry does not seem proven and is doubtful.

Thomas Bakon of Helmyngham in the diocese of Norwich * "hole of minde" in making his will, 31 July 1534, directed that his body be buried in the churchyard of Helmyngham and bequeathed legacies to the churches of Helmynham, Ashbakking and Otley.† His executors, or his son, John, were to give a penny dole to all people present at his funeral and praying for his soul. To Johan his wife, he gave all lands and tenements in Helmyngham, Otley, Wynston and Pethawe for life, excepting those lands given to son John; after her death certain lands to go to son Thomas and certain lands to Elizabeth "my youngest daughter"; other lands in Wynston and Pethawe to go to John. Executors, wife Johan and Thomas Couningham of Wynston. Wit: Rob't Downys, Rob't Dowe, John Martin and Jeffrey Dove (*Bacon Gen.*)‡

Johan Bacon, widow, made her will, 30 July 1540, proved, 12 Dec. 1540, mentioning in it her daughters, Elizabeth Bacon and Anne Dow. (*ibid.*)

Children, probably born in Helmingham, Suffolk:

i. JOHN, b. about 1505–1510; m. MARGARET ———.

ii. THOMAS, d. 1557; m. AGNES ———. In his will, dated 21 Oct. 1556, proved 16 Dec. 1557, he mentions wife Agnes; sons, Richard and Thomas, both under 30; and daus. Elizabeth and Edith, both under 30 and unm. Agnes named in her will, dated 18 Jan. 1579–80, sons, Richard and Thomas, and daus., Elizabeth and Joane Wade. (*Bacon Gen.*)

iii. ANNE, prob. the other dau. older than Elizabeth; m. ——— Dow. Thomas omitted her from his will but that he had another dau. is shown by his calling Elizabeth his youngest dau. Anne was prob. m. and had received her dowry. Her husband may have been that Robert Dow who wit. Thomas' will.

iv. ELIZABETH, unm. in 1540.

* Some of the Suffolk probate is in the Consistory Court of Norwich.

† Helmingham, Ash Bocking, Otley, Winston, and Pettaugh are all parishes in Suffolk.

‡ This source lax re dates of proving wills and refs.

JOHN BACON (*Thomas*), born probably in Helmingham, Suffolk, about 1505–1510, died there, between 7 Sept. 1557 and 19 Mar. 1557–58. He married, about 1532, MARGARET ———, who died after 1557.

In his will made 5 Sept. 1557, proved 19 Mar. 1557–58, he directs that his body be buried in the churchyard of Helmingham and gives to his wife Margaret one close in Barking Ashe or Helmingham for life, then to William Bacon, "my youngeste sone"; to wife Margaret other lands in Helmingham and at her death to William Bacon, "my eldest sone"; to wife Margaret land in Otley and then to son Thomas Bacon. "Itm I give to Mihill Bacon my sone my tenements, lands, medow and pasture lying in Wynston & Pellaw called Rosland"; to son Richard, £20 at 21; to son Thomas, £10 at 21; to daughter Barbara Bacon, £10 at 21; to daughter Rose Bacon, £10 at 21. Wife Margaret and son Michael to be executors and to bring up the children. (*Bacon Gen.*)

Children, born in Helmingham, Suffolk:

i. WILLIAM, eldest son, b. about 1533, d. 1610, res. in Coddington. In his will he gave to dau. Rose, wife of John Ballet and to granddau. Rose Ballet, under 20; to Michael Bacon, son of brother Richard; to William Bacon, son of brother Michael, to Michael and Susan Bacon, children of brother Thomas Bacon, and to Joan Wade, dau. of Thomas Bacon of Helmingham.

ii. MICHAEL, b. about 1535, m. ELIZABETH WYLIE and GRACE (———) BLOMOSALE.

iii. RICHARD, b. about 1538, living 1574.

iv. THOMAS, b. about 1540, living 1574.

v. BARBARA, b. about 1542, prob. d. before 1574.

vi. ROSE, b. about 1544, living 1574.

vii. WILLIAM, youngest son, b. about 1546, d. unm., 13 Oct. 1674. In his will, proved 6 Dec. 1674, he gave to his brother, Michael, a meadow plot in Ashe Barking which he had from father, John Bacon of Helmingham; directs Michael to pay legacies to brothers Thomas, William, and Richard and to sister Rose, making Michael and William his exes.

MICHAEL BACON (*John, Thomas*), born probably in Helmingham, Suffolk, about 1535, was buried in Winston, Suffolk, 25 Mar. 1615. He married, first, in Helmingham, 16 Aug. 1565, ELIZABETH WYLIE, who died before September 1607. He married, secondly, in Winston, 20 (or 30) Sept. 1607, GRACE (———) BLOMOSALE.

Michael Bacon of Winston made a very long will, dating it "The fower and twentiethe day of October Anna D'ni 1614":

He bequeathed to son, Thomas Bacon, a tenement and lands and pasture in Winston, he to pay out of the lands, 40*s.* to Katherine Bacon, daughter of Elizabeth Bacon at 16; to son John Bacon, land where he the said Michael now dwelt in Winston for life and at his death to grandchild John Bacon, eldest son of sd. son John; he the sd. John Bacon my grandchild to pay unto

each of son John's children (except Michael his brother) £6. 13*s*. 4*d*., that is to say to Elizabeth his eldest sister at Michaelmas, twelve months after grandchild John enters into possessiom and to each of the rest the same amount one each year. If grandchild John die, then son John is to fulfill the bequest. To John my son also other lands in Winston for life and then to grandson John, neither of them to molest son Michael or his heirs. To son William, £12 and a long table standing in the Hall; to daughter Sarah, the now wife of Daniel York, £8; to wife Grace, £10; to son John all corn and Cattle and hay if he will undertake to be my executor, if not to son William and he to be executor.

"Item I give and bequeath to Michael Bacon my sonne all the ffrehold Lands and Tenem^{ts} within Winston aforesaid and all my leaselands whatsoever and wheresoever they do lye . . . And I will that the said Michael . . . shall paye out of s^{d} Lands . . . Tenne Pownds of lawful Inglishe money within one month after my decease unto Grace my wife . . . If she then be lyving And alsoe I will that the s^{d} Michael . . . paye to Katharin Bacon the daughter of Elizabeth Bacon my daughter . . . Tenne Pounds . . . to be payde her in the Yere of o^{r} Lord One thousand Sixe hundred Twentye and Two, If she the said Katherin be then living.

Item I will that my said sonne Michael . . . shall at his . . . p'ticular costs and charges kepe maynteine & bringe upp Katharin Baken . . . untill the s^{d} Katherin shall atteine . . . sixtene Yeres.

Item I give to my said sonne Michael my best ffetherbed Bowlster & my best Coveringe *A pott Tipped with silver Six silver spones marked Wth M and B*" *

If Michael refused to bring up Katherin, then he was to pay to Executor £5 and the latter was to bring up Katherin. Also to Katherin, Michael was to pay 40*s*. and he was to pay to each of son John's children now born, except the eldest son of John, £3. 8*s*. 8*d*., first to Elizabeth and then yearly to one until all be paid. To his wife, Grace, he gave the "p^{r}lour wher I nowe dwell & the nether chamber" and all sorts of necessaries, itemized, also the "lynnen" that was hers at day of our marriage, she to release her dower. The residue to be divided between sons John Bacon, Thomas Bacon, and William Bacon, by George Tovel-the-elder of Debenham, George Phillips and George Jaques of Winston. Wit: George Tovel and James Wyeth.

"This will conteynethe 4 sheets of Pap." (*Bacon Gen.*) Proved 20 Apr. 1615. (*Register 57: 330.*)

Children, born in Helmingham and Winston, Suffolk:

i. John, bapt. 31 May 1566, Helmingham; m. and had *John, Michael,* and *Elizabeth,* before 1615.
ii. Thomas, b. about 1568.
iii. Sarah, b. about 1570; m. Daniel Yorke.
iv. William, b. about 1574, said to be identical with William Bacon of Salem, but no proof found.

* The italics are by M. L. H. and were to call especial attention to this bequest, Michael Bacon of Dedham also gave "one tipped pott and [worn] silver spoones," to *his* son Michael, which seems additional proof that he came from Winston, and was son of this other Michael Bacon.

v. ELIZABETH, b. about 1577, prob. d. before 1614, left a daughter *Katherine* Bacon, b. prob. in 1606.

vi. MICHAEL, bapt. 6 Dec. 1579, Winston; m. ALICE ———.

MICHAEL[1] BACON (*Michael, John, Thomas*), baptised in Winston, Suffolk, 6 Dec. 1579, died in Dedham, 18 Apr. 1648. He married, in England, about 1608, ALICE ———, who died in Dedham, 2 Apr. 1648.

Michael Bacon * was one of the signers of the Dedham agreement in 1633. He apparently went back to England and was in Ireland between 27 Mar., and 26 May, 1640. By 23 June 1640, his wife had arrived in Dedham and was probably there by the 26 May, as on that date it was agreed that the town of Dedham shall "enterteyne M[r] Samuel Cooke together wth his estate And also M[r] Smith & M[r] Bacon all from Ireland & afford to them such accomodacons of upland & medowe as their estates shall Requier." It was evidently known that they were coming but the following note from the records shows that a month later they had not yet arrived.

On 23 June 1640, the town voted:

Whereas Mris Smith & Mr.† Bacon being lately arrived heer from Ireland have ben in our towne & not only well app[vd] of but also genrally desiered y[t] they might inhabitte wth us And howsoevr their housbands are not yet come yet liberty is graunted unto them to purchase in our town for an habitacon," etc. (*Dedham Recds*).

The early church records give:

"——— Bakon y[e] wife of our naibour bakon was received into y[e] church 17th of y[e] 7m 1641" [17 Sept. 1641.]

"John Bacon y[e] sone of ——— Bacon was received into ye 7[d] 4[m] 1646" [7 June.]

"Our sister Bacon died 1647"‡

Michael evidently did not join the church which of course was "Congregational." He was probably a Church of England man. His will is still extant but badly worn on the edges, illegible in places, and has a hole in the middle:

"This p[r]sent writeing bearing date . y[e] fourteen[th] daye of y[e] second Mon [th] 1648 doth declare that I Michall Bacon of Dedham in y[e] Countie of Su[ffolk] Newe England. doe ordeyne and make this my Last will and testa-

* This Michael Bacon has evidently been confused with another, who may have been Michael, son of his brother John, and who was prob. the one who m. 31 Aug. 1624, Winston, Mary Jobo. It has been suggested that this was the son of Michael[1] Bacon the immigrant, but Michael[2] Bacon was much too young to have m. in 1624. Michael, child of Michael and Mary Bacon (undoubtedly Mary Jobo) was bapt. 16 Feb. 1639, Winston, showing their continued residence there, despite the fact that no Michael appears in the *Able Men of Suffolk in 1637–38* (1932).

† The context shows that this should be "Mrs". The original may be rubbed or the copyist may have erred; the quotation is from a printed record.

‡ Another record gives the date as 1648. 1647 is probably a mistake of the church recorder as the new year was only a fortnight old.

ment . . . disposall of that portion of outward Estate that God in his prudence . . . upon me in manner and forme following. Viz^{t}.

ffirst I give and bequeath unto Michall Bacon my eldest sonne *one tipped pott* [worn] *silver spoones** these to be delivered to him after my decease by my Executor . . . . to him my stuff coate and my stockings.

It I give and bequeath unto Daniell Bacon my second sonne the best ko[w] . . . the best steere that shall be mine at the time of my decease alwayes pro [vided?] . . . if it shall so fall out that the said kowe or steere be let out upon hyer at . . . my deceasse then my will and mind is that at the end of the tearme . . . hier they shall be delivered unto my said sonne Daniell . . . or in case of loss . . . my said executor shall make it good. Allso I give . . . unto my said sonn Daniell my best Iron kettle and three pewter dishes . . . middle sort in value, allso further I give unto my sonn Daniell my own best . . . Coate & my wives best Gowne.

Item I give and bequeath unto John Bacon my third sonne . . . all that my pcell of upland Co$\bar{m}$only called the twelve Acre Lott together with all . . . buildings Fences and all other improvements and allso that p'cell of Mea [dow] . . . ther unto adjoyning. mor allso to John my said sonne . . . four Acres of Meadow Lying in Fowle Meadow in Dorchester And allso all those my woodlands and swamps formerly granted to me by the Town of Dedham except that swamp . . . more to my sonn John . . . my best feather bedd except one . . . two pillowes and twoo pillow beeres threunto belonging one blanchet and . . . best coverlet except one payer of fine . . . seamed sheetes . . . pott & one trammell. It. I give and bequeath unto . . . my daughter and to her hyers . . . all that my [?homestead]. wherein I now dwell . . . . . the appurtenances . . . upland . . . meadow. . . More allsoe foure Acres of arrable land lyeing upon the great playne . . . I lately purchased of Richard Ellice mor allso that pcell of woodland that I formerly purchased of Edward Cullver. And . . . if . . . Sarah my said daughter shall decease without leaveing issue . . . then all my Lands heerin formerly given her shall at the end of one whole year after her decease returne to the possession of my twoo sonnes Daniell and John . . . if Sarah . . . shall leave issue that shall not live to the age of eighteen years it shall returne as before said at the end of one whole yeare after the decease of her said issue, but if her issue live to attayne the age of eightene years . . . then that my gift shall be of full force to them and their heires forever. More allso I give to Sarah my daughter . . . all that my houshold stuffe not here in former . . . bequeathed together allso wth all those my utensils or Instruments of husbandry . . . within my houses or else abroode my Cart wheeles with what doe belong to them onely . . . yet reserving the Corne then in hand and debts due to me at the time of my decease to the use of my executor allso mor I give to Sarah my said daughter . . . my [meadow?] . . . the Iland playne.

Item. I give & bequeath unto Thomas Bancroft my Sonne in Lawe Twenty shillings to be payed to him or his assignes in Currant Country paye . . . within one whole yeare after my decease.

And I doe heerby ordayne and appoint John Bacon my sonne aforesaid to be my sole executor for the full Pformance of this my Last will and Testament and for the paye ing and receaving in of all my debts and for the decent and

* Italics by M. L. H.

comely buryeing of my body in Christian buriall unto whom allso I heerby give all my goods whatsoever not heerin formerly disposed of.

In witnes whereof that this indeed is my true intent . . . I the said Michaell Bacon first above mentioned doe subscribe wth my own hand and affixe thereunto my
seale

sign
Michaell X Bacon

In p^{r}sence of
John J K Kingsbury
Eleazer Lusher
Daniell ffisher

"Mor that Anthony Hubbert is to paye for that bullock he bought the same price he agreed for upon purchase he is to paye to the executor, as for that bullock of 3 years old that Anthony Hubbert receaved upon condicon to bring up another steere to the same age he is discharged of that engagement if the Testator recover not.

Anthony Hubbert is to pay for the testator tenn shillings to m^{r} Allen pastor & seaven shillings & six pence to John Morse"

Proved 26 Apr. 1649.

His inventory was taken 20 Apr. 1649, by Eleaser Lusher, John Eaton, and Daniell Fisher and sworn to by John Bacon. Amount £54. 15s. o4d. In it is listed, "4 silver spoones and one tipped pot."
(*Suffolk Probate, 80* [*Copy of Copy, 1: 48:51*].)

Children, probably all born in Suffolk:

i. MICHAEL [2], b. about 1609, m. about 1635, MARY ———.
ii. DANIEL, b. about 1615; m. MARY READ.
iii. ALICE, b. about 1622; d. 29 Mar. 1648; m. 31 Mar. 1647, THOMAS BANCROFT.
iv. JOHN, b. prob. about 1624; m. 17 Feb. 1651, REBECCA HALL. His son *Stephen* m. 6 Jan. 1704, Sudbury, Mary Loker. See the *Loker alias Riddlesdale Line.*
v. SARAH, b. prob. about 1626; m. 14 Apr. 1648, ANTHONY HUBBARD.

DANIEL [2] BACON (*Michael* [1], *Michael, John, Thomas*), born, probably in Suffolk, about 1615, deposed, aged seventy, in 1685, died in Newton, 7 Sept. 1691. He married, probably in Colchester, Essex, about 1639, MARY READ, probably born there, about 1620, died in Newton, 4 Oct. 1691, daughter of Thomas and Rachel (—) Read, of Colchester.

Daniel Bacon came to New England before 18 Sept. 1640, for on that date, he was one of the signers to the Woburn orders. He was made a Freeman of Woburn in 1647 but apparently left that town before 1650 and went to Cambridge where he had a child born in April of that year. He evidently remained in Cambridge until after 1656, and, in 1666, was a resident of Bridgewater, in that year buying land in Cambridge, in the part later Newton, to which he removed and where he remained during the rest of his life. He acquired other

property there and in Watertown, across the Charles river. Much confusion exists in varying accounts of his son, John, but the deeds of Daniel Bacon prove conclusively that it was John Bacon of Watertown who *was* his son and that John Bacon of Charlestown was a man of totally different ancestry, viz:

Nathaniel Stedman "of Boston in the County of Middlesex" [*sic*], husband, man, sold to Daniel Bacon of "Bridge Water", Taylor, land in Cambridge-bounded on Edward Jackson, Samuel Hyde, etc., 16 July 1666. Temperance Stedman released her dower, 11 Sept. 1670.

"This witnesseth that I Daniel Bacon the above named grantee, do acknowledge y^{t} the One Moyety or halfe part of the above granted p^{r}mises, is by mee purchased with the legacy that was given by Thomas Read my father in law for the benefit & behoofe of my children, by my loveing wife Mary his daughter. I do hereby accordingly assigne the said Moyety . . . to . . . remaine after the decease of myselfe and my wife to them . . . forever, to be divided among them in such wise, as the last will of their grandfather have nominated . . . 16 July 1668." Signed "Daniel Bacon." (*Middlesex Deeds, 4: 95.*)

Daniel Bacon Sr., of "New Cambridge" sold certain land, in Bridgewater, to Michael Bacon of Woburn [his nephew], for land in Woburn. Wit: Thomas Read. (*ibid., 4: 179.*)

23 June 1680, he again exchanged land, in Bridgewater, for land, in Woburn, with his nephew Michael, who was then of Billerica. (*ibid., 9: 467.*)

Daniel Bacon of Cambridge, yeoman, "for Sundry reasons, . . . especially in observance of the last will & Testement of Thomas Read late of Colchester in the County of Essex in New England [*sic*]* deced with reference to my children by my loveing wife Mary Bacon daughter of the Said Thomas Read," gives to his son Isaac Bacon, "Our dwelling house scittuate . . . in . . . Cambridge," 10 Jan. 1678. Signed by Daniel Bacon, and by Mary Bacon, the latter by mark. Wit: Tho: Strait, Daniel Bacon Jr. (*ibid., 9: 165.*) On the same day he gave to his son Jacob, a part of his holdings in Watertown, by a similar deed. (*ibid., 10: 479.*)

"I Daniel Bacon of Cambridge . . . yeom: for Sundry causes . . . & more especially in observance of the last will & testament of Thomas Read, late of Colchester in the County of Essex in old England deced with reference to my children by my wife Mary Bacon daughter of the s^{d} Thomas Read . . . give . . . unto my Son John Bacon . . . land . . . within the limitts . . . of Watertown on the Southside of Charls river . . . five acres & a half," bounded Charles River, East; Highway, West; and North; his own land, South; 4 Feb. 1678; both sign. (*ibid., 10: 477*).

Daniel Bacon left no will:

Administration was granted to his sons, Daniel and Jacob Bacon, 7 Oct. 1691. His inventory amounted to £143, 17s, 06d., in it are mentioned books, the usual household furnishings, and several plots of land. The inventory states that the lands "were by ye said Dan^{ll} Bacon now deced Intailed to ye Children of his body that should be living after ye Decease of himself

* "New England" is an evident error of the scribe who prepared the deed, and "Old England" is correct.

and Mary his wife to be equally divided between them . . . as by ye Coppy of his father in law Reads will and in his Deeds do plainly appear." (*Middlesex Probate 632.*)

Thomas Read's will will be seen in the *Read Line.*

Children, born in Woburn and Cambridge,: *

i. DANIEL [3], b. about 1641, Woburn, deposed, aged about 38, in 1678; about 40, in 1681; about 75, in 1716; m. SUSANNA SPENCER. He went to Salem, and sold land in Cambridge to his brother, Isaac Bacon, 10 Jan. 1678; This was the land he had received, as his share of his grandfather Read's bequest.

ii. THOMAS, b. 13 Apr. 1645, Woburn, d. y.

iii. JOHN, b. 8 Sept. 1647 †, Woburn; m. ABIGAIL ———.

iv. ISAAC, b. 4 Apr. 1650, Woburn [also recd. at Cambridge]; m. ABIGAIL ———.

v. RACHEL, b. 8 June 1652, Cambridge; m. 24 Mar. 1680, Woburn, THOMAS PIERCE.

vi. JACOB, b. 2 June 1654, Cambridge; m. ELIZABETH KNIGHT.

vii. LYDIA, b. 6 Mar. 1656, Cambridge; m. 9 Dec. 1680, Woburn, SAMUEL PIERCE.

JOHN [3] BACON (*Daniel* [2], *Michael* [1], *Michael, John, Thomas*), possibly the John, born in Woburn, 8 Sept. 1647, perhaps born about 1658 in Bridgewater, died in 1723. "John Bacon Decea'd (as is Suposed) August 31: 1723 being found dead, on Boston Marsh is thought to be drowned." He married, probably about 1683, ABIGAIL ———, who died between 6 Mar. 1713 and 27 Sept. 1723.

John Bacon received some of the Watertown property, that his father owned, from the latter, 4 Feb. 1678. This was one month later than Daniel gave his Newton property to his son, Isaac, and other Watertown property to his son, Jacob. The inference would be that he was younger than the other two sons. John apparently lived quietly upon this land for the rest of his life. His age at death is not given and no depositions of his are found. *If* he is identical with the John, born 1647, he was about thirty-six when he married. He left the following will:

"In the name of God Amen.

The twenty first day of March, 1712, I John Bacon of Watertown in the County of Midd^x^ within her Majestyes Province of Massachusets-bay in New-England planter; being weak in Body but of perfect mind & memory Thanks be given unto god: Therefore calling unto mind the mortality of my

* The pub. *Newton V. R.* has a good many entries wherein the authority given is the "Town Copy with additions." Additions and copies of records are apt to have more errors than original records. The births of Daniel Bacon's children that appear in this Town Copy are evidently taken from the *Cambridge V. R.* and do not entirely conform to the records as given there.

† John apparently did not marry until about 1683, at least his 1st child was b. about 1685, when he was 38. It seems possible that John b. 1647, may have d. and that Daniel had a 2d son, b. after 1656, who was named "John." This supposed child might have been b. in Bridgewater and unrecd.

body and knowing that it is appointed for all men once to dye, doe make and ordaine this my last will and testament . . .

Impr: I give and bequeath to my dearly beloved wife Abigail all the Income of my housing Lands & moveables of what nature & kind soever during the time she remaines my widow she paying out such Legacies as I shall appoint her hereafter.

2 I give and bequeath to my only Son John Bacon one bed beadstead, and my waring apparrell wollen and linen, and forty Shillings pr year during his naturall life, and a living in my house for his lifetime, to be paid by my executors

3 I give and bequeath to my Daughter Abigail Read forty Shillings in money to be pd her within two years after my sd wives Deces by my executer herein after named. She having alredy had her portion out of my estate.

4 I give to my two grandaughters Mary Read & Abigail Read my two grandchildren, to each of them four pounds apeice, to be pd them by my executor within five years after my wives Deces, if thay shall arrive to the age of eighteen years, if not arived to the Sd age, then to be pd. when they arive to the age afores[d] and if it so hapen y[t] neither of them live to y[e] time, then to the next of my S[d] daughters Children if any live to the age of eighteen years.

5 I give and bequeath to my Dearly beloved Daughter mary Bacon & to her heirs and assigns for ever, all se rest & Residue of all my Estate of what kind and nature soever, and I do nominate and ordaine my abovs[d] wife Abigail bacon and my Daughter Mary Bacon to be my Executors to se this my last will & tesament performed. making null and voide all former and other wills by me made. In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal the day and year first above written.

Wit: Thomas Learned John Bacon" (Seal)
Joseph Coolidg
Munings Sawinn.

Proved 27 Sept. 1723, executrix: daughter Mary. (*Middlesex Probate, 655.*)

As there is no declination of service entered by the widow it is apparent that she was deceased.

27 Nov. 1723, Robert Gage, his wife Mary consenting, sold the Watertown land to Samuel Mirick, of Newton; recd. 25 Feb. 1723–24. (*Middlesex Deeds, 22: 573.*)

Children, probably all born in Watertown:

i. ABIGAIL [4], b. about 1685; m. THOMAS READ.
ii. MARY, bapt. 25 Dec. 1687, Watertown; m. there, 18 Oct. 1719, ROBERT GAGE.
iii. JOHN, b. 28 Mar. 1689–90, Watertown, prob. d. before 1723. He was prob. ill either physically or mentally.

ABIGAIL [4] BACON (*John* [3], *Daniel* [2], *Michael* [1], *Michael, John, Thomas*) born in Watertown about 1685, died, probably in Sudbury, before 1755. She married THOMAS READ. *See the Read Line.*

Number 30

The Wakefield Line

JOHN[1] WAKEFIELD, born in England, about 1615, died in Boston, by accident, 18 June 1667, aged fifty-two, buried in the Granary. He married, around 1636, ANN ———, born in England, about 1623, who died in Boston, 3 Apr. 1703, aged about eighty, buried in the Granary. She married, secondly, date unknown, JOHN CHILD, who, in July 1685, had gone to the Eastward, distracted,* and was living, in Boston, in 1691.

Wakefield was early of Essex County, where he was of Salem and Marblehead, and a propietor in 1637; 4 Oct. 1647, he witnessed a document at Marthas Vineyard, but finally settled in Boston, where he had a home on Middle Street and was a "boatman" or shipwright, by trade. The following two items, taken from the *Wakefield Genealogy*, (1897) are probably not verbatim:

"On March 9, 1664 there was dreadful thunder and lightning in the night which smote ye house of one Wakefield in Boston, tore two great rafters of ye house and ye gait[?great;] corner post of ye top, from the top to bottom and sent off ye boards at ye end, yet there were three men lying in ye chamber, one lay with his head near ye said post, yet they had no hurt, only the[y] smelt a great Stink of brimstone." (*Recds. of Rev. Samuel Danforth.*) †

"A sad accident happened at Boston to one Wakefield a boatman, who helping ye ropemaker about a cable had his head split open and his brains beated out," 19 July 1667. (*ibid.*) †

An administration was effected on his estate; two original papers:

Anne Wakefield, widow of the late John Wakefield, was bonded, 18 July 1667, — this bond bears a fine impression of the Rawson arms. Written on the inventory appears "a power of administration to the estate of ye late John Wakefield Deceased is granted to Anne his relict in behalfe of her self & children," she attests and no other heirs are mentioned, same date. (*Suffolk Probate, 456.*)

When John Child went to the Eastward [Maine], his wife, Ann, was authorized to carry on the business; mentioned in the proceedings are Samuel Wakefield, his son-in-law [*i.e.* his stepson], and a servant, Ebenezer Vaughan. (*Suffolk Co. Ct. Recds.*)

The following deeds were passed by Wakefield's heirs:

2 Feb. 1690, "John Wakefield Obadiah Wakefield & Samuel Wakefield being the children of John Wakefield late dec. have with our consent chosen,

* *Gen. Dict., Me. and N. H.*

† Journal kept from Mar. 1649 until July 1674, see *Register, vol. 34* (1880).

Thomas Adkins, Obadiah Gill *, John Goodin John Barnard & Thomas Barnard to divide" land and houses thereon, in Boston, allotting to John Wakefield 3 shares and to Obadiah and Samuel 1 share each, and it is agreed that their mother, Ann Child, now living, shall enjoy her share, which she now possesses, during her natural life and, after her death, the said children shall enjoy the same; all 3 sign in agreement; Adkins and Gill wit., and a formal division follows on the same day; recd. Dec. 1691. (*Suffolk Deeds, 15; 138.*)

4 Nov. 1691, an Indenture between Samuel Wakefield, of Salem, taylor, and Elizabeth, his wife, on the one part, and Obadiah Wakefield, of Boston, joyner, on the other part, whereby, for £35, Samuel conveys all rights to the house and land, as described in *15: 138*, in Boston, all of which is in the present tenure of John Child and Ann, his wife, and their mother; this being the said Samuel's share of the estate of his father, John Wakefield, late of Boston, decd., boatman, according to a recd. division; he and his wife sign by mark; recd. 16 Nov. 1691; wit: Obadiah Gill * and John Goodwin. (*ibid., 15: 180.*)

Children, born in New England:

i. ELIZABETH [2], b. about 1638; m. 24 Aug. 1660, Boston, JASPER FROST. She prob. sold her share of her father's estate to her brother, John, which was why he recd. 3 shares; his double share as eldest son and her share.

ii. JOHN, b. about 1640; m. DELIVERANCE ———.

iii. OBADIAH, b. about 1642; m. (1), SUSANNAH ———, who d. 21 Sept. 1709, aged 54; he m. (2), 26 May 1713, Boston, ELIZABETH (———) WILLIS, widow of Ebenezer Willis. See *Suffolk Deeds, 30: 244; 31: 223; 108: 14.*

iv. SAMUEL, b. about 1644, d. Oct. 1728; m. 2 June 1675, Salem, ELIZABETH DOVE. See *Suffolk Deeds, 13: 425; 17: 221.*

JOHN [2] WAKEFIELD (*John* [1]), eldest son, born in New England, about 1640, died in Boston, 3 Mar. 1703, testate. He married, about 1663, DELIVERANCE ———, who died in Boston, January 1715–16, intestate.

Also a shipwright, by trade, John Wakefield lived on Middle Street, in Boston, and, 15 May 1674–75, was elected to a minor town office. Hutchinson informs us:

"Nov. 27, 1676, a fire broke out in Boston about 5 in the morning at one Wakefield's house, by the Red Lion, by a candle carelessly set, which so prevailed, that it burnt down about 45 dwelling houses, the north meeting-house, and several warehouses; the wind was south-east when it began and blew hard; soon after, it veered south, and brought so much rain as much prevented further mischief." (*Hist. of Mass. Bay.*)

He was selected an assistant to manage a fire engine "lately come from England," and, 11 May 1685, became a tything man. The original will of this early ancestor is missing and the following extract was made from the copy on the record books; it begins with a lengthy religious preamble:

* Was Obadiah Gill related to John Wakefield, or his wife, Ann?

"In the Name of God Amen the Eighteenth day of October Anno Dni One Thousand Six hundred ninety and eight . . . I John Wakefield of Boston . . . Being in good bodily health and of Sound and perfect mind and memory, . . . Ordain this my Last Will & Testament . . .

Item after my Debts and funeral Expences are paid and Satisfied I do hereby give and bequeath unto my beloved Wife Deliverance Wakefield the use, benefit Income and Improvem^{t} of the rest and residue of all my Real and personal Estate, whatsoever and wheresoever the same is lying or may be found for her Comfortable Subsistance, during the Terme of her Natural life, with full power to dispose Thereof At or before her Death by Deed will or otherwise to and Among my children or Such of them as shall be then Living, as to her shall seem most meet.——

Item if my sd wife should by the Providence of God be reduced to a low Condition and have Occasion to sell any part of my s^{d} Estate for her Comfortable Subsistance, Then in such case I do hereby authorize and fully Impower her to make Sale of such part thereof as she shall See good and to dispose of the remainder thereof to and Among my children in manner as afores^{d}

Item I do hereby Constitute and appoint my beloved wife the s^{d} Deliverance Wakefield to be ye sole Executrix of this my last will and Testament In Testimony whereof I have herein set my hand and Seal the day and year first above written.

John Wakefield"

Witnessed by John Valentine, "Not^{e}r Pub^{us}," Thomas Thornton and Eliezer Moody Scr. Proved 14 Mar. 1703–04, and administration granted to the widow. (*15: 252, 251; New Series, 5: 441.*) No inventory recd. (*Suffolk Probate, 2860.*)

An indenture was made, 30 June 1714, between Obadiah Wakefield of Boston, joyner, on the one part, and Deliverance Wakefield of same, widow, on the other part, whereby, for £140, he conveyed to her all his rights to a messuage on Middle St., in Boston [*vide ante, 15: 138, 180*], Elizabeth r.d.; recd. 1715; wit: Jeremiah Dumer and John "Corsser." (*Suffolk Deeds, 30: 99.*)

An administration was taken on the widow's estate:

19 Nov. 1716, John Wakefield, shipwright, with Thomas Walker, and Thomas Walker Jr., brickburners, all of Boston, as his sureties, was appointed the administrator of the estate of "his Mother Deliverance Wakefield late of Boston widow decd," all 3 sign with a fine signature for John [3] Wakefield. The inventory, made 15 Jan., and filed 13 Feb., 1716, with a total of £779–05–07, contains a "Bibell with silver Claspe," and other items of interest, attested by the administrator, 13 Feb. 1716, before Judge Sam Sewall. No list of heirs. (*Suffolk Probate, 3793.*)

These conveyances were then passed by the heirs in settlement of the real property:

Division of the estate of John and Deliverance Wakefield made, 7 Oct. 1717, between Thomas Walker, brickburner, and Henry Bridgham, tanner, both of Boston, as assignee of John Wakefield of Boston, shipwright and eldest son of the said John, late of same decd., shipwright, and Deliverance, his wife, also decd., on the first part; and Joseph Wakefield, of same, ship-

wright, one of the sons, on the second part; and Samuel Wakefield, of same, shipwright, a third son of said decd., on the third part; Joseph Bill, of Pullen Point within Boston, yeoman, who married Deliverance, one of the daughters of the said decd., on the fourth part; and John Corser, of Boston, joyner, and Sarah, his wife, one other of the daughters of the said decd., on the fifth part (which said John, Joseph and Samuel Wakefield, Deliverance Bill and Sarah Corser are all children of the said John and Deliverance decd.); this mentions several tenements in the north end of Boston and in the tenure of Joseph Wakefield, Mr. William Nichols, and Philadelphia Boreman, and of which no division has been made heretofore; recd. 1717. (*Suffolk Deeds, 32: 91.*)

18 Dec. 1716, John Wakefield of Boston, shipwright, and the "Eldest Son of John Wakefield late of the same place Shipwright and Deliverance his wife both deced and Admr to their Estate," for £20, confirms to Thomas Walker, brickburner, and Henry Bridgham, tanner, both of Boston, in equal halves, all the real estate which the said parents died seized of, in Boston; wife Elizabeth r.d.; recd. 1716–17; wit: Michael Asher, Job Bill, Thomas and Mary Prankett. (*ibid., 31: 81.*)

4 Nov. 1717, John Corser of Boston, joyner, and wife Sarah, daughter of John Wakefield, late of same decd., shipwright, and Deliverance, his wife, also decd., convey their shares in the estate, for £95, to Thomas Walker, of same, brickburner; recd. 1717; wit: Jn° Wheelwright and Samuel Tyler Jr. 12 Aug. 1718, Jonathan Waldo of Boston, shopkeeper, sold to Thomas Walker of same, brickburner, all rights in the real estate and housing, late the property of John Wakefield and wife, Deliverance, decd., of same, being part of the house in the possession of their son, John Wakefield, shipwright, by execution. (*ibid., 32: 92; 33: 69.*)

18 Dec. 1718, Samuel Wakefield of Boston, shipwright, one of the sons of John Wakefield, late of same, shipwright, decd., and of Deliverance, his wife, also decd., with Joseph, John, Josiah and Jeremiah Bill, the only children and heirs of Joseph Bill, late of Boston decd., yeoman, and Deliverance, his wife, also decd., she being one of the daughters of the said John and Deliverance Wakefield, decd., send greeting: Know ye that wee, for £89–10s., paid us by Thomas Waite of Boston, confirm to him a dwelling house and land in north end of Boston, on Middle St.; recd. 1718; wit: Joshua Bill, John Corser and Henry Ingraham. (*ibid., 33: 172.*)

Children, born in Boston:

i. DELIVERANCE [3], b. 8 Sept. 1664, d. betw. 7 Oct. 1717 and 18 Dec. 1718; m. JOSEPH BILL, of Boston; her issue cited in above deed.

ii. ANNA, b. 2 Sept. 1666, *d.s.p.* before her parents' estates were settled; m. THOMAS ODELL.

iii. JOHN, b. 27 Jan. 1668–69; m. ELIZABETH WALKER.

iv. JOSEPH, b. about 1670; m. (1), 7 Sept. 1704, Boston, ABIGAIL LORD; he m. (2), 7 Nov. 1706, ESTHER ARCHER; he m. (3), 13 Apr. 1732, PRISCILLA RUSSELL.

v. SARAH, b. 1 Mar. 1674–75; m. 20 May 1703, JOHN CORSER.

vi. SAMUEL, b. 15 Jan. 1677–78, living 1718. The *Wakefield Gen.*, states that he d. 12 Nov. 1709, but the deeds show him as living, in Boston, a shipwright, in 1718, *vide ante.*

JOHN [3] WAKEFIELD (*John* [2], *John* [1]), eldest son, born in Boston, 27 Jan. 1668–69, died there, 31 Jan. 1735. He married there, 23 Nov. 1693, ELIZABETH WALKER, born there, 19 Oct. 1673, died there, in July 1738, daughter of Thomas and Susannah (Collins) Walker.

John Wakefield always lived in Boston and followed the family trade, being a shipwright. His land records are concerned with his parents' estates and appear under his father's account, except the following, also respecting the family home in the north end of Boston:

Indenture, 14 Oct. 1718, between Thomas Walker of Boston, brickburner, on the one part, and Thomas Walker Jr., of same, with Thomas Prankett, of same, baker, on the other part, know that the said Thomas Walker, for love of his daughter, Elizabeth, now wife of John Wakefield of same, shipwright, grants to the said Thomas Walker Jr., and Thomas Prankett, all rights to a messuage in the north end of same, now in the said daughter's occupation, he to hold the same during his natural life and then to be her property and that of her children's [evidently in trust]; recd. July 1738, when it is stated that the grantor is now decd. (*Suffolk Deeds, 56: 161.*)

There was no formal settlement of John's estate, but after his death, the widow, Elizabeth, lost her mind and had as guardian, appointed to care for her property, her son, Samuel [4] Wakefield.

Warrant to inspect the "ability" of Elizabeth Wakefield, granted 30 May 1735 to the Selectmen of Boston, she being *n.c.m. Bond*, whereby Samuel Wakefield, Hatter, with Paul Sherrard, mariner, and David Lennox, housewright, as his sureties, all of Boston, was appointed, 17 June 1735, as guardian of "his mother Elizabeth Wakefield of Boston a Person Enfeebled in mind & uncapable of Managing her own affairs & relict Widow of John Wakefield, late of Boston . . . Shipwright," fine signature of Samuel Wakefield, David also signs but Paul makes his mark. *Account:* The guardian, Samuel Wakefield, presents his account, 16 Aug. 1738, re the property of "Eliz[a] Wakefield Late of Boston Widow Deced," and mentions, among other items, Payments made Joseph Wakefield for mending glass; to Susannah Sherod, for wood; to George Holmes — note for 29 pair of gloves for the funeral of the said Elizabeth; to "Eliz[a] Adleton ye deceds Grandchild for mourning"; to David Lenox, *et als.* (*Suffolk Probate, 6729.*)

The administrator, Samuel Wakefield, sold property evidently for his mother's support:

6 Sept. 1735, Samuel Wakefield of Boston, feltmaker, by virtue of a Court held 12 Aug. 1735, had recd. permission to make sale of ½ a house and land on Orange St., in Boston, south end, for £425, and now conveys the same to Elizabeth Walker, widow, of Boston; signs; no r.d.; recd. 1736; wit: Caleb Eddy and Jacob Sheaf. (*Suffolk Deeds, 52: 242.*)

An administration was also granted on her estate:

26 July 1738, David Lenox, housejoyner, appointed administrator, on the estate of "his Mother in Law Elizabeth Wakefield Late of Boston Widow deced Intestate," with Jonathan Farnum, cordwainer, and Josiah Waters,

housewright, all of Boston, on his bond; all 3 sign. The estate was appraised, 4 Aug. 1738, by 3 men chosen by "Sam[ll] Wakefeild Paul Sherrod and David Lenox Heirs to y[e] Estate of: Mrs: Elisabeth Wakefeild Late of Boston aforesaid Deceast," the inventory includes the house and land at the north end of Boston, near the "Baptise" meeting house; total of £650. (*Suffolk Probate, 7814½.*)

Samuel Wakefield then conveyed further property, in connection with his mother's estate:

18 Aug. 1738, Samuel Wakefield of Boston, feltmaker, for £52, sold to David Lenox of same, housejoyner, ⅙ right to house and land there at the north end and formerly belonging to Elizabeth Wakefield, late of same decd.; wife Hannah r.d., and both sign; wit: Nathaniel Viall and Abiel Walley; recd. 1738. (*Suffolk Deeds, 57: 13.*)

20 Sept. 1738, Samuel Wakefield of Boston, hatmaker, for £52, sold to George Holmes, of same, hatmaker, 1/12 part in common and undivided in a messuage there, on Back St.; wife Hannah r.d., and both sign; wit: John Coles and Mary Smith; recd. 1738. (*ibid., 57: 14.*)

Between the above sale and 26 May 1739, Samuel Wakefield settled in Ashford, Conn., and was of that town when he passed these deeds:

13 Jan. 1740–41, "Know Ye That we Samuel Wakefield of Ashford in the County of Windham and Colony of Conecticut in New England Felt maker and Hannah his Wife David Lenox of Boston House-joyner and Abigail his Wife and Susannah Sherrad of said Boston widow," for £750 paid them by William Hall of Boston, Leatherdresser, convey to him one messuage in Boston, bounded by Milk St., lands assigned to John Allen and wife, Susannah, Tan Yard and by lands of Joseph Baxter and wife, Mary; Hannah Wakefield r.d.; recd. 1741; wit: Joseph Waters and Richard Smith. (*ibid., 61: 47.*)

4 Nov. 1742, Samuel Wakefield of Ashford, Conn., feltmaker, for £24–15s., sold William Crockford of Boston, turner, all rights in the estate of John Wakefield Jr., decd., late of same, that the said decd., had in the property left by Elizabeth Wakefield Sr., late of same, decd.; no r.d.; recd. 1753; wit: Josiah Waters and "*Pateshall Perkins.*" * (*ibid., 83: 121.*)

The following quit claims were passed by some of the heirs of Elizabeth Wakefield: †

20 Mar. 1749, Thomas Wakefield of Reading, housewright, for £13–14–06, conveyed to David Lenox, of Boston, housejoiner, 1/10 right to a messuage, in Boston, lately part of the estate of Elizabeth Wakefield decd., of same, and in the north end; no r.d., recd. 1750; wit: John Proctor and Richard Buckley. The same day, Thomas Wakefield of Reading, for the same amount, conveyed to William Crockford of Boston, turner, 1/10 right in a house, late the property of the said Elizabeth, in the north end on Back St., and now in the tenure of David Lenox and the said Crockford; recd. 1750; same wits. (*ibid., 79: 155, 162.*)

* Italics by W. L. H., *vide post.*

† It is possible that there are other deeds recd. in *Suffolk* passed by the heirs but our interest is with the son, Samuel, through whom this lineage descends. W. L. H.

29 May 1766, John Dolbeare of Boston, housewright, for £37–06–08, sold John Baker, of same, his ⅕ part of a messuage there belonging to the estate of the grantor's grandmother, Elizabeth Wakefield decd., and which part formerly belonged to the grantor's late mother, Susannah Crockford, in the north end of Boston and in the present tenure of the widow Lenox; wife Phebe r.d.; wit: David and Benjamin Dolbeare. (*ibid., 109: 28.*)

Children, born in Boston:

i. JOHN [4], b. 14 Aug. 1694, d. 13 Mar. 1695.
ii. JOHN, b. 19 Sept. 1695; m. SUSANNAH TRASK.
iii. THOMAS, b. 5 Jan. 1697, settled in Reading before 1749.
iv. DELIVERANCE, b. 17 Aug. 1699.
v. JOSEPH, b. 9 June 1701; m. (int. 7 Jan. 1726, Boston) "COPIEA" (BRIDGE) LOVE.
vi. ELIZABETH, b. 4 July 1703; m. 21 Mar. 1722, Boston, JAMES ADLINGTON.
vii. MILES, b. 29 Sept. 1705, d.y.
viii. SAMUEL, b. 4 July 1707; m. HANNAH PEIRCE.
ix. BENJAMIN, b. 23 June 1709.
x. SUSANNAH, b. 15 Mar. 1710–11; m. (1), 10 Nov. 1730, Boston, SAMUEL DOLBEARE; she m. (2), (int. 4 Dec. 1733, Boston), PAUL SHERRARD; she m. (3), (int. 15 Dec. 1741, Boston), WILLIAM CROCKFORD.
xi. ABIGAIL, b. 25 Jan. 1712; m. (int. 20 Feb. 1730, Boston), DAVID LENOX.
xii. MILES, b. 17 Mar. 1715–16.

SAMUEL [4] WAKEFIELD (*John* [3], *John* [2], *John* [1]), born in Boston, 4 July 1707, baptised there, Second Church, 6 July 1707, living in Ashford, Conn., in 1755. He married, ceremony by Rev. Elisha Callender of the First Baptist Church, in Boston, 23 Aug. 1728, HANNAH PEIRCE *, born in Medford, 27 Apr. 1702, living in Ashford, in 1754, daughter of Nathaniel and Lydia (Francis) Peirce, of Medford, and sister of Francis Peirce of Medford and Ashford.

In his father's account we have seen that Samuel was appointed his mother's guardian, in 1735, and presented his accounting in 1738; that in 1738, he was one of three to choose the appraisers of his mother's estate; that he sold land for his mother, in 1735, and, in connection with her estate, sold property in 1738, 1741 and 1742. He was, by trade, a feltmaker, or hatmaker, and, as he did not follow the family calling of shipwright, was free to migrate to the interior of New England, which he did, moving to Ashford, between 20 Sept. 1738 and 26 May 1739.

Before this removal, his wife, Hannah Wakefield, was admitted a

* The pub. Boston Marriages (*B.R.C., 28: 147.*) gives Hannah's name as "Pearle," but the original marriage intention, dated 2 Aug. 1728, spells her name as "Pearse." (*Boston Marriage Intentions, 2: 289.*) Her identity is the result of research by W. L. H. The *Wakefield Gen.*, mixes Samuel with his son.

member of the Brattle Square Church (Congregational), in Boston, 4 Feb. 1733, and, the following July, had two children baptised therein. Two more children were baptised in this church before the family moved from Boston. (*Recds. of the Brattle Sq. Ch.*, 1902.)

Very brief abstracts on his Ashford deeds were sent M. L. Holman by the Town Clerk. It is possible that there are other conveyances on file there, besides the following:

1 July 1754, Nathaniel Eaton of Woodstock, Conn., sold 8 acres in Ashford, with a dwelling house thereon, to Samuel Wakefield, of Ashford, hatter. When Thomas Wakefield and John Work ran a line through their property there, 29 Oct. 1754, the agreement for division was wit. by Samuel and Hannah Wakefield. (*Ashford Deeds, J: 7, 11.*)

3 Jan. 1755, Samuel Wakefield of Ashford, hatter, sold 8 acres there, with a dwelling house thereon and a hatters' shop, to Thomas Wakefield, of same. 8 Nov. 1757, Thomas Wakefield, of same, conveyed 75 acres there to William Wakefield, of same. 5 Aug. 1761, the latter, of same, sold 46 acres there to *Francis Peirce*, of same, it being land that the grantor had purchased of his "brother" Thomas Wakefield. (*ibid., J: 12; K: 107, 230.*)

There is no formal settlement of Samuel Wakefield's estate in the probate records at Hartford or Pomfret, Conn.

Children, first five born in Boston and rest in Ashford, Conn.*

i. SAMUEL [5], b. about 1729, bapt. 8 July 1733, Brattle Sq. Ch.; m. (1), by 1754, ELIZABETH ———; he m. (2), 5 Feb. 1761, Ashford, ANNE UTLEY. Children (WAKEFIELD), *Mary; Oliver; Fanney; Nathaniel; Samuel; Joseph; Amasa; Anne*, recd. at Ashford, 1754–1770.

ii. WILLIAM, b. about 1731, bapt. with brother Samuel, as above; m. DORCAS HAYWARD.

iii. THOMAS, b. about 1733, bapt. 2 Sept. 1733, same ch., d. 1761, Ashford; m. KEZIAH ———, who, 6 Jan. 1761, asked to be relieved from the adm. of her husband's estate, and that "*Francis peirce*," † would be permitted to act for her. William Wakefield, however, was appointed adm., and, as such, sold part of the estate to Lydia Griggs, in order to pay debts. Apparently no issue.

iv. JOHN, bapt. 25 May 1735, same ch.

v. NATHANIEL, bapt. 17 July 1737, same ch.; named for maternal grandfather.

vi. WALKER, b. 26 May 1739, Ashford; m. 26 Nov. 1761, Patience Pitts.

vii. ELIZABETH, b. 2 July 1741; m. 4 Dec. 1766, SAMUEL GOODELL, b. 6 Jan. 1742–43, Woodstock, Conn., son of John and Mary (Bugbee) Goodell. (*Bowen's Woodstick.*)

viii. ABIGAIL, b. 7 Feb. 1744.

ix. PATTESHALL, b. 6 Mar. 1746–47; he was named for his maternal uncle, Patteshall Perkins, who wit. a deed of Samuel Wakefield's in 1742 (*vide ante*); m. Abigail Francis, see the *Francis Line*.

* I have further data about some of these children. W. L. H.

† Italics by W. L. H.

WILLIAM [5] WAKEFIELD (*Samuel* [4], *John* [3], *John* [2], *John* [1]), born in Boston, about 1731, baptised there, in the Brattle Square Church, 8 July 1733, died, place unknown, after 1812. He married, first *, in Ashford, Conn., 15 Nov. 1751, DORCAS HAYWARD, born there, 2 Aug. 1735, died in Woodstock, Conn., 18 July 1766, daughter of John and Anna (Carpenter) Hayward. He married, secondly, an unknown wife.

6 Jan. 1761, William Wakefield of Ashford was appointed the administrator of the estate of his brother, Thomas Wakefield, with *Francis Peirce*, of same, as the bondsman; we have already noted that the administrator appears in the *Ashford Deeds* in this connection.

It seems possible that William lived on the Ashford-Woodstock line, for, in 1761, his children are recorded in the latter place. His deeds have not been covered in Ashford, and Woodstock, Conn., Woodsville, N. H., † or in Brookfield, Vt.

Just when William left Woodstock, Conn., is not known, but it is probable that it was *after* the second marriage, as the record furnished the compiler of the *Wakefield Genealogy*, about the family, credits some of the children, by the second wife, as being born in Woodstock. However, the history of the latter place, already referred to, states the final marriage took place in Brookfield, Vt. He is next found in Lebanon, N. H., after 1775, as he is not among those able to bear arms there in that year. He signed petitions, as of Lebanon, 1778 and 1780. (*N. H. State Papers.*)

Brookfield, Vt., was first settled in 1779 and chartered in 1781; at its first town meeting, held in 1785, William Wakefield was chosen a selectman, so, between 1780 and 1785, had left Lebanon, which was a New Hampshire-Grants town.

In 1801, William Wakefield removed to Brompton, P.Q., and it is stated that he left Brompton, at the time of the second war with England. As a number of his children settled in Ohio, he may have gone there.

Children, first four born in Ashford, next five born in Woodstock, Conn.:

By Dorcas Hayward,

i. SYBIL [6], b. 29 Apr. 1752.
ii. DORCAS, b. 25 Jan. 1755; m. LEVI DEMMON.
iii. EUNICE, b. 25 Feb. 1757.
iv. DEBORAH, b. 12 Jan. 1759; m. JOHN HARRINGTON.
v. THOMAS, b. 28 Sept. 1761 Woodstock; (*Woodstock V.R. gives "son"*); m. MEHITABLE GRIGGS of Sturbridge.

* Among the many errors in the *Wakefield Gen.*, is the statement that this William Wakefield m. (1), 24 Dec. 1747, Cambridge, Mary Holmes, and that William was son of his brother, Thomas Wakefield! Hence, *Bowen's Woodstock*, 1943, *8: 428*, is also in error. W. L. H.

† Shire town of Grafton Co., estb. 1772. In Conn., and Vt., the deeds are recd. in the towns. W. L. H.

vi. ELIJAH, b. about 1763; m. 8 Jan. 1786, Brookfield, Vt., ABIGAIL WHITNEY. If b. in 1768, as given in the *Wakefield Gen.*, he would have been but 18 at time of his m. From the names he gave his children, it would appear his mother was Dorcas Hayward. Children (WAKEFIELD), *Nathan; Sally; Dorcas; William; Reuben; Leonard; Nabby* [Abigail]; *Vina; Roxana.**

vii. RUFUS, b. 27 Feb. *1764*, Woodstock, see below.

viii. RUFUS, b. 5 Feb. *1766*. The *Wakefield Gen.*, states that Rufus, b. 26 Feb. *1767*, settled in Montpelier, Vt. (*Woodstock V.R. give 17—.*)

By unknown wife,

ix. WILLIAM, b. 13 July 1769. (*Woodstock V.R.* gives 13 July *17xx.*)

x. WYMAN, b. about 1771, d. unm. 1859, aged "90 yrs.," Greensborough, Ohio. (It is possible his age at death is exaggerated.)

xi. MARY, b. about 1773; m. 1794, JACOB WILDER, who d. 1848, aged 91, and served in the Rev. They res. Woodstock, Conn., and Plymouth, Vt.

xii. JOHN, b. about 1778 or 1781, perhaps Lebanon, N. H., or Brookfield, Vt., went with his father to Brompton, P.Q., but returned to the U. S. He m. 1810, SALLY KEE. Among his children was *Joanna*, b. 1826, who m. ——— HOAGLAND, and, in 1897, lived in Wayzata, Minn.

DEBORAH [6] WAKEFIELD (*William* [5], *Samuel* [4], *John* [3], *John* [2], *John* [1]), born in Ashford, Conn., 12 Jan. 1759, died in Genesee, Ohio, 20 Sept. 1830. She married DR. JOHN HARRINGTON. *See the Harrington Line.*

* A family recd. in the *Brookfield, Vt., Town Recds.*, which also gives the dates.

Number 31

The Walker Line

THOMAS[1] WALKER, born probably in England, about 1605, died in Boston, 11 Aug. 1659. He married, ANN ———, who probably was a second wife, and who died after 1664.

It is probable that Ann was the mother of most of the children, excepting the eldest son, Thomas and some daughters; Thomas was evidently born as early as 1640, possibly a year or so earlier.

Thomas Walker was a brick-burner and is always so mentioned in the public records. 7 Apr. 1656, he bought land in Boston of Lt. William Phillips, vintner, and Bridget, his wife; and 7 Mar. 1664–65, Samuel Cole of Boston, confectioner, signed a deed for land, the purchase price of which was partly paid by "ye Deceased Thomas Walker Senio^r^ of Boston, brickmaker & partly by Thomas Walker junio^r^ of Boston aforesaid brickmaker," which they were to hold from the 28 Aug. 1658, forever. (*Suffolk Deeds, 5: 87, 90.*)

His life was so short in New England, being about ten years, there is not much to find about him.

Administration on his estate was granted to his widow, Ann, and to Thomas Walker, his eldest son, in Sept. 1659. 10 Feb. 1663–64, an agreement was made between Ann Walker of Boston, widow, and Thomas Walker of Boston, Brickburner, as administrators of the estate of Thomas Walker of Boston, Brickburner, decd., holding his property in common. Ann agreed for £60 as follows: £10 in money, £20 in provisions, and £30 in English Goods at current price; also for " ye Consideration of ye Haueing Keeping & enjoying of ye same Beddstead bed bolsters Covering & all other ye furniture to it belonging wch Shee ye said Ann now possesseth"; also for £5, which Thomas is to pay her yearly for the keeping of Samuel, son of the decd. Thomas Walker, until he is 14; also for £30 to be paid by Thomas to John, Samuel and Elizabeth Walker, sons and dau. to the said decd., the sons at 21, and Elizabeth at 21, or at time of her marriage, if she married before 21; also, Thomas is to secure to Ann that John and Elizabeth shall be by him maintained with meat, drink, Apparell, and all other necessities until John is 14, and Elizabeth until the day of her marriage, or as long as she shall care to live with him; and in the winter Seasons, Thomas is to place John in some school where he may be taught to read and write; and Ann Walker to confirm to Thomas Walker the whole estate of his father, including her right of Dower, but it is provided between the said parties, that if the daus. of the deceased Thomas Walker, *that are now in England,* or elsewhere, make any claim to his estate, it shall be paid out of the portions allowed to the several persons. Ann Walker signed, by mark, 3 Mar. 1664, in presence of Richard Bennet and William Param, who signed by mark, and William Pearse, the scrivener.

The court allowed the division, but ordered Thomas Walker to make over, by bill of sale, the dwelling house and lands, mentioned as held for security for payment of the children's portions. (*ibid., 5: 31.*)

It is evident, from this agreement, that Thomas Walker left a fair estate, rather better than the average, and, as he had been here so short a time, it is also evident, that he must have brought considerable property with him. The daughters in England are not shown by the records to have tried to secure any of his estate.

Children, last five born in Boston:

By unknown wife,

i. A daughter [2].
ii. A daughter.*
iii. THOMAS, b. about 1638; m. SUSANNAH COLLINS.

By Ann ———,

iv. ELIZABETH, b. 18 Aug. 1650.
v. JOHN, b. 15 Mar. 1652; m. HANNAH ———.
vi. ANN, b. 27 Feb. 1654, d. 20 Apr. 1655, Boston.
vii. SAMUEL, b. 26 June 1656.
viii. ANN, b. 1 May 1659, d. 1659, Boston.

THOMAS [2] WALKER (*Thomas* [1]), born, probably in England, about 1638, died in Boston, between 23 July 1724 and 28 Feb. 1725–26. He married in Boston, 25 Mar. 1662, SUSANNAH COLLINS, probably born in England, 24 Mar. 1643, baptised in Boston, 5 Apr. 1646, at age of about three years and twelve days, died before July 1724, daughter of John and Susannah (———) Collins.

Thomas Walker was a brickmaker as was his father. He bought land in Boston in 1662 and 1668, and with "the free consent of Susanna his wife" sold a piece of land there, 15 Apr. 1668. He bought more land in 1672, 1673, 1674, *et. seq.*, in all these deeds being called "Brickmaker" or "Brickburner". He served as attorney for John Collings of "Seabrooke," Conn., 19 July 1665. (*Suffolk Deeds.*) He became a wealthy man, apparently, his inventory showing many unusual possessions.

"In the Name of God Amen . . . the twenty third day of July . . . one thousand Seven hundred and twenty four I Thomas Walker of Boston . . . Brick burner being of a Great age . . . Do make this my last will and Testament . .

Imprimis I Give that House and Land late in the possession of my Son in Law Thomas Pranket deceased Situate in Boston . . . unto my four Grand Children Namely Christopher Thomas and Susanna Monck and Mary Prankett Children of my Daughter Mary deceased . . . to be Equally Devided between them

Item I Give Devise and Bequeath all the Rest . . . of my Estate as well as Real as Personal unto My five Children . . .

* Perhaps more daus., but certainly 2, living in England in 1664.

To my Eldest son Thomas Walker . . .

Item . . . unto my Son John Walker . . .

Item . . . to my Daughter Susana Jones my New Great Bible . . . [etc.]

Item Whereas I have Setled on my . . . Daughter Elizabeth Wakefield the House and Land wherein she now dwells, as by Deed may appear . . . [long paragraphs follows whereby he states the property to be part of her share and also confirms a mortgage to her; mentions "her Husband Wakefield," and also "her Children."]

Item I Give and Bequeath to my Daughter Abigail (now wife of the Elder John Dixwell . . .

Lastly I do hereby . . . appoint my two sons Thomas and John Walker & my Son in Law John Dixwell Executors . . ."

"Thomas Walker" [*auto*]

Witnessed by John Edwards Junr William Blin Samuel Tyler. Proved 28 Feb. 1725 by the last named as it is stated that Edwards had deceased and Blin was absent at sea. The surviving executors, the two sons, were appointed executors, 28 May 1725.

The inventory showed that he possessed: Turkey carpets and rugs, pictures, Turkey worked chairs, walnut furniture, carved chest, chest on a frame, lookinglass, two muskets, one carbine, one pistol, two cutlashes, two darts and a rest, case of knives and forks, 20 leather chairs, 1 quarto Bible, 15 bound books, pamphlets (some in Latin), much clothing including "1 Perriwig and box," "5 canes", and a clock; In the real estate is listed, "The house and Land John Wakefield Lives in"; made 9 May 1726.

There being some doubt about the intentions of the testator, a division of real and personal estate was made, 19 July 1727, and signed by:

"Tho Walker," "John Walker," "Susanna Jones," "John Wakfld,"
her
"Eliz^{a}: T Wakefld," "William Stacy," "Abigail Stacy."
mark

(*Suffolk Probate, 5214.*)

Children, born in Boston:

i. SUSANNAH [3], b. 20 Feb. 1662–63; m. about 1683, MATTHEW JONES.
ii. THOMAS, b. 31 May 1665; m. REBECCA ———.
iii. MARY, b. 30 July 1667; m. (1), about 1685, CHRISTOPHER MONCK; she m. (2), 27 Apr. 1704, THOMAS PRANKET. For issue *vide ante.*
iv. JOHN, b. 2 Feb. 1668–69.
v. JOSEPH, b. 19 Feb. 1670–71, *d.s.p.*, before 1724.
vi. ELIZABETH, b. 19 Oct. 1673; m. JOHN WAKEFIELD.
vii. MERCY, b. 7 Jan. 1677, d.unm., before 1724.
viii. ABIGAIL, b. 22 Dec. 1683; m. (1), 6 Feb. 1700, HENRY BRIDGHAM; she m. (2), 18 Apr. 1723, JOHN DIXWELL; she m. (3), 3 Sept. 1727, WILLIAM STACEY, of Marblehead.
ix. BENJAMIN, b. 13 Mar. 1684–85, *d.s.p.*, before 1724.

ELIZABETH [3] WALKER (*Thomas* [2], *Thomas* [1]), born in Boston, 19 Oct. 1673, died there, in July 1738. She married JOHN WAKEFIELD. *See the Wakefield Line.*

Number 32

The Collins Line

JOHN [1] COLLINS, * born, probably in England, about 1610, died in Boston, 29 May 1670. He married, about 1638, SUSANNAH ———, who apparently died before him.

John Collins came to Boston about 1644 † and was admitted to the First Church there, 4 Apr. 1646. He was made a Freeman, 6 May 1646, and was a shoemaker and tanner by trade. He became a member of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company.

Appearing in the records of Boston and of Suffolk County, almost every year until 1666, John Collins witnessed a deed of John Shawe, of Boston, 25 Oct. 1646; of Richard and Joyce Staines, of same, 13 May 1656; a deed of trust for the children of Capt. William Tyng, 29 Apr. 1656; of William and Martha Beamsley, 2 May 1657; of Philip and Mary Wharton, 7 Jan. 1664–65; and one of William Morris to Philip Wharton, the same day. Collins also acted as a witness to a deed of William Morris, bricklayer, and Dorcas, his wife, to the said Philip Wharton, 13 Jan. 1664; and one of John Stone Sr., of Hull, to Edward Bunn, 27 May 1666. (*Suffolk Deeds.*)

In 1651 he passed this conveyance:

"Wee, John Collens, shoemaker and Edward Kibbie Sawyer both of Boston, in New-England . . . Sell unto John Ingoldsby of Boston Sawyer one dwelling howse . . . In Boston . . . neere to the howse of John Sandford . . . with the yarde and Garden Belonging . . . lately belonging to Edmond Jackson shoemaker . . . purchased by the sayd John Collens and Edward Kebbey; 26 Jan. 1651. (*ibid., 1: 168.*)

A Constable of Boston in 1657, our next record of John Collins is again a witness in the deeds:

"John Collins Junr of Boston . . . Shoemaker . . . for . . . one hundred Pounds . . . paid by habbakuk glover of Saide Boston tanner . . . doth . . . Conferme unto the abovementioned habakuk Glover . . . his Dwelling house and land in Boston," 4 Aug. 1663. This was a mortgage and was to expire, 4 Aug. 1665; Mary, wife of John Collins Jr., r. d.; signed by both John and Mary; wit: John Collens Sr., and John Glover. It was discharged 18 July 1665. The next day, 19 July, Thomas Walker of Boston, attorney for John Collins of "Seabrooke" Conn., cordwainer, sold to William Gibson, of Boston, cordwainer, land in Boston; wit: Thomas Dewer and William Pearse, scrivener; John Collins and his wife, Mary, she in release of dower, ack., 4 June 1666. (*ibid., 9: 171; Mass. Archives, 15 B: 170.*)

* It has been stated that John Collins was a younger brother of Dea. Edward Collins, another early immigrant, but recent research here, and in England, proves that they were not so related. See *Register 89; American Gen., 23.* W.L.H.

† John Collins may be identical with the John Collins who was granted land in Weymouth in 1640.

This is the last record of John Collins Sr., in Boston, until the administration was granted on his estate in 1670. His continued residence there is indicated by his appearance as witness to deeds after 1663. At the time of his death, his son John was in Connecticut.

Administration on the estate of John Collins of Boston was granted to Gideon Allen *, who gave bond with Capt. William Hudson and William Letherland, as sureties, 27 July 1670.

"An Inventory of the goods of John Collens who deceased the 29th of May 1670." Items were: a sword, musket, bandoliers, and other personal property, no real estate mentioned. Gideon Allen attested, 26 July 1670, to the "Estate of Jn° Collins segnier." John Collins was a shoemaker. (*Suffolk Probate, 543.*)

It seems strange that none of Collins' own children should serve as administrator but his son John was living in Connecticut and it is very probable that his son Thomas, if living, had also gone there. Thomas Walker, the husband of his daughter Susannah, was a resident of Boston in 1670 and later. Why Gideon Allen was appointed is not shown, — possibly he was a creditor of the estate.

Children, born in England and in Boston:

i. JOHN [2], b. about 1640, d. about Dec. 1704, prob. Branford, Conn.; m. (1), about 1662, MARY TROWBRIDGE, who d. 1667, prob. Branford; he m. (2), 2 June 1669, Guilford, Conn., the groom "of Branford," MARY (STEVENS) KINGSWORTH, dau. of John Stevens and widow of Henry Kingsworth; he m. (3), 6 Mar. 1699–1700, DORCAS (SWAIN) TAINTOR, who d. in May 1734, dau. of Daniel Swain and widow of John Taintor. Children (COLLINS), (1) *John* [3], b. 1 Mar. 1663, Boston, went to Guilford, as a young man, and lived there many years; (2) *Mary*, b. about 1665; (3) *Robert*, b. about 1667. John [2] Collins left Boston between 1663 and 1665, being in the latter year at Saybrook, Conn.; and thence to Branford.

ii. SUSANNAH, b. 24 Mar. 1643, bapt. 5 Apr. 1646, aged 3 years, 12 day; m. THOMAS WALKER.

iii. THOMAS, b. 15 Oct. 1645, bapt. 5 Apr. 1646, aged about 7 months.

iv. ELIZABETH, bapt. 16 Apr. 1648, aged about 8 days.

SUSANNAH [2] COLLINS (*John* [1]), born probably in England, 24 Mar. 1643, baptised in Boston, 5 Apr. 1646, died before July 1724. She married THOMAS WALKER. *See the Walker Line.*

* Gideon Allen was in Boston in 1671 with a wife Sarah. They had (1) *Gideon*, b. 9 Aug. 1671, Boston; (2) *John*, b. 24 Oct. 1673, Swansey, d.y.; (3 & 4) *George* & *Sarah*, twins, b. 1675; (5) *John*, b. 19 Feb. 1682, Milford, Conn., d.y.; (6) *Hannah*, b. 6 Oct. 1685; (7) *Abigail*, b. about 1689. Gideon Allen Sr., d. in 1693, leaving Gideon; Sarah and George, twins, aged 18; Hannah, aged 7; and Abigail, aged 4. These five children are given by *Savage*, but the *Milford Recds.* (*Jacobus*), give George (no date), son of Mr. Gedion, and Abigail (no date), dau. of Mr. Gedion; John and Hannah are entered on the *Milford Records* with the dates. Was Gideon Allen related to Hope Allen of Boston? See *Allen-Wager* account in the *Register, 102*, by W. L. H.

Number 33

The Peirce Line

JOHN [1] PEIRCE, born in England, perhaps in Norfolk, about 1588, a weaver of Norwich in 1637, died in Watertown, 19 Aug. 1661, testate.* He married, in England, about 1609, ELIZABETH ———, born there, about 1588, who died in Watertown, in March 1667, aged "abought 79," testate.*

The *John & Dorothy*, of Ipswich, and the *Rose*, of Yarmouth, with William Andrews and William Andrews Jr., the respective masters, sailed from Ipswich, Old England, and arrived in Boston, 8 June 1637, with John Pearce, aged forty-nine, weaver of Norwich, wife Elizabeth, aged thirty-six, children: John, Barbara, Elizabeth and Judith Pearce, and John Gedney, aged nineteen, a servant, among the passengers. (Banks' *Planters of the Commonwealth.*) *Savage* states that Peirce was examined as to the proposed sailing, 8 Apr. 1637. It is evident that his wife did not give her true age at embarkation.

As John "Pearce," he became a Freeman of the Bay Colony, in March 1637–38. (*Mass. Bay Col. Recds., 1: 374.*) *Bond's Watertown* cites that in 1652 he took the oath of fidelity. Often named in the bounds of land in Watertown, he had 72 acres granted there in lot #2, 10 May 1642, and is said to have purchased three more lots of land there two years later. His property is described as:

"A Farme of Seventy eight Acres of upland in the 2 Division."
"John Perse.

"Six Acres of upland by estimation bounded the South & West wth the high way the East wth Anthony Perse & the North wth John Biscoe granted to him."
"John Perse

"An Homestall of Twelve Acres by estimation bounded the North wth out the highway the South wth Richard Beech the East wth Bartolemew Person & the West wth William Parker in his Possession †

Two Acres of Meddow by estimation bounded the North wth the Highway & the South wth the great Dividents in his Possession

Three Acres of Plowland by estimation bounded the North wth the highway the South wth the river in his Possession."
(*Watertown Recds., "Lands," 1: 12, 63, 111, 143.*)

The testimony of Elizabeth Peirce was given in the case of John "Lawrun" [Lawrence], of Watertown, 9 Nov. 1645. (*Suffolk Deeds,*

* The inventory of his estate gives his death as 7 Sept. 1661; his wife did not die 12 Mar. 1666–67, as cited by *Watertown Recds.*

† This homestall is recd. twice, *vide* p. 63.

1: 59.) John Peirce is stated to have been an original proprietor of Lancaster but never lived there. 24 Oct. 1654, John "Perse" the "Dromer," evidently in the train band, in Watertown, was paid for his services. (*Watertown Recds., 1: 39.*) *

John's daughter, Elizabeth, married John Ball Jr., in 1643, and became insane, dying by October 1665, when her husband remarried; she had five children by 1658, of whom three were alive in 1660, viz:

6 Mar. 1660, John Ball resigns his three children to his father and mother "Peirse" as their own and gives to them two oxen and two cows as their own; yields also his wife to said parents and the use of his house and land as long as his wife continues there and if God takes her before she returns to him, the said property to be his childrens by his said wife, Elizabeth; signs by mark; ack. 31 Oct. 1664, recd. 1664; wit: "Anthony peirse," and mark of William Shattuck; on the margin is stated: "Jno Ball to Jno peirse." (*Middlesex Deeds, 3: 81.*)

John Peirce made his will, 4 Mar. 1657–58, as follows:

"In the name of God amen the fourth day of the i mo Anno Dom $16\frac{57}{58}$ I John Perse of Watertowne in the County of Midlesex in New England weaver, being through the Lords mercy in good health, Sound mind and of good understanding. do make and ordaine this my last will & Testam^{t} My poore mortall Soule I do Desire freely and humbly to leave it in the everlasting Armes of the mercies of God the father in Christ Jesus My body I comitt to the earth to be decently buried at the Discretion of my Executrix, And as for my outward estate wch the Lord hath been pleased of his goodness to blesse me with all, and for a short time to make me Steward of, My Will is that (my funerall expences and all other my just debts being first payd and fully Sattisfied) My Loveing wife Elizabeth Perse shall freely have and enjoy the same i.e. my dwellinghouse outhouses and all my lands Cattle, corne, & all other my goods and Chattells Debts and Dues of what w^{r} or kind soever, out of w^{ch}, my will is that shee the said Elizabeth with in one yeare next comeing after my decease shall pay or cause to be payd unto my Eldest sonne Anthony Perse Twenty shillings and to the rest of my Children ten shillings a peece, to be payd in Country pay, also I Do hereby nominate & Appoynt the abovesaid Elizabeth Sole Executrix of this my last will and Testam^{t} In witness whereof I the said John Perse have here unto put my hand & seale the Day and yeare first above written

In p^{r}sence of John Pers"
Edward Tynge
Peter Jeff

At a County Court held at Cambridge, 1 Oct. 1661, "Mr Edw Ting" deposed that he saw "John Peirse" sign the will, etc.

There are but two original papers in the file, the beautifully written will, as above, and the inventory of the estate of John "pearse," of Watertown, who died 7 — 7 — 1661, consisting of real and personal property, including a homestall, dwelling house, two barns and 12 acres; also meadow and 24 acres upland, 3 acres plowland, the stock, etc., to the amount of £271–07–00. This

* This reference may not apply to our John Peirce.

inventory was presented by the executrix and widow, Elizabeth Peirce, at a county court, 1 Oct. 1661. *
(*Middlesex Probate, 17493; Middlesex Miscl. Probate, 315.*)

The widow drew her will, 15 Mar. 1666–67, viz:

"The Last will and Testament of Elizabeth Pearse
In the name of god Amen I Elizabeth Pearse of wattertowne in the county of Midlesex in New England doe make and ordaine this my last will and testament in maner and forme following
viz I being aged and sicke and weake of body but of good and perfect memory blessed and praysed be god first I recommend my soule and spirit unto the handes of god that gave it hoping through the merrits of Jesus christ to have eternall Life: and my body to the earth whereof itt was made and to be buried by the discretion of my executor here after mentioned Imp^{r} I give and bequeath to my son Robt Pearse all my meadow or sixteene pound Sterling at the Liberty of my executor: also I give and bequeath to my Son John Pearse 2 of my cowes now In the handes of John Ball Jn^{r} when ther time comes out with him: also I give and Bequeath to my daughter Ester mose one of my fether beds wch she shall make choise of and one bolster one pellow one covering one grene blanket and my yoke of oxen now in the handes of John Ball Jn^{r} when ther time comes out with him: also I give and bequeath to my daughter mary Coldum my best green Ruge and one pear of Sheets and my bigest brasse keatle and all my wearing clothes and my great looking glass and my cob irons: also I give and bequeath to my two grand children mary and Ester Ball six pound to each of them to be payed by my executor two yeare after my decease and then to be improved for and to ther use by the discretion of my executor untill the time of their maridge or the age of eyghteene yeares and then to come into ther handes with the produce further I give and Bequeath to my grand child John Pearse Son to my Son Anthony pearse twenty shill also I give and bequeath to my grand child mary pearse daughter to my Son Anthony twenty shill also I give and Bequeath to my grand child Judith Sawin twenty shill: also I give and bequeath to my grand child Ester mose dauther to Joseph mose twenty shill: also I give and bequeath to my grand child Judah pearse daughter to my Son Robt pearse twenty Shill: and all the rest of my estate both houses lands goods cattle chatles debtes or whatever is mine I doe hereby give and bequeath to my Son Anthony Pearse and I doe hearby make and ordaine my Aforesaid Son Anthony Pearse my full and sole executor of this my last will and testament requiring him to performe all and every part hearof according to the true intent and meaning therof in witness wherof I have hearunto annexed my hand and seale this 15th of the first month in the yeare 1666
1667

Sealed and subscribed in the p^{r}sents of Joseph Tayntor and Mary Tayntor her MT marke

Elizebeth Pearse her marke"

Joseph and Mary Tayntor proved the above will, 2 Apr. 1667.

This estate also consists of but two original papers, the will, as above, and the inventory of Elizabeth Peirce, late of Watertown, deceased, consisting of

* A copy of the inventory, not verbatim, appears *p. 21* of the *Peirce Gen.*, by F. C. Peirce (1880).

housing and lands, furniture, one "pewter beere bole 2 peuter platers & 2 peuter beere pots, 1 peuter porenger"; a total of £124–08–02, appraised 25 Mar. 1667; Anthony Peirce, the executor, attested, 2 Apr. 1667. (*Middlesex Probate, 17450.*)

The records of the *Superior Court of Judicature*, in Boston, have not been examined for this Peirce Lineage.

Children, born in England: *

i. ANTHONY [2], b. about 1609, d. 9 May 1678, Watertown, test.; m. (1), SARAH ———, who d. 1633; he m. (2), ANN ———, who d. 20 Jan. 1683. He came before his parents and settled in Watertown.

ii. ESTHER, m. JOSEPH MORSE JR., who d. 4 May 1694; see *Genealogiae*, by Morse-Holman (1925), and *Register 83: 293.*

iii. MARY, d. 26 Jan. 1704–05; m. CLEMENT COLDAM of Lynn and Gloucester, who d. 4 Dec. 1703.

iv. JOHN; m. by 1644, ELIZABETH ———; of Woburn and Wethersfield, Conn.†

v. ROBERT, b. about 1620; m. MARY KNIGHT.

vi. BARBARA, living 1637.

vii. ELIZABETH; m. 1643, JOHN BALL JR., who was killed by Indians, 10 Sept. 1675; *vide ante.*

viii. JUDITH; m. 30 Jan. 1644–45, Woburn, FRANCIS WYMAN; she d. by 2 Oct. 1650, when he m. ABIGAIL READ and d. there, 30 Nov. 1699.

ROBERT [2] PEIRCE (*John* [1]), born in England, about 1620, aged thirty-eight in 1658, died in Woburn, as "old Robert Peirce," 10 Sept. 1706. He married, perhaps by 15 Oct 1646, MARY KNIGHT, born in England, about 1620, aged fifty-six in 1676, died in Woburn, 18 Mar. 1701–02, daughter of John Knight Sr.

He probably went to Woburn around 1650, but was of Watertown in 1646:

John Waterbury, of Watertown, granted unto Robert Pearce, of same, his house and 8 acres there, with a promise to finish the cellar; deed ack. by George Parkhurst that he had sold said Pearce, 8 acres, 15 Oct. 1646. (*Suffolk Deeds, 1: 78.*)

About the 22 May 1650, Robert Pearse became a Freeman of the Bay Colony. (*Mass. Bay Col. Recds., 4, part 1: 459.*) *Pope's Pioneers* suggests that he was the Robert who testified, in Ipswich, in 1663, aged about fifty, but this seems doubtful. (*Essex Files, 3.*)

He is named in the Woburn Town Records, mainly in connection with lands, in 1651, 1657, 1658, 1668, 1670, 1673, 1674, 1675 and 1677; was selectman in 1665; constable and tithingman in 1674; and, in 1675 and 1680, served as a surveyor of highways.‡

In 1655, the name of Robert Peirce appears on the Woburn tax lists;

* With the exception of Robert, no special research has been made re these children. Their order of birth is uncertain.

† See *Bullard Anc.* (1930), *p. 234.*

‡ See *Peirce Gen., p. 23.*

he gave his age, as about thirty-eight, 29 Dec. 1658, and appears in two cases that year; was with Francis Wyman, for forfeit of bond in 1659; signed a Woburn petition in 1662; with others asked that Samuel Walker's license be removed in 1665; gave testimony as Robert "Pears" in 1668; served on a jury of inquest, 1670; named in a case, again as "Pears" in 1671; signed a paper in 1672. (*Wyman's Notes on Middlesex Co. Ct. Files.*)

In July 1676, Robert Peirce, aged about fifty-nine, testified in the prosecution of Benjamin Simonds, of Woburn, for violence against his daughter, Elizabeth Peirce, aged eighteen; Dinah Knight, aged fifteen, and her sister, Hannah Knight (age not cited), also testify, they being the nieces of the said Robert Peirce. Simonds was acquitted. (*Early Woburn Deeds, p. 34*, Johnson, 1897; *Recds. Ct. of Assist., 1: 73.*)

As there are no estates for Robert and his wife, Mary, their deeds are of genealogical value, for they settled their property by conveyances:

20 Feb. 1686–87, Robert "Peirce" of Woburn, for love and affection, gives to his son, Jonathan Peirce, of same, 12 acres there, also right of woodland, meadow and ½ a woodlot, etc., some of which property the grantor held by exchange with John Knight; signs; Mary r.d. by mark; ack. 4 July 1693 and recd. 1693; wit: John and Timothy Reed and Joseph Peirce. (*Middlesex Deeds, 10: 220.*)

3 July 1693, Robert Peirce of Woburn, for love and affection, gives to son, Joseph Peirce, of same, 40 acres and a lot of 5 acres there, both lots had been given him by the town; signs, no r.d.; ack. same and recd. 1693; wit: William Johnson and David Mead. (*ibid., 10: 219.*)

Same day, 3 July 1693, Robert Peirce of Woburn, yeoman, for love and affection, gives to son, Benjamin Peirce, of same, taylor, and for £100, with a promise of life care and maintenance for himself and wife, all his housing and land, except what has already been given the other sons, this land consists of some 87 acres in various lots, among it, 30 acres at "Happy End," and the rest of the movable estate; signs; wife Mary marks; ack. 5 July 1693 and recd. 1693; wit: Samuel Whiting Jr., and Samuel Manning Jr. (*ibid., 10: 224.*)*

4 July 1693, Robert "Peirce," of Woburn, weaver, for 600 pine boards delivered to his house, by Benjamin Johnson, of same, conveys to him, a parcel of woodland there at Sandy Ridge, near Edward Johnson's house, one plus acres;, signs; wit: Robert Mead and Benjamin Peirce; one of the wit. test. to the signing, 11 Mar. 1718, as no ack.; *recd. 1723.* (*ibid., 22: 311.*)

8 Dec. 1693, Release by Benjamin Peirce of Woburn, whereas his father, Robert Peirce of same, weaver, had given him land there by deed dated 3 July 1693, and mentions his hond. grandfather, John Knight Sr., decd.; Benjamin with wife, Hannah, surrenders a small part of this property to Richard Gardner, etc.; he signs and she marks; recd. 1694; wit: William Johnson and Jonathan Peirce. (*ibid., 10: 282.*)

25 Apr. 1696, Benjamin Peirce of Woburn, for £70, conveys to Jacob Kendall, of same, his mansion house, barn etc., there, with husbandry utensils, and mentions his agreement to support his aged parents, Robert and Mary

* The *Peirce Gen.*, states that there was about 110 acres in this gift, besides swamp land, and comprised 11 lots, see *pp. 23–24.*

Peirce, etc.; recd. 1697, wit: John Coggin, *Nathaniel Peirce* * and James Converse. (*ibid., 12: 87.*)

Children, born in Woburn:

i. JUDITH [3], b. 30 Sept. 1651, d. there, 30 May 1689, left an illegitimate dau. *Miriam*, b. 17 May 1689; her brother, Nathaniel [3] Peirce, was active in the settlement of her estate, *vide post.*

ii. MARY, b. 21 Jan. 1654, d. 8 Nov. 1695, Woburn; m. there, 14 Oct. 1672, JOHN WALKER; see *Register 57: 353.*

iii. NATHANIEL, b. 4 Dec. 1655, eldest son; m. HANNAH CONVERSE and ELIZABETH (PIERCE) (WHITTEMORE) FOSTER.

iv. ELIZABETH, b. 6 Mar. 1658–59; m. 24 Feb. 1682, Woburn, SAMUEL WILSON JR.

v. JONATHAN, b. 2 Feb. 1662–63; m. 19 Nov. 1689, Woburn, HANNAH WILSON, sister of Samuel Wilson Jr.

vi. JOHN, b. about 1665, d. Sept. 1696, Enfield; m. about 1677, LYDIA MORGAN, b. 8 Apr. 1654, Springfield, dau. of Miles and Prudence (———) Morgan; she m. (2), 18 July 1700, EDMOND MARSHALL; John's children are listed in Warren's *Ms. Springfield Families, 551.*†

vii. BENJAMIN, b. about 1667; m. 3 Apr. 1693, Woburn, HANNAH BOWERS. See *Mem. Benjamin Pierce*, Rantoul (1881), *p. 13.*

viii. SARAH, b. about 1669; m. 19 June 1690, Woburn, as his 2d wife, ENS. JOHN HOLDEN, who m. (1), ABIGAIL ———, who d. 1685; he m. (3), in 1718, ABIGAIL MORSE, etc., as see *Holden Gen.*, Putnam (1923), *p. 74*, which book mixes Nathaniel [4] Peirce with his father, Nathaniel [3]. 12 Dec. 1693, as we shall see later, Nathaniel Peirce, an "entire" orphan, aged about 15, asks that his uncle, John Holden of Woburn, act as his guardian, etc., Holden, of course, was his *great* uncle, but relationships were often loosely expressed in those days.

ix. JOSEPH, b. 1 May 1672; m. RUTH ——— and MARY ———.

NATHANIEL [3] PEIRCE (*Robert* [2], *John* [1]), born in Woburn, 4 Dec. 1655, died there, in 1692, testate. He married there, first, 27 Dec. 1677, HANNAH CONVERSE, born there, 13 Mar. 1660, died there, 23 Mar. 1679 ‡, daughter of Allen and Elizabeth (———) Converse. He married there, secondly, 23 Mar. 1680–81, ELIZABETH (PIERCE) (WHITTEMORE) FOSTER, born there, 25 Dec. 1646, death unknown, daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth (Cole) Pierce § of Woburn, widow of Thomas Whittemore 2d., and of Hopestill Foster.

* Nathaniel [4] Peirce, the grantor's nephew.

† This amplifies the data in the *Peirce Gen., p. 25*, and is at the N.E.H.G.Soc., Boston. Enfield was in Mass., until 1750.

‡ Of smallpox as see the *Converse Line.*

§ This is an entirely different family; Elizabeth's brother was Benjamin Pierce Sr., and that is why our Nathaniel Peirce's own brother, Benjamin Peirce, was called "Jr," to differentiate the two men.

Elizabeth Pierce m. (1) 9 Nov. 1666, Woburn, Thomas Whittemore 2d., of same, and adm. his est. 5 Apr. 1670, for he d. there, 10 Mar. 1670; she m. (2), there, 15 Oct. 1670, Hopestill Foster, b. 26 Nov. 1648, Braintree, d. 1679, Woburn, his est. adm. 26 May 1679, son of Thomas and Elizabeth (———) Foster. Besides her 3 children by her 3d

4 Aug. 1669, the testimony of Nathaniel "Pears," aged about fourteen, was given in court. (*Wyman's Notes on Middlesex Co. Ct. Files, 2: 91.*) Another such deposition, made in 1682, gives his age as about twenty-seven. (*Register, 85: 455.*) He had service in King Philip's Indian War:

Nathaniel Peirce was paid £3–05–02, 20 Dec. 1675, for services under Capt. Richard Beeres, probably at Hadley, as see *Hull's Journal;* also, as of Woburn, he was at the Falls Fight, 19 May 1676, under Capt. William Turner; also, he is again cited, as taking part in the said war, in a list made, June 1736, as "Nath[l] Pearse of Woburn." (*Bodge's King Philip's War,* 1906, *133, 249, 251.*)

The "Mark" Peirse of "Woob," who became a Freeman of the Colony, 31 Oct. 1684, is a misreading for "Nath[l]" Peirce. (*Mass, Bay Col. Recds., 6: 543; Register, 35: 383.*)

According to the *Woburn Records,* Nathaniel Peirce was granted land in 1677; had land laid out to him, there, as son of Robert, in 1681; had more land granted, next to his own land, in 1683; had land, next his dwelling house, given him in 1685; and served, in 1686, as constable and tithingman, the same year being restrained from fencing in common land.*

Nathaniel's sister, Judith, died in 1689:

The administration on the estate of his sister, Judith Peirce, late of Woburn decd., was granted, at a county court, 1 Oct. 1689, to Nathaniel Peirce of same; he exhibited the inventory the same day. This inventory is the only original paper in her estate, and cites that she d. 31 May 1689, was "prized" 30 June that year — there was due her estate 3s. from "Nath peirce for Spining." An account of the debts due the estate mentions "Charges about her Lying in and docter[s]," due said administrator; the expenses include a warrant to apprehend the young man accused of being the father of her child, etc., dated at Woburn, 30 June 1689, and signed by: "Nathaniel Peirse." (*Middlesex Probate, 17527; Middlesex Miscl. Probate 315.*)

There is but one original paper in the estate of Nathaniel Peirce, his will, dated 2 May 1691; a copy follows:

"In the Name of God Amen

I Nathanell Peirce of the Towne of Woburne in the County of Midlesex in the Masathusetts Collony in New England Taylor being of sound understanding and memory make ordayne and constitute this writting my last will and Testament the which let not man presume to alter or chainge hereby making voyde all former wills by me made

and first I give my soule to God father son and holy spirit three glorious persons but one Infinite and Eternall psence hoping to be saved by the alone merits of Jesus christ and beleve that though wormes destroy this body of

husband, Nathaniel Peirce, she had (Whittemore), *Joseph,* b. 14 Aug. 1667; (Foster), *Thomas,* b. 17 Apr., d. 1 May, 1672; *Abigail,* b. 12 Mar. 1673; *John,* b. 14 Feb. 1676; *Mercy,* b. 26 Feb. 1678.

* *Peirce Gen., pp. 28–29.*

mine yet my soule and body shall againe be unified and I be in the prsents of God to al eternyty

secondly I give my body to the Earth theire to be decently buried and after my just Debts and funerall charges are sattisfyed the rest of my esteat I will and bequeth as followeth

first I give to Elizabeth my loving and beloved wife tenn pounds to be payd har out of my Esteat she chosing in what of my movable Esteat she will have it in to be at har owne despose and also the use of the whole of my housing and lands During the terme while my Eldest son cometh of Age and after that the use of but one halfe so long as she continueth my widow

21y To my Eldest son Nathanell I give the twenty pounds to be payd him out of my Esteat the which I have given my bond alredy for and after all is payd as abovesaid the rest of my Esteat I appoint to be Equally devided amongst all my children my Eldest son being one that is to say mary Nathanell Ichobod and Robart my housing and lands and all my Esteat bouth reall and personall to be Equally devided amongst them

I also ordaine my beloved wife and my Eldest son Nathanell to be Executors to this my will and desire my dear freinds Danell Baldwin and Benjamin peirce Juner my owne Brother to be my overseers and in case my movable Esteat will not be Suffiitiant to pay my Debts then my executors with the advice of my over seers shall have power to sell those lands of mine that may be best spared to pay them and give my sd over seers tenn shillings apece as a token of my love to the Confirmation hereof the said Nathanell Peirce have hereunto sett my hand and seale this second of may sixteen hundred and ninty one

Nathaniell peirce"

Signed sealed and delivered
for the End above said before us
William Johnson
James burbeen
Joseph polly
Proved 13 Dec. 1692.
(*Middlesex Probate, 17539.*)

According to the *Peirce Genealogy*, published in 1880, Nathaniel [4] Peirce renounced the executorship of the will of his father, Nathaniel [3] Peirce, 15 Sept. 1701.

Nathaniel [4] Peirce was left £10 by the will of his maternal grandfather, Allen Converse, dated 14 Apr. 1679, to be his at the full age of twenty-one. This legacy together with the property left him, in 1691, by his own father, made an appointment of guardian necessary:

12 Dec. 1693, Nathaniel Peirce states that he is fatherless and motherless, is aged about 15 years, and asks that his [great] uncle, John Holden of Woburn, act as his guardian to look after his property and to apprentice him, etc,* (*Middlesex Probate, 17540.*)

In 1699, this eldest son and the only child by the first wife, Hannah Converse, passed this deed, regarding his inheritance:

* There are no original papers; this recd. appears in *8: 310.* Unless recd. late, there are no deeds of Holden, as guardian, in Middlesex Co.

23 Feb. 1699, Nathaniel Peirce of Woburn, tailor, for £22, conveys to Joseph Whittemore of same, husbandman, 3 acres there, set out to the grantor by his mother and the overseers of his father's will, as part of the legacy of £20, given him in said father's will; also another small parcel there, given him by his said mother, as executrix, and with the consent of the said overseers; signs; ack. and recd. same day; wit: Samuel Phipps and John Needham. (*Middlesex Deeds, 12: 445.*)

Children, born in Woburn:

By Hannah Converse,

i. NATHANIEL [4], b. 2 Feb. 1678–79; m. LYDIA FRANCIS.

By Elizabeth (Pierce) (Whittemore) Foster,

ii. MARY, b. 31 July 1682; (? m. 17 Jan. 1706, Woburn, THOMAS DILL.)
iii. HANNAH, b. 24 Apr. 1684, d. 14 Nov. 1688.
iv. ICHABOD, b. 23 June 1686; m. 24 Dec. 1706, Woburn, SARAH WATERS,* who m. (2), DUDLEY BRADSTREET.
v. ROBERT, b. 14 May 1689, living 1692, d. 1711, in service at Annapolis Royal; did not die 14 May 1689, as given in recds., see *Register 50: 356.*

NATHANIEL [4] PEIRCE (*Nathaniel* [3], *Robert* [2], *John* [1]), born in Woburn, 2 Feb. 1678–79, died in Medford, 4 Apr. 1719, testate, aged forty years, two months and two days.† He married in Woburn, recorded in both Woburn and Medford, 2 June 1701, LYDIA FRANCIS, of Medford, born there, 1 Mar. 1684–85, died there, a widow, 17 Oct. 1767, aged sixty-two [*sic*, 82], daughter of Ens. Stephen and Hannah (Dixon) Francis.

He was named, as eldest son, in his father's will, in 1691; and, aged fifteen, petitioned that his great uncle, John Holden, be his guardian, in 1693; also, in 1699, he sold part of his father's legacy, by deed, *vide ante.* The next year, he bought a small piece of land in Medford:

23 Sept. 1700, John "Bradsho," of Medford, carpenter, for £8, sold Nathaniel Peirce, of same, tailor, one acre there; wife Mary r.d., recd. 1709; wit: Benjamin Woodbridge, Steven Hall and Steven Francis. (*Middlesex Deeds, 15: 118.*)

16 Apr. 1704, as "Nath[l]: Pierce of Medford," he was admitted to Communion with the First Church of Cambridge, as was "The wife of Nathan[l] Pierce." The latter was among those adults who owned the Covenant and were baptised in that church, the same day, as "Lydia Pierce," and, 13 Apr. 1707, "Lydia y[e] daughter of Nathaniel Pierce," was baptised therein. (*Cambridge Ch. Recds.*, 1906, *41, 55, 59.*) Brooks, in his *History of Medford*, informs us that Nathaniel Peirce and his wife were among the organizers of the first church in Medford, 11 Feb. 1713.

* See the *Waters Line.*
† Gravestone Inscription.

In the controversy between the Town of Medford and Rev. Benjamin Woodbridge, Nathaniel Peirce signed petitions 1 Dec. 1705 and 20 Mar. 1705–06. 22 Feb. 1708–09, he signed another petition, for the restoration of Rev. Benjamin Woodbridge, as pastor there. (*Mass. Acts and Resolves, 8: 783–786.*)*

Nathaniel Peirce appears further in the deeds:

6 Apr. 1710, Isaac Farwell of Medford, for £20, conveyed to Nathaniel Peirce, tailor of same, land there; wife Elizabeth r.d.; he signs and she marks; ack. and recd. 1710; wit: John Hall, Benjamin Peirce and Stephen Francis [a mortgage?]. 20 Mar. 1711, Nathaniel Peirce, for £20, conveys said land to Isaac Farwell, both of Medford, Lydia signs with him; recd. 1712; wit: William Willis and John Francis. 23 Apr. 1713, Joseph Sargent, cordwainer, and Jabez Sargent, joiner, of Medford, sell to Nathaniel Peirce, of same, tailor, two acres there; Hannah and Mary r.d.; ack. and recd. 1717; wit: same as 1711 deed. (*Middlesex Deeds, 15: 242; 16: 155; 18: 370.*)

He drew his will, 7 Feb. 1718–19, as follows:

"In The Name of God, Amen, The Seventh day of Febrewary 17^{18}_{19} I Naththaniel Peirce of Medford In ye County of Midels^{x} in His Majests Province of ye Massicuse^{ts} Bay in New England Taylor Being Very Sick & Week of Body, but of perfect Mind & Memory Thanks be given unto God: Therfor calling to mind The mortallity of my Body and knowing that it is appointed for all men once To Dye, Do make and Ordaine this my Last Will & Testiment that (is to Say) Principly and first of all I Give and Recomend my Soul into The Hands of God That Gave it, and my Body I recomend Unto the Earth to be Buried after a Decent Christian Buriall at The Discression of my Execut^{r}; nothing doubting but att The Generall Ressurections I shall receive The Same againe by the Mighty Power of God. And as Touching Such Worldly Eestate wherewith it hath pleased God To Bless mee in this Life. I give Demise and dispose of the Same in The following manner & form

Imprimis, I give and bequeath To Ledia my Dearly beloved Wife whom I also constitute make and Ordaine My Sole Executric of This my Last Will and Testiment, All and Singuler The Improvement of all my Housing and Lands In Medford also all my Land In Char[l]stown, Together with all my Houshold Goods Debts and Movable Efects, During Such Time as Shee namly my beloved Wife shall remaine My widow. Also full Power To Make Sale of any part or all my Estate With the Advice and Approbation of Leiu^{t} Stephen Hall & William Willis or Either of them Both of Medford afors^{d} whom I Desire and Appoint Overseers of my s^{d} Will To Councel and advise her my s^{d} Wife in all Affairs Refering To The Execution of this my Last Will It is my Will also That after my Just Debts are paid and Discharged My Wife have The Improvemen[t] of all my afors^{d} Estate In order and for her help in Bring^{g} up my Children which I now have or any Child my Wife may have after my Deceas Lawfully begotten of my Body and to Despose of my s^{d} Estate amonge my Children namly my beloved Son Francis Peirce My Daughters namly Hanah Peirce Ledia Peirce Abigal Peirce Mary Peirce Rebeckah Peirce and my Child

* Peirce's original signature may be seen in *Mass. Archives, 11: 288–292.* Woodbridge was settled at Medford 1698–1710 and d. there, 15 Jan. 1710, see *Col. Clergy in N.E.*, Weis (1936).

that is Yett unborne. But in Case my Estate may be Kept Intire without Making Sale Therof for paying my Debts untill My Son Francis Peirce arive att the age of Twenty one years Then I Give bequeath and Dispose of my estate as follows

Item I give to my Sone Francis Peirce A Double portion of my Estate in Case he shall see cause To Administer on my Estate and Pay To his Sister[s] afor mentioned and to my Child yett unborn as shall be her[e] after Expressed Item I give and bequeath To the rest of my Children aformentioned an Equal proportion of my s[d] Estate to be paid by my Executors as they Come of age And I Do also Constitute make and Ordaine My beloved Son Francis Peirce Executor with his Mother In case My Estate Can be Kept Intire as afors[d].

But in Case my Wife afors[d] shall Marry Then I give Demise & Dispose of my Estate as follows after my Just Debts ar[e] paid as afors[d]

Item I give and bequeath To my s[d] Wife The Improvement of a third part of all my Esteat During Life

Item I give and bequeath To my Derly beloved Children aformentioned namly Francis Peirce Hanah Peirce Ledia Peirce Mary Peirce Abigail Peirce and Rebeckah Peirce and To my Child yett unborn what remains of My Estate over and above Dischar[g]ing my Just Debts and my wifes Dower of Thirds aformentioned To be Equally Devided amongst them and my Wife To Dispose of her Thirds as shee shall see fitt among my Children att her Desease AND I Do herby utterly Disallow revoke and Disanull all and Every other former Testements Will Legecies and bequeeths & Execut[rs] by me In any Way before named Willed & bequeathed Rattifying and Confirming this and No other To be my Last Will & Testiment. In Wittness whereof I have herunto Sett my hand and
Seal The Day and Year above Written
witnessed by: Nath[ll] Peirce"

"Thomas Willis
Stephen ffrances*
Jonathan Watsen" Proved 15 May 1719.

The original papers are the will, as above, and the inventory, which states that he died, 4 Apr. "1718:19," was appraised 12 May 1719, the total of £235–18–00 included: clothing; furniture; two Bibles and "some small books"; the stock; a small woodlot, about 3 acres in Charlestown Woods at £4; house and barn, with 3 acres at £180; part of a small warehouse and some land at £2; taken by Francis Whitmore, John Hall and John Francis. (*Middlesex Probate, 17541.*)

Only one of the children had a guardian appointed:

Samuel Francis of Medford, husbandman, was appointed, 13 Jan. 1723, the guardian of Lydia Peirce in her 17th year, daughter of Nathaniel Peirce, late of same decd., no sureties named; but this one paper. (*ibid., 17542.*)

The widow, Lydia Peirce, 24 Feb. 1719–20, joined in a deed with the other heirs of her father, Stephen Francis, as see the *Francis Line.* Following her husband's death, she appears in some nine deeds, most of which have decided genealogical value so are noted briefly below:

* His father-in-law?

10 Oct. 1721, Lydia Peirce of Medford, Innholder, for £8–10s., sold to Mr. Jacob Wyman Sr., of Woburn, ½ a warehouse and land in Medford; ack. 1722 and recd. 1723; wit: Thomas Willis and "Nath[ll] ffrancis & Hannah Pierce." * 28 Dec. 1721, Lydia Peirce of Medford, widow, for £35, sold Francis Whitmore, tanner, woodland in Cambridge, lately owned by Ens. Stephen Francis, late of Medford, decd.; recd. 1722; wit: Thomas and William Willis; she signs. (*Middlesex Deeds, 23: 213; 22: 208.*)

7 June 1722, Lydia Peirce of Medford, widow, conveyed to John Whitmore, of same, land in Charlestown, which had been sold to Stephen and John Francis of Medford; signs; recd. 1723; wit: William Willis and Stephen Francis. 2 July 1722, Lydia Peirce of Medford, widow of Nathaniel Peirce decd., for £27, sold to Ebenezer Fisk of Lexington, land, partly swamp, laid out to Mr. "Dickson," in Cambridge; signs; recd. 1723; wit: Joseph Loring and Joanna Philips. 10 Aug. 1723, Lydia Peirce of Medford, relict of Nathaniel Peirce late of same, decd., for £107, sold Benjamin Muzzy Jr., of Lexington, cooper, 23 acres there; recd. 1724: wit: Jno Hancock and Will[m] Willis. (*ibid., 22: 209, 366; 24: 97.*)

21 Apr. 1727, Lydia Peirce of Medford, widow, sold, for £180, to Samuel Turner, of same, cooper, ½ a house and 2 parcels of land there, on the advise of Messrs Stephen Hall and W[m] Willis, the overseers of her husband's will, but reserves ½ the cellar, the right to draw water from the well, etc.; ack. by "Mrs." Lydia Peirce, at Medford, 19 July *1746* and recd. that year; wit: Jacob Polly and Caleb Brooks, Hall and Willis consent. (*ibid., 44: 732.*)

26 Dec. 1729, John Francis of Medford, yeoman, and Lydia Peirce, widow, of same, for £235, sold to Caleb Brooks of Charlestown, brickmaker, 5 acres there; Elizabeth, wife of John Francis, r.d.; also *Francis Peirce*, the son of the said Lydia Peirce, and Elizabeth Francis, the dau. of the said John Francis, consent to the sale; ack. 10 Apr. *1733* by: John Francis, Lydia Peirce, Elizabeth Francis Jr., and Elizabeth, wife of John Francis, but *not by Francis Peirce;* recd. 1736; wit: Samuel Francis and John Elden. (*ibid., 38: 91.*)

24 Aug. 1751, Lydia Peirce of Medford, widow, for £11, sold Jacob Polly of same, brickmaker, land there; ack. and recd. 1755; wit: Robert Bushby and John Reed. 6 Jan. 1758, Lydia Peirce of Medford, widow, for £57–06–08, sold Benjamin Parker Jr., of same, gentleman, 2 acres there and another small lot of land near the Medford Meeting House; ack. and recd. same year; wit: Richard Sprague and John Reed. (*ibid., 53: 137; 56: 128.*)

It seems certain therefore, that the Lydia Peirce, widow, who died in Medford, in 1767, is our Lydia (Francis) Peirce; she was eighty-two, not sixty-two, at her death. There is no formal settlement of her estate.

Children, born in Medford:

i. HANNAH[5], b. 27 Apr. 1702, named in her father's will, 1719; she signed, as a wit., a deed of her mother's, in 1721; m. SAMUEL WAKEFIELD.

ii. FRANCIS, b. 24 Sept. 1704, living Ashford, Conn., 1761; m. about 1727, DEBORAH ———, living 1749. In 1761, he bought land of his

* Hannah Peirce became the wife of Samuel Wakefield, through whom this line descends; it is interesting to see that she could write her name.

nephew, William Wakefield, and, the same year, was asked by Keziah, widow of Thomas Wakefield, another nephew, to settle her husband's estate, all in Ashford, as see the *Wakefield Line.* His estate may be that of Francis Pierce, Ashford, 1782 (*Pomfret Dist. File 3264, Conn. State Library.*) Children (PEIRCE), all but two eldest born Ashford, (1) *Deborah,* b. 13 July 1728, Medford, d. there, 13 July 1747; (2) *Francis,* b. about 1730, prob. Conn.; m. (1), Jan. 1761, Mary Harris, and (2), 1762, Elizabeth ———; his issue recd. at Ashford; (3) *Lydia,* b. 11 Apr. 1733; (4) *Nathaniel,* b. 17 Feb. 1734–35, d. 19 Aug. 1741; (5) *Mary,* b. 14 June 1737, d. 15 Oct. 1741; (6) *Stephen,* b. 2 July 1739, d. 1 Oct. 1741; (7) "*Maryane,*" b. 10 Mar. 1741–42, d. 29 Dec. 1748; (8) *Nathaniel,* b. 23 Jan. 1743–44, d. 28 Dec. 1748; (9) *Stephen,* b. 17 Sept. 1745, d. 25 Dec. 1748; (10) *Hopestill,* b. 22 Nov. 1749; d. 8 Apr. 1754. Further research needed.*

iii. LYDIA, b. 24 Feb. 1706–07, bapt. 13 Apr. 1707, Cambridge, had a guardian appointed in 1723, *vide ante.*

iv. ABIGAIL, b. 5 Feb. 1709–10; m. 13 July 1741, Medford. "PADISHAL" PERKINS, son of John and Elizabeth (Patteshall) (White) Perkins,† for whom her sister, Hannah (Peirce) Wakefield, named a son: Patteshall Wakefield, as see the *Wakefield Line.* A "Padeshal" Perkins m. 19 Oct. 1764, Malden, recd. Medford, Elizabeth Sargent.

v. BENONI, b. 24 Feb., d. 3 Oct., 1712.

vi. MARY, b. 2 Mar. 1713–14.

vii. REBECCA, b. 5 Aug. 1716.

viii. NATHANIEL, b. 29 June 1719, of Nathaniel Peirce decd.; m. 25 Dec. 1740, Medford, PATIENCE TOTMAN, who d. there, 20 Aug. 1759; he is sometimes confused with his first cousin of the same name, also of Medford: Nathaniel[5] Peirce (*Ichabod* [4], *Nathaniel* [3], *Robert* [2], *John*[1]).

HANNAH [5] PEIRCE (*Nathaniel* [4], *Nathaniel* [3], *Robert* [2], *John* [1]), born in Medford, 27 Apr. 1702, living in Ashford, Conn., in 1754. She married SAMUEL WAKEFIELD. *See the Wakefield Line.*

* There may have been another son, *William,* who had issue by wife Hannah from 1757, at Ashford. Of the 10 children listed above, apparently but 2 lived.

† Elizabeth, dau. Capt. Richard Patteshall, m. (1), 23 Mar. 1701, Boston, Edward White; she m. (2), ——— Perkins, and was prob. that Elizabeth "Whiting" who m. (int. 27 Nov. 1707, Boston), John Perkins. Her heirs: Elizabeth (White) Townsend, John and Patteshall Perkins, and perhaps one other, appear in *York Deeds, 32: 127.* Note: Elizabeth White m. 11 Jan. 1723, Boston, Joshua Townsend.

Number 34

The Knight Line

JOHN [1] KNIGHT SR., of Watertown, Sudbury, Woburn and Charlestown, died in the last place, 29 May 1674, testate. His wife, MARY, survived and died there, a widow, 19 Aug. 1676.

Late in life, he is described as a malster, by trade, and it does not seem certain that he is identical with that John Knight, carpenter, of Cambridge, a householder in 1635, who sold property there in 1637 and 1639, despite the assertions of some authors,* although he was, early, a carpenter.

He was probably the John Knight who became a Freeman, 25 May 1636, and was granted five acres in Watertown, 26 June 1637, followed by another grant there, soon after, although he, by 1640, was identified with Sudbury, further west:

"Thomas White granted unto John Knight a house & lands wth the appurtenances wch he bought of William Swift of Watertowne & this was by an absolute deed of Sale dated the 31 of March 1640," recd. 1643. (*Suffolk Deeds, 1: 44.*) 4 Aug. 1640, John Knight of Sudbury sold John Wetherel, of same, 18 acres in Watertown, in Swamp close field; ack. 1651; wit: Joseph Taintor. No date, but probably about 1640: John Witherall, of Watertown, sold John Knight, of Sudbury, a house, land and rights in Sudbury, in exchange; ack. 1651. John Eddy, of Watertown, sold John Knight, no res. cited, a parcel of meadow and 3 plus acres on Sudbury Path; ack. 1651; also more land; ack. 1651; no wits. (*Middlesex Deeds, 1: 21, 23.*)

24 June 1641, he was bound for payment and is called "John Knight of Waterton in N.E. carpenter." (*Lechford's Note Book, p. 390.*)

He became proprietor of a homestall, in Watertown, and had a grant of 270 additional acres there, 10 May 1642, carefully itemized in the Town Grants. (*Watertown Recds., 1: 9, 10, 13, 43, 128.*)

He was still of Watertown in 1643:

"Thomas White of Sudburye granted unto John Knight of Watterton all my Messuage wth all the right belonginge to it lyinge in Sudbury & now in the possestion of the said Tho White, & this was by way of a conditionaltye, dated the 8th 2mo 1642," no ack.; recd. 7 Dec. 1643. (*Suffolk Deeds, 1: 47.*) 20 Dec. 1643, John Knight, no res. cited, gave, in exchange with Joseph

* John Knyght sold Nicholas Symkins late of Dorchester his dwelling house and lands in Cambridge, with reservation of certain lands there for himself, 20 Nov. 1637. In 1639, Roger Shaw records that he had purchased of John Knight a house and garden in Cambridge. (*Proprietors' Recds. of Cambridge, 1635–1829* (1896), *44, 49.*)

"Mosse" [Morse], a parcel of land near Goodman Witherell, and received a dwelling house, in return; ack. 1651; no wit. (*Middlesex Deeds, 1: 23.*)

He was next of Woburn, where he became a proprietor, in 1650, and was living there as early as September 1649:

8 Sept. 1649, sold by John Green of Charlestown, Sr., unto John Knight, of Woburn, a dwelling house and 80 acres in Woburn [now in Winchester]; signs; ack. 1651; wit: Thomas Bridgden, Richard Kattell and Jacob Greene. (*Middlesex Deeds, 1: 24.*) 9 Oct 1654, James Hayden, of Charlestown, sold John Knight Sr., planter and an inhabitant of Woburn, 18 acres in Woburn. (*B.R.C. #3, Charlestown Recds.*)

As he still retained holdings in Watertown, he is called of that place when he disposed of nearly all of it, in 1652, viz:

3 Mar. 1651–52, John Knight, of Watertown, sold to Thomas Underwood, of Dorchester, a barn and some 19 acres in Watertown, also some 93 acres more in Watertown, which is all his property there, except 20 acres that was Palmers, etc.; signs; ack. 1653; wit: Jonathan Danforth and Jonathan Hide; Mary Knight ack. her assent of the sale made by "Jn° Knight of the Towne of Woburn," to Thomas Underwood, of Watertown, no date; recd. 1653. (*Middlesex Deeds, 1: 155.*)

John Knight appears in 1655, 1658, 1659, 1663, 1667, 1668, 1669 and 1671 in various court cases, first of Woburn and later of Charlestown, some of these appearances probably being those of his son. Both John and Joseph Knight are in the Woburn Tax list of 1655. However, as John Knight Sr., he complained against his servant, Nathaniel King, for theft, Thomas Slade, servant of Peter Fowle, being an accomplice, etc., King affirming that his master gave him 6d. per day for turning out the malt, etc., King and Slade were committed, 1 Nov. 1671. (*Wyman's Notes on Middlesex Co. Ct. Files, 1: 46, 90, 95, 168; 2: 47, 53, 62, 66, 77, 86, 92, 118, 159.*)

1 Mar. 1657–58, a division of land in Charlestown named John Knight, who was accorded lot #127, 18 acres of woods and 3 of common. (*B.R.C. #3, Charlestown Recds.*)

As John Knight Sr., was not admitted to the church in Charlestown until 14 June 1668, the above 1658 grant may apply to his son. In 1671, the elder John appears in a number of deeds, one of which settled his estate, and, although lengthy and involved, has genealogical importance:

10 Nov. 1671, John Knight Sr., of Charlestown, malster, for £12, sold "Gyles Fyfeilde," of same, "Tobaco Marchant," a small parcel of land there, which he had bought of Margaret Willoughby; Marie Knight r.d.; recd. 1673; wit: James Cary, Samuel Phillips and Isaac Johnson. 29 Dec. 1671, Margaret Willoughby, widow of Worshipful Francis Willoughby Esq., late of Charlestown, decd., for £260, sold John Knight Sr., of same, malster, a messuage and land there, bounded west by Charles River; signs; ack. and

recd. 1673; wit: John Knight Jr., Lawrence Hammond, Edward Wilson. 29 Dec. 1671, William Johnson, of Woburn, carpenter, for £400, he owes John Knight of Charlestown, malster, mortgages to him a tenement purchased of said Knight, this day; recd. same; wit: John Carter and Joseph Knight. (*Middlesex Deeds, 4: 483, 493, 312.*)

1 Mar. 1671–72, Articles of agreement made between John Knight Sr., of Charlestown, malster and [his son] John Knight Jr., of same, cooper, whereby the latter promises to remove himself and family to the house of the former and to dwell there during the lives of the former and the former's wife [not named], and to sell his own house, etc., and with the "advice of his father Jn° Knight Senior," the 2 properties are to be one estate, under their joint management, and the said John Jr., agrees to run the estate, according to the advice of the Sr., and if the latter dies, then he shall run the estate for his mother and if the Jr., dies before his father, two men are to be chosen to run the estate and are to be paid for their services; and, the Sr., agrees that all his property (except what is in the hands of Ens. William Johnson, of Woburn, due to be paid for a farm formerly sold him) shall be used for mutual benefit and at the death of the said Sr., the Jr., is to have £10 equally divided between his two children," which he had by his two former wives," and £10, as the Jr., thinks best; and the Jr., agrees to give life care to his parents and, after the death of the Sr., and his wife, the Jr., is to have the residue of the estate; ack. 1672 and recd. 9 June 1673; wit: Laur. Hammond and Edward Willson. (*ibid., 4: 480.*)

John Knight's will mentions the above deed of gift; a copy follows: *

"The will of John Knight sen^r^ of Charlstowne made febr̃ary 14th 1672: No way to disanull or contradict any former will or deed of gift of mine especialy that bearing date March the first Seventy one but to confirme and Rattifie the Same at least in that clause concerning twenty pounds partly thereby disposed and partly vizt ten pounds therein undisposed this p^r^sent writing is therefore to declare how and to whome I have and do hereby dispose of the said Twenty pounds

Imp^r^. I bequeath my soul unto Gods eternal mercy and my body to the earth therein to [be] buried decently:

It: I give and bequeath as formerly by that deed of gift which I hereby fully conferme unto Elizabeth Knight the daughter of John Knight Junr my grand child the sume of five pounds money at my decease:

It: I give and bequeath as formerly by the foresaid deed of gift which I hereby confirme unto Abigall Knight the daughter of John Knight jun^r^ my grand child the sume of five pounds in money at my decease:

It I give and bequeath unto my Son in law Robert Peirse of Woburne and my daughter his wife joyntly that other Ten pounds expressed in that deed of gift not thereby disposed of I freely and fully give the said ten pounds in money unto them and to their children after them to enjoy the same at my decease:

And I doe desire my loving frind and brother m^r^ John Chickrin to oversee this my will be duly performed and that is my will and desire written in this

* The original will is missing and this is made from the *copied* vol., *4: 159–160.*

Sheaf of paper I hereunto set my hand and Seale the day first above written the 14th 12mo 1672.
witnes hereunto John Knight & a Seale:"
James Cary
Joanna Cary:
(*Middlesex Probate, 13427.*)

Administration on the estate of Jno Knights Sr., decd., was granted to son John Knights who presented the inventory on his oath, at a County Court held, 16 June 1674. (*Middlesex Misc. Probate, 250.*)

The inventory, filed 10 June 1674, listed one half the decd.'s late dwelling in Charlestown and the land it stood upon, £130; malt, barley and money, £30; and wearing apparel with household stuff, £10, a total of £170, as taken by William Johnson and Richard Lowden. (*Middlesex Probate, 4: 161.*)

20 Nov. 1716, Samuel Knight with Joseph Whittemore, both of Charlestown, as his surety, was appointed administrator of the estate of John Knight, "sometime of Sudbury," decd., who held common land in Sudbury, both sign. The letters of administration on the record books (a copy), cite that John Knight "died in ye yeare 1674," in whose right sundry lots and dividends in Sudbury were laid out in 1706, and, since then, other common rights to his land have been laid out, and, his son John, being decd., the administration of this property is now committed to the said decd.'s grandson, Samuel Knight of Charlestown, 20 Nov. 1716. (*ibid., 14: 505.*)

Children, probably all born in England: *

i. MARY [2], b. about 1620, aged 56 in 1676; m. ROBERT PEIRCE.

? ii. SAMUEL, went to Roxbury; m. SARAH HOW.

iii. JOSEPH, b. about 1624, aged 34 in 1658; m. HANNAH [RUSSELL?]. *Dinah*, dau. of Joseph Knight, terms Elizabeth, dau. of Robert and Mary (Knight) Peirce, her cousin, in 1676; see the *Peirce Line.*

? iv. MICHAEL, b. about 1630, aged 37 in 1668, of Woburn.

v. JOHN, b. about 1632, aged 36 in 1668; m. RUHAMAH JOHNSON, ABIGAIL STOWERS, MARY BRIDGE, MARY CLEMENTS and SARAH HOLDSWORTH; a malster and cooper; see *Wyman's Charlestown; Knight Ms.*, M. L. Holman; *Register 23* and *33.*

MARY [2] KNIGHT (*John* [1]), born in England, about 1620, died in Woburn, 18 Mar. 1701–02. She married ROBERT PEIRCE. *See the Peirce Line.*

* With the exception of Mary, I have made no research on these children; but have some material on son, John. W. L. H.

Number 35

The Converse Line

ALLEN [1] CONVERSE, born in England, about 1620, died in Woburn, 19 Apr. 1679, testate. He married, by October 1642, ELIZABETH ———, born in England, about 1618, aged near fifty in 1668, who died, his widow, in Woburn, 9 Aug. 1691.

It is very probable that Allen Converse came from Essex, for he was related, the exact degree not known, to Edward Converse of Woburn, whose will of August 1659, calls Allen, his kinsman. Banks, in his *Planters of the Commonwealth*, (1930) states that Edward came from Shenfield, Essex, in 1630. The *Register*, *59: 172* (1905), as also *Waters' Gleanings* (1901), publishes Converse wills of Essex, giving the will of an Anthony Converse, 24 Apr. 1621, who names his eldest son, Edward, a son Allen, and others; this testator also had a brother Allen. Further research, in England, might reveal Allen's exact identity.

Elizabeth, Allen's wife, may have been an Essex County, New England, girl, for Allen was first of Salem, where, 7 May 1638, he, as "Allyn Convers," was granted forty acres, of which four were meadow; also, 20 Jan. 1640, he had twenty acres of planting land given him, by Salem, as an exchange. This last property was laid out to Mr. Endicott, as it bordered the latter's farm, 13 Feb. 1642. (*Salem Town Recds.*) He became a Freeman of the Bay Colony, 29 May 1644, and by then was evidently resident in Woburn. (*Mass. Bay Col. Recds., 2: 293.*)

A search of the indexes of the *Ipswich*, *Old Norfolk* and *Essex Deeds*, at Salem, revealed but one record:

> Undated, but attested, 11 May 1664, "I, Allen Convers of Wooborne to my best remembrance did never sell to ye said John Rowden but halfe my lott whereon he now dwells & the other half to William Cantlebury & soe what I have sold to ye s^d^ William Cantlebury my wife Elizabeth Convers doth assigne up all her right & title thereto, she hath set her hand Allen Convers Elizabeth Convers her mark E C."; recd. 6 June 1664. (*Essex Deeds, 2: 69.*)

Cutter, in his able article on this particular Converse family *, informs us that Allen first appears, in 1645, in the Woburn Town Records, and held minor offices, was taxed in the rates, had grants of town land near his house and elsewhere, in Woburn, that both he

* See the *Register 50: 346–352.* (July 1896)

and his wife were school teachers, being paid by the town for their services, hence people of education, etc.

The following court items are of interest:

He was taxed, as "Allin Convers," at Woburn, in 1655; was a witness in a case dealing with that town, 2 Nov. 1656; he signed a petition, by mark, and was bound in court, in 1662; and, as a Corporal, appears as a member of the Woburn company, in 1663. He testified, in court, in 1664, and, Elizabeth testified in a Sears case, as near 50, 17 Oct. 1668, both Allen and Elizabeth appearing in favor of Mrs. Sears, 9 Sept. 1668. 9 Dec. 1670, he served on an inquest, and, in 1671, Sarah Converse, aged 21, and Rebecca Converse both testified in the same case. (*Wyman's Notes on Middlesex Co. Ct. Files.*)

It is remarkable that there is no mention of Allen Converse in the indexes of the *Middlesex Deeds*. From *Early Woburn Deeds* (1897), by Johnson, we learn that, in 1673, George Polly mentioned land he had bought of Allen Converse, of Woburn, that, in 1660, the latter had witnessed the agreement of Brooks & Mousall *, and that, in 1692, John Sears, of Woburn, gave, as a bound, land that was Allen's homestead, on the north.†

The name of Allin Converse appears on a Woburn petition, dated 18 Oct. 1667; he also was a witness, 27 May 1676, in a Woburn case. (*Mass. Archives, 112: 178; 16: 271.*)

Before the days of smallpox innoculation, this dread disease laid havoc on New England, and in 1679, no less than five members of Allen's family died from its scourge. Hannah, wife of his son, Zachariah, died 1 January, Zachariah, the son, died 22d of that month, followed by Allen's daughter, *Hannah Peirce*, 23 March, then Allen, himself, 19 April, and finally, his daughter, Sarah, 22 April.

Allen Converse left this will:

"In ye name of God Amen.

I Allin Converse now of ye Towne of Wobourn & in ye County of Middlesex, being of sound memory & understanding, doe make this my Last will & Testament — Imprimis

1. I doe comitt my soul to God who gave it, To Jesus christ who Redeemed it, & to ye Holy-ghost who sanctifyed it, 3 glorious persons in ye sacred Trinity & yet but one God; & my body to ye Earth to bee decently buryed, at ye discretion of my freinds y^{t} shall survive. — After which, my funerall charges being defrayed, & all my debts being fully payed —

2. I doe give freely & absolutely to my sonn Zecheriah's two children (for y^{t} accomodation in Respect of y^{t} Liveing y^{r} ffather left ym by will) all ye Topp or wood whether lying or Standing of twelve Acres compleat of or belonging to my proportion of Woodland, & ye liberty of herbage for six head of Neat Cattle in my propriety of herbage, to be proportioned & Reckoned as theirs without any lett or molestation, when my estate shall bee settled —

* *Register 47: 463.*

† *Middlesex Deeds, 4: 402; 3: 135; 12: 95.*

3. I doe freely give to my sonn Peirces child borne of my daughter Hannah Ten poundes to bee payde by my Executor when he shall come to ye full age of Twenty one yeares. —

4. I doe give to my well beloved wife Elizabeth Converse ye one Third part of my whole Estate yet undisposed off, (viz) forty poundes to her & her heirs forever; & ye Remainder yrof to be for her sole & proper use benefitt & behoof dureing her naturall life excepting ye use of one halfe of my dwelling-house & houseing & orchard to bee for her use dureing her widdowhood onely. —

5. I doe allso give one third of my whole estate to my loving sonn samuell Converse & ye other Third of my whole estate yet undisposed of I doe give to my two Daughters Sarah & Mary, to bee equally divided between ym —

6. And ffarther in case my beloved wife should decease before my children my Will is yt all yt part of her Thirds not absolutely given her shall fall to ye possession of My sonn, as his for ever; And in case either of my children should dye without heirs, yt part of ye estate willed to ym Shall be equally disposed to ye other two, or any one of ym last surviving —

7. And lastly I doe nominate & appoynte my sonn samuell Converse to be sole executor of this my will & Testament; In wittness wherto I have sett my hand & seale this fourteenth day of Aprill in ye yeare of or Lord one thousand six-hundred seventy & nine.

Signed sealed & delivered) Allen Converse"
in ye presence of us)
Josiah Converse *
James Converse *

Proved 17 June 1679, by the witnesses, and attested by Samuel Converse as executor.

Besides the above will, copied from the original document, the inventory is extant, this was "prized" 4 June, and filed 17 June, 1679; the real estate comprised the house, barn, orchard and some 20 acres, also 40 acres "ajassent," and some 97 acres in addition, all in Woburn and in various lots and parcels, there was also the stock, the furniture, etc., taken by "Josyah," James Sr., and James Jr., Converse. (*Middlesex Probate, 4916; Middlesex Misc. Probate 109.*)

There is no formal settlement of the widow's estate in the probate.

Children, born in Woburn:

i. ZACHARIAH [2], b. 11 Oct. 1642, d. 22 Jan. 1678–79, Woburn, smallpox; m. there, 12 June 1667, HANNAH BATEMAN, who d. there, 1 Jan. 1679, smallpox.†
ii. ELIZABETH, b. 7 Mar. 1645, d. 2 Aug. 1661, Woburn.
iii. SARAH, b. 4 July 1647, d. 22 Apr. 1679, smallpox, Woburn.
iv. JOSEPH, b. 31 May 1649, d.y., not named in will.
v. MARY, b. 26 Sept., d. 10 Nov., 1651.
vi. THEOPHILUS, b. 21 Sept., d. 28 Sept., 1651.
vii. SAMUEL, b. 20 Sept. 1653, d. 25 Oct. 1699, Woburn; m. SARAH ———.†

* The witnesses were sons of Edward [1] Converse, of Woburn.
† For further data see *Register 50: 348–352.*

viii. MARY, b. 26 Nov. 1655; m. 30 June 1681, Woburn, SGT. JACOB FRENCH, of Billerica.

ix. HANNAH, b. 13 Mar. 1660; m. NATHANIEL PEIRCE.

HANNAH [2] CONVERSE (*Allen* [1]), born in Woburn, 13 Mar. 1660, died there, of smallpox, 23 Mar. 1679. She married NATHANIEL PEIRCE. *See the Peirce Line.*

Number 36

The Francis Line

RICHARD [1] FRANCIS, born in England, about 1607, died in Cambridge, 24 Mar. 1686–87, aged eighty. He married, date not known, ALICE ———,* who gave her age as fifty-seven, in 1668, and survived her husband.

He is not to be confused with his contemporary, Richard Francis of Dorchester, who was probably the Freeman of 7 Sept. 1633.† Our Richard may have come from Suffolk, where the name is common, and may have been the Freeman of 13 May 1640: "Rich^{r}d Frances." (*Mass. Bay Col. Recds., 1: 377.*) It is certain he was resident in Cambridge by June 1644:

5 June 1644, "Richard ffrancis Bought of Nathaneell Sparrowhauke one Dwellinge house with one rood of ground adjoyninge together wth all the priviledges belonige to yt, Abutt East, north & west, Nathanneell Sparrowhauke, South, Rich^{a} Jackson & the Comon." He shared in the 1645 division there: "Richard ffrancis Three Acr & halfe more or lesse Abutt m^{r} Joseph Cooke East, Willm Patten west, Charlestowne lyne north, Comon south." (*Cambridge Proprietors' Recds.*, 1896, *125, 126.*)

11 Feb. 1649–50, "The request of Richard ffrances for remitting the present town rate, in regard of God's visitation by sickness on himself and family, is granted." (*Paige's Cambridge*, 1877, *56.*)

25 Mar. 1650, Billerica deed, of their town, from the Cambridge proprietors, includes the name of Richard ffrancis his mark, and others. (*Middlesex Deeds, 4: 159.*)

The *Cambridge Church Records* (1906), contain, in the hand of Rev. Jonathan Mitchell, written between 1658 and 1667, the following:

"Richard ffrances & Alse His wife both members in full Com. Their children Steven John Sarah all born & baptized in this church."

A wealthy Cambridge merchant, Mr. William Wilcox, died there, 28 Nov. 1653, leaving a will dated two days earlier. Among the "church" legacies was one to his "honest brother Richard ffrances," to whom he left 20 shillings.‡ This led some writers to state that Alice, wife of Richard, was a Wilcox, but a rather careful study of the life and social position of the testator has convinced this compiler that

* I find no evidence that she was a Wilcox, *vide post.*

† There were other early families of the name in New England, notably that of Wethersfield, Conn., but, apparently not related — see *Francis Ms.*, compiled 1941, for C. D. Stillman Esq., by W. L. H.

‡ *Middlesex Probate, 24867; Middlesex Misc. Probate, 429–431; et als.* I have further material on William Wilcox. W. L. H.

there was no close relationship between Wilcox and Francis, if any. The context of the will, as well as the amounts given the various legatees, confirms this. Nor was Mary Powell, Wilcox's wife, related to Francis.

Francis shared in the Division of Shawshine, 9 June 1652; was given liberty to take timber on the common, 12 Nov. 1660; was named, 9 Mar. 1662–63; was one to drive the west field, 24 Apr. 1663; had permission to take fencing material from the common, 14 Mar. 1663; and had land mentioned, 9 Jan. 1664. He signed a petition, as of Cambridge, adhering to the government, 17 Oct. 1664. (*Town and Selectmen Recds. of Cambridge*, 1901; *Paige.*)

He had two more deeds, of record, one of them showing him to have been living in Medford, in 1665:

5 Mar. 1654, David ffiske of Cambridge, wheelwright, sold Richard ffrances of same, brickmaker, woodland there, bounded east by widow Holman; ack. and recd. 1657; wit: Jno. Cooper and Richard Dana. 20 Dec. 1665, Richard Francis, of Medford, sold Thomas Cheney of Cambridge, husbandman, a small lot of 2 acres in latter town, bounded by Hastings and Hammond; "Alles" r.d., and signs by mark as does her husband; recd. 1668; wit: John Livermore. (*Middlesex Deeds, 2: 8; 3: 319.*)

In 1662, he had land granted him by Cambridge: "Richard Francis two acres & halfe," and again, in 1665: "Richard ffrancis fiften acc^{r}s & Two cõmons." Finally, in 1683: "Richard ffrances Tenn acce^{r}s." He was named as a Cambridge proprietor, 27 Feb., and 27 Mar., 1665; testified in court, 1 Sept. 1668, as did his wife, "Ales," aged fifty-seven, and her daughter, Sarah Francis, 8 May 1668. In 1669, as see below, he and his son, Stephen, were interested in a lease of land. (*Cambridge Proprietors Recds., 143, 148, 161; Mass. Archives, 112: 116; Wyman's Notes on Middlesex Co. Ct. Files, 2: 63.*)

In June 1676, the son Stephen, in a petition addressed to the General Court, stated that his father was at home and *ancient* and that his brother, John, was lame.* (*vide post*)

Judge Sewall in his Diary wrote: (1686–87)

"March 22. a considerable Snow on the ground, that fell last night. Mrs. Eliot of Roxbury dyes. Now about Goodm. Francis an ancient and good Man indeed, of Cambridge, dies. Friday, March 25, 1687. Mrs. Nowel, Samuel Nowell Esqur's, Mother, dies." (*Coll. Mass. Hist. Soc., ser. 5; 5: 171.*)

Francis' estate was administered in Boston, not in Cambridge, as it came to more than £50; this was during the Andros regime.† It consists of two original documents:

Bond of "Alice ffrances," administratrix, with "Steven ffrances," and

* Sewall states that when New College was raised, 7 Aug. 1674, John Francis had his right leg and left thigh broken. (*Coll. Mass. Hist. Soc., ser. 5; 5: 5.*)

† See *American Gen., 12: 175.*

"John ffrances," as her sureties, all of Cambridge,* in regard to the administration of the estate of her husband, "Richard ffrances," late of same, decd., 7 Apr. 1687; she makes her mark and her sons sign. Inventory, filed the same day, lists real and personal property to a total of £62–19–06, attested by Alice. (*Suffolk Probate, 1539.*)

A warrant to attach goods etc., of Alice ffrances, administratrix and relict widow of Richard ffrances, late of Cambridge decd., and also the estate of John ffrances, son of said Richard, and of Steven ffrances, another son of the said Richard, to answer a complaint of Thomas Danforth, of Cambridge. (*Box 1686–1689.*) See warrant, in full, in papers. Indenture between Thomas Danforth, of Cambridge, and Richard Francis and Stephen Francis, his son, of *Medford*, re lease of land, 6 Nov. 1669; wit: Edward Pelham, Thomas Beverick. Newport, R.I.: Capt. Pelham testified, 14 Mar. 1689–90, as a wit. to the above lease, etc. Testimony of Richard Haven, William Eager and John Gove re the estate of said Richard Francis.† (*Middlesex Misc. Probate, 164.*)

Children, born in Cambridge:

i. STEPHEN [2], b. 7 Feb. 1644–45; m. HANNAH HALL and HANNAH DIXON.

ii. SARAH, b. 4 Dec. 1646, living a widow, in 1713; m. JOHN SQUIRES.

iii. JOHN, b. 4 Jan. 1649–50, d. 3 Jan. 1727–28, aged 78, Medford, a brickmaker; m. 5 Jan. 1687–88, Cambridge, LYDIA COOPER. For further data see *Paige's Cambridge* (1877) *550; Medford Hist. Soc., 8: 38.*

ENS. STEPHEN [2] FRANCIS (*Richard* [1]), eldest son, born in Cambridge, 7 Feb. 1644–45, died in Medford, 24 Sept. 1719, aged seventy-four years, seven months and twenty-two days. He married, first, in Cambridge, 27 Feb. 1670, HANNAH HALL, born there, 4 Mar. 1648, died there, 2 Apr. 1683, daughter of Thomas and Isabel (———) Hall. He married there, secondly, 16 Sept. 1683, HANNAH DIXON, born there, about 1652, who was living in Medford, 9 Apr. 1720,‡ daughter of William and Jane (———) Dixon.

Stephen followed the family trade of brickmaking and was of Medford in 1669. He complained against his neighbor, Winifred Holman, 4 Apr. 1660; signed a petition of adherence to the government, 17 Oct. 1664; with Sarah Francis, testified in court, 20 July 1666, aged twenty-one, and again testified, in same, 27 Aug. 1666; also served on a coroner's inquest, about 1669. He was named a surveyor of highways, in Cambridge, for the south side of the river, 9 Nov. 1674 and 8 Nov. 1675. (*Wyman's Notes on Middlesex Co. Ct. Files, Paige's Cambridge.*)

* Stephen was actually of Medford in 1687.

† An examination of the *original* recds., would be of interest. W. L. H.

‡ It has been stated that she m. 7 June 1725, Medford, as his 3d wife, Isaac [3] Amsden, of Marlborough, b. 1680, but this is impossible. *vide post.*

The following interesting petition was made by Stephen Francis; 8 June 1676:

"To the Honble Councill The Petiõn of Stephen Francis Humbly Sheweth That yo^er^ Petion^er^ beeing by Trade a brickmaker & haveing bin Severall tymes abroad on the Country^s^ service & now hath absent out in his stead his father at home antient & his brother Lam^d^ & this Season only beeing ye tyme for his calling which hee is altogether unable to follow for want of the aboves^d^ Servt Y^r^ Petion^er^ humbly intreats y^r^ hon^rs^ to consider his distressed condicõn & give order for the release of his s^d^ serv^t^ Amoros Mackfassitt y^t^ is in his stead y^t^ soe they may improve ye sum^r^ for their callings & y^r^ petion^r^ as in duty bound shall Ever pray." (*Mass. Archives, 69: 13a.*)

This was during King Philip's War, and although Stephen claimed service before June 1676, we only find actual record of service after that month:

Stephen Francis served under Capt. Joseph Sill, probably at the Eastward, being paid, 23 Sept. 1676, £01–18–03. (*Bodge's King Philip's War*, 1906, *p. 274.*) [*Paige* adds that Stephen also served as a private, 3 Dec. 1676.]

He settled in Medford, between January 1682 and March 1685, possibly after September 1683, when his first wife died, her death being recorded in Cambridge. Taxed at Medford, for two heads and estate, 31 Aug. 1688, paying 7s.01d.; he was propounded for Freeman there, 22 Mar. 1689, being admitted the same, 21 Apr. 1690. (*Mass. Archives, 33: 355a., 295a.*)

In 1694, he was appointed guardian of his second wife's nephew, William, son of Benjamin and Abigail (Dixon) Thwing:

Letter of guardianship of William "Twing," son of Benjamin "Twing," late of Boston, decd., a minor aged about 18, who chose friend Stephen Francis, of Medford, as his guardian, 12 Jan. 1693–94. (*Suffolk Probate, Misc. Docket.*)*

He was a representative from Medford, to the General Court, 8 Nov. 1693, as "Ensign" Stephen Francis, and served on a special committee for that body, in 1694–95. Also, he served on a boundary committee, re Sherborn and Framingham, 26 June 1701, and, as Mr. Stephen Francis, had due him, for bricks and boatage, used in the erection of the fort on Castle Island, in 1701, 1702, and 1704, sums of money. He deposed about this last, in Nov. 1702 (*aut*). (*Mass. Acts and Resolves, 7: 29, 424; Mass. Archives, 113: 295, 303; 40: 744, 244.*)

Rev. Benjamin Woodbridge, who was settled as parson in Medford, from 1698 until his death there, in 1710, had considerable controversy with the town and was never formally installed.† 15 May

* *Thwing Ms.*, compiled 1947, for Mrs. Homer-P. Clark of St. Paul, Minn., by W. L. H.

† *Col. Clergy in New England*, 1936, Weis; also correspondence with Dr. Weis.

1704, Ensign Francis was selected to inform Mr. Woodbridge, etc.; 11 Dec. 1705, he signed a petition about this minister; 20 Mar. 1705–06, he signed another such petition, and, 22 Feb. 1708–09, as town selectman and moderator, he signed a plea for the restoration of Mr. Woodbridge, to the pastorate at Medford. (*Mass. Acts and Resolves, 8: 779, 786, 789; Mass. Archives, 11: 288, 289a., 292, 292b., 505.*)

With Josiah Converse and John Ware, Stephen Francis was named as one of a committee to run the town line between Sherborn and Framingham, in 1715–16. (*Mass. Acts and Resolves, 9: 403.*)

As he left no will, his deeds have genealogical significance, and are noted, briefly, below:

2 Mar. 1677–78, Daniel Markham of Medford, planter, for £15, sold to Stephen and John Francis, of Cambridge, brickmakers, 2 acres in Medford, on Mistic River; signs; same day, Stephen and John Francis of Cambridge, brickmakers, sold John Hall of Medford, yeoman, for £162, 60 acres in two parcels lately bought of him in Medford; both sign; Hammond and Simmes wit. both deeds which were ack. 1678. (*Middlesex Deeds, 6: 241, 246.*)

24 Dec. 1680, agreement between Caleb Brooks of Medford, on the one part, and John Hall, Stephen and John Francis, *et als.*, on the other part, about a division line; all sign; recd. same. (*ibid., 8: 430.*)

2 Jan. 1682, Aaron Boardman of Cambridge, locksmith, for £28, sold Stephen and John Francis, of Cambridge, 5 acres of marsh in Charlestown; Mary r.d.; recd. same; wit: Samuel Gibson and Andrew Bordman. 2 Mar. 1692–93, Ebenezer Prout, of Medford, yeoman, for £260, sold Stephen and John Francis, the former of Medford and the latter of Cambridge, 60 acres in Medford; Grace r.d.; ack. 1693 and recd. 1703; wit: Samuel Jenison, Mary Bond and Elizabeth ffiske. (*ibid., 8: 514; 13: 483.*)

20 Mar. 1693, Israel Mead of Cambridge and Stephen Francis, of Medford, brickmaker, for £120, sold Aaron Boardman of Cambridge, 11 acres there and a house, also 3 more acres, with them sign Hannah Francis, Gershom Cutter and mark of Lydia Cutter, mentions deed of Thomas Hill in 1687; recd. 1702; wit: William Johnson and Jonathan and Hannah Mitchell. (*ibid., 13: 321.*)

10 Dec. 1694, William Hamlett of Cambridge conveyed to Stephen Francis, of Medford, brickmaker, for 20s., 23 acres at Cambridge Rocks; ack. 1694; wit: John Johnson, Joseph Woolcot and Daniel Pierce. 4 Feb. 1695–96, Israel and Thomas Mead, of Cambridge, yeoman, Stephen Francis, of Medford, brickmaker, Stephen Francis Jr., Gershom Cutter of Cambridge and wife, Lydia, for £29, sold 2 parcels of marsh in Cambridge to Aaron Boardman, of same, at the Neck, and 3 acres near Danforth's Dam; recd. 1702; wit: William Johnson, Stephen Willis and William Cutter. (*ibid., 10: 393; 13: 320.*)

24 Jan. 1698–99, Moses Barron of Chelmsford, weaver, and wife, Mary, Nathaniel Howard of Charlestown and wife, Elizabeth, for £50, sold Stephen Francis of Medford, 5 acres in Charlestown, lately in possession of Jonathan Bunker, late of same decd.; recd. 1699; wit: Joseph Bucknam, James Lowden and Nathaniel Dowse. (*ibid., 12: 279.*)

13 Feb. 1701, John Francis of Medford conveys to his loving brother, Stephen Francis Sr., of same, as said brother has released his rights to ½ certain land owned jointly by them by purchase, ½ of same, and a house bought of J. Hall, etc., also 2 small pieces of land, and excepts his ½ of the 8th part of house and land etc.; wife Lydia r.d. by mark; recd. 1701; wit: Samuel Walker Jr., James Wright and James Converse. Same day, Stephen Francis Sr., of Medford, quits to his loving brother, John Francis of same, his ½ of the same property, which was bought of John Hall decd., and Elizabeth Hall, 1678, and consists of the mansion house and 60 acres; etc.; wife Hannah r.d., both sign; same wits. as above; recd. 1703. (*ibid., 13: 161; 14: 484.*)

18 Dec. 1708, Stephen Francis of Medford, yeoman, for £6–12s., sold Stephen Mead of Cambridge, ⅓ lot formerly granted Hall by Cambridge; Hannah r.d.; ack. 1709 and recd. *1723;* wit: Nathaniel and Jonathan Hall.

27 June 1713, Stephen Francis of Medford gave to his eldest son, Stephen Francis of same, then living with his father, 4 plus acres, entailed, at Bunkers Meadow in Charlestown; recd. 1716; no r.d.; wit: Samuel and David Squier and John Oldham. (*ibid., 35: 438; 17: 638.*)

12 July 1717, mortgage of Stephen Francis of Medford, brickburner, for £100, to Capt. John Foy, of Charlestown, 30 acres in Medford; recd. 1717; wit: Richard Miles and mark of Martha Mans; mortgage released on margin, 25 Feb. 1718–19. 24 Feb. 1718–19, Stephen Francis of Medford, yeoman, mortgaged for £200, again to Foy, land in Medford, next his dwelling house; ack. 1719; wit: Edward Sheaff and B. Dowse Jr.; date recd. not cited. (*ibid., 18: 507; 19: 352.*)

There are three documents in the estate of Stephen Francis:

The *bond*, whereby Hannah Francis, widow, and Stephen Francis, husbandman, both of Medford, were appointed co-administrators, with John "Dickson" of Cambridge and Joseph Frost, of Charlestown, as their sureties, 19 Oct. 1719, of the estate of Stephen Francis, late of Medford, decd., she signs as does Dickson and Frost, but Stephen Francis made his mark, wit. by *John Francis Jr.* The *inventory* of the estate of "Ensign" Stephen Francis, late of Medford, decd., made 27 Oct. 1719, comprised his dwelling house, barn, mill, 40 acres by the house, some 20 acres more, wearing apparel and furnishings, to the amount £128–02–06. A *duplicate inventory*, dated 5 Nov. 1719. (*Middlesex Probate, 8430.*)

The following deeds were passed by the heirs in further settlement of the estate and, in two of them, Lydia Peirce is not indexed *:

24 Feb. 1719–20, Hannah Francis, widow of Stephen Francis, late of Medford, decd., with Stephen Francis and "Lidia Peirce," both of same, children and heirs of the estate of their hond. father, the said Stephen Francis, decd., in consideration that John Francis of Medford, one of the sons of the said decd., and one of the heirs of his estate, passing unto them a deed of quitclaim of his rights to the estate, except what John had already recd., and certain land there, do quit to him their rights to upland there, 17 acres, a piece of meadow there, also 50 acres in Cambridge at the Rocks near the

* Viz: *Middlesex Deeds, 20: 409, 421.* The *index* to these deeds, *ante* 1801, was made years ago and is not complete.

road to Lexington; Hannah, wife of Stephen r.d., and signs with the rest; recd. 1720. The same day, Stephen Francis of Medford, husbandman, for £120, sold Aaron Cleaveland of Charlestown, housewright, and *John Francis 3d.*, of Medford, husbandman, rights to land and housing in Medford, Cambridge and Charlestown; recd. 1720; Hannah r.d.; wit: William Symes and William Willis. (*Middlesex Deeds, 20: 409, 423.*)

24 Feb. 1719–20, *John Francis Jr.*, quits to Stephen Francis, husbandman, and Lydia Peirce, widow, all of Medford, all rights to housing and land in Medford, Cambridge and Charlestown, whereof his hond. father, Stephen Francis, late of Medford, decd., was possessed; signs; Elizabeth r.d.; recd. 1720; wit: William Willis, John Gould and Joseph Richardson. (*ibid., 20: 422.*)

9 Apr. 1720, *John Francis Jr.*, husbandman, of Medford, Aaron Cleaveland, housewright, of Charlestown, *John Francis* of Medford, *tertius*, husbandman, Lydia Peirce, widow, and Hannah Francis, widow of Stephen Francis of Medford, for £200, sold to John Foye, 44 acres in Medford, being part of the estate of Stephen Francis decd., with dwelling house, barn etc.; recd. 1720; wit: Samuel Polly and Benjamin Dowse Jr. (*ibid., 20: 421.*)

Children, all but last born in Cambridge:

By Hannah Hall,

i. HANNAH [3], b. 28 Sept. 1671, d. 17 June 1677.

ii. STEPHEN, b. 15 Aug. 1674, res. 1721, Cambridge *; m. HANNAH _____.

iii. HANNAH, b. 18 June 1677, d.y.

iv. HANNAH, b. 7 Apr. 1680, prob. d.y.

v. JOHN, b. about 1683, res. 1720, Medford; m. there, 13 Sept. 1705, ELIZABETH FROST, of Cambridge. He is called "Jr.," in 1719, his 1st cousin, John [3] Francis (*John* [2], *Richard* [1]), b. 1690, being called "tertius," in 1720, the latter's father being the senior John. (*vide ante* and *Coll. Medford Hist. Soc., 8: 38.*)

By Hannah Dixon,

vi. LYDIA, b. 1 Mar. 1684–85, Medford; m. NATHANIEL PEIRCE.

LYDIA [3] FRANCIS (*Ens. Stephen* [2], *Richard* [1]), born in Medford, 1 Mar. 1684–85, died there, 17 Oct. 1767. She married NATHANIEL PEIRCE. *See the Peirce Line.*

* Hannah Francis, an adult, owned the Covt., and was bapt. 16 Apr. 1704. (*Cambridge Ch. Recds.*, 1906, *p. 59.*) In 1721, he gave, in trust, to w. Hannah, 10 acres near Bare Hill at Cambridge Rocks, with house and all goods; in 1723, this was sold for her benefit, she being a "spinster." (*Middlesex Deeds, 20: 718; 28: 227.*) This is prob. the Hannah who m., as his 3d wife, as of Medford, 7 June 1725, Isaac [3] Amsden, of Marlborough, by whom she had issue. See *Amsden Ms.*, 1934, Brown; *Register 15: 21.*

Number 37

The Dixon Line

WILLIAM [1] DIXON*, born in England, about 1614, died in Cambridge, 5 Aug. 1692, aged seventy-eight. He married, probably in Cambridge, by August 1644, JANE ———, born about 1616, who died there, 4 Dec. 1689, aged about seventy-five. Gravestones are erected to their memory in the Garden Street Cemetery, in Cambridge.

He may have been the William Dixon, who was ordered placed in the "Bilbowes," for drinking, 11 June 1633; and the man of that name, whose bond was forfeited, 1 Sept. 1638, Edward Converse and James Browne, the sureties, fine discharged, 6 Sept. 1638. (*Mass. Bay Col. Recds., 1: 105, 143; Recds. Ct. of Assist., 3: 32, 57.*) It is certain that he was of Cambridge, 1641:

"William Dixon In the Towne one dwellinge house wth about halfe a rood of grounde m^r^ Henry Dunster East, Springstreet north, longestreet south, Criclane west." (*Cambridge Proprietors Recds.*, 1896.)

Paige informs us that, in 1642, Dixon owned an estate fronting on the present Brattle Street, from Mt. Auburn to Winthrop Streets; later, he lived on the east side of Menotomy River [from Mass. Ave.], and a portion of this holding was in possession of his descendants, as late as 1877.

"Willi: Dickson," became a Freeman, the same year, 18 May 1642, and, in 1645, had more land in Cambridge granted him, on the west side of Menotomy river: "William Dixon Three Acr & halfe more or lesse Thomas Hall East, Ellen Green west Charlestowne lyne north, Comon south." (*Mass. Bay Col. Recds., 2: 292; Cambridge Proprietors Recds.*)

When the grantees of Billerica received a deed of their town from the Cambridge proprietors, 25 Mar. 1650, "Willm" Dixon was among the latter. (*Middlesex Deeds, 4: 159.*)

He had eighty acres in the Shawshine Division of 9 June 1652; was granted liberty to fell timber, 10 Mar. 1655–56, 15 Oct. 1656 and 10 Feb. 1661; was reported for defect in fencing, 22 Dec. 1662; appointed to see swine cared for, 9 Mar. 1662–63; appointed to view fences, 24 Mar. 1663–64; signed a petition, 17 Oct. 1664; was surveyor of highways, 12 Apr. 1665; paid for a cart, 20 Nov. 1665; mentioned re corn fields, 12 Nov. 1665; served as constable, 11 Nov. 1667; had liberty to fell timber, 13 Jan. 1667; was convicted for felling timber and was

* The name also appears as Dickson and Dikson. He must not be confused with William Dixon of York, Me., wife Joan, d. 1666. See *Gen. Dict., Me. and N. H., 197.*

mentioned, 11 Jan., and 8 Feb., 1668; also was chosen, 8 Feb. 1668, "for Katechiseing the youth of this Town . . Wm Dixon [*et als*] for those on West Side Winottime." He was overseer of fences, 15 Feb. 1667; mentioned 14 Jan., 16 May, 1670, and 9 Jan. 1670–71; again surveyor of highways, 13 Nov. 1671, and named 10 Dec. 1671 and 11 Mar. 1671–72; fence viewer, 11 Mar. 1671–72; mentioned 9 Dec. 1672, 14 Dec. 1674 and 12 Dec. 1676; on a special committee, 26 Feb. 1676 and 11 Feb. 1677; named 11 Mar. 1677–78; fence viewer for "Menotime field," 11 Mar. 1677–78; named 11 Nov. and 13 Jan. 1678; a fence viewer, 10 Feb. 1678; his barn mentioned, 14 Apr. 1679 and mentioned, 17 Mar. 1678–79, 13 Feb. 1681 and 27 Mar. 1682. He served as selectman, 17 Nov. 1679, 8 Nov. 1680 and 9 June 1684.* (*Cambridge Town and Selectmen Recds.*, 1901.)

As a proprietor of Cambridge, he is mentioned 27 Feb. 1664 and 27 Mar. 1665. (*Mass. Archives, 112: 163.*) A list of members of the Cambridge Church, drawn up between 1658 and 1667, by Rev. Jonathan Mitchell, cites:

"William Dickson & Jean his wife both in full Comm. Their Children Lydia Abigail Mary Hannah John all baptized in this church." (*Cambridge Church Recds.*, 1906, *p. 15.*)

The testimony of "Goodm. Dicson," aged about forty-four, was made in Court, 26 Aug. 1659; as William "Dikson" he signed in defence of the character of Winifred Holman, about 1660, as did "Joane Diksonne"; also, there is a mention of him, 8 Apr. 1668. (*Wyman's Notes on the Middlesex Co. Ct. Files.*)

Cambridge granted him more land in 1662, viz: "William Dixon . . . three acres," and, in 1665, to "Willm̃ Dixon Twenty acc^rs^ & Two coṁons." He also shared in the 1683 division: "William Dikson Thirtie acce^rs^ Two C̃omons. (*Cambridge Proprietors Recds.*)

His lands, at Charlestown, were taxed at 2s. 06d., 21 Aug. 1688; and, at Cambridge, two persons, estate at 10s., 03d. (*Register, 34: 273; Paige's Cambridge*, 1877.)

In addition to his appearance in the forementioned 1650 Billerica deed, he had two more land records:

25 Mar. 1685, Rebecca Lynde, widow of Thomas Lynde decd., of Charlestown, for £11, sold 2 cow commons there to William Dixon; recd. 1686; wit: *Stephen ffrancis* and *Abraham Watson.* 22 Jan. 1691, Elizabeth Nicholls of Charlestown, widow and executrix of Randall Nicholls, late of same decd., for £14, sold William "Dickson" of Cambridge, 7 acres in Charlestown, with common rights; recd. 1692; signs; wit: John Nicholls and Laur. Hammond. (*Middlesex Deeds, 10: 612; 11: 94.*)

There are but two original documents in the administration of his estate:

* *Paige* adds that William Dixon served as a selectman in 1667 and 1682; *Mass. Archives, 112: 415*, show him to have been a selectman, 14 Oct. 1685.

The inventory taken 31 Aug., filed 17 Sept., 1692, which includes one silver cup at £3; wearing apparel; arms and ammunition; linen, books; a house and barn with 18 acres at £160; pasture and marsh in Charlestown, side of Mistic and Menotomy; swamp lots and fresh meadow; was made by Stephen Willis, Samuel Cooper and Nathaniel Patten; attested by John "Dickson" and Jonathan Butterfield, as administrators of the estate of William Dixon, decd., 17 Sept. 1692.

Childrens' agreement, of the estate of William "Dickson," late of Cambridge, who died intestate: John Dixon, eldest son, to have land; William Thwing of Boston, only son and heir of his mother, Abigail Thwing, one of the dau. of the said decd., 40 acres bought by the decd., in 1677; Stephen Francis, in right of his wife, Hannah, another daughter, 30 acres in Cambridge ffarmes [Lexington], granted by Cambridge to said decd., upon Danforth and Whittmore and now occupied by Lt. ffiske; residue to John Dixon and Jonathan Butterfield, equally; dated 11 Feb. 1696–97, and signed by: John Dickson, William "Twing," Stephen Francis, Jonathan Butterfield. Abraham Watson, in right of his wife, Mary Butterfield *alias* Watson, ack. and gave his consent to the agreement, no date. (*Middlesex Probate, 6272.*)

Children, born in Cambridge:

i. MARY [2], b. 10 Aug. 1644, bur. 21 July 1648.

ii. LYDIA, b. about 1646, d.y.

iii. ABIGAIL, b. 10 Mar. 1647–48; m. BENJAMIN THWING, killed by accident, in R. I., 14 Jan. 1681, son of Benjamin Thwing; Benjamin Thwing Jr., m. (2), MARY ———, who d. by 1 Jan. 1717, Boston. Children (THWING), born in Boston, by Abigail Dixon, (1) *Benjamin*, b. 24 July 1670, d.y.; (2) *Lydia*, b. 25 Jan. 1673, d.y.; (3) *William*, b. 1675, aged 18 in 1694, a housewright; by Mary ———, (4) *Benjamin*, b. 2 July 1678, d.y.; (5) *Lydia*, b. 20 July 1679; m. John Strong of Boston.*

iv. MARY, b. 17 Jan. 1649–50, d. 8 Apr. 1673, Chelmsford; m. 12 June 1667, Cambridge, JONATHAN BUTTERFIELD, b. about 1641, bapt. 1656, aged about 15, Chelmsford, d. there, 3 Apr. 1673, son of Benjamin Butterfield. Children (BUTTERFIELD), (1) *Mary*, b. about 1668; m. Abraham Watson, of Cambridge, and Samuel Whitmore, of Lexington; (2) *Jonathan*, b. about 1672, d. 1744, aged 72; m. Ruth Wright.†

v. HANNAH, b. about 1652; m. STEPHEN FRANCIS.

vi. JOHN, b. 21 Mar. 1655–56, d. 22 Mar. 1736–37, aged 81, Cambridge; m. there, 12 May 1687, MARGERY WINSHIP, who d. there, 6 Oct. 1734, aged 71.

HANNAH [2] DIXON (*William* [1]), born in Cambridge, about 1652, living in Medford, 9 Apr. 1720. She married ENSIGN STEPHEN FRANCIS. *See the Francis Line.*

* Stephen Francis of Medford was app. William's gdn., see the *Francis Line.* See also *Suffolk Probate, 3804; Suffolk Deeds, 21: 455,* and *Thwing Ms.*, compiled 1947, for Mrs. Homer-P. Clark of St. Paul, Minn., by W. L. H.

† As some confusion exists re the two daus. Abigail and Mary Dixon, the above brief notes are given; the compiler has more data and also wishes to thank Miss Eleanor Butterfield of Dearborn, Mich., for her aid.

Number 38

The Hayward Line

WILLIAM [1] HAYWARD, born probably in England, about 1604, was drowned at Braintree, 10 May 1659. He married, probably about 1633, MARGERY ———, who died in Braintree, 18 July 1676.

The names of "Hayward" and "Howard" are used interchangeably in the early records, which, added to the fact that there were several Williams,' Jonathans' and Samuels' in the next generation, makes this a difficult family to untangle. It has been thought that this William Hayward might have been the son of a William Hayward of Belton, Great Yarmouth, who, in his will, 24 Dec. 1638, made his son William, if living, his executor. William proved to be living "beyond the seas." The latter is apparently the William of Charlestown, who was there in 1637, but later disappeared, and probably returned to England.

William Hayward was first in Weymouth, where in 1648, he bought land, in Braintree, from John Whitman of Weymouth. (*Suffolk Deeds, 3: 64.*)

The inventory of the estate of William Hayward of Braintree, late dec[d], was taken, 8 July 1659. It consisted of the usual household goods and some books, bees, land in Weymouth and Braintree, etc., amounting to £195–05–06. On this paper, the only one in the file, is written: Admx, his late wife Margery, granted 14 June 1659. (*Suffolk Probate, 210.*)

Administration on the estate of Margery Hayward was granted, 1 Aug. 1676, to Jonathan Hayward of Braintree. He filed a bond, with James Nash Sr., of Weymouth, surety, for the faithful administration of the estate of "his late mother . . . Margery Hayward late of Brantery dec[d]," 1 Aug. 1676, and signed a good signature: "hayward." Her inventory amounted to £196–17s., and was attested by Jonathan Hayward, 30 Oct. 1676. (*ibid., 823.*)

Before her death, Margery Hayward of Braintree, widow, sold to Jeremy Fitch of Boston, glover, her land and dwelling house in Boston, 25 May 1670. (*Suffolk Deeds, 7: 155.*) After her death, Samuel Howard, Josiah Thear (Thayer) of Mendon, yeoman, Jonathan Howard of Braintree, yeoman, quit to Christopher Osgood of Braintree, and Sarah, his wife, Rebecca Fitch, Joseph Belknap and Jeremiah Belknap of Boston, all right to the lands of Margery Howard, 5 Dec. 1701. (*ibid. 20: 463.*) These grantees were evidently the heirs of Jeremy Fitch. William [2] Hayward did not join in this deed, for some reason, but there may have been another deed of release

never recorded. *Savage* states that there were seven children of William [1] Hayward, but some of those credited to him certainly were not his.

Children, born probably in England:

i. HULDAH [2], b. prob. about 1635, d. 1 Sept. 1690; m. 14 Jan. 1652, Braintree, FERDINANDO THAYER, bapt. 18 Apr. 1625, Thornbury, Gloucester, d. 28 Mar. 1712, Mendon.

ii. JONATHAN, b. 1640, d. 1 Nov. 1689, aged 49, Braintree, "his cart being laden wth wood oversetting pinched his body against a tree whereof after a day or two he died"; m. 6 May 1663, there, SARAH THAYER. He remained in Braintree, and had 8 children, among them, sons, *Jonathan, William* and *Samuel.*

iii. SAMUEL, b. about 1643; m. 28 Nov. 1666, Medfield, MEHETABLE TOMPSON. He settled in Mendon and left sons, *Jonathan, Samuel, William* and *Benjamin.**

iv. WILLIAM, b. about 1645; m. SARAH BUTTERWORTH and PRISCILLA (TOMPKINS) MARSH.

WILLIAM [2] HAYWARD (*William* [1]), born probably in England, about 1645, died in Braintree, 7 Dec. 1717, as "William Hayward of Mendon." He married, first, about 1670, SARAH BUTTERWORTH, born in Rehoboth, 28 May 1653, died probably in Mendon, between 1702 and 1704, daughter of John and Sarah (———) Butterworth. He married, secondly, in Mendon, 6 May 1708, PRISCILLA (TOMPKINS) MARSH, born in Salem, about 1653, died in Bellingham, 10 Aug. 1727, daughter of John and Margaret (———) Tompkins, and widow of Samuel Marsh, whom she married, in Salem, 4 Aug. 1679.

This William has long been accepted as a son of William [1] of Braintree, although no proof of this relationship seems to exist. However the names that he gave his children certainly suggest his identity, for he named his eldest daughter, Margery, another daughter, Huldah, and had, among his sons, William, Samuel and Jonathan. He was a shipwright and may have settled in Swansea before his marriage.

17 Nov. 1699, William Rawson, son and executor of Edward Rawson, sold a portion of "the Farm," to William Hayward, shipwright, of Swansea, Thomas Sanford, of same, and Thomas Burch, of Bristol. (*Suffolk Deeds, 21 315.*) †

William Hayward settled on his share of "the Farm," selling his

* The division of Samuel's estate is signed by Jonathan and Benjamin Hayward; Joseph Rockwood, who m. Mary, a dau.; Nicholas Cook, who m. Mehetabel, a dau.; Huldah Butterworth, formerly Huldah Hayward; Jacob Aldrich, who m. Margery, a dau.; Benjamin Thayer, who m. Sarah, a dau.; Peter Aldrich, who m. Hannah, a dau.; Seth Aldrich, who m. Deborah, a dau.; and Bethiah Hayward; 23 Dec. 1713. (*Suffolk Probate, 3487.*)

† Edward Rawson, Sec. of the Bay. Col., was granted land by the Gen. Ct., which was next to Mendon, and although never a part of Mendon was governed by the same until Bellingham was formed, in 1719, when it became a part of the latter. This property was called "the Farm."

lands in Swansea and Bristol. (*Bristol Deeds, 4: 215.*) In a deed, made in 1700, he calls himself, "of Swanzey shipwright," his wife releasing her rights in 1702; in 1704, he describes himself as "William Howard late of the town of Swanzey but belonging to the ffarms on the Rhood between Mendon and Medfield; no release of dower. (*ibid., 4: 343.*) 2 May 1718, as "of Mendon," he gave one fifth of his homestead to his eldest son, Jonathan; his wife, Priscilla, releasing her rights. He also made deeds of gift to his sons, William and Samuel, and another such deed to his son, Jonathan. In 1715 and 1716, as "of Mendon," he sold more land in Swansea. (*Suffolk Deeds, 32: 108; 33: 30; 30: 270.*) From these land transactions, we learn that it was after 1700 when he left Swansea; that his wife, Sarah, died between 1702 and 1704; and that, as he was of Mendon, it was undoubtedly he that died in 1717. It is possible that there may be deeds, recorded late, that apply to this William, in Worcester.

Priscilla (Tompkins) (Marsh) Hayward had a son, by her first husband, John Marsh, born in Salem, 1 Sept. 1681, who settled in Mendon; she also had five daughters, recorded in Salem.

William Hayward left two wills, very similar, one of which was signed and proved, but for some reason both were kept and filed.

"In the Name of god aMen

This Tenth Day of november one Thousand seven hundred and Twelve; I William hayward of mendon in the county of Suffolk in The province of the masachusets bay in New England Yeoman; being weak of body; but of sound and perfect memory praised be the almighty god for the same; Calling to mind This Transitory Life and that all flesh must yeild to Death when it shall please God to Call; Doe make Constitute ordaine and Declare this to be my last will and Testament . . . .

Imp^{r} I will That all my Just and Lawful Debts which I owe to any maner of person or persons be well and truly paid in convenient time after my Decease and funerall by my executor: Impr: I give to my Three Sons Jonathan oliver and Benjamin Hayward my quarter parte of my Sawmill which is in my possession they to have an equal parte of the s^{d} quarter parte of S^{d} Sawmill: Impr I give to my Son Benjamin hayward all my Coopers Tooles with one hand saw and drawing knife;

Impr I give to my five sons and five Daughters and theire heires forever all my moveable estate both within Dors and without houshold Stuff in what Kind or where soever . . [*illeg.*] . . (viz) books money apparrill Pewter brass Iron Ironware Kittles . . [*illeg.*] . . pots Carpenters Tooles Chaines plow Irons with all other estate which may pertaine to me wheare ever it may be found not disposed off by me which may appeare pertaining To me; which may appeare after my Decease To be equally Devided amongst them all any that are Deceased Theire heires To have an equall parte with them which Remaine alive Together with my Chattels oxen Cows horse Swine all To be Devided alike and if They Cannot agree in the Devition that then They shall Choose indifferent men to make the Devition to them So that Theare be Ten equal parts made Impr I will That all my Just Debts which I owe to any

person or person whomsoever with my funirall Charges be paid out of that my Estate of movables before Devition by my Executor; and no allowance to be made from him to them for the same; and that the heires of the Deceased shall have that parte which belonged to theire parents as if the parents had bene in being; Impr I make Constitute ordaine and appointe my son Samuell Hayward to be my executor of this my last will and testament: and that he shall Doe and performe all things according to the tru intent and meaning of this my Last will and testament: In Witness whearof I have heare unto Set my hand and Seale This Day and yeare abovenamed.

William Hayward"

Wit: John marsh,
Samuel Rich
Thomas Burch.

Will proved 6 July 1717.

His inventory, attested to by his son Samuel, showed that he owned 250 acres of land in Hopkinton as well as his land in Mendon [Bellingham], books, etc.

(His omitting to mention his wife, Priscilla, in his will points to a prenuptial agreement with her.) In the probate file, is found an agreement between Priscilla Hayward, widow of William Hayward of Mendon, and Samuel Hayward, a son of William and executor of his will; she was to have sole use of the end of the house she then dwelt in for life, etc., 6 Jan. 1717–18. (*Suffolk Probate, 3918.*)

Children, born in Swansea:

i. JONATHAN [3], b. 8 Apr. 1672; m. TRIAL ROCKWOOD, GRACE ———, and ELIZABETH ———.
ii. MARGERY, b. 10 Sept. 1672. (It was Samuel [2]'s dau., Margery, who m. Jacob Aldrich, *vide ante.*)
iii. SARAH, b. 2 Mar. 1675–76; (It was Samuel [2]'s dau., Sarah, who m. Benjamin Thayer, *vide ante.*)
iv. MERCY, b. 9 June 1678, d. y.
v. WILLIAM, b. 30 Jan. 1680; m. (1) about 1707, SARAH ———; he m. (2), about 1721, JOANNA ———. Res. Bellingham.
vi. MERCY, b. 30 Jan. 1681–82.
vii. SAMUEL, b. 18 May 1683; prob. m. 28 Jan. 1708, ELIZABETH BURCH.
viii. HULDAH, b. 13 Mar. 1685; m. 10 Dec. 1710, EBENEZER COOK.
ix. OLIVER, b. 17 Mar. 1687.
x. HANNAH, b. 11 Mar. 1689; m. 20 Dec. 1712, Mendon, BENJAMIN THAYER.
xi. CONTENT, b. about 1691, d. 20 Dec. 1699, Swansea.
xii. BENJAMIN, b. about 1693.

JONATHAN [3] HAYWARD (*William* [2], *William* [1]), born in Swansea, 8 Apr. 1672, died in Ashford, Conn., 23 Nov. 1734. He married, first, probably in Mendon, about 1696, TRIAL ROCKWOOD, born in Medfield, 28 Feb. 1677–78, died, probably in Mendon, between 1701 and 1704, daughter of John and Joanna (Ford) Rockwood. He

married, secondly, probably in Mendon,* about 1705, GRACE ———, who died in Bellingham, 28 Aug. 1720. He married, thirdly, before 10 Sept. 1727, ELIZABETH ———, who died after August 1734; no issue by third wife.

Jonathan Hayward evidently left Swansea and went to Mendon, before his father bought a part of the Rawson Farm, for, in 1692, Samuel Thayer of Mendon gave a bond to the town for "Jonathan Hayward of Swanzey, resident with him." This was the old custom if a man took into his family, someone not a citizen of the town, so that the town would not be liable for his support if he proved indigent. After his father gave him part of his Rawson land, Jonathan probably lived on it and when Bellingham was established, he continued there, for nearly, if not quite, ten years after his father's death.

22 Mar. 1704, Jonathan Hayward living near Mendon, upon the farm granted to Mr. Edward Rawson, sold some land to Benjamin Thayer, of Mendon; 1 May 1700, with wife, Trial, he sold land to Josiah Thayer; and in 1716, with wife, Grace, he mortgaged his farm to the Mass. Commissioners, for £50. (*Suffolk Deeds, 34: 77, 21: 522, 31: 73.*)

10 Jan. 1726–27, Jonathan Hayward of Bellingham, bought from Jacob Parker and his wife, Sarah, land in Woodstock, and the following 10 Sept., he sold to Jacob Parker, of Dedham, his portion of his father's lands, his by division with his brothers, excepting what he had previously given his son, David, on 6 July 1722. (*Suffolk Deeds, 42: 55; 37: 260; Ashford, Conn., Deeds, F: 161.*) 9 May 1728, Jonathan Hayward, heretofore of Bellingham and now of Ashford, Conn., sold to Thomas Sanford, of Mendon, the land in Woodstock, which he had purchased of Jacob Parker. (*Suffolk Deeds, 43: 223.*)

He only lived six years longer, but, during that period, he deeded land to sons John, David and Samuel, to Benjamin Carpenter, all of Ashford, and to Joseph Chaffee, of Barrington, R. I. There are two deeds to son John, for "love and affection" and in one, is stated "to my loving son John Hayward who is to live with me & take care of and manage my affairs." (*Ashford Deeds.*)

He made his will, 5 Aug. 1734, proved 14 Jan. 1734–35, mentioning his wife, Elizabeth; his sons William, Jonathan, David, Joseph, John and Samuel; his daughter, Sarah; and his grandson, Oliver, son of son Jonathan; witnessed by Benjamin and Dan Carpenter and Philip Eastman. (*Windham Dist., Probate, 2: 57.*)

Children, born in Mendon:

By Trial Rockwood,

i. WILLIAM [4], b. 30 Jan. 1696–97, perhaps living in Ashford, Conn., in 1734.

* The early *Mendon V. R.*, are poor. It is probable that the early book containing marriages has been lost or destroyed. Hence, it is impossible to ascertain the maiden names of early wives, unless some deed is found which shows their parentage.

ii. JONATHAN, b. 8 Apr. 1699, d. 24 Nov. 1751, aged 52 yrs. 7 mos., Mendon; m. 22 Jan. 1716–17, LYDIA ALBEE. Their son *Oliver*, b. 21 Aug. 1719, Mendon, was mentioned in his grandfather's will. Other children.

iii. DAVID, b. 8 July 1701, living in Ashford in 1734.

By Grace ———

iv. JOSEPH, b. 15 Jan. 1706; m. "of Ashford", 25 Nov. 1731, Rehoboth, ANNE ALLEN, dau. of Benjamin Allen. (*Suffolk Deeds, 36: 423.*)

v. JOHN, b. 4 Feb. 1708–09; m. ANNE CARPENTER.

vi. BENJAMIN, b. 9 May 1714.

vii. SAMUEL, b. 11 Mar. 1716; prob. m. 17 June 1741, Ashford, SARAH WOODCOCK.

viii. SARAH, b. 25 Apr. 1718; m. 28 Nov. 1733, Ashford, URIAH CARPENTER.

JOHN [4] HAYWARD (*Jonathan* [3], *William* [2], *William* [1]), born in Mendon, 4 Feb. 1708–09, died in Ashford, Conn., 7 Nov. 1782. He married, in Ashford, 11 Nov. 1734, ANNE CARPENTER, born in Swansea, 7 Jan. 1716–17, living in Ashford, 14 Apr. 1783, daughter of Benjamin and Mary (Barney) Carpenter.

1 May 1731, John Hayward's father gave him one half of one hundred and fifty acres of land in Ashford, and, 5 Aug. 1734, he gave him the other half. (*Ashford Deeds.*) 5 May 1735, John, as executor of his father's will, received a receipt, from William Hayward, for £5, given William, by his loving father Jonathan Hayward. In the next twenty years, John issued a number of deeds to various relatives as well as to ordinary purchasers, among these, 12 Nov. 1750, one to Benjamin Carpenter and one to his son, John. 15 Apr. 1780, he passed two deeds, one, for paternal affection to son, Jonathan Hayward, of Ashford, and for obligation for support and maintenance, together with his wife, and the other, a similar deed to his son, Stephen, giving them each one-half of his homestead. (*ibid.*)

Having thus arranged for life care, and given away his homestead, he left no will, and none of his heirs applied for administration on the estate. The right to administer belonging to his widow, the court finally issued the following order:

"To Anna Howard, of Ashford in ye County of Windham Greeting — Whereas John Howard late of Ashford having some time since deceased & no person appearing to take out administration on his estate & the Estate of sd Decd is likely to be wasted and thereby the Heirs & Creditors ~~likely~~ to suffer Damage, These are therefore to notify you to appear if you see Cause before this Court on the first Tuesday of May next then & there to take out Administration on the Estate of sd Decd according to law, & that in Case you shall neglect to appear or refuse to accept that then ~~you notify your eldest S~~ in Case the eldest son of sd Decd shall neglect to appear I shall proceed to commit ye administration of such Estate to such Person as I shall then judge proper.

Given under my Hand & office at the Court of Probate in Pomfrett ye 14th Day of April AD: 1783.

To any indifferent Person to serve & return.

Charles Church Chandler, Judge
Probate
Pomfrett District." *

David Hayward was made administrator and furnished a bond, with Darius Ainsworth as surety, 3 June 1783. The inventory was taken 9 June 1783, and recorded, 1 June 1784. (*Pomfret Dist., File 2046, Conn. State Library.*)

Children, born in Ashford, Conn: †

i. DORCAS [5], b. 2 Aug. 1735; m. WILLIAM WAKEFIELD.
ii. HANNAH, b. 10 Jan. 1736–37; prob. m. 2 Oct. 1755, Ashford, ZEPHENIAH DEAN.
iii. JONATHAN, b. 24 Dec. 1738, d. 14 Apr. 1754, Ashford.
iv. ANN, b. 7 Dec. 1740.
v. DAVID, b. 28 Apr. 1743.
vi. EUNICE, b. 2 Oct. 1745, d. 7 Apr. 1754.
vii. HULDAH, b. 30 Dec. 1747.
viii. AMASA, b. 20 Oct. 1749.
ix. BETTY, b. 22 Sept. 1753.
x. JONATHAN, b. 6 May 1755.
xi. STEPHEN, b. 3 Feb. 1757.
xii. EUNICE, b. 13 Sept. 1758.

DORCAS [5] HAYWARD (*John* [4], *Jonathan* [3], *William* [2], *William* [1]), born in Ashford, Conn., 2 Aug. 1735, died in Woodstock, Conn., 18 July 1766. She married WILLIAM WAKEFIELD. *See the Wakefield Line.*

* The words crossed out are so crossed in the original and on the back of the Order of Court is written, "Citation to Anna Howard to Lye on file not to be recorded."

† Bowen's *Hist. Woodstock*, vol. 7, gives a son *John.*

Number 39

The Butterworth Line

HENRY[1] BUTTERWORTH, born probably in England, about 1598, died in Weymouth, between 1636 and 1641, and probably in 1636. He married, probably in England, about 1620, MARY ———, born in 1600, who died, probably in Newport, R. I., 26 Jan. 1687. She married, secondly, between 28 Jan., and 28 Feb., 1640–41, THOMAS CLIFTON, born probably in England, in 1606, died, probably in Newport, 7 July 1681.

There is a scarcity of record in regard to this Butterworth family. The deposition of Samuel Butterworth (*vide post*) shows that he lived in Weymouth with his "brother," unnamed, but whose name is assumed to be John, probably because of the known items about John Butterworth, nephew of Samuel. But no *John* Butterworth appears in the early records of Weymouth and one, Henry Butterworth, does so appear, hence the conclusion must be that *Henry* Butterworth was the "brother" of Samuel. Later, in his deposition, Samuel mentions his "brother and sister," no names being given them, stating that they enjoyed the land until all removed to Seaconke. A careful study of this deposition forces the conclusion that the "sister" was the widow of Samuel's brother, Henry, and who was later the wife of her second husband, Thomas Clifton. In the belief of the day, Mary (———) Butterworth would be Samuel's "sister," and her husband, his "brother."* And it seems evident that Samuel and Henry had no real sister with them.

In the Proprietors' Records, as quoted in the *History of Weymouth, p. 187*, is a list of those people who were earlier granted land in "The great lots named in the old town book and formerly granted to be laid out on the East side of Fresh Pond . . ." In this list, "widow Butterworth," had been given fourteen acres and Samuel Butterworth sixteen acres, but Thomas Clifton does not appear as receiving any land. Later, a list of land belonging to each of the residents shows that the land of the latter consisted of "Six acres in the west field, fower acres first granted to m[r] Robert jeffrie and two acres first granted to William Hues . . . Two acres in Harrises Rainge first given to Samuel Butterworth bounded . . . on the north with the land of Jacob ffrench on the south with William Carpenter . . ."

* This was so because of the sacrament of marriage which made the two one flesh and all the relatives on either side the same relationship to the conjugal partner. Death did not dissolve these ties so when Samuel's "sister" Mary, widow of Henry, m. Clifton, he in turn became "brother" to Samuel Butterworth.

It seems apparent that Thomas Clifton obtained his two acres of the land granted to Robert Jeffries, by marriage with the widow of Henry Butterworth which Samuel Butterworth stated (*vide post*) was six acres and which was evidently owned by Samuel and Henry. There are no grants of land to the children of Henry Butterworth, in Weymouth, but they were minors when the grants were made. In 1644, Samuel Butterworth and Thomas Clifton were among those inhabitants of Weymouth who accompanied the Rev. Mr. Newman to what was later called Rehoboth. At the time of her marriage to Thomas Clifton, Mary Butterworth was aged forty and in a community where women were so scarce it is extremely doubtful if she would have remained unmarried for as long as nine years.

Accepting the marriage of Mary Butterworth and Thomas Clifton to be that of the widow of Henry Butterworth, then an explanation is seen of the item in the *Massachusetts Bay Colony Records*, in the *Plymouth Colony Records*, and in the *Records of the Court of Assistants*, that "Mr James Parker * is allowed to marry Thomas Clifton & Mary Butterworth wthin a month," 28 Jan. 1640–41.

Although there is no official record of any trouble about the Henry Butterworth property, it is extremely possible that, after his death, no action was taken to settle it, but that his widow went on using it and bringing up the family, until she wished to marry Thomas Clifton, when probably, the Court objected to the marriage until this property was settled. This is further substantiated by the inventory, filed four years after the decease of Henry, He apparently dying in the Winter of 1635–36. Nothing remains to show how the estate was distributed, but it seems fairly evident that Mary received, as part of her thirds, the two acres of the purchase from Jeffries and the land granted to Hues, mentioned as the property of Thomas Clifton later, and probably the house, and that the children had their share in other lands. It also is suggested that Samuel Butterworth sold a share of land to Clifton.

The little authentic record that we have about this family is contained in the following depositions and in the will of Samuel Butterworth.

File 815 of the *Superior Court of Judicature*, consists of forty-three papers and deals with a case of illegal seizure of lands; one Dyar, acting as attorney to the Town of Weymouth, bringing suit against one Lowell. In connection with this long drawn out law case, many Weymouth land owners gave testimony, and the name of Samuel Butterworth appears on at least five of the papers, viz: 5, 8, 14, 15 and 16. There are, moreover, two copies of Samuel's depositions:

* Mr. James Parker was early of Dorchester, then went to Weymouth, where he served as deputy to the Gen. Court, 1639–1642; about the latter year, he moved to Portsmouth, N. H., where he was invited to become their parson and although refusing, he preached for them a few years, etc. (*Savage, 3: 350.*)

Paper 16: "I Samuel Butterworth aged about 56 years testifyeth and saith that about [blurred] since when I had bin but a little while in this countrey I lived at Charlestown and then I meett with a man whoose name was Robt Jeffery and I hard that hee had a little house and land at Waymouth and I bought it for I and my brother and the land Adjoyning to the house was six acres and the price of all was five pound and my brother and sister did Injoy two thirds of it untill they went to Seconke which was about nyne or ten years and then we sold it againe and this is all that ever I sould or that Ever they sold for ought I know and when I did sell I sold to Henry Kingman but for the great lott now in controversie of Robt Jefferys I never had I Say again nor never did sell it and to this I Sett my hand this 24 of ye 5 month 1665 Deposed in Court the 26 of the 5th month 1665

Samuell Butterwor[worn]
Edw: Rawson Record^{r}

This is a true Copie Compared wth the originall left one file.
J.S: As Attests: Edw:Rawson Record^{r} veria Copia: Attesta^{r} Edw Rawson Record^{r}

"Henry Kingman aged 70 years or their about testifyeth and saith for about twenty yeares Since or there about when their was a removing of som personse from Waymoth to Seconke I did buy four small persells of land in Waymoth of Samuell Buterworth among which was two acers of that home lott that was first given to m^{r} Robt Jefery but I bought noe parte of this 36 acers of land y^{t} is now in controversie for I never had it nor any right their unto and their fore we both henry Kingman and Samuel buterworth doth testifyeth that upon that account Hugh Roe had never any right theirunto

"Witnes our hands this 2^{d} of July 1665 Depose in Court [torn]
Veria Copia Attests: Edw Rawson Record^{r} This is a true Copie compared wth the originall one file [worn] Edw Rawson Record^{r}."

Paper 14, Samuel Butterworth also deposed "y^{t} ye home lott y^{t} was first given to Robert Jeffery es in Waymouth about 31 years since was six acres," and that it was "nere a place called King oake hill," 2 Nov. 1666, and gave his age as fifty-six years.

From these depositions it is learned that Samuel Butterworth was born about 1609, that he came to New England in 1631, probably accompanied by his brother, and that he bought six acres of land and a house in Weymouth that was the property of Robert Jeffries* for himself and his brother; and that they lived there until they went to Rehoboth.

As the placing of the Butterworths in proper relationship depend so largely on Samuel Butterworth's will, it is copied in full below:

"In ye name of God amen I samuel Butterworth of Rehoboth in ye Collony of New Plimouth being weake in body yet of perfect memory & understanding through gods abundant mercy doe make this my last Will & testament in manner & forme following: And first of all I Comitt my soul into ye armes of

* As Robert Jeffrey came to Charlestown, in 1635, listed to sail on the *Elizabeth & Ann*, May 1635 (*Drake's Founders, p. 30*), it seems probable that this was his second trip. He must have returned for his family, for the Butterworths' bought his land in 1631.

my blessed savour & Redeemer Jesus Christ, And my body to ye grave to be decently buried and as for my Temporall estate I dispose as followeth I give & bequeath unto my Cousen Abraham Butterworth of Rhoad Iland five pounds in silver money to be paid by my Executor hereafter named, Item I give & bequeath unto my cousen John Butterworth of Swansie Eleaven pound which is due to me from Solomon Curtis of New Bristoll as appears by a bill under his hands, Item I give & bequeath forty shillings in silver money to my cousen William Hayward of Swansie affore s^d^: I give & bequeath unto my Cousen John Butterworths two sons, viz, Samuel & Benjamin Butterworth forty shillings a peice, Item I give & bequeath unto my cousen Mary Mason of Swansie widdow Ten pound in money, Item I give & bequeath unto my Cousen Masons two sons viz: Noah & Samuel Mason twelve acres of land which formerly was Capt Hunts Sittuate lying & being near ye Hogg pens to them & their heirs for ever, Item I give & bequeath unto John ffrinch one barrow hogg Item I give unto Ann Butterworth, my Cousen Abraham Butterworths daughter one heiffer: All ye rest of my estate both reall & personall, Lands meadows Chattles & devided & undevided, & ye part of my mill, and whatsoever else is mine & debts due to me I give & bequeath unto my Cousen John Butterworth of Rehoboth to him & his heirs for ever whome I make my sole Executo^r^ of this my last will & Testament, In Witnes whereof I have hereunto sett my hand & seal y^e^ thirteenth day of October in ye year one thousand eighty & foure Samuel Butterworth & a seal (seal)
Signed Sealed & delivered in y^e^ presence of us Daniel Smith Jonah Palmer

Mr Daniel Smith made oath to this will at y^e^ Court held at Plymouth y^e^ 3^d^ of march $168\frac{4}{5}$ as attests Nathaniel Morton Secretary

Jonah Palmer made oath to y^e^ truth of this will the 2th of March $168\frac{4}{5}$ before Daniel Smith Asist —"

"An Inventory of y^e^ estate of Samuel Butterworth deceased," was dated "Rehoboth the 12th of december 1684:" and taken by Richard Bowen, Thomas Read and Jonathan ffuller. The total sum came to £102–18–00 and consisted of wearing apparel, some bedroom furniture, stock, lands and common rights, mill rights, "Bible with some other smale books," etc., and concludes with: "John french in whose house Samuell Butterworth late deceased, did reside & dwell when he dyed = made oath to y^e^ truth of this Inventory y^e^ 2th day of march $168\frac{4}{5}$: before Daniel Smith Asist." (*Plymouth Col., Wills, 4, part II, pp. 303.*) *

A careful study of the bequests in this will, the groupings and amounts of the legacies, indicates that Abraham, John of Swansea, and Mary Mason were nephews and niece of Samuel and that all the rest of the legatees, except John French, were grand nephews and grand nieces.

* This reference is to *copies* made over 80 years ago, from the originals, when the other Plymouth Col. Recds. were copied and printed. It was intended, at the time, to also publish the Probate and Deeds but, the appropriation being exhausted, these *Copies* were placed in the Mass. Archives, where they are known as the *Plymouth Colony Wills and Deeds.*

Samuel Butterworth became a Freeman of the Bay Colony, 13 May 1640, and had Lot 26, on the east side of the Fresh Pond, in Weymouth, granted him, 26 Feb. 1651. He was also given six acres in the first division and eighteen acres in the second division, 14 Dec. 1663. (*Weymouth Land Grants, 281, 282, 283.*) He was one of the first purchasers of Rehoboth, having a £50 allotment there, about 1643, and drawing, at a town meeting held 30 June 1644, Lot 12. On 9 June 1645, he drew Lot 14, "for the great plain." From about 1643 on, he made his home in Rehoboth and the grants of land in Weymouth were probably his proprietor's share in the different divisions of common land. At the time of his death he was living with John French.

The original inventory of the estate of Henry Butterworth is partly in court hand; it is undated but was made four years after his death. Probably the intended marriage between the widow and Thomas Clifton caused the Probate Court to seek an Inventory, and, permission for this marriage was evidently not granted until matters were arranged to protect the rights of the Butterworth children.

"A True Inventory as far (as can be Remembered) of such goods as was left by henery Butterworth after his Decease." He left among other items, 9 acres on the neck; 4 acres by the wayside going to the Mill; other lands; household goods and bandeleers, "one lattin candlestick," "his wearing apparell together with some other woollen and linnen the Children have worne it out." "for the time of his decease it was in the winter 4 years since." Signed by Edward Bate, Richard Adams and William Carpenter. (*Suffolk Probate, 2623.*)

As William Carpenter, one of the apprizers of the estate, was in Weymouth from 1638 to 1643, Henry Butterworth therefore died between 1636 and 1641, probably in 1636, for the undated inventory was taken four years after his death and apparently at the time of Mary's second marriage.

Children, probably born in England:

i. ABRAHAM [2], b. about 1622, evidently the eldest as he is named first in the will of his uncle Samuel; m. ——— ———, had, *Ann*, who was unm. in 1684.

ii. JOHN, b. about 1624; m. SARAH ———.

iii. MARY, b. about 1628, d. 20 Aug. 1714, Rehoboth; m. about 1650, perhaps Dorchester, SAMPSON MASON, bur. Sept. 1676, Rehoboth. At a Court held at Plymouth, 6 Mar. 1676–77, it was ordered that Mr. Brown, Mr. Daniel Smith and "her brother Butterworth," * assist the widow Mary Mason in handling the estate of her husband, Sampson Mason.† Sampson Mason was evidently killed

* Underscored by the compiler, M. L. H.

† "In reference to the will of Sampson Mason, tendered unto this Court whereas it doth appear that some psells of land have bin purchased since his will was made that are not yet payed for, this Court hath ordered, that his widdow, Mary Mason, shall

in King Philip's War and his body bur. in Rehoboth. In the Inventory of his estate, made 27 Oct. 1676, is found "2 guns," "powder and bulletts," "1 blankett & Knapsack," "2 saddle 2 Bridles," "6 baggs bandeleers powder horns," a number of shoemaker's tools, and the usual household and farming items; he also kept bees. His relict, Mary Mason, attested to the truth of this Inventory, 17 Nov. 1676. (*Plymouth Col. Wills, 3 part II: 54.*) Children (MASON), first three born in Dorchester, rest in Rehoboth, (1) *Noah*, bapt. 22 Feb. 1651–52, b. before 8 Feb. 1651, given a 40s. legacy by his great uncle, Samuel Butterfield in 1684; (2) *Samuel*, b. about 1654, given a like legacy in 1684; (3) *John*, b. about 1655–56, bapt. 28 Sept. 1660, aged 4; aged 21 in 1676; (4) *Sarah*, b. 15 Feb. 1658, Rehoboth; (5) *Mary*, b. 7 Feb. 1660; (6) *James*, b. 30 Oct. 1661; (7) *Joseph*, b. 6 Mar. 1663; (8) *Bethia*, b. 15 Oct. 1665; (9) *Isaac*, b. 15 July 1667; (10) *Pelatiah*, b. 1 Apr. 1669; (11) *Benjamin*, b. 20 Oct. 1670; (12) *Thankful*, b. 27 Oct. 1672.

By Thomas Clifton, Mary (———) Butterworth had:

HOPE CLIFTON, banished from Mass., in 1658, on suspicion of being a Quaker.

PATIENCE CLIFTON, b. 2 July 1646, R. I.; m. 4 Sept. 1664, JOHN BEERE.

Note: Thomas Clifton remained in Rehoboth, until after 1663, when he went to Newport, R. I. Austin in his *R. I. Dict.*, states that the first wife of Pardon Tillinghast, born in 1622, was a Butterworth. She *may* have been another child of Henry [1] Butterworth, but her children are not mentioned in Samuel Butterworth's will, she herself being decd. long before 1684.

JOHN [2] BUTTERWORTH (*Henry* [1]), born probably in England, about 1624, died in Bristol, in 1708. He married about 1650, SARAH ———*, whose birth and death are unknown.

John Butterworth was propounded to take up his freedom, in Plymouth Colony, 4 May 1652, again, 8 June 1655, and yet again, 6 June 1660. (*Plymouth Col. Recds., 3: 8, 78, 188.*)

He was constable of Rehoboth, in 1660, and the First Baptist Church of Swansea was organized at his home in 1663. In the record of his lands, made in 1665, he refers to "one Lott upon the west syde of the playne y^{t} was my Unkle Samuel Butterworths." (*Rehoboth Proprietors' Recds., 1: 51.*) When Swansea was established in 1668, he, and the Baptist Church evidently removed there and he was living in that town when his uncle drew his will in 1684. Later, John went

have libertie from the Courte to make sale of some p̄te of the said land to make payment for the rest, and that what remaines be improved for the bringing up of the children. And Mr Brown, Mr Daniel Smith and her brother Butterworth are deputied by the Court to be healpfull to her in the disposing of the said estate. (*Plymouth Col. Recds. 5: 221.*)

* She is said by some to have been a Sarah *Mason* but this is probably due to Mary Mason's "brother Butterworth," being appointed to help Mary (*vide ante*). Some one doubtless drew the conclusion that John Butterworth was brother to Mary Mason because his wife was a Mason.

to Bristol where he apparently died. On 22 Oct. 1672, Sampson Mason called him "brother" and as her "brother Butterworth," he helped Mary Mason settle her husband's estate in 1676.

The Inventory of his estate, amounting to £121–19–02., was exhibited by the administrators, his sons John and Joseph. Division of the property was made, 2 Apr. 1711, to his heirs: to eldest son John, a double share; and a single share to each of the rest of the children, namely: son Joseph; son Benjamin's heirs; dau. Sarah Hayward's heirs; dau. Deborah Jenkins' heirs; dau. Mercy Blood; dau. Hopestill Eddy, wife of John; and dau. Mary Thayer, wife of Samuel. 1 Mar. 1714, George Jenkins gave a receipt to his uncle Joseph Butterworth, the administrator of the estate of his grandfather John Butterworth, and for the estate of mother Deborah Jenkins, and for the estate of his late brother Ebenezer Jenkins, decd., who all died intestate. (*Bristol Probate.*)

Children, born in Rehoboth:

i. JOHN [3], (*Capt.*), b. 8 Sept. 1651, d. 20 Mar. 1730–31, Rehoboth; m. there, 4 Sept. 1674, HANNAH WHEATON, b. there, 18 Sept. 1654, d. there, 7 Oct. 1724, dau. of Robert Wheaton. Her sister, Bethia, had m. the same day, as "Hannah," William Blanding. Children (BUTTERWORTH), born in Rehoboth, (1) *Sarah*, b. 14 Sept. 1675; (2) *Mary*, b. 20 Oct. 1677; (3) *John*, b. 7 May 1679; (4) *Hannah*, b. 14 Feb. 1680; (5) *Elizabeth*, b. 15 Jan. 1682; (6) *Nathaniel*, b. 26 Mar. 1685; (7) *Samuel*, b. 30 Mar. 1687; (8) *Noah*, b. 31 Dec. 1689; (9) *Patience*, b. 8 July 1693; (10) *Ebenezer*, b. 6 May 1699. Capt. John Butterworth, of Rehoboth, was his great-uncle Samuel Butterworth's executor and residuary legatee.

ii. SARAH, b. 28 May 1653; m. WILLIAM HAYWARD.

iii. NATHANIEL, b. 12 Apr. 1655.

iv. JOSEPH, b. 15 May 1657, alive 1714.

v. DEBORAH, b. 2 May 1659; m. ——— JENKINS; had *George* and *Ebenezer.*

vi. SAMUEL, b. 8 Sept. 1661, given 40s. by his great-uncle Samuel Butterworth, in his will of 1684, bur. 1 Dec. 1684, Rehoboth.

vii. MARY, b. about 1662; m. (1), 12 May 1681, JOSEPH SLADE; she m. (2), before 1711, SAMUEL THAYER.

viii. MERCY, b. 22 Jan. 1663–64; m. ——— BLOOD. Alive 1711.

ix. DANIEL, b. beginning of Mar., 1665–66, prob. d. y.

x. GEORGE, b. middle of May 1667, prob. d. y.

xi. EXPERIENCE, b. 31 Aug. 1669, prob. d. y.

xii. HOPESTILL, b. about 1670; m. (1), 25 June 1687, JOHN LUTHER; she m. (2), before 1711, JOHN EDDY.

xiii. BENJAMIN, b. 31 Oct. 1672; m. HULDAH HAYWARD *; was given 40s. by his great-uncle Samuel Butterworth, in his will of 1684. He d. by 1711.

SARAH [3] BUTTERWORTH (*John* [2], *Henry* [1]), born in Rehoboth, 28 May 1653, died probably in Mendon, between 1702 and 1704. She married WILLIAM HAYWARD. *See the Hayward Line.*

* See the *Hayward Line* for her ancestry.

Number 40

The Carpenter Line

WILLIAM [1] CARPENTER, born probably in Hampshire, about 1576, probably died soon after 1638, or returned to England. The name of his wife is unknown.

He is cited, in the *Shipping List*, to have come from "Horwell," but as there is no parish, in England, of that name, it seems apparent that he came from Wherwell, Hants.:

"Southton. —— The list of the names of the Passengˢ Intended to shipe them selves, In the Bevis of Hampton of CL Tonnes, Robert Batten Mʳ for New England

* * * * *

William Carpenter	of Horwell Carpentʳˢ	62	
William Carpenter Jun.		33	
Abigail Carpenter and fower children		32	10 & under
Tho: Banshott, servt.		14	

* * * * *

Southton, 1638. The Cert. and list of the Passendʳˢ names gone for New England in the Bevis of Hampton, in May 1638." (*Drake's Founders* *.)

It has been stated that William Carpenter lived in Weymouth, but it seems evident that it was his son and namesake who settled there, and who had a child born there, in 1640.

Child, born perhaps in Wherwell, Hants.:

WILLIAM [2], b. about 1605; m. ABIGAIL ———.

WILLIAM [2] CARPENTER (*William* [1]), born perhaps in Wherwell, Hants., about 1605, died in Rehoboth, and was buried there, 7 Feb. 1657–58, aged about fifty-four. He married, probably in England, about 1628, ABIGAIL ———, who died in Rehoboth, 22 Feb. 1686–87.

It is asserted that he was living in London, just previous to sailing, but no documentary proof is adduced in support of the statement. He evidently had been well educated, and seems, from his library, to have been conversant with Latin, Greek, and Hebrew, as well as his native tongue. He appears also to have had some knowledge of law, and served as arbiter in legal matters in the new settlement. For some years, he was the Town Clerk of Rehoboth, serving also as

* The copy used, annotated by H. F. Waters, is in the possession of W. L. H.; see also Banks' *Planters* (1930).

constable and as a deputy to the General Court, 1641–1643, and 1656.

William Carpenter was admitted a Freeman of Weymouth, where he first lived after his arrival, 30 May 1640, but soon removed to Rehoboth where he was received as an inhabitant, 28 Mar. 1648. He was a comparatively young man when he died.

The Will of "Willam Carpenter Senir of Rehoboth late Deceased exhibited before Captaine Thomas Willett, Major Josias Winslow and Mr William Bradford: the 21 Aprill 1659"

"Dated the 10th month the 10th day of the month:" The year was omitted. He bequeathed as follows:

To "my son John Carpenter . . . the old white mare and my best Dublett and my horsmans Coate and new Cloth to make him a paire of Briches Item I give unto his son besides twenty shillings to buy him a Calfe. I give to him Mr Ainsworth upon the five bookes of Moses Canticles and Psalmes and Mr Brightman on Revelation and my Concordance:"

To "my son William the younge gray mare: or two yearling Coults and five ponds in Sugars or Wampum and my Russett and one suite of Apparrell: and Mr Mayhew on the 4 Evangelists upon the the 14 Epistles of Paule;" also "my lattin bookes my greeke Gramar and hebrew Gramer and my greeke lexicon" also "10lb of Cotten woole and to his son John twenty shillings to bee payed within a year after my Decease."

To "my son Josepth 2 of the younger steers of the 4 that was brought to worke this year and to his son Josepth twenty shilling(s) and to Josepth I give one of Perkins workes and of Burrowes upon private Contensions called harts Devisions" also "a suite of lether Clothes to be given att his mothers Descretion" also "a green serge Coate and 10 pond of Cotten woole and a matchlock gun:"

To "my Daughter Hannah halfe my Comon att Pawtuxett and one third of my land Impropriate onely my meadow excepted and my homelott; and that land layed out to Cozen that I had for the lowland Cozen Carpenter had by;" also "one yearling heifer" also "her Bible; the practice of Pietie and the Returne of Prayers: and one Ewe at the Iland; and twenty pound of Cotten and six pond of woole;"

To "my son Abyah the Rest of my land att Pawtuxett and the meddow after my Decease and his mother and Samuell to Healp him to build an house; because Samuell hath an house built alreddy; onely if my wife marry againe shee shall have nothing to Doe with that land;"

To my Daughter Abigaill one young mare a three yeare old Bay mare and [if] the mare should bee Dead att Springe shee shall have fifteen pond in her stead; within one yeare after my Decease;"

I give twenty shillings to John Titus his son . . . a yeare after my Decease but if John Titus Come to Dwell and take the house and land; which I sent him word hee should have if hee come; then hee shall have the land but not the mare [or money?]

To "my son Samuell one half of my land which I now live upon; and two oxen of the younge steers two calves one bedd he now lies on with his furniture and halfe my working tooles and Abiah the other halfe; and Samuell to have

one book of Perkins a Dixonary and a Gun and my best Coate and one Ewe att the Iland;"

To "my wife the other halfe of my land I now live on her lifetime and two oxen of the younger steers tow Cowes and the use of my houshold stuffe Carts and plowes if she marry not; but if she marry shee shall have a third foot in my land and Samuell the Rest; and she shall have foure oxen one mare that is called the black mare four Cowes one bedd and its furniture one pott ore great kittle and one little one and one skillett halfe the pewter her lifetime then to yield it up to the Children; and if shee Doe not marry to have the use of my land att Patuxett that which Remaines which is left which is not given to my daughter Hannah; and that which is left Abiah to have after my wifes Decease; if she marry to have it the Next yeare after"

To "my wife the three bookes of Perkins Called Christs Sermon on the Mount; the great Bible Burroughs Jewell of Contentment the oyle of gladnes;" also "two hundred of sugar; It my wife is to have the Rome I now lodge in and the Chamber over it and to have libertie to Come to the fier to do her occations alsoe shee shall have the meddow that was made in John Titus lott because it is neare and shee is to have a way to the Swamp through the lott; and if John Titus Come Samuell is to have two accars out of his lott that is not broken up and my wife is to have the Rest; and Samuell to breake it up for [her] also I give to my wife Corne towards house keeping and the Cloth in the house towards the Clothing herself and Children with her heard of swine that she hath to serve towards houskeeping" also "three ewes att the Iland if they live;"

To "Abiah a yearling mare Coult being the white mares Coult and one yearling heifer and Ursinus Chatichisme and hellens history of the world; and one gun and [a space here in the record possibly because some words of original will were illegible] about my wifes occations and soe an ewe at the Iland; Item when the legacies are payed out the Remainder is to be Disposed amongst the Children att the Discretion of my wife and the overseers; Memorandum if my son Titus Come and Doe possess the land I told hee should have; as namely the house land and orchyard and Corne Josepth has the land in two devisions the fresh meddow salt and last laid out; and not the fresh I fenced in; and to pay the Rates for that hee Doe Injoy and if hee goe from it hee shall not sell it to any but his brother Samuell or his mother;"

"I make my wife my sole Exequitrice and my overseers to bee Richard Bowin and John Allin and to [be] healpful to my wife and I appoint my brother Carpenter to healp and to have ten shillings apiece for theire paines" The will was witnessed by John Peck and Richard Bullock. The Inventory was taken, 21 Feb. 1658–59. (*Mayflower Desc., 14: 231–233.*)

William Carpenter Sr., of Rehoboth, was admitted administrator on the estate of Abigail Carpenter, widow, late of Rehoboth, deceased, 7 Sept. 1687, the inventory having been taken, 2 Mar. 1686–87. The estate was indebted to Widdow Sarah Carpenter for tendance of ye late widdow. [Sarah Carpenter was the widow of Abigail's son, Samuel, and William Carpenter was Abigail's son.] (*Gen. Advertiser, 3: 118.*)

A careful study of the will of William Carpenter Sr., indicates that Abigail, the daughter, who married John Titus, must have been one

of the children under ten, who accompanied their parents on the voyage to New England. The first child, of John and Abigail Titus, was born in 1650, so they must have been married by 1649. Abigail may have been the first child, or the second, there has been no way to prove this; in this account she is placed second. The twins, born in Weymouth, appear plainly in the records as "Abiah" and "Abraham," the former being called daughter of William, whereas William's will plainly proves that Abiah was a *son.*

The date of marriage of the daughter, Hannah, to Joseph Carpenter, of Rhode Island, is given as 21 Apr, 1659. This must be a mis-reading, because the marriage must have occurred before William, of Rehoboth, made his will, as in it, he calls William of Providence, "brother Carpenter." In calling Joseph Carpenter, Hannah's husband, "cozen Carpenter", it is evident that the "Cozen", as so frequently is found, was used merely in the sense of *kinsman.* The year in which William made his will is omitted but although this is the case, it is clear that he must have made it *after* Hannah's marriage. He died in 1658 and it is probable that the marriage occurred in 1657 not 1659, it is a common error to read a "7" for a "9" and the reverse. The whole atmosphere of the will shows that William did not expect to live much longer and it was probably made just before he died. It is to be noticed that he gave a legacy to his eldest grandsons in each family. He fairly consistently named his children in the order of their births, excepting Abigail, and it seems evident that he had provided for her, insofar as his real estate was concerned, but for some reason John Titus did not care to live on the land he had given them. Having given them this, he probably forgot to give Abigail her share of the personalty until after he had arranged Hannah's legacies. It is also interesting to note that Abigail, the mother, went on living with Samuel, for it was Samuel's widow that cared for her in her last illness.

Children, probable order of births; first four probably born in England:

i. JOHN [3], b. about 1628, living 1657, stated to have m. HANNAH ———.

ii. ABIGAIL, b. about 1630, living 1688–89, Rehoboth; m. about 1649, JOHN TITUS, b. 1627, bur. 16 Apr. 1689–90. He left a will, dated 21 Feb. 1688–89, proved 5 Nov. 1689, in which he calls himself, "weake of Body," and gives to wife, Abigail; eldest son, John Titus; sons Silas, Samuel, Joseph; daus., Abigail, Mercy, Experience; and grandchildren, John Fuller, Abiall Fuller, John Titus, Silas Titus, and Elizabeth Bowen. He made his wife sole executrix and desired "loving Neighbour John Peck & my Brother William Carpenter to be Overseers." (*Gen. Advertiser. 3: 121.*) Children (TITUS), born in Rehoboth, (1) *John*, b. 18 Dec. 1650; (2) *Abigail*, b. 18 Feb. 1652–53; (3) *Silas*, b. 18 May 1656; (4) *Hannah*, b. 28 Nov. 1658; (5) *Samuel*, b. 1 June 1661; (6) & (7) *Mercy*, and *Joseph*, twins, b. 17 Mar. 1665; (8) *Experience*, b. 29 Oct. 1669.

iii. WILLIAM, b. about 1632, d. 26 Jan. 1702–03, Rehoboth, aged 72; m. (1), 5 Oct. 1651, Rehoboth, PRISCILLA BENNETT, who d. 20 Oct. 1663, of childbirth; he m. (2), 10 Feb. 1663–64, MIRIAM SALE, who d. 1 May 1722, aged 93, dau. of Mr. Edward Sale of Weymouth. Children (CARPENTER), born in Rehoboth, by Priscilla Bennett, (1) *John*, b. 19 Oct. 1652; (2) *William*, b. 20 June 1659; (3) *Priscilla*, b. 24 July 1661; (4) *Benjamin*, b. 20 Oct. 1663; by Miriam Sale, (5) *Josiah*, b. 18 Dec. 1664; (6) *Nathaniel*, b. 12 May 1667; (7) *Daniel*, b. 8 Oct. 1669; (8) *Noah*, b. 28 Mar. 1671–72; (9) *Miriam*, b. 16 Oct. 1674; (10) *Obadiah*, b. 12 Mar. 1677–78; (11) *Ephraim*, b. 25 Apr. 1681; (12) *Hannah*, b. 10 Apr. 1684; (13) *Abigail*, b. 15 Apr. 1687.

iv. JOSEPH, b. about 1634; m. MARGARET SUTTON.

v. SAMUEL, b. about 1638, bur. 20 Feb. 1682, Rehoboth; m. 25 May 1660, there, SARAH REDAWAY, dau. of James Redaway. Children, (CARPENTER) born in Rehoboth, (1) *Samuel*, b. 15 Sept. 1661; (2) *Sarah*, b. 11 Jan. 1663; (3) *Abiah*, b. 10 Feb. 1665; (4) *James*, b. 12 Apr. 1668; (5) *Jacob*, b. 5 Sept. 1670; (6) *Jonathan*, b. 6 Dec. 1672; (7) *David*, b. 17 Apr. 1675; (8) *Solomon*, b. 23 Dec. 1677; (9) *Abraham*, b. 20 Sept. 1682.

vi. HANNAH, b. 3 Apr. 1640, Weymouth, d. about 1673, R. I.; m. 21 Apr. 1657 [?], Rehoboth, JOSEPH CARPENTER of Providence, R. I., b. about 1635, Amesbury, Wilts., son of William and Elizabeth (Arnold) Carpenter. Children (CARPENTER), (1) *Joseph*, b. about 1660, Pautuxet, in Providence; (2) *A dau.* b. about 1662; m. William Thorncraft; (3) *Tamsin*, b. about 1664; (4) *William*, b. about 1666; (5) *Nathaniel*, b. about 1668; (6) *Hannah*, b. about 1673. By a 2d wife, ANN WEEKS, Joseph Carpenter had (7) *Ann*, b. 1676. (8) *Benjamin*, b. 1680; (9) *John*, b. 1683.

vii. ABIAH, b. 9 Apr. 1643, Weymouth, living 1657, possibly m. a dau. of James Redaway. (*Pope's Pioneers, 381.*)

viii. ABRAHAM, twin, b. 9 Apr. 1643, Weymouth, d. before 1657.

JOSEPH [3] CARPENTER (*William* [2], *William* [1]), born probably in England, about 1634, buried near a cove in Swansea, *6* May 1675.* He married 25 Nov. 1655, Rehoboth, MARGARET SUTTON, born probably in England in 1635, died in Rehoboth, or Swansea, in 1700, aged sixty-five, daughter of John Sutton.

Joseph was one of the founders of the First Baptist Church in Rehoboth, and went, with its congregation, to Swansea. "25 May 1657, Joseph Carpenter has eight acres of land granted him, adjoining the lot he now liveth on which was given to John Titus." (*Plymouth Col. Recds.*)

He left a will, dated *3* May 1675, in which he gave land to his three sons, Joseph, Benjamin and John, and his *unborn child* to have its rights in the land, his tools to his three sons; to Joseph and Benjamin his wearing apparel; to his *five* daughters ten shillings apiece to be paid them by his wife. To wife, housing, houselot and all his lands and goods but if she remarries she is to

* In that part since 1717, Barrington, and now in R. I.

give up one half and the rest she is to enjoy while she lives and to be at her disposal to "some or one of my children" as is most dutiful to her. He makes his wife his executrix and his "loving brothers," William and Samuel Carpenter, overseers. (*ibid.*) *

Children, first four born in Rehoboth, rest in Swansea:

i. JOSEPH [4], b. 15 Aug. 1656, d. 26 Feb. 1718; m. MARY ———.
ii. BENJAMIN, b. 15 Jan. 1658; m. RENEW WEEKS and MARTHA (———) TOOGOOD.
iii. ABIGAIL, b. 15 Mar. 1659.
iv. ESTHER, b. 10 Mar. 1661
v. MARTHA, b. 1664, d. 22 Mar. 1735, Swansea.
vi. JOHN, b. 21 Jan. 1671–72.
vii. HANNAH, twin, b. 21 Jan. 1671–72.
viii. SOLOMON, b. 27 Apr. 1673, d. 25 Oct. 1674, Swansea.
ix. MARGARET, b. 4 May 1675.

BENJAMIN [4] CARPENTER (*Joseph* [3], *William* [2], *William* [1]), born in Rehoboth, 15 Jan. 1658, died in Swansea, 22 May 1727, aged sixty-nine. He married, first, about 1679, RENEW WEEKS, born in Dorchester, 12 Aug. 1660, baptised there, 19 Aug. 1660, died in Swansea, 29 July 1703, aged forty-three, daughter of William and Elizabeth (———) Weeks. He married, secondly, in Swansea, 27 Nov. 1706, MARTHA (———) TOOGOOD, who died there, 22 Mar. 1735, widow of Nathaniel Toogood.†

4 Mar. 1711, Benjamin Carpenter was appointed the guardian of a child of his now wife's, which she had by her husband, Nathaniel Toogood Sr. This child was probably her son, Samuel Toogood.

Benjamin Carpenter always lived in Swansea, where he died intestate. An administration was effected on his property:

Benjamin Carpenter of Swansea, weaver, Hezekiah Carpenter of Tiverton, housecarpenter, and Jonathan Kingsley and Samuel Bullock, both of Rehoboth, bonded for Benjamin Carpenter and Hezekiah Carpenter as administrators of the estate of Benjamin Carpenter, late of Swanzey, deceased, intestate, 20 June 1727.

"These may Inform that I have agreed with the children of my late Husband Benjamin Carpenter late of Swansey deceased and am fully satisfied for my part or Dowry out of the Estate," etc., 22 June 1727. Signed by mark: Martha X Carpenter.

His inventory amounted to £444–12–06; Martha received £60, some livestock and part of his personal estate. Division of the estate was made 20 Nov. 1727, to: Benjamin, the eldest son, "a Doble portion of the Lands"; Jotham, "land his father gave him," etc.; John, the same; Job, part of the homestead with the dwelling house and all the rest of the buildings on said

* Who was the *5th* dau.? She was evidently b. betw. 1664 and 1672. W. L. H.

† Martha m. (1), about 1692, prob. Swansea, Nathaniel Toogood, b. about 1670, d. betw. 1700 and 1706, perhaps son of Nathaniel and Elizabeth (———) Toogood. Children (Toogood), (1) *Rachel*, b. 23 Apr. 1693; (2) *Dorothy*, b. 30 Mar. 1696; (3) *Martha*, b. 6 Oct. 1698; (4) *Samuel*, b. 30 Sept. 1700.

land; Hezekiah, "land his father gave him"; Edward, Elizabeth Winslow, Hannah Martin, Submit Peirce, each had a part of the homestead; and Keziah Horton had land in Rehoboth. (*Bristol Probate, original files.*)

Children, born in Swansea:

i. BENJAMIN,[5] b. 27 Jan. 1680; m. MARY BARNEY.
ii. JOTHAM, b. 1 June 1682, bapt. 1 July 1683, Dorchester, "Jotham ye son of Benjamen Carpenter ye mothers name was Renew ye daughter of William Weeks not in full communion: baptized ye same day ye child being about 3 quarters old or more * sucking at ye mothers breast," d. 1760; m. (1), 10 July 1707, DESIRE MARSH, who d. 12 Sept. 1727; he m. (2), 6 June 1728, Swansea, ISABEL SHERMAN. Res. Rehoboth.
iii. RENEW, b. 14 Apr. 1684; m. 4 Dec. 1703, Swansea, JOHN WEST.
iv. ELIZABETH, b. 28 Feb. 1685–86; m. JAMES WINSLOW.
v. HANNAH, b. 3 May 1688, bapt. 22 July 1688 "about ¼ yr. old," Dorchester; m. ——— MARTIN.
vi. JANE, b. 31 Mar., d. 15 June, 1690.
vii. JOHN, b. 25 Mar. 1691–92, bapt. 21 June 1691, aged 1, Dorchester; m. SARAH THURSTON, MARTHA ———, and HANNAH ( ) MARTIN.†
viii. SUBMIT, b. 22 June, bapt. 5 Nov., 1693, "dau of Benjamin Carpenter of Seaconc," d. 7 Feb. 1741, aged 49, Swansea; m. 16 May 1717, Swansea, JEREMIAH PEIRCE.
ix. JOB, b. 16 Mar. 1695; m. ANNE WILBOR and BARBARA MILLER.
x. KEZIAH, b. 26 Mar. 1697; m. 22 June 1721, Swansea, THOMAS HORTON.
xi. HEZEKIAH, b. 27 Mar. 1699, d. 19 Mar. 1750.
xii. EDWARD, b. 8 Dec. 1700, d. 12 Dec. 1778, Swansea; m. ELIZABETH WILSON.

BENJAMIN[5] CARPENTER (*Benjamin*[4], *Joseph*[3], *William*[2], *William*[1]), born in Swansea, 27 Jan. 1680, died, probably in Ashford, Conn., after 1765. He married, in Swansea, 23 Jan. 1706, MARY BARNEY, born in Bristol, 14 Nov. 1688, died, probably in Ashford, after 2 Mar. 1741–42, daughter of John and Mary (Throope) Barney.

Benjamin Carpenter moved to Ashford between 6 July, and 5 Dec., 1733:

Jonathan Hayward, of Ashford, sold 42 acres of land, there, to Benjamin Carpenter, of Swansea, 6 July 1733. (*Ashford Deeds, G: 6.*)

Samuel Robinson, of Attleborough, sold 79 acres of land, in Ashford, to Benjamin Carpenter, of Ashford, late of Swanzey, 5 Dec. 1733. (*ibid., G: 5.*)

Benjamin Carpenter, of Ashford, sold 40 acres of land, there, to Uriah Carpenter, of same, 3 June 1734. (*ibid., G: 41.*)

Benjamin Carpenter, of Ashford, for love and parental affection, gave to Dan Carpenter, of same, 25 acres of land there, 23 Mar. 1738. (*ibid., J: 91.*)

Benjamin Carpenter and wife, Mary, of Ashford, sold 95 acres there to Jonathan Brown, of Brimfield, 2 Mar. 1741–42. (*ibid., D: 235.*)

* Jotham was 13 mos. old. The recorder was not a very good guesser! M. L. H.
† These marriages have not been verified.

Benjamin Carpenter, of Ashford, bought 34 acres of land there from Joseph Work, of same, 5 Nov. 1750; of John Hayward, of Ashford, 35 acres of land there, 12 Nov. 1750; of his son, Dan Carpenter, 11 Acres, 3 Jan. 1755; he sold to Samuel Hayward, of Ashford, 3½ acres, 3 Jan. 1755; mortgaged 100 acres with a house and barn, in Ashford, to Abraham Skinner Jr., of Woodstock, Conn., 12 Apr. 1759; bought 100 acres, partly in Woodstock, from Ezekiel Russell of Ashford, 22 May 1759; and he sold to Jonathan Bugbee, of Woodstock, 4 tracts of land, 25 May 1765.
(*ibid., H: 46, 48; J: 28, 99; L: 42, 44; K: 60.*) *

Children, born in Swansea:

i. BENJAMIN [6], b. 27 Dec. 1707, d. 3 Jan. 1707–08, Swansea.
ii. DAN, b. 26 Feb. 1708; m. 5 Nov. 1730, Swansea, SARAH EDDY.
iii. URIAH, b. 12 June 1711; m. 28 Nov. 1733, Ashford, SARAH HAYWARD.†
iv. MARY, b. 2 May 1714, prob. the Mary who was pub. to Ichabod Wiswall, 9 Oct. 1736.
v. ANNE, b. 7 Jan. 1716–17; m. JOHN HAYWARD.
vi. ISABEL, b. 20 May 1719.
vii. WILLIAM, b. 24 Sept. 1721; m. HANNAH NEEDHAM of Brimfield.
viii. BENJAMIN, b. 8 Sept. 1729; m. JOANNA HAYWARD. Moved from Ashford to Surrey, N. H. and thence to Landgrove, Vt.

ANNE [6] CARPENTER (*Benjamin* [5], *Benjamin* [4], *Joseph* [3], *William* [2], *William* [1]), born in Swansea, 7 Jan. 1716–17, living in Ashford, Conn., 14 Apr. 1783. She married JOHN HAYWARD. *See the Hayward Line.*

* These brief abstracts of deeds were sent by the town clerk of Ashford, in 1939.
† See the *Hayward Line.*

Number 41

The Sutton Line

JOHN [1] SUTTON, born probably in, or near, Attleborough, Norfolk, about 1590–1595, died in Rehoboth, 1 June 1672. He probably married, as a second wife, JULIAN, ———,* who was buried in Rehoboth, 4 June 1678.

Daniel Cushing, one of the first settlers of Hingham, left a valuable list of those who settled there with him, and of John Sutton he wrote: "1638 . . . John Sutton and his wife and four children came from Atleburraye and settled in New Hingham." (*Register, 15: 25.*) Attleborough is a parish about six miles southwest of Norwich.

John Sutton was given land in Hingham, but did not remain there, going to Rehoboth, about 1645, for the latter town assigned him land in that year which he forfeited by non-removal. As he was in Rehoboth in 1646, and called "John Sutton Sr.", he must have gone there soon after the forfeiting of the land. At some time, he gave his land, in Hingham, to his son, John, who became of age in 1641 or 1642; and who stated, in his will in 1690, that he was "aged 70 or thereabouts." John Jr., having removed to Scituate sold the Hingham land:

"John Sutton junior of Cittuate in New England Carpenter . . . for . . . the some of five pounds Sterling to me . . . payd by Mathew Cushen Senior of Hingham in New England . . . doe . . . sell . . . unto the said Mathew Cushen, my house & all my house lott Containeing fower accres of land . . . wch was given by the Towne of Hingham to John Sutton my father . . . in Hingham . . . And another Lott Containeing twelve accres of Land . . . as it was given to my father John Sutton by the towne . . . with all my right of Commonage & Comons in Hingham," 2 Dec. 1653; Ack. 22 May 1660. Wit: Nicholas "Waed," Thomas Barnes. (*Suffolk Deeds, 3: 401.*)

Evidently John Sutton left no will and only the inventory was filed in Court:

"An Inventory of the Goods and Chattles of John Sutton Deceased the first of June 1672 Taken by Leiftenant Peter Hunt Ensign Henry Smith and William Carpenter." It listed: a Dwelling house £8; "land and meddow," £12; a Cow in the hands of Jonah Palmer; Joseph Carpenter mentioned; etc. (*Mayflower Desc., 19: 165.*)

Children, born probably in England:

i. JOHN [2] (*Ens.*), b. about 1621, aged 70 in Nov. 1690, d. 1691; m. 1 Jan. 1661, Scituate, ELIZABETH HOUSE, bapt. there, 23 Oct. 1636, d.

* Mrs. Holman does not state why she considered Julian a 2d wife. W. L. H.

after 1679, dau. of Samuel and Elizabeth * (———) House. Children, (SUTTON), born in Scituate, (1) *Elizabeth*, b. 20 Oct. 1662; (2) *John*, b. 28 Feb. 1663–64; (3) *Mary*, b. 22 Jan. 1665–66; (4) *Sarah*, b. 3 Nov. [*sic*] 1667; (5) *Hannah*, b. 3 Nov. [*sic*] 1669; (6) *Hester*, b. 25 Oct. 1671; (7) *Benjamin*, b. 22 Mar. 1673–74; (8) *Nathaniel*, b. 31 July 1676; (9) *Nathan*, b. 6 Aug. 1679.

ii. HANNAH, b. about 1624, d. Oct. 1642.

iii. ESTHER, b. about 1626, bur. 6 Nov. 1688, Rehoboth; m. 4 Mar. 1646, RICHARD BOWEN JR. Children (Bowen), born in Rehoboth, (1) *Sarah*, b. 7 Feb. 1656; (2) *Hester*, b. 20 Apr. 1660; (3) *Richard*, b. 17 Jan. 1662; (4) *Mary*, b. 5 Oct. 1666; (5) *John*, b. 15 Mar. 16 [XX.]

iv. ANNE, b. about 1629, d. after May 1673; m. 23 Nov. 1651, JOHN DAGGETT, who made his will, 13 May 1673. Children (DAGGETT), born in Rehoboth, (1) *Anna*, b. middle of Aug. 1652 or 1653; (2) *John*, b. 8 Jan. 1655: (3) *Joseph*, b. middle of Nov., 1657; (4) *Nathaniel*, b. middle of Aug., 1661; (5) *Thomas*, b. about 1663; (6) *Elizabeth*, b. about 1665; (7) *Hepzibah*, b. about 1667.

v. MARGARET, b. in 1635; m. JOSEPH CARPENTER.

MARGARET [2] SUTTON (*John* [1]), born probably in England, in 1635, died in Rehoboth, or Swansea, in 1700, aged sixty-five. She married Joseph Carpenter. *See the Carpenter Line.*

* *Savage* states that she was Elizabeth, dau. of William and Elizabeth (Payne) Hammond.

Number 42

The Weeks Line

GEORGE[1] WEEKS, born probably in Devonshire, about 1600, died in Dorchester, 27 Oct. 1659. He married, about 1625, JANE CLAPP, born in Salcombe Regis, Devon, about 1597, died in Dorchester, 2 Aug. 1668, daughter of William and Johan (Channon) Clapp. She married, secondly, as his second wife, JONAS HUMPHREY, who died in Dorchester, 9 Mar. 1661–62.

George Weeks was in Dorchester by 1637, receiving, 2 January, that year, land in the Cowes pasture. 6 Jan. 1644, George Weeks, with Mr. Joanes, was appointed to see to the measuring of the third division of the Cow pasture and to make the rate with the help of others. (*Dorchester Recds.*) George and his wife were two of the first members of the Dorchester First Church, and he served the town as selectman for several years.

He apparently left no will and no administration was taken on his estate. Both Jane and her second husband, Jonas Humphrey, left wills. The latter's will is very short:

Jonas Humphrey states that he is weak, by reason of old age and other infirmities, and gives to beloved wife [no name given]all property she brought with her, and also other property to be hers for life, but, at her death, to return to son Jonas Humphrey; to grandchild Elizabeth "foye" [Frye] money and a chest, which was her grandmother's; to daughter Susanna, wife of Nicholas White; residue to son Jonas and he to be executor. Signed by mark. Wit: Thomas Joans, William Sumner, Edward Clap. (*Suffolk Probate, 300.*)

Jane's will is an unusually interesting and helpful one. It ties the family together, shows what a woman of the better class possessed in the way of clothes, etc.; the original will is still extant, the following copy being made from it:

"I Jane Humfrey Widdow being weake in body and not knowing how soone the lord may take me hence doe this: 29th: of the. 11th. month. 1666. declare how I would leave my goods disposed of after my decease

I give to my son Williams wife the jumpe which was my sister Sara Clapp alsoe my best Red carsey petticoate and sad gray sarge petticoate. and my best hat: Alsoe my white muslin wastcoate. alsoe a wrought napkin with noe lace about it alsoe a black silk neckcloth. allsoe a glasse quarte bottle. alsoe a handkerchefe. Also A blew apron Alsoe a plain black quaife without lace: Alsoe a white holland apron with a small lace at the bottome

I give to my son Amiels wife a Red Searge petticoate and a blackish Searge petticoate and a blackish carsey wastcoate and a greene Searge wastcoate: and my hood and Muffe. Alsoe my green linsy woolsy petticoate and my Whittle that is fringed and my jumpe Also my blew short coate. Alsoe my white tufted holland wast Coate: Also a thin shifte and another shifte: Alsoe a wrought napkin with noe lace about it. Alsoe a handkercheife. Alsoe a blew apron. Alsoe a black stuffe neckcloath. Alsoe a white lennen apron with two bredths in it Alsoe six yards of red cloth if it will hold out after all things be discharged Alsoe a green under coate

I give to my daughter Jaune my flaming carsey coate and my murrey wastcoate Alsoe my cloake and my blew under wast coate Alsoe a paire of ffine sheetes a holland tablecloath and half a duzzen of napkins and my best white apron: Alsoe my wrought platter: alsoe a paire of pillowbeires: Alsoe my best shifte and one napkin wrought about and laced. Alsoe my little shift and one of my best neckcloathes and one of my best plain quaifes. and my best holland sqare cloth with a little lace and one callicoe under neckcloth. Alsoe a stone jug: Alsoe a yard of holland that is hemmed and marked with an J Alsoe a silver spoone and my wedding Ring

I give to my son Joseph Weekes my great old chest and my best brasse pan and two platters a bigger and a lesser and my best coverlid: Alsoe my booke or Mr Burroughs gospell worship Alsoe a sheet of cotton and linen Also a tablecloth.

I give to my grandchild Amiell weeks my bedsted and bed and chaffe bolster and my rug

I give to my grandchild Ebenezer my ffeather bolster and a pair of new blanketts

I give to my grandchild Thankfull two pillowes and two old pillow beers and my skillet: and to my grandchild Elizabeth Amiels daughter my new great chest and my spining wheele and my little brasse pan and my little bible: Alsoe I give to Thankfull the biggest of my small boxes

I give to my grandchild Jaune Weeks one of my best platters

I give to my grandchild Renew my bolster & small boxe

I give to my son Amiell my great bible Alsoe to my son Amiel and William ten pound of hemp yarne and cotton yarn to put upon it to be equally divided between them Alsoe I give to my son Amiell Mr Burroughs booke of gospell conversation and my psalme booke Alsoe my Cow

I give to my son William my booke of Mr Shepherds workes alsoe ffifteen shillings alsoe I give ten shillings to my grandchild John Weeks and to both of the other of my son Williams children five shillings if there be soe much remaining when things be discharged

I give to my son in law Benjamin Bate Mr Taylors booke on the. 32. psalme

I give to my sister Jone Clap a fine thin neckcloth and a square cloth with a little lace upon it

I give to my sister Susanna Clap the next best neckcloth to that of sister Jones and a sqare cloth

I give to my cousen hannah Clap my next best neckcloth and the next best sqare cloth and what ever els I give to my son Amiel whom I make my executor

I give my best green apron to Mary Atherton

This being my Last will and testement I witness my hand in presents of *

Roger Clap The mark of Jane I Humfrey."

Samuel Paull

This will was proved, 19 Nov. 1668, by the two witnesses: "Capt" Roger Clap and Samuel Paull. The original inventory is missing, but a copy is recorded, *Vol. 5, p. 108.* (*Suffolk Probate, 490.*)

Children, probably all born in Devonshire:

i. WILLIAM[2], b. about 1628–1629; m. ELIZABETH ———.

ii. JANE, b. about 1631; m. (1), BENJAMIN BATES of Hingham; she m. (2), ——— PAINE.

iii. AMMIEL, b. 1633, d. 20 Apr. 1679, aged 46; m. ELIZABETH ———,who d. 10 Apr. 1723, in her 90th yr.†

iv. JOSEPH, b. about 1635; m. 9 Apr. 1667, MARY ATHERTON, dau. of Maj. Humphrey and Mary (Wales) Atherton.

WILLIAM[2] WEEKS (*George*[1]), born, probably in Devonshire, about 1628–1629, died in Dorchester, 13 Dec. 1677, being called, "Clerk of the Writts," in the death record. He married, about 1649–1650, ELIZABETH ———, born about 1631, died in Dorchester, 20 Feb. 1709–10, aged seventy-nine. She married, secondly, 20 Mar. 1678–79, TIMOTHY MATHER, who died in Dorchester, 14 Jan. 1684, and whose first wife was Elizabeth Atherton, daughter of Maj. Humphrey and Mary (Wales) Atherton.

William Weeks was a man of good education; he had land granted to him in 1652, and was a fence-viewer in 1653 and later. In 1674, he was chosen "Clerk of the Writts," that is, the Town Clerk, which office he held at the time of his death.

He was about forty-eight when he died, and, having had a large family, some of his children were small, at the time. He left a will, now missing, although the copy in the Record Book remains:

"The last Will and Testament of William Weeks being of perfect memorie and understanding the good Lord be blessed and praised therefore, made the Tenth day of December in the yeare One Thousand Six hundred Seaventy & Seven who after he had resigned himself and his unto the hands of God with all his Concerned, My will is as followeth, Imp[rs] my will that after all debts and funerall Expenses be discharged that my wife shall Enjoy my whole estate during her widdowhood, and if in Case She marries then to have the thirds during her natural life, and the rest of my Estate to be equally divided amongst the Children, My Son John to have five pounds more then any of the rest, My will is that if my Son John be able and willing to pay the rest of the Childrens portions out to them, then he shall enjoy the house and Lands

* This last line is in a different hand.

† "Henry Leedbetter of Dorchester . . . aged 86 years and Elizabeth Weeks of said Dorchester aged 85 years Do Testify . . . that in the year 1648 we both of us lived with M[r] John Glover of Dorchester . . . who was afterwards a Magistrate and continued with him during his life," etc. 5 Dec. 1718. (*Suffolk Deeds, 33: 186.*)

This Elizabeth Weeks is evidently the wife of Ammiel Weeks. She d. in 1723, in her 90th yr., so b. in 1633, and aged 85 in 1718.

during his life, and after his death to remaine to his Children and in Case he dye having no living Seede then his Estate to returne to my Children by equall proportions, I doo make and appointe my loving wife Sole Executrix of this my last will & Testament and I do Intreate my loving friends & brethren Amiel Weeks, Benjamin Bates, James Blake and Samuel Clap to be my overseers and to be helpful to my wife by advice and Councell as there may be neede, In Witnesse hereof I have here unto Sett my hand. William Weeks." Will proved 1 Feb. 1677. (*Suffolk Probate, 936.*)

Elizabeth's dower rights held until her death, 20 Feb. 1709–10. Apparently, she had not altogether settled his estate:

Letters of administration, *de bonis non*, were granted to Ebenezer Maudsley, of Dorchester, weaver; whereas his grandfather-in-law William Weeks, late of same, yeoman, decd., by will nominated his wife Elizabeth, sole executrix, and she being now also decd., without having fully administered to her said husband's estate, Ebenezer Maudsley is now appointed to finish settlement. He filed a bond with, John Blackman and Jerijah Wales as sureties, all of Dorchester, 15 Mar. 1715. (*ibid., 19: 65.*)

Further settlement in the land records, viz:

"John Mackoon of Greenwich . . . Rhoad Island . . . Husbandman and Sarah his wife One of the Daughters of William Weeks late of Dorchester . . . Husbandman deceased . . . for . . . Fifty five shillings . . . paid by John Blackman of Dorchester . . . Husbandman . . . confirm unto the said John Blackman . . . All the Estate . . . which we have . . . in the Common and undivided Lands in Dorchester . . . whereof Our said Father William Weeks dyed seized," 5 July 1714. They both sign by mark. Wit: Paul Dudley. (*Suffolk Deeds, 32: 231.*)

"William Weeks of Dorchester, . . . Weaver and Mary my wife . . . for . . . Twelve pounds . . . paid . . . by Ebenezer Maudsley of the same place . . . Have . . . Confirmed unto the s^{d} Ebenezer Maudsley . . . All my Lands & common rights that doth in right descend to me from my Honored Father and Grand Father John and William Weeks late of Dorchester deced which I have not sold," 1 Sept. 1714. Signed by William Weeks, by Mary Weeks by mark. Wit: Mathew Pimar, Benjamin Cheney. (*ibid., 30: 162.*)

"Capt Robert Cook of Needham . . . & Submit my wife for . . . fifteen pounds paid . . . by Ebenezer Maudsley of Dorchester weaver . . . have . . . sold . . . all our right of Lands in Dorchester . . . that . . . descends to us by the last will & Testament of our honoured ffather William Weeks of said Dorchester long since deceased," 6 June 1724, Both Robert and Submit Cook sign. Wit: Benjamin Ball, Samuel Maudsley. (*ibid., 40: 293.*)

"Here lyes ye body
of Mrs Elizabeth
Mather, wife to
Mr Timothy Mather
Aged 79 years
Died Feb^{ry}. y^{e}20th
1709/10."
(*Old Dorchester Graveyard.*)

Children, born in Dorchester:

i. JOHN [3], b. 23 Feb. 1651; m. 4 Nov. 1674, SARAH HAMMOND.
ii. ELIZABETH, b. 16 Sept. 1653.
iii. MARY, b. 10 Nov. 1656; m. HENRY WHITE.
iv. GEORGE, b. 26 Nov., bapt. 5 Dec., 1658.
v. RENEW, b. 12 Aug., bapt. 19 Aug., 1660; m. BENJAMIN CARPENTER.
vi. JANE, b. 30 Sept., bapt. 5 Oct., 1662; m. JOHN BLACKMAN.
vii. GEORGE, bapt. 2 Oct. 1664.
viii. SARAH, b. 19 Aug. 1666; m. JOHN MACCOMB, or MACKOON.
ix. HANNAH, bapt. 13 Sept. 1668.
x. SUBMIT, bapt. 4 Feb. 1671; m. CAPT. ROBERT COOK.

RENEW [3] WEEKS (*William* [2], *George* [1]), born in Dorchester, 12 Aug. 1660, baptised there, 19 Aug. 1660, died in Swansea, 29 July 1703, aged forty-three. She married Benjamin Carpenter. *See the Carpenter Line.*

Number 43

The Clapp Line

The Clapp family, which settled early in Dorchester, came from Devonshire. They appear early in Sidbury and the surrounding parishes of Venn Ottery, Ottery St. Mary, Colyton, Sidmouth, Salcombe Regis, and Branscomb. Unfortunately, the registers of both Sidbury and Salcombe Regis are lost so that anyone wishing to search for families in those parishes has to depend largely on the probate. A few transcripts exist for these parishes, but are not very early. The will of John Clapp of Dorchester, calls Roger Clapp, "cousin" and the transcript of Salcombe Regis, for 1609, gives his baptism. The word "cousin" at this period meant a number of relationships, a nephew or niece, or a grandchild, often being called "cousin", the name apparently meaning many times just "kinsman". It was almost never used for uncle or aunt. In another place, John calls Roger his "uncle" which was the correct relationship.

With this clue, however, it has been possible to ascertain some of the ancestry of John and Roger Clapp. They evidently belonged to the Sidbury branch of the family, of which the earliest record found is in 1555.

WILLIAM CLAPP, born probably in Devonshire, about 1500, died probably in Harford, Devon, between 25 May, and 26 July, 1555. He married, about 1522, ALICE ———, who died after 25 May 1555.

Willyam Clapp "of Sydbury, now lyving in the parish of Harford" made his will, 20 May 1555, proved 26 July 1555. He directed that he be buried in "holly turffe", [holy ground] and gave, "to two of my daughters which are named Beaton & Johanne at the making of this not married, so that they will marry with the advice of their mother & of my overseers, of this my last will, £20 to every of them apeice & if they do otherwise I would them to have no benefit of this my legacy"; to Florence Ybdon "a pane & 2 brode dishes"; to two of William Ybdons children 20^s each; to Gyllyan Badstone, a pan; to Alse Ynglonde a pan & a vat; to the daughter of the same Allsse 20^s.; to every of my godchilder 12^d; to the high altar of Sidbury to be prayed for, 6^s 8^d; to the reparation of the same church, 6^s 8^d; to the reparation of the church of Harford, 6^s 8^d; to every of my natural children a silver spoon; to two of my sons children, Richard Clapp [*i.e.* to two of my son Richard Clapp's children] 20^s each; residue to Allse my wife, executrix. Wit: John Fulbrouke, Thomas Badstone, whom I make my overseers & they for their labor to have 6^s 8^d each. (*Dean and Chapter of Exeter, fol. 131.*)*

Children [passible order]. born probably in Sidbury, Devon:

i. RICHARD, b. prob. about 1528; m. ——— ——— and CHRISTIAN ———.

* This will and others given here were abstracted from the original records in 1941. They differ in places from previous abstracts made years ago. (These wills have since perished. W. L. H.)

ii. FLORENCE, b. about 1530; m. WILLIAM YBDEN and had 2 children by 1555.
iii. GYLLIAN, b. about 1533; m. THOMAS BADSTONE. He was a residuary legatee and evidently that is why Gyllian's legacy was small.
iv. ALICE, b. about 1535; m. ——— YNGLAND and had a dau., by 1555.
v. BEATON, b. about 1537, unm., in 1555.
vi. JOHANNE, b. about 1539; unm., in 1555.

RICHARD CLAPP (*William*), probably born in Sidbury, Devon, about 1528, died before 25 July 1609. He apparently married, first, about 1551, a wife whose name is not known. He married, secondly, about 1568, CHRISTIAN ———, who died in Sidbury, between 25 July, and 12 Aug., 1609.

Richard Clapp apparently made no will, but his widow, Christian, left one:

Christian Clapp of Sidbury, widow, sick of body, made Will, 25 July 1609 (*6 James I*), She gave to the poor of Sidbury; to godchildren; "to goddaughter dwelling at Broadclist one Peticotte with brown charmlet bodice"; to Mary Clapp my gowne; "to Elizabeth Clapp my son Nicholas his wife" my cloak; to Prudence Clapp, Ann Crutchet and Ann Windsam, "all my lynning aparell to be equally divided"; to Ann Windsam, "my fetherbed a bolster a red cov[r]let & the matres"; to Prudence Clapp, "my cubbord at Pynhill & a brasen pann"; to aforsaid Ann Windsam £10 "to be ymployed for her benefitt & if she dye before twentye then said £10 to remayne to Prudence Clapp"; to "my daughter Eyde Crutchett" £10; to "Richard Clapp my son Nicholas his son" one chest; to Ellen Lee my kirtle; to Ann Windsham "a brasen pan & a crock & my coffer"; residue to son Nicholas Clapp and he to be executor. Proved at Exeter, 12 Aug. 1609. Wit: Thomas Ebdon and James Taylor. Inventory taken by William Warren, John Southwood, Thomas Searle, and Thomas Ebdon. (*Exeter Wills.*)

Children, probably all born in Sidbury, Devon:
By unknown wife,

i. A child, b. about 1552.
ii. A child, b. about 1554.
iii. PETER, b. about 1558. d. 1622, Sidbury; m. THOMASINE ———, who survived. Peter Clapp, of Sidbury, husbandman, made his will, 26 Mar. 1622, proved at Exeter, 10 Jan. 1622–23. He gave to daughter Rebecca, £40; to daughter Margery, 3[s] 4[d]; to Philip Coxe the younger, a ewe & a lamb; to son Richard, my brewing pan; to my prentice boy, 3[s] 4[d]; to my servant, 6[d]; to brother Robert Clapp, 10[s] a year to be paid him quarterly during his life if executrix Thamasin my wife so long live and no longer; to the poor of Sidbury, 10[s]; to godchildren, 4[d] each; to the ringers, 6[s]; residue to Thamsen my wife, executrix. Overseers in trust; Nicholas Clapp my brother and William Ebden.* Wit: Nicholas Clapp, Robert Peekes.

* In an earlier abstract of this will, this clause is crossed out and it is stated that it is so crossed in the original. These 1941 abstracts were made by Miss O. M. Moger, the Eastern Close, Thorverton near Exeter, a careful searcher. M. L. H.

Inventory, by John Stocker and Edward Searle, exhibited 10 Jan. 1622 (*Dean and Chapter of Exeter.*)

iv. ROBERT, b. about 1560, living 1622, poss. d. 10 Sept. 1629, Venn Ottery.

? v. MARY, mentioned in Christian's will.

vi. WILLIAM, b. about 1565; m. JOHAN CHANNON.

By Christian ———,

vii. NICHOLAS, b. about 1570, d. 14 Mar. 1631, Venn Ottery; m. about1602, ELIZABETH ———, who was bur. 24 Mar. 1631, Venn Ottery. He left a long will*. He removed from Sidbury to Venn Ottery before Mar., 1631, but prob. had not been there long when he d. Children (CLAPP), born in Sidbury, (1) *Richard*, b. about 1604, lived in Venn Ottery; (2) *Prudence*, b. about 1606, d. before 1659; m. Edward Clapp, son of William of Salcombe Regis, and went to Dorchester; (3) *Jane*, b. about 1608; prob. m. Hercules Searle; (4) *Thomas*, b. 1609, deposed, aged about 69, in 1678, d. 20 Apr. 1684, Scituate; m. (1), ——— ———; he m. (2), Abigail (Wright) Sharpe; (5) *A dau.;* m. Francis Pyle; (6) *Nicholas*, b. 1612, deposed, aged 52, in 1664, d. 24 Nov. 1679, aged 67, Dorchester; m. Sarah Clapp, dau. of William Clapp of Salcombe Regis; (7) *Barbara*, b. about 1614, d. 15 Apr. 1655; m. Joseph Weld and Anthony Stoddard. She and her sister, Radigone, apparently went to N. E., with her brothers; (8) *Radigone*, b. about 1616, bapt. 7 May [year torn off] Sidbury, d. 10 Dec. 1645; m. 20 Oct. 1637, Dorchester, John Capen, son of Barnard and Joan (Purchase) Capen; (9) *John*, b. about 1618, *d.s.p.*, in 1655, Dorchester; m. Joan ———, who m. (2), John Ellis of Dedham; John Clapp left a will which shows the family connections, in it he mentions, his wife, his "Brother Ambrose Clap what is due me still from my dear brother Richard Clap in England"; brother-in-law Edward Clap; cousins Richard and Elizabeth Clap, children of brother Richard Clap and Deborah Clap dau. of brother Richard; cousins Nathaniel, Ebenezer, Sarah and Hannah, brother Nicholas's children; cousins Elizabeth, Prudence, and Samuel Clap, children of brother Thomas Clap and ye rest of his children; cousins Prudence, Ezra, Nehemiah and Susanna Clap [these are children of Edward and Prudence (Clapp) Clapp]; residue to wife and she to be executrix; cousin John Capen, my cousins, Roger Claps children; brother Nicholas, brother Edward, and cousin Roger Clap to be overseers.† (10) *Ambrose*, b. about1620, apparently remained in England.

viii. EYDE; m. ——— CRUTCHETT and had *Ann*, before 1609.

ix. A daughter, d. before 1609, leaving a daughter *Ann* Windsham.

WILLIAM CLAPP (*Richard, William*), born in Sidbury, Devon, about 1565, was buried in Salcombe Regis, Devon, 1 Mar. 1640–41. He married, in Sidmouth, Devon, 11 Sept. 1593, JOHAN CHANNON,

* See *Scott Gen., p. 277*, by Mary Lovering Holman.

† For fuller text of this will, see *Scott Gen., p. 230.*

born, probably in Sidmouth, about 1570, buried in Salcombe Regis, 5 Aug. 1629, daughter of Robert and Johan (———) Channon.

Johan's mother, Johan Channon, left an interesting will and in it mentions her daughters' children, evidently in the order of their births:

Johan Channon of Sidmouth, widow, will dated 19 Nov. 1616. She gave to "my son William Channon the seeling which lately was in the new house & in the hall thereof which he hath already delivered, with the board & form, with a bedsted & feather bolster delivered"; to Elizabeth Slad my daughter and Jane Slad her daughter, goods; to Johan Clappe my daughter and to her daughter Jane, goods; to my daughter Charity Hardie and to Mary her daughter, goods; to Charity other goods including my lymbricke or Stilletory to distil aqua vita; to William Hardie a quarter of my Saine nets and a quarter of the boat; to William Clap son of my daughter Johan Clap another quarter of my saine nets and of my cock [?] boate one other quarter; to Tobias son of my daughter Catherine Peaten another quarter of the saine net and cock boat; to Barnard Hoare son of my daughter Mary, deceased, goods; to Marie and Elizabeth, daughters of my daughter Mary deceased, goods; to Jane Clappe, daughter of my daughter Johan Clap, aforesaid, goods; to Robert Clappe, son of my daughter Johan Clapp, goods; to Nicholas Slad son of my daughter Elizabeth, goods; to Edward, John and Roger, sons of my daughter Johan, 3 silver spoons; to ..hn Slad, my daughter Elizabeth her son, one silver spoon; to William Clappe and my daughter Johan his wife, each one silver spoon; to Jeremias Maire 2 bushels of barley; to Beaton Slade my god daughter, goods; to Sarah Jennings, daughter of Catherine, my daughter, goods; to Sarah Clapp my daughter Johan her daughter, one Silver spoon; to Charles, Robert, and Johan, children of Charles Channon, my son deceased, 5^{s} each; to Johan Peaton, my daughter Catherine her daughter, goods; to Thomasine Sladde my daughter Elizabeth her daughter, goods; to Elizabeth Channon my son William his daughter, goods; linen to be divided between my four daughters, Catherine, Johan, Elizabeth, and Charitie; residue to my daughter Catherine Peaton, executrix, Wit: Henry Way, Clerk, Will (?) Slade, William Clappe. Inventory by William Clape, John Clape, Nicholas Slade, William Slade, 28 Nov. 1618. Sum. £38 1s. (*Archdeaconry of Exeter.*)

Just when William Clapp went to Salcombe Regis does not appear:

William Clapp, the elder of Salcombe Regis, left an undated will, which was proved at Exeter, by Robert Clapp, 25 Mar. 1641. In it, he bequeathed to son Edward Clapp; to son Roger Clapp; to daughter Jane; to daughter Sarah; to grandchild William Weeks; to son Robert Clapp, to son John Clapp; to granddaughter Hester; to grandchild William Clapp the younger; to Dorothy Clapp, daughter-in-law; to Robert and John, son Robert's children; to grandchild James Clapp; to grandchild Elozeus Clapp; to god child Elizabeth Tuck; residue to Robert and John Clapp, executors. Wit: Dorothy Clapp, Robert Clapp. Inventory by Elezeus Gray and Dorothy Clapp, 20 Mar. 1640. (*Exeter Wills.*)

Children, born in Salcombe Regis, Devon:

i. JANE, b. about 1597; m. GEORGE WEEKS and JONAS HUMPHREY.

ii. WILLIAM, b. about 1600, d. 1636, Salcombe Regis; m. 10 Oct. 1633,

DOROTHY GRAY, prob. dau. of Elezius Gray. William Clapp, the younger of Salcombe Regis, in will made, 6 Sept. 1636, proved 1636, gave to son William at 21; to son Elezius at 21; to brother Edward "which now lives in New England"; to dear father; to loving wife; to brother Roger; to brother Robert; to brother John; to sister Jane; to sister Sarah; to sister's son, Thomas Weeks; to John Rossiter the elder; to Katherine Druscomb; to "those for whom I did witness they were baptised", namely, Susanna Druscomb, Joane Maire of Sidwell, William Rossiter, and Humphrey Spencer. Residue to wife Dorothy, executrix. Father William Clapp the elder and Robert Clapp, overseers. Inventory by Philip Drake, gentleman, Robert Clapp, and George Weeks. (*Exeter Wills.*)

iii. ROBERT, b. about 1603, living 1641, before that year had, (1) *Robert;* (2) *John.* His wife may have been named Dorothy, but it is more prob. that William Clapp meant his son, William's widow, when he mentioned his dau.-in-law, Dorothy Clapp.

iv. EDWARD, b. about 1605, d. 8 Jan. 1664, Dorchester; m. (1), by 1633, PRUDENCE CLAPP, b. about 1606, d. prob. about 1648–1655, dau. of Nicholas Clapp. Children (CLAPP), born in Dorchester, (1) *Prudence,* b. 28 Dec. 1637; (2) *Ezra,* b. 22 May 1640; (3) *Nehemiah,* bapt. 10 Oct. 1646; (4) *Susanna,* bapt. 18 Nov. 1648. He m. (2), SUSANNA COCKERILL, and had by her, (5) *Abigail,* b. 27 Apr. 1659; (6) *Joshua,* b. 12 May 1661.

v. JOHN, b. about 1607, settled in Colyton, Devon, where he had, *Robert,* bapt. 12 Sept. 1658.

vi. ROGER (*Capt.*), bapt. 2 Apr. 1609, Salcombe Regis; m. JOANNA FORD, dau. of Thomas Ford.* His *Journal,* in which he tells of the voyage to N. E., states: "we were 5 brethren of which I was the youngest"; they arrived at Nantasket, 30 May 1630.

vii. SARAH, bapt. 18 Aug. 1611, d. about 1648, Dorchester; m. about 1636, NICHOLAS CLAPP, b. 1612, d. 24 Nov. 1679, Dorchester, son of Nicholas Clapp. Children (CLAPP), born in Dorchester, (1) *Sarah,* b. 31 Dec. 1637; (2) *Nathaniel,* b. 15 Sept. 1640; (3) *Ebenezer,* bapt. 17 Mar. 1643–44; (4) *Hannah,* bapt. 20 Sept. 1646.

JANE CLAPP (*William, Richard, William*), born in Salcombe Regis, Devon, about 1597, died in Dorchester, 2 Aug. 1668. She married GEORGE WEEKS, and JONAS HUMPHREY. *See the Weeks Line.*

* See the *Ford Line.*

Number 44

The Barney Line

EDWARD BARNEY, born probably in Buckinghamshire, about 1580, died in Bradenham, Bucks., in August 1645. He married, about 1600, CHRISTIAN ———, who died in Bradenham,* 9 Mar. 1639

Edward Barney was evidently a well-to-do man of the upper yeomanry of England. There were a number of families of the name in this part of Bucks., but the early registers of Bradenham being gone, it is impossible to find out how long Edward's family had been residing there. A recent examination of the registers reveals only fragmentary items in the name. He left a will:

Edward Barney of Braddenham, Bucks., yeoman, made his will 13 Apr. 1643 (with codicil dated 9 Oct. 1643) which was proved 25 Oct. 1645. He gave to his daughter Agnes Loveday, now wife of Francis Loveday, one silver bowl and six silver spoons, to have the use of them during her life, and after her decease to go to her daughter Hanna Loveday; other household stuff to daughter Agnes. To son Francis Loveday a piece of gold of 20 s., and to his six children, Robert, Hanna, Mary, Joane, William, and Thomas Loveday, grandchildren, £10 each, to be paid into the hands of my overseers for their benefit until they attain to their several ages of one and twenty years or days of marriage. To daughter Katherine Dorvall, now wife to John Dorval, a silver bowl, a silver salt and six silver spoons, to have the use of them during her natural life and after her decease to remain to her daughter Sarah Dorval. To grandchildren, the six children of son John Dorvall, viz: John, Edward, Symon, Sara, Mary, and Christian Dorvall £10 each (as above). Other bequests to two daughters Agnes Loveday and Katherine Dorvall. Item, to son Jacob Barney the sum of £10 of lawful money of England (if he be living at the time of my death and do come over unto England and personally demand the same).

To the poor people of Bradenham £5. Residue to my son-in-law John Dorvall whom I make full and sole executor and I do entreat my loving friends John Penny of Littel Marlowe, gentleman, Thomas Chandler of Hugenden, gen^{t}., and William Davenport of Chepping Wicombe, yeoman, to be overseers of this my last will and I do give unto each of them 5s., as a pledge of my love to them, desiring their best assistance to see my will herein performed. Arch. Bucks. 1645, 36. (*Waters' Gleanings, 1241.*)

It seems evident, from the above will, that Jacob Barney had in some way alienated his father, possibly by his immigration to New England. Jacob was not living in Bradenham at the time of his de-

* The registers of Bradenham begin in 1627. Christian may not have been the mother of the children, but, she prob. was, as one of them had a dau. named for her.

parture as no baptisms of his children are to be found on the registers there. Perhaps the son had received his portion.

Children, probably born in Bucks:

i. JACOB, b. about 1601; m. ELIZABETH ———.

ii. AGNES (ANNE), b. about 1606, died after 1645; m. 28 July 1628, St. Bartholomew's, Bradenham, FRANCIS LOVEDAY, living 1644. Children (LOVEDAY), baptised in Bradenham, (1) *Robert*, bapt. 15 Apr. 1628–29; (2) *Hannah*, bapt. 27 Mar. 1631; (3) *Thomas*, bapt. 23 Feb. 1632–33; (4) *Mary*, bapt. 28 June 1635; (5) *William*, bapt. 21 Apr. 1638; (6) *Johan*, bapt. 29 Nov. 1640; (7) *Jacob*, b. 30 Aug. 1645.

iii. KATHERINE, b. about 1608, living Oct. 1647; m. about 1629, John Dorvall, living 1647. Children (DORVALL), baptised in Bradenham, (1) *John*, bapt. 29 May 1631; (2) *Sarah*, bapt. 12 May 1633; (3) *Mary*, bapt. 27 Nov. 1634; (4) *Edward*, bapt. 29 Aug. 1636; (5) *Simeon*, bapt. 2 Dec. 1638; (6) *Mary*, bapt. 17 Dec. 1640; (7) *Christian*, bapt. 15 May 1642; (8) *Hannah*, bapt. 28 Mar. 1644; (9) *Anne*, bapt. 20 July 1646; (10) *Daniel*, bapt. 23 Oct. 1647.

JACOB [1] BARNEY (*Edward*), born, probably in Bradenham, Bucks., about 1601, deposed aged about seventy-one, in 1672, died in Salem, 28 Apr. 1673, aged seventy-two. He married, probably in England, about 1628, ELIZABETH ———, who died, probably in Salem, after 1672.

Jacob Barney, a tailor by trade, arrived in Salem, about 1633, being made a Freeman there, 14 May 1634. He was granted fifty acres there, 2 Feb. 1639, and, a similar grant was made him, 28 Jan. 1650. He served on the first Grand Jury that ever sat in Essex County, and opposed the sentence of the General Court against those who petitioned for a freer franchise. As a deputy to the General Court, he served in 1635, 1638, 1647, 1653, 1655. An educated man, it is quite possible that he assisted in the establishment of some of the Baptist churches in Eastern Massachusetts.*

These records are of interest:

Thomas Chubb of Salem, carpenter, mortgaged land to Jacob Barney Sr., of same, 8 Oct. 1668. Wit: Andrew Elliott, Zachary Herrick. (*Old Norfolk Deeds, 3: 43.*)

Job Swinnerton Jr., of Salem, sold land there to Jacob Barney Sr., 29 Nov. 1667; Ruth r.d. Wit: Job Swinnerton Sr., and John Swinnerton. (*ibid.*).

Jacob Barney Sr., aged about 71, deposed that, "Mr. Phillip Cromwell haveing declared to Capt. George Corwin his former wife,† his desire of

* It is stated by *Savage*, and copied by others, that Jacob [2] Barney, son of Jacob [1] was a Baptist minister. Consultation of various authorities, among them, *Hist. of the Baptists of N. E.*, by Backus; Cathcart's *Baptist Encyclopaedia*, Burgess' *Free Baptist Encyclopaedia*, *Winthrop*, *Neale*, the *Mass. Bay Col. Recds.*, etc., failed to show even a mention of the name of Jacob Barney.

† Mrs. Elizabeth Corwin, the 1st wife of Capt. George Corwin, d. 15 Sept. 1668, so the arrangement must have been made before that date.

a marriage between his son John & my daughter Hannah, I beeing told of it by m^rs Corwin, tooke occasion to goe to m^r phillip Cromwell's house to speake with him, he & his wife tooke me into a Iner roome, wheare he & his wife did declare to me both theire willingness to have it soe soe wee began to speake about the waye for theire comfortable liveing, Mr Cromwell haveing taken a cold in his head, his hearing was then very bad, soe m^rs Cromwell began to speake to me, I turned to m^r Cromwell exspecting to have theire minds from him, he pceiving it said that whatsoever his wife doth engage, he would make it good, soe among other things, shee spake as followeth, vidz: that if they did marry, they should live with them, if they would & take theire diett with them. If they did not like to live with y^m they should live in one end of their house & y^m selves at the other end of it, yf they did not like to live soe, they should goe into the other house that was standing between theire house & Thomas Crumwells house & said m^rs Cromwell, that is John Cromwells house, & their I will furnish for them two rooms withall necessaries soe as for theire ordinarye occasions they shall not need to borrow anything." Sworn, 18 Apr. 1672, in Court at Salem. (*Essex Files, 5: 57.*)

Notes on his estate follow:

Administration on the estate of Jacob Barney, decd., was granted, 24 June 1673, to Eliza. the widow, and to Jacob, the son, who were to bring in an inventory to the next Ipswich Court. This inventory was attested in Court, 30 Sept. 1673, by Jacob Barney, the son, and Elizabeth Barney, the widow. It amounted to £655–03–08, against which there was a total indebtedness of £13–04–08. He had lands, an exceptionally well furnished house, much livestock, and the time of a servant boy for 5 more years and a servant man for ½ year.

Jacob Barney of Salem, the only son of Jacob Barney, late decd., and Elizabeth, the widow, with John Cromwell, son-in-law of the decd., desiring a settlement of the estate, agreed to the following: the widow to have one end of the dwelling house and cellar during her life and the son Jacob to provide her with sufficient firewood also furnish her with winter meate and summer pasture for 2 cows, 1 horse and 4 sheep and she shall have liberty to keep 1 or 2 calves and lambs yearly, she to pay the cost of their winter meat; she shall have choice of 5 appletrees and 1 pear tree with the privilege of a garden already fenced in; the abovementioned Jacob shall pay her £3–05s., per year in Indian corn and pork; if the widow see cause to remove, he is to pay her £5–10s., per year in corn and pork, the ½ within half a year after her removal and the ½ at the end of the year, all these payments to be made at Jacob's house, he to give bond for their security. Jacob Barney to have all the lands with the houses except that small parcell in the towne of Salem that shall belong to John Cromwell together with all the moveable goods with the ½ of the debts and 33s., in money and what may be added to the inventory also his father's best suit of apparel and Bible and cloth to make another suit and seven bushels of corn and 33s., in money.

Whereas Jacob Barney stands engaged to provide for the widow's cattle and no provision made as to where she is to get them, John Cromwell doth agree to give his mother 2 cows, 4 sheep, 1 horse, and 2 swine out of the present stock, her heirs to stand bound to make them good after her death.

Whereas Jacob Barne's sister died and left one son, and three daughters,

viz. John Grover, Hannah Grover, Sarah Grover, and Abigail Grover, their said uncles Jacob Barne and John Cromwell promise to pay to the children as followeth: Jacob to pay to John Grover, 5li at the age of 21 and to Hannah 15li. and Abigail, 5li.; John Cromwell to pay to John Grover 5li. and Sarah Grover 10li when they come of age. Signed, 20 June 1673, by "Jacob Barney, Elizabeth (her mark) Barne, John Cromwell, John Grover. There were a few slight alterations in this agreement to which all assented. (*Essex Probate, pub., 2: 359.*)

The following receipt is recorded in the deeds:

"I Abigail Grover of . . . Beverly for . . . Tenn pounds . . . payd to my full satisfaction . . . due to me by Jacob Barney of Salem . . . due to me by legacy from the Said Barney, given to me by my Grandfather Jacob Barney Senr Decd. . . ." Signed Abigail Grover, 4 Apr. 1694. Wit: Roger hastings, Job Tooke. (*Essex Deeds, 9: 129.*)

Children, probably all but first, born in Salem:

i. JACOB [2], b. about 1632, prob. England; m. HANNAH JOHNSON and ANNE WITT.

ii. SARAH, b. about 1635, d. betw. Apr. 1666 and 1673; m. 13 May 1656, Salem, JOHN GROVER. Children (GROVER), born in Salem, (1) *Sarah*, b. 28 Dec. 1659, d. 26 Nov. 1662; (2) *John*, b. about 1661; (3) *Hannah*, b. 9 Nov. 1662; (4) *Abigail*, b. about 1664; (5) *Sarah*, b. 6 Apr. 1666.

iii. JOHN, bapt. 15 Dec. 1639, d. unm., before his father.

iv. HANNAH, b. about 1641, d. betw. Dec. 1699 and Sept. 1700; m. prob. before 1668, JOHN CROMWELL, b. 1635, *d.s.p.*, 30 Sept. 1700, aged 65, son of Giles Cromwell. In his will, dated 20 Dec. 1699, codicil, 7 Sept., proved 27 Sept., 1700, he gave to "deare and loving wife Hannah, "one half his money, all moveable goods and the homestead for life, also to her, "ye house where mr Bartholomew alias Chamberlin now dwells & that House where Edward Cox now lives with orchards, etc., for her life." To John Gray, £10 in money. and "I give towards a writing & Cyphering School which shall be kept within a quarter of a mile of ye meeting house of Mr Walter [illegible] in Salem twenty pounds," etc. To cousins * Ann Phipeny wife of David Phipeny & Jane Pickering the wife of Jonathan Pickering, the other half of my money & the other half of my books, all my writing books, etc. To Loving friends Capt. Stephen Sewall & Lieut. Benjamin Garish, 40s. each. After wife's death, remainder to Ann Phipeny and Jane Pickering. Exes., David Phipeny and Jonathan Pickering. Overseers, friends, Benjamin Gerrish and Stephen Sewall. In his codicil, he gives the school £30 instead of £20; to Jonathan Pickering and David Phipeny all goods he had in his mother's hands [*i.e.*, his stepmother, Margaret] and what he had left in Florence Ma[torn]. The estate was distributed in 1701, to Ann Phippen and Jane Pickering, ⅔, and to their children, the other ⅓. They received £426 and the

* *i.e.* Nieces, daus. of his brother, Dr. Thomas Cromwell.

goods used by the widow Margaret Cromwell, during her life. (*Essex Probate, 6584.*)

JACOB [2] BARNEY (*Jacob* [1], *Edward*), born probably in England, about 1632, died in Rehoboth, 12 Feb. 1693. He married first, in Salem, 18 Aug. 1657, HANNAH JOHNSON, who died there, 5 June 1659. He married, secondly, in Salem, 26 Apr. 1660, ANNE WITT, born probably in England, about 1642, died in Rehoboth, 17 Mar. 1701, daughter of John Witt.

As stated before *Savage*, and others, call this man, *Rev.* Jacob Barney, and say that he was instrumental in founding Baptist Churches in Charlestown, Swansea and Boston, in 1668. It is also stated that he moved to Bristol, and from there to Rehoboth, about 1673. The births of his children and the deeds of Essex County show an apparently continuous residence for this Jacob [2] Barney in Salem, until about 1692, when he sold all his land in Salem and went to Rehoboth. All accounts have his, and his father's activities, confused. In deeds, he is generally called "yeoman." The church at Swansea was formed by the Rev. John Myles, at Illston, near Swansea, Wales. Myles immigrated, with a portion of his flock, to New England, in 1662, and settled first at Rehoboth, but when Swansea was established as a town in March 1667–68, he took his congregation there and they set up the first Baptist Church in that town. This was before the death of Jacob [1] Barney and it is possible that *he* was living in Bristol County, at the time. The church, at Boston, was founded in Charlestown, in 1665; the name of Barney is not among its early ministers.

Jacob Barney passed his first deed in Salem in 1672, his wife Ann r.d. (*Ipswich Deeds, 4: 269.*) and with William Dodge, Dr. John Raymond Jr., Roger Hascall, John Dodge Jr. of Beverley or Salem, husbandmen, he sold a meadow, in Salem, to Thomas Perkins of Topsfield. (*ibid., 4: 70.*) 10 Mar. 1678–79, wife Ann r.d., he sold land, in Salem, to Richard Leach, of same. (*Essex Deeds, 10: 126.*) and this same day sold more land to John Flint; Ann r.d., later, in 1681. (*ibid., 8: 30.*) He sold more lands in Salem (*ibid., 8: 31; 18: 196, 8: 162, 161, 145.*) and calls himself "husbandman" or "yeoman" in most of them.

About 1691, he apparently concluded to leave Salem and began to sell off his land there:

"I Jacob Barnye of . . . Salem . . . (yeoman) Doe wth ye Consent & Aprobation of my now wife Ann ffor . . . Eleaven pounds . . . paid by . . . Dan^{ll} Andrew off ye Same Township Bricklayer . . . Confirm unto ye said Dan^{ll} Andrew . . . two . . . parcels of upland and meadow and thatched ground . . . in . . . Salem," 13 Feb. 1691–2. Wit. Geo. Jacobs Jr., Peter Marshall. (*ibid., 9: 32.*)

10 Feb. 1691–92, Jacob and Ann Barney, of Salem, sold to Nathaniel Hayward; on the 19 Feb., they sold to William Griggs; and on 16 Feb., Jacob

Barney of Salem bought the rights of George and Nathaniel Ingersoll in their father's property. (*ibid., 11: 190; 9: 109; 51: 51.*)

This last deed was probably to clear the title of land he wished to sell. Having sold off all these pieces of land, he sold his large holding in Salem:

"I Jacob Barnye inhabitant of Salem, yeoman, with consent of wife Ann for . . . Three hundred sixty & Two pounds in silver money . . . paid by Joseph Herrick, Senr & Thomas Rayment Senr & Jno Traske Junr all being inhabitants of Salem and Robert Coe inhabitant of Beaverly . . . yeoman men . . . sell . . . unto" them land and buildings in Salem [a long list]; Ann r.d.; 19 Feb. 1691–92. Wit: Peter Woodbury, Jonathan Raymond. (*ibid., 9: 33.*)

He had one piece of real estate left and sold this, 6 Apr. 1692, to Isreal Porter, Sergt. John Leach, Cornett Nathl Howard, Sen., Joseph Herrick Senr, and others, Ann r.d. (*ibid., 25: 63.*)

Jacob Barney appears in all these deeds as a husbandman, or yeoman, that is, a farmer. He is never called Reverend, or Mr., nor referred to as "clerk." He was listed as an inhabitant of Salem, 6 Apr. 1692, and made his will, "of Rehoboth" 30 July following, so moved there between those two dates. His son, Jacob, who died between 1689 and 1693, being in the latter year aged twenty-six, may have been interested in Swansea and possibly, his name appearing in the records there, may have been the cause of his father having been stated to have lived there. No proof has been found to indicate that Jacob Barney was particularly interested in church matters and certainly none that he was a minister. *Bristol Deeds* show no purchase of land, in Rehoboth, by Jacob Barney, so either his purchase deeds were never recorded, or else he received his land by grant from the town. He left a long and particular will:

In The Name off God Amen the thirtieth Day of July one thousand six Hundred Ninety & two I Jacob Barney of Rehoboth in the County of Bristoll in the Province of Massachusetts Bay in New England yeoman being weak of Body but of good understanding & memory Praised be god & Calling into mind ye frail Estate of Man kind Espetially my own: being aged & Deceased [diseased] Doe . . . make & ordaine this my last will & testament . . .

Item—I give to my truely Loveing Son (being my Eldest) John Barney as a token of my love Twenty pounds Viz^{t}. Ten pounds part thereof in Current money of New England: and the remainding part being Tenn pounds in like money or Equivalent to money having fformerly given him about Seventy or Eighty pounds in money which Compleats his Portion: which said Twenty pounds I Doe ord^{r} & appoint my Executors & Executrix herein under named to pay as above s^{d} within two years after my Decease.

Ittem — I give unto my ffour Sons Joseph Israell Jonathan & Samuel Barney all my houseing Lands meadows Divided & undivided in the Bounds of Rehoboth with all my Implements or husbandry Tooles to be Equally

Divided between them at the Death of my wife Ann Barney; or at her mariage to another man which shall first happen and (if) it shall happen that one or more of my four sons abovenamed Dye before he is at the age of one and Twenty years That then his or their Portion or share Shal be Equally Divided amongst the Survivours

Ittem—I give u[n]to my daughter Sarah hampton * Ten pounds in currant money of New England

Ittem I give unto my Daughter Ruth Barney Ten pounds . . . .

Ittem I give unto my Daughter Dorcas Throope Ten pounds . . . .

Ittem I give to my Daughter abigail marshall a Bible which with fifteen pounds formerly given her by me is in full of her portion or share

Ittem I give to my Daughter Hannah Barney tenn pounds . . . . to be paid to her at her age of one & Twenty years or at her day of marriage which shall first happen: but if she Dy before either of them happen then her portion shall be Equally Divided Between my foure Daughters above named

Ittem I make my Loveing wife Ann Barney my sole Executrix of this my last Will & Testament untill such time as my above said Son Joseph Barney shall come to the age of one & Twenty years and then my will is that he my said son Joseph shall Joyn with his abovesaid mother Ann Barney as Execut[r] in joynt partnership in all Respects . . .

And I do give to my said wife all my goods chattles bills Bonds & Debts whatsoever Due to me untill such time she shall marry another man: or the day of her Death which shall first happen and I Doe also give unto my said wife all my Buildings Lands & meadows untill Such time as she shall marry another man or y[e] Day of her Death . . . and I Doe desire & appoint my truely Loveing freinds Thomas Estabrooks Sen[r]: & Cap[t] Timothy Brookes & Samuel Bullocke to be overseers of this my last Will and testament that it may be Duely ffullfilled

the marke of
Jacob J B. Barney"

Wit: Thomas Estabrooke sen[r]
Timothy Brookes
Samuel Buluck
Richard Smith.

The will was recorded 20 Feb. 1693–94.

Joseph Barney
Israel Barney
Jonathan Barney
Samuel Barney
} all of Rehoboth

"All Sonnes of Mr Jacob Barney late of said Rehoboth Dec[d] whereas their hon[d] Mother M[s] Ann Barney hath rights & interests in housing & lands of estate left her by her husband during her life or until day of her marriage in his last will "And whereas alsoe the Said Ann Barney hath Condescended that the said Housing and lands should be Divided Unto her said Sons, as may appear by an Instrument Bearing Equal Date with these presents," now know that we divide the same and agree to provide for our mother, 8 Dec. 1697. (*Bristol Probate, 1: 51.*)

* The name is so written in the record; the original will is gone. The name is given as "Tompson" by others.

Children, born in Salem:

By Hannah Johnson,

i. HANNAH [3], b. 30 May 1659, d. soon.

By Anne Witt,

ii. HANNAH, b. 2 Mar. 1660–61, d. before 1681.
iii. SARAH, b. 12 Sept. 1662; m. ——— TOMPSON, [or HAMPTON].
iv. ABIGAIL, b. 3 Oct. 1663; m. PETER MARSHALL, of Newbury.
v. JOHN, b. 1 Aug. 1665; m. MARY THROOPE.
vi. JACOB, b. 21 May 1667, d. betw. 1689 and 1692.
vii. RUTH, b. 27 Sept. 1669, d. unm. after 1692.
viii. DORCAS, b. 22 Apr. 1671; m. DAN THROOPE, see the *Throope Line.*
ix. JOSEPH, b. 9 Mar. 1672–73, d. 5 Feb. 1730, Rehoboth; m. CONSTANCE DAVIS, of Haverhill.
x. ISRAEL, b. 17 June 1675; m. 18 Nov. 1696, ELIZABETH BARRETT.
xi. JONATHAN, b. 29 Mar. 1677; m. SARAH GRIFFIN.
xii. SAMUEL, b. 10 Feb. 1679, living 1697.
xiii. HANNAH, b. 6 Feb. 1680–81, living 1692.

JOHN [3] BARNEY (*Jacob* [2], *Jacob* [1], *Edward*), born in Salem, 1 Aug. 1665, died in Taunton, in May 1728. He married, in Bristol,* 4 Nov. 1686, MARY THROOPE, born in Barnstable, 6 Apr. 1667, died after 1727–28, daughter of Dea. William and Mary (Chapman) Throope.

He lived in Bristol, Swansea, Rehoboth and Taunton, removing to the last town, in 1710. At one period he served as a deputy sheriff. His deeds have not been examined but he left a careful will:

"In ye Name of God Amen, I John Barney of Taunton in ye county of Bristol being of sound Mind & Memory, all tho' under sickness & Bodily weaknes, do see Cause to make this my last Will & Testament to be in full force after my Decease not knowing how soon my great and Last Change may Come, ... First I give to three of my Sons Viz. John Barney Jonathan Barney & Joseph Barney ye Land & homsted where I now dwell & ye whole thereof Equally & to their heirs and assigns . . . also I give to my s^d^ three sons, John Jonathan & Joseph all my right & part in ye Sawmill neer ajoyning to my house & all ye parts thereof, as also all my Right in ye Seader Swamp & pine Swamp . . . Secondly my will is y^t^ my s^d^ three Sons John Jonathan & Joseph Shall pay all my just debts to whomsoever due & owing & in perticular what I owe to my son Jacob Barney by Bonds, also my Will is that my s^d^ three Sons John Jonathan & Joseph do jointly pay or cause to be paid to my other two sons namely Jacob Barney & William Barney one hundred pounds after my Decease & also to keep one Cow & six Sheep for ye use & benefit of my beloved wife Mary Barney during her naturall life. Thirdly I give to my two Sons Jacob Barney & William Barney all my meadow called Goosbery meadow (now in the township of Norton togeather with my purchas Right in ye old township of Taunton and also all other my Land & Rights wheresoever; not here disposed of. Fourthly I give to my four Daughters, viz. Mary ye wife of Benjamin Carpenter, Elizabeth ye wife of peter Caswell Anna ye wife of

* Bristol became included in R. I., in 1747.

William Leonard & Sarah, ye wife of James Williams all my Stock & personall Estate whatsoever to be equally divided betwixt them Fifthly my will is y^t^ my five Sons. Viz. Jacob Barney John Barney Will Barney Jonathan Barney and Joseph Barney do take Care and maintain my dear and beloved Wife Mary Barney their aged mother in sickness and health honourably during her natural life & my widdow, at or in such place or places as Shee desires to Live in with any of our Children if Shee pleaseth to comply with ye Same acquiting her right of thirds of all my Stock & personal Estate to my four Daughters & Lastly I do here nominate & appoint my two Sons John Barney & Jonathan Barney to be Executors to this my Last will it be performed and to receive a all debts to me to be to them Jointly with their Brother Joseph Barney," dated 22 Feb. 1727–28. "John Barney" (Seal)
Wit: Larrence Hart
Sam^ll^ Danforth
Joseph Walter. Proved 21 May 1728. (*Bristol Probate, 6: 115.*)

Children, all but the last born in Bristol:

i. MARY [4], b. 14 Nov. 1688; m. BENJAMIN CARPENTER.
ii. JOHN, b. 13 May 1689 [1690], d. inf.
iii. ELIZABETH, b. 4 Oct. 1691; m. PETER CASWELL.
iv. ANNA, b. 23 Nov. 1693; m. WILLIAM LEONARD.
v. JACOB, b. 16 Jan. 1695; m. MARY DANFORTH.
vi. JOHN, b. 27 Sept. 1698; m. MARY LEONARD.
vii. WILLIAM, b. 26 Mar. 1701; m. ANNA WILLIAMS.
viii. JONATHAN, b. in 1703; m. ANNA DEAN.
ix. SARAH, b. 28 Oct. 1705; m. JAMES WILLIAMS.
x. JOSEPH, b. 16 May 1708, Swansea; m. SUSANNA SHAW.

MARY [4] BARNEY (*John* [3], *Jacob* [2], *Jacob* [1], *Edward*) born in Bristol, 14 Nov. 1688, died, probably in Ashford, Conn., after 2 Mar. 1741–42. She married BENJAMIN CARPENTER. *See the Carpenter Line.*

Number 45

The Witt Line

JOHN [1] WITT, born, probably in England, about 1617, deposed 30 June 1657, aged about forty, died in Lynn, 2 Dec. 1675. He married, probably first, about 1638, ——— ———; and probably secondly, SARAH ———, who died after 12 Sept. 1675.

John Witt first appeared in Lynn in 1646, as a creditor of Francis Lightfoot. In 1650 and later years, he was a member of the petty jury and in 1665 of the grand jury. He was made constable of the town, 28 June 1653, and remained in the office many years. His deeds have not been examined, but he left a long will, and, departing from the usual custom, named his daughters first and then his sons:

"This is the Last will, & testament of John witt senio[r] of Lynn in the Countye of Essex written the twelvth daye of September, Ano: Domni 1 675: whoe being sicke, & weake of bodye, but of good memorye, & understanding. . . .

It: I give to my daughter Ann Barnitt, five shillings shee haueing received her portion alredye. It: I give to my Daughter Elizabeth five shilling shee also having received her portion alreddye. It: I give to my daughter Sarah six pounds to bee paid to her with in two years after my deseace. It: I give unto my daughter Marye twentye pounds to bee paide unto her with in three yeares after my deseace but incase shee shall marrye, sooner, then it, to bee pd: at her marryage It: I give unto my daughter Martha, twentye pounds to be paid, vnto herr|| in|| foure yeares after my deseace, but if shee shall marrye Sooner, then it to bee paid her at her marryage. It: I give unto my son John witt, my now dwelling house & house Lott with all my houseing uppon it . . . . to take possession of at his now Mothers marryage if shee shall marrye againe, but if shee shall not marrye again but remaine a widdow then my Son John not to have it in his possion untill his said mothers death, & then to possesse it. It: I give to my Son Thomas witt, all my Land by the meeting house which I bought of m[r]: King . . . & alsoe ten acres of my marsh ground this beeing to bee understood that I hereby doe give unto my afforesd son John witt all the rest of my marsh ground & doe referr unto the overseers of this my will the Layeing out for my Son Tho: witt || y[t] sd || ten acres of my marsh . . . . & hee the said Thomas to have possession of his whole guift both of upland & marsh ground at the death of his now mother *

It: I give unto my wife Sarah the use, of all my afforesaid houses Lands & marsh ground . . . to improve for her best advantage dureing all the tyme shee shall remaine my widdow It: I give unto my afforesaid wife all my Catles & Liveing stocke of all sorts together with debts due to me, & also all my moveable estate both within dores, & without to bee at her dispose for || her ||

* The word "now" was used at the time in the sense of "present," therefore Sarah, his wife, was the *present* mother of John and Thomas. It seems from this that their own mother must have deceased and that Sarah was their step-mother.

owne Comfortable Livelyhood dureing the tyme shee shall remaine my widdow & if shee shall dye my widdow then she is to dispose of what parte of my moveable estate maye bee then Left to all, my children in generall, or || to || which of them shee pleases but if she shall marrye with any man Then my will is, & I doe hereby impower my Son John witt to enter possession uppon two thirds of all my houseing Lands & marsh ground . . . I herebye giveing to my wife one third part of all my houses Land, & marsh ground as abovsd dureing her naturall life. Alsoe my will is y^{t} if my wife Sarah shall marrye againe, that before shee doe marrye, shee doe devide all my movable estate as abovsd which then maye be Left, amongst all my children . . . & doe hereby impower my son John, with the overseers of this my will, to see it be don: It: I bequeath to my grandchild Hester witt one ewe lamb . . . It: My will is that whereas their are severall Legacyes to be paid as abovesd, & alsoe ten pounds to be paid by mee to my Grandchild Hester witt, as it being soe willed by her father Jonathan witt: that soe much of it as shall bee due to be paide dureing ye tyme my estate in generall shall bee in my wifes hands as abovesd, shee shall paye it out of the moveable estate but soe much of it as maye not bee due to bee paide whilest the tyme of the deseace, or marryage of my wife Sarah with some other man as aforesd My two sons John: & Tho: witt shall paye it after this proportion to my son: John Thirtye five pounds & my Son Thomas ffifteen pounds & that uppon this consideracon y^{t} I have given y^{m} all my houseing Lands & marsh ground . . . It: I make my wife Sarah my Lawfull: Executrix Last I doe desyre & apoynt my Loveing ffriends John Burrell Nathaniell Kertland senior, & Mathew farington to be overseers of this my will . . . "

"John (his mark) witt, Senio^{r}"

Wit: Andrew Mansfeild,
Joseph Mainsfeld,
Deborah (her X mark) Mansfeild.

Proved in Ipswich Court, 28 Mar. 1676. (*Essex Probate, 30221.*)

His inventory, amounting to £472–07s, was attested by the widow, Sarah Witt, 28 Mar. 1676; In it are listed his books at £1. (*Essex Probate, pub., 3: 54.*)

Children, born in England and Lynn:

i. JONATHAN [2], b. about 1640, d. betw. 11 Jan., and 29 Mar. 1665; m. 23 Mar. 1663, MARY DIVEN, dau. of John Diven. Child (WITT), *Hester*, b. 5 Feb. 1664, Lynn, chose as her guardian, 24 Nov. 1674, Samuel Stocker; she m. 26 Dec. 1683, Lynn, Ebenezer Hawthorne. Jonathan Witt left a will in which he named his father Dimon [Diven], his father Witt, his wife, and said his "ffather promieth to give to my Child if itt live tell it Come to age ten pounds." Elizabeth Witt test. that it was the last will of her brother, Jonathan Witt. Mary (Diven) Witt appar. m. (2), 6 June 1666, SAMUEL STOCKER, a mariner of Boston, and in that town had (STOCKER), (1) *Mary*, b. 25 Apr. 1667; (2) *Martha*, b. 12 Sept. 1670; (3) *Samuel*, b. 28 Mar. 1672.

ii. ANNE, b. about 1642; m. JACOB BARNEY.

iii. ELIZABETH, b. about 1644, unm. 1664; prob. m. Apr. 1669, Ipswich, SAMUEL KMOWLTON. By the bequest in her father's will, we know

she was m. by 1675. Children (KNOWLTON), born in Ipswich, (1) *Elizabeth*, b. 4 Dec. 1669; (2) *Sarah*, b. 16 Jan. 1670–71; (3) *Samuel*, b. 9 Nov. 1672; and possibly, (4) *Ebenezer*, b. 18 June 1684.

iv. SARAH, b. about 1646; prob. was m. in 1675 as her father left her only £6.

v. JOHN, b. about 1650; m. 14 June 1676, Lynn, ELIZABETH BAKER, prob. dau. of Samuel Baker of Lynn. Children (Witt), born in Lynn, (1) *Elizabeth*, b. 9 Aug. 1677; (2) *John*, b. 3 June 1679; (3) *Mary*, b. 14 Aug. 1681; (4) *Abigail*, b. 10 Feb. 1686–87; (5) *Samuel*, b. 20 Oct. 1691; (6) *Ebenezer*, b. 8 Aug. 1693; (7) *Thomas*, b. 18 Feb. 1695–96; (8) *Persis*, b. 2 May 1698. Possibly others.

vi. MARY, b. about 1653; prob. m. 20 Nov. 1676, Wenham, SAMUEL KIMBALL. Child (KIMBALL), born in Wenham, *Samuel*, b. 18 Aug. 1677.

vii. MARTHA, b. 5 Mar. 1659, living 1675.

viii. THOMAS, b. 25 July 1661, d. 28 Jan. 1691, Lynn; m. there, 26 Feb. 1685, BETHIA POTTER, b. 23 May 1668, Salem, dau. of Nicholas and Mary (Gedney) Potter. She prob. m. (2), pub. 7 Oct. 1699, Lynn, JOSEPH HOLLOWAY.* Children (WITT), born in Lynn, (1) *Mary*, b. 26 Jan. 1686–87; (2) *Thomas*, b. 20 Jan. 1688–89.

ix. EBENEZER, b. 6 Apr., d. 30 June, 1665.

ANNE [2] WITT (*John* [1]) born probably in England, about 1642, died in Rehoboth, 17 Mar. 1701. She married JACOB BARNEY. *See the Barney Line.*

* A Bethia "Wit" m. 25 Apr. 1698, Boston, Solomon Ridgeway.

Number 46

The Throope Line

DEA. WILLIAM[1] THROOPE, born probably in England, about 1638, died in Bristol, 4 Dec. 1704. He married in Marshfield, 14 May 1666, MARY CHAPMAN, born in Duxbury, 31 Oct. 1643, died probably in Bristol, after 20 Feb. 1704–05, daughter of Ralph and Lydia (Wells) Chapman.

William Throope settled in Barnstable, being admitted an inhabitant there after 1660. He served the town as the surveyor of highways, in 1677 and 1683, and was elected to the grand jury, in 1680. Before 1689, he removed to Bristol, one of the towns that, in 1747, became a part of Rhode Island, being an original settler there.* Tradition tells that he moved his family overland in an oxcart. He served Bristol as a selectman in 1689, and was a member of the grand jury, in 1690. In 1691, he represented Bristol. He was deacon of the church, was nearly always called, "Deacon William Throope" and left this will:

"In The Name & fear of God Amen I William Throope of Bristoll . . . Yeoman being in the sixty seventh year of my age and being under some indisposition of Body (but Reteyning my Memory & onstanding Praised be God) Calling to mind my own Mortality & Remembering it is Appointed for all men once to dye, Doe Make & Constitute this my last will & Testament . . . and as to my worldly goods . . . I Give bequeath & bestow in manner following . . .

Imp^{m}is My will is that all my lawful debts & funerall Charges be pay'd . . . out of my Personal Estate

Item Whereas I have given to my three sons Namely Dan Throope John Throope and William Throope Certain land within the Township of Bristoll (as may appear by Deeds of Gift under my hand & seal . . . I do by this my last will Confirm the said lands to them . . . and as a ffurther Token of my love do give to each of them five shilings in money . . . to be paid by my Executrix in convenient time after my Decease

Item And whereas I have Done Considerably for my two Eldest Daughters Namely Mary Barney the wife of John Barney & Elizabeth Peck I shall not add anything ffurther but only as a Token of my Constant love I give them five shillings to be payd to Each of them . . . .

Item I give & bequeath to my youngest son Thomas Throope my ffarme on which I now live Containeing about one Hundred acres . . . and my Dwelling house barn outhousing . . . Alwayes Provided and I do by these presents Reserve for the Use & benefit of my beloved wife Mary Throope Dureing her Naturall life the two lower Rooms at the west End of my now

* His deeds are prob. recd. at Plymouth and Taunton and have not been examined.

Dwelling house with Liberty of the Improvement of the cellar Milk house & well for her Necessary Use as her Occasion may Call for without the Least . . . Hindrance or Denyall of my said son or any other person or persons from by or under him: and in like mann[r] his said mother shall not be mollested, Hindered or in any way opposed in the Improveing Disposeing or Removeing any of my Personal Estate as she shall order or appoint And ffurther my will is that my two sonnes: to wit: John Throop & Thomas Throope for . . . what I have done for them & for the Benefit & Comfort of their mother Dureing her Natural life shall yearly & every year Each of them give and Deliver unto her their said Mother five pounds money . . . & also find her with firewood & the Keeping of two Cowes, winter & summer.

Item I Give & bequeath unto my two youngest Daughters, to witt: Mercey & Lidiah To Each of them Eighty pounds money Value Merceys part of portion to be paid out of the land I purchased lately of Joshua ffinney And Lidiahs part or portion (being partly paid at or before Mariage the Rest . . . to be payd . . . out of the salt meadow in Swanzey

Item I Give & bequeath unto my Loveing & well beloved wife Mary Throope all my personall Estate within Doors & without . . . with free liberty to Dispose thereof according to her Discretion to any of her Children who shall most want it or by Duty best Deserve it with free liberty to Improve the Roomes Celler Milk house well for her necessary uses above Expressed And all the Remaining service of two Indian Boyes which may be unexpired at my Decease. And of this my last will & Testament I do nominate Constitute & Appoint my said Beloved wife Mary Throope to be my sole executrix and my sonnes Dan Throope & John Throope to be helpfull to their mother," dated 12 June 1704. (*Bristol Probate.*)

As the above will was not signed or witnessed an administration was necessary:

Dan, John, William and Thomas Throope, all of Bristol, with John Barney, of Swansea, Jonathan Peck, Eleazer Cary and Mercy Throope, of Bristol, the children and heirs of Mr. William Throope, late of same, yeoman, decd., agree on the settlement of the estate; they are well assured that the document, on the reverse, was ordered to be drawn by their "Honored ffather William Throope as his last Will & Testament," "in which the Names of his Children are mentioned," his care for the comfortable support of "our Mother m[rs] Mary Throope," was provided, that the "said Instrument was drawn about 5 months before his decease," and they are satisfied that this is his will and ask that administration be granted to their mother, Mary Throope, with said will as a "rule" for her to follow, 1 Jan. 1704–05; signed by: John Barney, Jonathan Peck, Eleazer Cary, mark of Mercy Throope, and by Mary, Dan, John, William and Thomas Throope.

Mary Throop, of Bristol, "widow & Relict of Deacon William Throope late of Bristol Deceased," with Dan and John Throope, sons of the said decd., as her sureties, was bonded, 20 Feb. 1704–05, as administratrix of the estate. The inventory totalled £588–06–08. (*ibid., 2: 225.*)

Children, born in Barnstable, except last:

i. MARY [2], b. 6 Apr. 1667; m. JOHN BARNEY.

ii. DAN, b. in 1670, d. 3 Dec. 1737, aged 67, Lebanon, Conn.; m. (1),

23 Aug. 1689, DORCAS BARNEY, sister of John Barney; he m. (2), 5 Jan. 1697–98, Bristol, DEBORAH MARCY; he m. (3), in 1712, DEBORAH (CHURCH) GRAY, dau. of Joseph and Mary (Tucker) Church, and widow of Samuel Gray. Children (THROOPE), born in Bristol, by Dorcas Barney, (1) *Mary*, b. 31 Oct. 1691; (2) *Dorcas*, b. 3 Dec. 1693; (3) *William*, b. 30 Sept. 1695; by Deborah Marcy, (4) *Mercy*, b. 16 Oct. 1698; (5) *Samuel*, b. 25 Apr. 1700, recd. Taunton; (6) *Deborah*, b. 27 Mar. 1702; (7) *A daughter*, b. 1704; (8) *Submit*, b. 25 Dec. 1706; by Deborah (Church) Gray, (9) *Dan*, b. 31 July 1715; (10) *Joseph*, b. 26 Feb. 1717.

iii. ELIZABETH, b. in 1672; d. 14 June 1729, Bristol,*; m. there, 31 Mar. 1695, JONATHAN PECK. Children (PECK), born in Bristol, (1) *Mary*, b. 23 Jan. 1697; (2) *Jonathan*, b. 12 Sept. 1698, prob. others.

iv. JOHN, b. 1676, d. 1772; m. 25 Nov. 1697, Bristol, REBECCA SMITH. Children (THROOPE), born in Bristol, (1) *John*, b. 24 Jan. 1698; (2) *Anne*, b. 27 Dec. 1699; (3) *Amos*, b. 28 Mar. 1702; (4) *Mary*, b. 9 Sept. 1704; (5) *Hester*, b. 31 Dec. 1706.

v. WILLIAM, b. in 1678–79, d. 1737; m. 20 Mar. 1698, MARTHA COBLEIGH. Children (THROOPE), born in Bristol, (1) *William*, b. 8 Jan. 1699–1700; (2) JOSEPH, b. 28 July 1701; (3) *John*, d. 7 Mar. 1711, aged about 3 mos.

vi. THOMAS, b. in 1681; m. ABIGAIL ———. Children (THROOPE), (1) *Abigail*, b. 17 Nov. 1703; (2) *William*, b. 29 Nov. 1706; (3) *Lydia*, b. 10 May 1708; (4) *Thomas*, b. 26 May 1710; (5&6) *William & Mercy*, b. 25 Jan. 1712–13; (7) *Mary*, b. 29 Oct. 1717.

vii. MERCY, b. about 1683, unm. 1705.

viii. LYDIA, b. 15 July 1686, Bristol; m. about 1702, ELEAZER CARY, of Bridgewater. Children (CARY), born in Bristol, (1) *Abigail*, b. 30 Jan. 1703–04; (2) *Lydia*, b. 12 Feb. 1705–06; (3) *Ann*, b. 21 Sept. 1708; (4) *Elizabeth*, b. 25 Mar. 1711; (5) *Eleazer*, b. 19 Sept. 1713; (6) *Mary*, b. 23 Mar. 1715–16; (7) *Martha*, b. 1 Mar. 1717–18.

MARY [2] THROOPE (*Dea. William* [1]), born in Barnstable, 6 Apr. 1667, died after 1727–28. She married JOHN BARNEY. *See the Barney Line.*

* The rather unreliable pub. *Bristol V. R.*, give the date of Elizabeth's death as 14 June 1730; another record therein, states that the "wife of Jonathan Peck d. 14 June 1729."

Number 47

The Chapman Line

RALPH [1] CHAPMAN, born, probably in England, about 1615, died, probably in Marshfield, between 28 Nov. 1671 and 4 June 1672. He married there, 23 Nov. 1642, LYDIA WELLS, born probably in England about 1620, died probably in Marshfield, before 28 Nov. 1671, apparently the daughter of Isaac Wells, of Scituate and Barnstable.

A young man named Ralph Chapman, aged twenty, enrolled to sail on the *Elizabeth*, 13 Apr. 1635.* It is generally assumed that he was the same as the Ralph Chapman, who settled in Marshfield, and while no actual proof has been offered, there seems no reason to doubt the assumption. If it is true, then Ralph Chapman was born in 1615, and, was aged twenty-seven, at the time of his marriage. He settled first in Duxbury, where he was granted land by Plymouth Colony, 1 June 1640; more land was given him in 1642. In 1645, he bought a ferry privilege at New Harbor Marshes, from Robert Barker, but, soon after, petitioned the Court to excuse him from running the ferry, "as it would bring him to extreme poverty." His petition was granted, excepting for special occasions, such as "bringing over the magistrates." He later moved to Marshfield. His deeds have not been examined.

"Ralph Chapman seni[r] of Marshfeild" made his will, 28 Nov. 1671. It was "exhibited to the court held att Plymouth" 4 June 1672, by Lt. White and Ephraim Little, the witnesses. His bequests were:

To "my soninlaw William Norkett and to Sarah his wife that now is and his heires forever; by the heires is ment, the eldest son of the said William and Sarah Surviveing for and in consideration; of my long lying in my sicknes I say I give and Will unto; my said son and Daughter and theire said heires; the one halfe . . . of my upland and Meddow; and my son Ralph Chapman the other halfe; equally Devided excepting onely the orchyard;"

To "my youngest son Ralph Chapman whom I make my heire; the other halfe of that my said land and meddow house and orchyard and Cropp of Corne; my mare and horse-colt one yeare and vantage old; & alsoe one milch Cow & 2 heiffers 1 three yeare old; the other 2 yeare old; and two young steers yeare and vantage; alsoe the one third of my Debts Due att Boston or elsewhere . . . and the other two thirds To my Daughter Sarah Norkott alsoe the hommade cloth that is in the house I give the one halfe to my son Ralph;

* Cert. by rector St. Saviour's, Southwark, Surrey; see Bank's *Planters of the Commonwealth* (1930) *p. 147*.

and the other halfe to my Daughter Sarah; and the rest of my moveable goods undesposed of; I give to my son Ralph; onely a saw; I give the one halfe of it to my son William Norkott;"

"I alsoe Constitute . . . Edward Wanton of Scittuate seni^r . . . my sons Gaurdian and to have full power; and my estate to Improve for my sons good till he comes of p^rfect age to Improve it for himselfe;"

To "my son Isacke" 40s., sterling "and to my son John" 20s., sterling, "and to my Daughter mary" 20s., sterling, "and to my Daughter Sarah" 40s., sterling, "these to be payed in such pay as this country Doth affoard upon the proced of Cattle in . . . one yeare after my Decease;"

To "my Daughter Mary one pewter Candlesticke one pewter Dish one beer bowle;"

To "my Daughter Sarah my stocke of hemp and a warming pan and an Iron pott and hangers; two pewter Dishes and bason; one wine cup and halfe the hatchell and brake; alsoe a Chest; one looking glasse one stocke of bees one Chaire:"

To "my son in law William Norcott all my wearing clothes;"

To "my Daughter Sarahs Children one three yeare old heiffer; to be Improved for theire use; to be Devided when they come to age proportionably; on Consideration of my son Norkotts looking to the cattle this p^rsent winter;"

The will was not signed. The witnesses were Peregrine White and Ephraim Little. "severall Testimonies were produced by which it Clearly appeered . . . that the Testator . . . altho hee was in Disposing mind . . . when this will was written yett that he was then soe Disabled by Reason of weakness of body and lamnes and swelling of his hands; soe as hee could neither subscribe his hand nor affix his seale therto" Depositions of William Foard, who wrote the will "as hee Did expresse to mee word for word without any Disturbance of Son or Daughter;" and of Thomas Tilden, Anna Little and Ephraim Little, are filed in Court, as to Ralph Chapman's sanity and inability to sign. (*Mayflower Desc., 19: 132.*)

Children, first three born in Duxbury, the rest in Marshfield:

i. MARY [2], b. 31 Oct. 1643; m. WILLIAM THROOPE.

ii. SARAH,* b. 15 May 1645; m. about 1662, WILLIAM NORCOTT, who d. 18 Sept. 1693, Marshfield. Children (NORCOTT), born in Marshfield, (1) *William*, b. 20 Feb. 1662–63; (2) *John*, b. 11 Aug. 1664; (3) *Lydia*, b. 5 Dec. 1666; (4) *Thomas*, b. 1 June 1670; (5) *Ralph*, b. 5 Oct. 1673; (6) *Isaac*, b. 10 June 1675; (7) *Anna*, b. 20 Sept. 1677; (8) *Sarah*, b. 7 Nov. 1680; (9) *Ephraim*, b. 4 Nov. 1683; (10) *Patience*, b. 9 Feb. 1684–85; (11) *Experience*, b. prob. about 1687; (12) *Ebenezer*, b. 1 Mar. 1691.

iii. ISAAC, b. 4 Aug. 1647, d. 9 June 1737; m. 2 Sept. 1678, Barnstable, REBECCA LEONARD, b. about 1651, dau. of James Leonard. Children (CHAPMAN), born in Barnstable, (1) *Lydia*, b. 15 Dec. 1679; (2) *John*, b. 12 May 1681; (3) *Hannah*, b. 26 Dec. 1682, d. 6 July 1689; (4) *James*, b. 5 Aug. 1685; (5) *Abigail*, b. 11 July 1687; (6) *Hannah*, b. 10 Apr. 1690; (7) *Isaac*, b. 29 Dec. 1692; (8) *Ralph*, b. 19 Jan. 1695; (9) *Rebecca*, b. 10 June 1697.

iv. LYDIA, b. 5 Oct., d. 26 Nov., 1649, Marshfield.

* See footnote *p. 298*.

v. JOHN,* b. [worn] 1651, living 1671; said to have reached 100.
vi. RALPH, b. 20 June, d. 29 July, 1653, Marshfield.
vii. RALPH,* b. about 1655, d. about 1720; m. DELIVERANCE ———.

MARY [2] CHAPMAN (*Ralph* [1]), born in Duxbury, 31 Oct. 1643, died probably in Bristol, after 20 Feb. 1704–05. She married DEACON WILLIAM THROOPE. *See the Throope Line.*

* John, Ralph, and Sarah, bapt. 2d Ch. of Scituate [Norwell], 27 Sept. 1657.

Number 48

The Wells Line

ISAAC [1] WELLS, probably born in England, died in Barnstable, in 1673. He married, probably secondly, MARGARET ———, who died about 1675.

Isaac Wells settled early in Scituate, taking the Oath of Allegiance there, 1 Feb. 1638. He removed to Barnstable, where he served as a juryman, in 1642. His deeds have not been examined. He died testate:

"The last Will . . . of Isacke Wells exhibited to the Court held att Plymouth the fift of March 1673 on the oathes of Mr Thomas Hinckley and Lieftenant Joseph Laythorpe." The only bequest was:

To "Margarett my loveing wife", after all debts and charges are paid, "all the rest of my estate in houses lands Debts stocke Cattle house hold stuffe or in whatsoever else it may be in." The will was made, 25 June 1673, and witnessed by Thomas Hinckley and Joseph Laythorpe. "An Inventory of the eatate of Isake Wells of Barnstable Deceased taken the 24 December 1673 by Thomas Lathorp Joseph Laythorp And James Lewis. "The real estate was "houses lands and meddow" £70. "Item smiths tooles" £10 "which were Disposed of by Isacke Wells to James Lewis longe before his Death".

"Margaret wells the wife of Isacke Wells" made oath to the Inventory, 7 Mar. 1673. [1673–74] (*Mayflower Desc., 25: 89.*)

An inventory to the estate of Margaret Wells, made 24 Aug. 1675, John Miller and Isaac Chapman, Administrators, was exhibited to the Court, 29 Oct. 1675. (*Plymouth Col. Probate, 3, pt. 1: 166.*) [copied *vol. p. 267.*] *

Who the children of Isaac Wells were is not known. That Lydia was his daughter can scarcely be doubted. She named her eldest son, Isaac; her first daughter, Mary; her second, Sarah; and her third, Lydia. Her second son she called, John; her third and fourth were named, Ralph. She did not name any daughter, Margaret, so it is possible that Margaret, Issac Wells' widow, was not her mother. She was of the right age, if married in 1642, to have been Ralph Chapman's wife. And the appearance, as an administrator, and a residuary legatee, of her son Isaac Chapman, for Margaret Wells, seems to prove the identity. The statement, by *Pope*, that Isaac was "nearly related to Margaret", seems also to indicate that he was not her grandson, that is, that Margaret was not his grandmother, but that Isaac Wells was his grandfather. There was probably some under-

* Admin. on the estate of Margaret Wells, granted 27 Oct. 1675, to Mr. John Miller and Isaac Chapman, nearly related to her, and they were to be residuary legatees, no ref. cited, (*Pope's Pioneers.*)

standing that the property should return to Isaac Wells' heirs, after Margaret's death, but the papers in this estate are gone, only the items in the *Record Book* remaining.

Child, born probably in England:

i. LYDIA [2], b. about 1620; m. RALPH CHAPMAN.

LYDIA [2] WELLS (*Ralph* [1]), born probably in England, about 1620, died probably in Marshfield, before 28 Nov. 1671. She married RALPH CHAPMAN. *See the Chapman Line.*

Number 49

The Miller Line

THOMAS [1] MILLER, born probably in England, about 1610, died in Middletown, Conn., 14 Aug. 1680, aged about seventy. He married, probably in England, about 1633, ISABEL ———, who died in Middletown, before 9 May 1666. He married, secondly, in Middletown, 6 June 1666, SARAH NETTLETON, born in Connecticut, about 1650, died in Middletown, 20 Mar. 1727–28, aged about eighty-six [?], daughter of Samuel and Mary (———) Nettleton. She married secondly, [THOMAS] HARRIS.

It has been stated that Thomas Miller was born in Birmingham, but it is much more possible that he came from the East Riding, because he was first in Rowley, about 1639, with that colony of Yorkshire people that were brought over by the Rev. Ezekiel Rogers. In 1640, Lechford notes that he has written a letter for Thomas Miller, etc.:

"From Boston in N.E.
Julii 28, 1640
Thomas Taylor bound to Thomas Miller in 42^{s} to be payd to his wife Isabell Millar 24 Aug. 1640. & a letter to her. [8d.]" (*Lechford's Note Book.*)

Unfortunately, the record does not state where Isabel was living, but she probably had not yet joined her husband. Thomas Miller was early granted land in Rowley, and finally must have held considerable real estate there. In 1643, he is listed as a landowner; in 1647, he was allowed to keep an inn and was licensed to draw wine. He was made a Freeman, or voter, of Rowley, 28 Mar. 1648. In order to acquire this right, a man had to be of age, a member of the church in good standing, and possessed of a certain amount of property, at that time. There was quite an exodus from Rowley to Middletown and Thomas Miller removed there, in 1653, being mentioned in the records of the latter town, 10 Mar. 1654. He was a carpenter, by trade, and in January 1655, entered into an agreement to build a mill, large enough to grind the town's corn and which was to be in working order, by the following December. For this he was given certain aid and privileges.

For some reason, when he left Rowley, he did not sever his connection with the church there and join the one in Middletown. After he had been in the latter town, for about twelve years, he became the father of an illegitimate son, born 6 May 1666, about which time his wife Isabel died. A month after this son's birth, the obstacle to the marriage being removed by Isabel's death, Thomas married the young

mother and legitimised his son. As he was still a member of Rowley Church and not of Middletown, he was tried for his offence in Rowley. The church adjudged him guilty and the order for his excommunication was publicly read, 6 Oct. 1667:

"Afterwad pray[r] was made that God would ratify the sentence & let loose Satan on Him" (*Rowley Ch. Recds.*)

This sentence of excommunication was a very hard one in those days, Thomas was barred from civil as well as religious rights, his children could not be baptised, and that was a great burden.

After Isabel Miller's death, the matter of inheritance of her only child, Anne, wife of Nathaniel Bacon, with whom Isabel had evidently been making her home, was brought into Court. It seems apparent that she was possessed of property of her own:

"9 May 1666: This Court considering the Estate of Thomas Miller, Inventoried, and the desire of his wife, lately deceased, in reference to the wrongs done her by his notorious uncleanness, that y[e] Court would State Some Considerable part of y[e] Estate of the said Miller upon her child the wife of Nathaniel Bacon, doe therefore see just Cause to allow Nathaniel Bacon, husband to Anne Bacon (daughter to y[e] sd. Thomas and Isabel Miller), all y[e] wearing Apparell, linin and woolen, with those other small things mentioned in y[e] inventory £5–05–00; also the Cow and Calf in Bacon's custody; also y[e] warming pan and great Bible, £5–05–00, to Anne Bacon, in ye old Trunk. And out of y[e] Estate thirty pounds (£30) more to be paid unto y[e] said Nathaniel Bacon by the 25th of March next ensueing, in Current Corne, Beef, or Porke, or otherwise to Nathaniel Bacons Content. This being discharged by Thomas Miller, it is to be a final issue of all demands that Nathaniel Bacon may make for charges in Keeping Isabel Miller, or for her burial, or upon any other account for things past. The Lands of Thomas Miller Stand as Security. The pillion is granted to Mary Ward." * (*Manwaring's Hartford Probate, 1: 220.*)

Thomas Miller submitted to the decision of the Court. He, however, filed a petition in Court to prevent Nathaniel Bacon from securing any further portion of the property:

10 May 1666, "In answer to Thomas Miller's Petition — That if Nathaniel Bacon have any claime to make for himself or his children to make to any part of Thomas Miller's estate, besides what he hath ordered to him by the last Court, he shall make it out and prosecute it to effect [at] the County Court or elce the claime is to remaine of noe force and virtue." (*Col. Recds. of Conn., 2: 35.*)

* Mary Ward was apparently Mary (Harris) Ward, wife of John Ward and dau. of William Harris. William Harris was another Rowley settler who removed to Middletown. His son, Thomas Harris, is the one who is supposed to have been Sarah (Nettleton) Miller's 2d husband. Just why Mary was given the pillion is not clear, but it is possible that Isabel was her sister, or the sister of Mary's husband.

Thomas Miller gradually became reestablished in the esteem of the colonists. He was readmitted to Rowley Church, and the records of the First Church of Middletown show that, 6 Oct. 1674, he was admitted to their communion, being dismissed from the Church of Christ in Rowley. On 20 Oct. 1674, his son, Thomas, was baptised and the rest of his children followed. His wife Sarah was not admitted until a year later.

Sarah (Nettleton) Miller bore Thomas Miller eight children. Her death is recorded in Middletown as "Sarah Harris allis Miller formerly wife of Thoˢ Miller Senʳ," died 20 Mar. 1727–28, the next record being, "Thomas Miller Senior" died 14 Aug. 1680. His land records have not been examined.

Thomas Miller left a will, which shows that his daughter Anne had predeceased him:

"The last Will & Testament of Thomas Miller of Middletown . . . being something about 70 years of age, not knowing the day of my death, is as followeth: After the committing of my Spirit to God who gave it, & my Body to a decent Burial, I do dispose of that portion of worldly Goods as followeth: My will is that my Estate shall be divided amongst all my sons after my wives decease, they paying my daughters out of it half so much apeice as any of their portions, my wife injoying the Use of my House & Lands & Stock for her Life time. The other Lands which are not fit for Improvement at present, nor under fence, may be divided to them as part of their portions as they come to age. As respecting my daughter Bacon, I have already paid her her full portion before her death, & therefore do not see Cause to do anything now to my son-in-law Nathaniel Bacon, & making my loving wife Sarah Miller sole Executrix." Dated 11 Aug. 1680.

Wit: William Cheeny, John Hall. Thomas X Miller, Sen.

His inventory, amounting to £486–04–00, was taken, 10 Sept. 1680. The children were Thomas, aged 14, Samuel 12, Joseph 10, Benjamin 8, Margaret 4, and Sarah, 1 year old. [John Miller, the youngest son, is omitted from this list, it is possible that the omission appears in the original record and more probable that it was an error of Manwaring's.] Will proved, 2 Dec. 1680.

7 May 1728: "Whereas Thomas Miller, formerly of Middletown, in & by his last Will & Testament did appoint his wife Sarah executrix and impowered her to set out of his Estate to his Children their portion in sd. Will, and the sd. Executrix being lately deceased, not having fully dist. sd. Estate according to the sd. Will, this Court do appoint & impower messrs. Samuel Hall, Solomon Adkins & Samuel Frary of Middletown, to Dist. the Estate of sd. Decd . . . Amongst the Heirs of the sd. Decd."

Distribution on file, 10 Dec. 1728: "To the heirs of Thomas Miller (eldest son), to Samuel Miller, to the Heirs of Joseph Miller, to Benjamin Miller (4th son), to John Miller (youngest son) and to Isaac Johnson in Right of his wife Margaret Miller, to George Hubbard in Right of his wife Mehetabell Miller, to Smith Johnson in Right of his wife Sarah Miller."

"George Hubbard, who married Mehetabell, one of daughters of the deceased, desired an appeal from the Judgement of this Court in accepting the aforesd. Dist. to the Superior Court." Granted, but evidently the Superior

Court confirmed the lower Court's decision for the report on the distribution was filed, 2 Jan. 1728–29. (*Manwaring's Hartford Probate, 1: 334, 335.*)

Children, all but first born in Middletown, Conn.:

By Isabel ———,

i. ANNE [2], b. about 1635, d. 6 July 1680; m. about 1653, NATHANIEL BACON, who m. (2), 17 Apr. 1682, ELIZABETH PIERPONT.

By Sarah Nettleton,

ii. THOMAS, b. 6 May 1666; m. 28 Mar. 1688, ELIZABETH TURNER.
iii. SAMUEL, b. 1 Apr. 1668; living 1728.
iv. JOSEPH, b. 21 Aug. 1670; m. REBECCA JOHNSON.*
v. BENJAMIN, b. 10 July 1672; m. abt. 1698, MARY JOHNSON *, and MERCY BASSITT.
vi. JOHN, b. 10 Mar. 1674; m. MERCY BEVIN.
vii. MARGARET, b. 1 Sept. 1676; m. ISAAC JOHNSON JR.*
viii. SARAH, b. 7 Jan. 1678–79; m. SMITH JOHNSON.*
ix. MEHETABEL (*post*), b. 28 Mar. 1681; m. GEORGE HUBBARD.

JOSEPH [2] MILLER (*Thomas* [1]), born in Middletown, Conn., 21 Aug. 1670, died there, in December 1717. He married there, 28 Oct. 1701, REBECCA JOHNSON, baptised in Roxbury, 27 June 1680, died in Middletown, 10 Mar. 1756, aged seventy-five, daughter of Nathaniel and Mary (Smith) Johnson.

Joseph Miller was a farmer in Middletown; no doubt an examination of his deeds would add much to this account.

An administration was granted on his estate to his widow, Rebecca, 1 Apr. 1718. His inventory taken 3 Mar. 1717–18, amounted to £253–03–04. Rebecca Miller exhibited an account of her administration, 7 Nov. 1727.

4 Mar. 1727–28, Nathaniel Miller was appointed guardian to Jared Miller, a minor, aged 13, son of Joseph Miller. Distribution made to the widow Rebecca Miller, and to Joseph, Nathaniel, Elijah, Jared and Tabitha, all of lawful age excepting Jared, was filed in court, 14 Mar. 1727–28. (*Manwaring's Hartford Probate, 2: 411.*)

After living a widow for nearly forty years, Rebecca died intestate, but a careful and interesting inventory was taken of her estate:

This inventory was made 11 May 1756, and lists her clothing — silk, muslin, lace; household linen; furnishings; pewter, etc.; a note dated 8 Aug. 1755 against Elijah Miller; a note dated 20 Jan. 1756, against Joseph Miller Jr.; a note dated 25 Mar. 1755, against Daniel Sizer; a debt due from Jared Miller; a debt due from Elisha Sayr; in silver money, £5–01–06; a gold necklace at £2–05–00; a Bible; a book: "Mothers Blessing"; money due from Daniel Sizer; a small room of a house; 19 plus acres by Jared Miller's; a Salem

* See the *John Johnson Line* — Rebecca, Mary, Isaac and Smith Johnson were siblings.

quilt; and other items; "prized" by Abraham Camp and Joseph Coe and exhibited, 7 June 1756. (*Middletown Dist., File 2379, Conn. State Library.*)

"In Memory of
Mrs. Rebecca
Relict of Mr
Joseph Miller
who died March
10th 1756
Aged 75
Years"

(*Old Middletown Yard;* now in Middlefield.)

Children, born in Middletown, Conn.:

i. JOSEPH [3], b. 16 Aug. 1702; m. THANKFUL HUBBARD.
ii. HULDAH, b. 18 Dec. 1703, d. 2 Jan. 1703–04.
iii. NATHANIEL, b. 23 June 1705, d. 26 Sept. 1736; m. 8 Jan. 1734–35, ELIZABETH WARD.
iv. ELIJAH, b. 8 Nov. 1706; m. 20 Nov. 1729, BATHSHEBA BUTLER.
v. HULDAH, b. 28 Mar. 1708, d. before 4 Mar. 1727–28.
vi. TABITHA, b. 21 Jan. 1709–10; m. 8 Dec. 1735, ELISHA SAYRE.
vii. JARED, b. 11 Jan. 1715; m. 30 Aug. 1737, ELIZABETH CENTER.

ENS. JOSEPH [3] MILLER (*Joseph* [2], *Thomas* [1]), born in Middletown, Conn., 16 Aug, 1702, probably died there after 1771. He married, in Middletown, 13 Dec. 1722, THANKFUL HUBBARD, born there, 6 Oct. 1698, died there, 2 Jan. 1771, aged seventy-one, daughter of Nathaniel and Mary (Earle) Hubbard.

Little has been learned about this Joseph Miller. His death is not of record, he left no will, and there is no administration of his estate. No gravestone is erected to his memory in the Middlefield, Conn., Burial Ground, although stones are extant for his wife and one daughter — perhaps he had them erected. As his wife is called just that, on her stone, and not a widow, it would seem that he died after she did. One of his deeds has genealogical value:

27 Apr. 1758, Joseph Miller, of Middletown, conveys to son, Giles Miller, of same, land there on the west side of the Conn. River; recd. 30 Mar. *1779.* (*Middletown Deeds, 24: 381.*)

"In Memory of
Mrs Thankful
wife of Ensign
Joseph Miller
who died Jan 2
AD 1771 in ye 72nd
Year of her age."

"HULDA
Daughter of
Ensign Joseph
& Mrs. Thankful
Miller died
Decbr 2nd AD 1761
in ye 26 Year of
Her Age
All living must
Return to Dust."

(*Old Middletown Yard,* now in Middlefield.)

Children, born in Middletown, Conn.:

i. JOSEPH [4], b. 5 Aug. 1723.
ii. GILES, b. 14 Dec. 1725; m. ELIZABETH PARSONS and SUSANNA BOYD.
iii. GEORGE, b. 15 Nov. 1728; m. 11 July 1754, Middletown, SARAH ROCKWELL.
iv. SMITH, b. 17 Sept. 1730, d. 11 Mar. 1759; m. 31 Jan. 1754, ANNA PARSONS.
v. REBECCA, b. 29 Mar. 1733.
vi. HULDAH, b. 13 Oct. 1734, d. 2 Dec. 1761, aged 25.
vii. A SON, b. and d. 22 Feb. 1736–37.

DEA. GILES [4] MILLER (*Ens. Joseph* [3], *Joseph* [2], *Thomas* [1]), born in Middletown, Conn., 14 Dec. 1725, died there, 1 Mar. 1804, aged seventy-eight. He married, first, in Middletown, 7 Feb. 1753, ELIZABETH PARSONS, born and baptised in Durham, Conn., 17 Mar. 1722–23, died in Middletown, 2 June 1764, aged forty-one, daughter Moses and Abigail (Ball) Parsons. He married, secondly, in Middletown, 18 Apr. 1765, SUSANNA BOYD, born in 1721, who died there, 3 Feb. 1793, aged seventy-two.

Giles Miller served in the French Wars as a member of Capt. Jacob Whitmore's company, in 1757. (*Coll. Conn. Hist. Soc., 9: 234.*) He was, for many years, deacon of the Middletown (now Middlefield) Church, and lived in the northern section, which set off as a separate town, in 1866, became Middlefield.* Brief abstracts of his deeds follow:

Giles Miller of Middletown, "For the Consideration of The Love & Goodwill I have for my Son Giles Miller Junr of Middletown," gives to him, one equal ½ part of his homelot, house and barn, etc. in Middletown, located in the parish of Middlefield,* 9 Apr. 1784. (*Middletown Deeds, 26: 545.*)

Isaac Miller, of Middletown, conveys to "Decn Giles Miller," land in the parish of Westfield, 28 May 1785. Wit: Phinehas Miller, Anne Miller. (*ibid., 27: 185.*)

Giles Miller, Ashur Miller, Giles Miller Junr, Phinehas Miller, Prosper Auger and Thankful his wife, and Elisha Coe and Elizabeth his wife, all of Middletown, convey to Jerusha Roberts, of Middletown, land in Middlefield parish, 16 June 1786. (*ibid., 28: 84.*)

Giles Miller of Middletown, for love and goodwill for daughter, Thankful Auger, gives to her certain land in the parish of Middlefield, 4 Apr. 1789. Wit: Ashur Miller, William Kibbe. (*ibid., 29: 423.*)

Giles Miller of Middletown, for love, goodwill, and affection for son, Giles Miller Junr, deeds to him land in Middletown, parish of Middlefield, which, they then owned in common, 25 Apr. 1798. (*ibid., 35: 231.*)

He left this will:

"I Giles Miller of Middletown . . . sound in body . . . do ordain this my last Will & testament . . . . . And Touching such worldly estate as God

* In Conn., as the towns split up into parishes, the parish kept records of its own, and frequently these parish records antedate the setting off of the towns by over a century.

hath blessed me with I dispose thereof in Manner following . . . I do give . . . to Asher Miller, Thankful Auger, Giles Miller, Junr & Elizabeth Coe of said Middletown and Phineas Miller of Norwalk in the county of Fairfield, my children, and to their heirs forever in equal proportion tenants in common, all the estate of which I shall die the owner or possessor, both real and personal, wherever the same may be situated —— after payment of my just debts and funeral charges.

And I hereby appoint Asher Miller and Giles Miller Junr Executors of this my last will & Testament . . .

In witness whereof I have here to set my hand and seal this 25th day of April 1798." "Giles Miller." Proved 26 Mar. 1804.

His inventory amounted to £824–11–05. An agreement as to the division of the property was entered into by "Asher Miller, Giles Miller Phenehas Miller, Prosper Auger & Thankful his wife, Elisha Coe & Elizabeth his wife, being all the children" of Giles Miller, late of Middletown, decd., 13 Apr. 1804. Witnessed by Isaac Miller, Giles Miller Jr.
(*Middletown Probate.*)

The heirs passed this conveyance:

Asher Miller, Giles Miller, Elisha Coe and Elizabeth, his wife, of Middletown, and Phineas Miller, of Norwalk, Conn., convey to Prosper Auger, land in Middlefield parish, in Middletown, being property that descended to them from their mother, Elizabeth Miller, decd., 12 Apr. 1804. Wit: Isaac Miller and Giles Miller, Jr. (*Middletown Deeds, 34: 564.*)

"In Memory of
Mrs. Elizabeth Miller the
Late wife of Mr
Giles Miller who
Departed this Life
June ye 2d A D 1764
In the 42nd Year
of her Age
When this you see
Remember me."

"This Monument is
erected in Memory of
Deacn GILES MILLER
who departed this Life
on the 1st day of March
A.D. 1804
in the 78th Year
of his age."

"In Memory of
Mrs Susannah
Miller wife of
Deac Giles Miller
Who died Feb 3
A D 1793 in the 73
Year of her Age"

(*Old Middletown Yard*, now in Middlefield.)

Children, born in Middletown, Conn.:

By Elizabeth Parsons,

i. ASHUR [5], b. 24 Nov. 1753, living 1804, Middletown.
ii. THANKFUL, b. 16 Oct. 1755; m. 30 May 1781, Middletown, PROSPER AUGER.
iii. GILES, b. 15 Feb. 1758; m. JANET MCCOLLUM.
iv. PHINEAS, b. 3 Nov. 1760; m. 29 Dec. 1796, Norwalk, Conn., ANNA BROOKS.
v. ELIZABETH, b. 24 Nov. 1763; m. 9 June 1785, Middletown, ELISHA COE.

CAPT. GILES [5] MILLER (*Dea. Giles* [4], *Ens. Joseph* [3], *Joseph* [2], *Thomas* [1]), born in Middletown, Conn., 15 Feb. 1758, died in West-

moreland, Oneida County, N. Y., 21 Apr. 1826, aged sixty-eight. He married, in Middletown, 16 Nov. 1780, JANET MCCOLLUM, born in Scotland, in 1765, died in Middletown, 15 Nov. 1816, aged fifty-one, daughter of Duncan McCollum.

Giles Miller spent all but a few years of his life in Middletown, having been deeded the homestead there, by his father, receiving one half, of it at the time of his marriage, and the rest, at the time his father made his will.

He served in the Revolutionary war:

"Jiles Miller," pte., in Capt. Churchill's company. [Capt. Joseph Churchill of Chatham, 8th co., 3d battalion], in 1776: (*Conn. Mil. Recds., p. 402.*)

In 1776, he was also a member of Capt. Blague's company. (*Coll. Conn. Hist. Soc., 8: 135.*)

He appears as "Capt. Giles Miller" on a payroll, in 1779. (*ibid., p. 207.*)

The land records of Middletown add to the information about him:

Ashur Miller, of Middletown, conveys to Giles Miller Jr., land in the parish of Middlefield, bounded on brother Giles Miller, 1 Dec. 1804. (*Middletown Deeds, 37: 335.*)

Ashur Miller, of Middletown, conveys to Giles Miller land in the parish of Middlefield, bounded on Prosper Auger, and others, 15 June 1805. (*ibid. 37: 446.*)

Lucy Miller, William Cole, Lois Cole, Hezekiah Hale, Nancy Hale, Betsey Miller, Charles Miller, and Clarissa Miller, all of Middletown, Stephen Wilson and Chloe Wilson of Harwinton, Litchfield Co., Conn., sell to Oliver Bailey, land in Middletown, in 1807. (*ibid., 40: 388.*)

Giles Miller, of Middletown, conveys to Abner Miller, of same, land in the parish of Middlefield, bounded on land of Ebenezer Allen, decd, and Giles Miller Jr., etc., 28 Apr. 1818. Wit: Belinda Malcolm *, Eli Coe. (*ibid., 48: 383.*)

Abner Miller of Westmoreland, Oneida Co., N. Y., conveyed to Luman Wetmore, of Middletown, land in the parish of Middlefield, bounded on land deeded this day by Giles Miller to Luman Wetmore, on Giles Miller Jr., the grantor, and Caleb Meraman, 13 Feb. 1819. (*ibid., 48: 387.*)

Giles Miller, of Middletown, sells to Luman Wetmore, of Middletown, two pieces of land in the parish of Middlefield, 13 Feb. 1819. (*ibid., 48: 386.*)

From the following two deeds it is certain that Abner Miller went first to Westmoreland being joined by his father later.

William-B. Dimick and Pamela, his wife, of Westmoreland, N. Y., convey to Ichabod Allen and Abner Miller of Middletown, Conn., 154 acres, in Westmoreland, 20 Sept. 1817. (*Oneida, N. Y., Deeds, 28: 518.*)

* Belinda Malcolm was the granddau. of Giles and Janet (McCollum) Miller, her mother being Eunice, their 2d child. "John Malcolm of Upper Canada & Eunice Miller were married 19 Feb. 1801." "Belinda, Daughter of John Malcolm & Eunice his wife was born 29 Nov. 1801." (*Middletown Recds., 3: 31.*) It is known that the McCollums changed their name to "Malcolm" and it is stated by a descendant that Eunice Miller m. a cousin.

Ichabod Allen and Abigail, his wife, of Westmoreland, sell to Giles Miller of Middletown, their ½ interest in 154 acres in Westmoreland, 27 Mar. 1819. (*ibid., 31: 551.*)

Apparently Giles Miller left no will and after his death, his heirs arranged the property by deeds.*

"Giles Miller
Died April 21, 1826
Aged 68
Capt. in the Rev. War."

(*Old Westmoreland Yard.*)

Children, born in Middletown, Conn.:

i. GILES [6], b. 26 Aug. 1781; m. by 1827, CLARISSA ———. One recd. states that he m. MARIA ———, perhaps she was a 1st wife? Children (MILLER), (1) *Maria;* m. ——— Converse, had 2 children, res. Annapolis, Md.; (2) *Frank*, res. Middlefield, Conn.; (3) *Lewis*, res. same. In 1830 he res. Middletown.

ii. EUNICE, b. 22 Dec. 1783, living 1827; m. (1), 19 Feb. 1801, Middletown, JOHN MALCOLM of "Upper Canada"; she m. (2), by 1827, JOHN MUNN. Child (MALCOLM), *Belinda*, b. 29 Nov. 1801, Middletown.†

iii. ABNER, b. 25 June 1787; m. SALLY LYMAN.

iv. ASHUR, b. 14 July 1792, d. betw. 1805 and 1827.

v. HARRIET, b. 26 Mar. 1798; m. (1) DAVID JUDSON, living 1827. She m. (2), ——— DOANE. Children (JUDSON), (1) *Giles;* (2) *Henry;* (3) *Harriet;* (4) *David;* (5) *Janette;* (DOANE), (6) *Ermina.*

vi. EDMUND, b. 3 Apr. 1802, living 1827, Westmoreland, N. Y.

ABNER [6] MILLER (*Capt. Giles* [5], *Dea. Giles* [4], *Ens. Joseph* [3], *Joseph* [2], *Thomas* [1]), born in Middletown, Conn., 25 June 1787, died in Westmoreland, Oneida County, N. Y., 19 Mar. 1864, aged seventy-six years and nine months. He married, in Middletown, 20 Jan. 1818, SALLY LYMAN, born there, 27 Oct. 1789, died in Westmoreland, 9 Dec. 1882, aged ninety-three years, one month and twelve days, testate, daughter of David and Sally (Comstock) Lyman.

Abner Miller served in the War of 1812–1814:

* From the context of the said deeds it seems prob. that an admn. was effected on his estate. W. L. H.

† According to Gertrude (Munn) Mason, wife of C.-W. Mason of Ithaca, N. Y., and living 1923, Belinda was named Belinda-Parsons, also John Malcolm left his wife and dau. with his wife's parents and returned to Canada, where, in 1823, he was living in Burford, "Dist. of London, County of Oxford," with a 2d wife, by whom he had 3 sons, one of whom was prob. Norman Malcolm, b. 1820. John Malcolm, was *son of a Finley Malcolm*, and a cousin of his wife, Eunice Miller, and rem. to Oakland, Canada betw. 1834 and 1836, where he d. 11 Sept. 1846. It seems apparent since both Eunice Miller and her husband, John Malcolm, remarried, that there was a divorce. Mrs. Mason gives some further data about John's descendants, but some of her statements about Janet (McCollum) Miller's family are not correct. Belinda-Parsons Malcolm m. John-Burghardt Munn, son of John-Sherman and Ann (Burghardt) Munn; was this John-Sherman Munn identical with the John Munn who was Eunice Miller's 2d husband? Mrs. Mason was a granddau. of Belinda-Parsons (Malcom) Munn. W. L. H.

Connecticut Militia, War of 1812: "Miller, Abner," served at Saybrook under Isaac Webber, 18 Aug., to *26* Oct. 1814; also, a pte., place of service not cited, under Nathan Johnson, from 18 Aug., to *29* Oct., 1814. (*Conn. Military Recd., 1775–1848*, 1889, *p. 88.*)

The name of Abner Miller appears on a muster roll, dated at New London, Conn., 25 Aug. 1814; he was transferred to Capt. Nathan Johnson's co., of Artillery, at Saybrook, Conn., 14 Sept. 1814, all in Col. Brainard's regt. (*Adjutant General's Recds., Washington, D. C.*)

For this service, he was pensioned:

Third Auditor's Office, Treasury Department, 18 Oct. 1858: Abner Miller a pte., in Isaac Webber's co., Conn. Militia, on rolls from the 18 Aug., until *25* Oct., 1814; reported detached for Saybrook, 14 Sept. 1814.

16 Mar. 1868, Oneida Co., N. Y., Abner Miller, aged 68, of Westmoreland, said co., swears that he went to the defence of New London, Conn., in Aug. 1814. 1 Oct. 1875, Mortimer-M. Miller, of Meriden, Conn., testifies that the marriage of Abner Miller and Sally Lyman Miller was enacted in 1818; sworn to at Middlefield, Conn. 9 Nov. 1878, Sally-L. Miller, aged 89, of Westmoreland, states that her husband was born in Middlefield, in the Town of Middletown, Middlesex Co., Conn., and that her marriage was performed by Rev. David Smith. 21 Nov. 1878, Henry Johnson, and James-W. Brockett, both of Rome, Oneida Co., N. Y., with C. U. Miller, of Westmoreland, testify that Sally-L. Miller has not remarried since her husband's death.* 29 Nov. 1878, Arthur-F. Browne, Jonathan Rose and Eleazer Beckwith, all of Westmoreland, testify that Abner Miller died 19 Mar. 1864. The widow was paid to 8 Dec. 1882. Ellen Tirpenny, P.M., of Westmoreland, "figures", 8 Mar. 1886, that "Mrs. Miller died 3 years ago last November or thereabouts." (*W. C. — 20082, Washington, D. C.*)

With his bride, Abner Miller settled in Westmoreland, in 1818, where, with Ichabod Allen, he had purchased one hundred and fifty-four acres the year before. In 1819, he sold his real estate in Middletown. On the same day, as this sale, his father, Capt. Miller, also sold his property in Middletown and bought the share of Ichabod Allen, in the Westmoreland farm, evidently removing to the latter town in that year. After Capt. Miller's death, intestate, his other children quit their interests, in the Westmoreland place, to Abner Miller:

Giles Miller and Clarissa, his wife, Edmund Miller, John Munn and Eunice, his wife, David Judson and Harriet, his wife, conveyed all their rights as heirs of Giles Miller, late of Westmoreland, decd., the said Giles and Edmund Miller, with Eunice Munn and Harriet Judson, being sons and daus. of the said decd., to Abner Miller, of Westmoreland, 14 Apr. 1827. (*Oneida, N. Y. Deeds, 51: 179.*)

Edmund Miller, of Westmoreland, conveyed all his right in the estate of Giles Miller, late of same decd., to Abner Miller, of same, 19 May 1827. (*ibid., 44: 143.*)

Giles Miller and Clarissa, his wife, of Middletown, Conn., as heirs of Giles

* "C." stands for "Catharine" as given in the body of the affidavit.

Sally (Lyman) Miller
wife of
Abner Miller

Miller decd., convey to Sarah, wife of Abner Miller, of Westmoreland, all their rights in said decd.'s estate, 24 Jan. 1830. (*ibid., 69: 361.*)

Elias Howell of Florence, N. Y., sold land there to Abner Miller and Sally, his wife, of Westmoreland, 9 June 1827. Abner Miller sold this property to J. S. T. Stranahan, of Florence, 1 June 1835. (*ibid., 44: 213; 71: 229.*)

Charles Brooks and Eliza, his wife, sold to Abner Miller, of Westmoreland, land allotted to John Munn, in the division of the estate of Giles Miller, 21 Apr. 1837. Abner Miller and Sarah, his wife, of Westmoreland, sold Lyman Seelye, of same, part of the property allotted to John Munn, in the division of the estate of Giles Miller, 2 Mar. 1839. (*ibid., 89: 388; 110: 41.*)

Abner Miller, of Westmoreland, sold land there to *Henry-G. Miller*, 25 Apr. 1848. (*ibid., 138: 484.*)

There are later deeds on file at Utica, N. Y., county seat of Oneida, in regard to Abner Miller but they have no apparent family value. He left no will and no administration was taken on his estate; however, the widow left a will:

"I Sally L. Miller of . . . Westmoreland . . . of the age of Seventy eight years . . . declare this my last Will and testament . . . I give . . . to my daughter Catharine U. Miller one half of all my estate . . . the other half . . . I give . . . to my said daughter . . . in trust . . . for the use . . . of my daughter Esther L. Miller during her natural life and from . . . her decease I give . . . my said estate (if any left) to the said Catherine U. Miller . . . I . . . appoint my said Daughter Catharine U. Miller Sole Executrix . . . 17th day of August, 1868. Sally L. Miller." Witnessed by T. D. Brockeitt and Huldah-A. Blood, both of Westmoreland. (*Oneida Probate.*)

Brief notes on *Census Records* follow:

In 1850, Abner Miller, aged 64, b. in Conn., res. Westmoreland, with Sarah Miller, aged 62, b. same, and Mary Miller, aged 18, Earana Miller, aged 26, Esther Miller, aged 22, and William Williams, aged 10, all b. in N. Y., in his family. In 1860, Abner Miller, aged 73, a farmer, b. in Conn., had, in his household, Sarah Miller, aged 71, b. same, Esther Miller, aged 30, house-worker, and Catharine-U. Miller, aged 27, same occupation, and both b. in N. Y. In 1870, Sarah Miller, aged 87, housekeeper, b. in Conn., had Esther Miller, aged 39, and C. U. Miller, aged 36, in her home.*

The old cemetery in Westmoreland yielded the following records, in addition to that of Capt. Giles Miller, viz.:

ABNER MILLER	SALLY LYMAN	C. URANIA MILLER
died March 19, 1864	(wife of Abner Miller)	1828–1898
aged 76 years & 9 mo.	Born Oct. 27, 1789	
Veteran of 1812.	Died Dec. 9, 1882	

Children, born in Westmoreland, N. Y.:

i. JEANETTE-LYMAN [7], b. 20 Oct. 1818; m. WILLIAM-STEUBEN SOUTHWORTH.

* It is evident that there is an error in the ages of the daus. If Catharine-Urania was 27 in 1860 and 36 in 1870, then she was 16 or 17 in 1850; her gravestone gives the date of her birth as 1828, which would make her 22 in 1850, 32 in 1860, and 42, in 1870.

ii. SARAH, b. 11 Feb. 1820; m. JACOB SCHAEFFER.
iii. FRANCES-HELEN, b. 29 Mar. 1822; m. JOHN-HARRINGTON STEVENS.
iv. HENRY-GILES, b. 2 Feb. 1824; m. SARAH-CAROLINE MASON.
v. ESTHER-L[YMAN?], b. in 1826, d. unm. 1899, Westmoreland.
vi. CATHARINE-URANIA, b. 1828, d. unm. 1898, Westmoreland.
vii. MARY, b. 28 Sept. 1830, d. 16 Jan. 1913, Minneapolis, Minn.; m. there, MARSHALL ROBINSON, b. 6 July 1830, Montpelier, Vt.*, d. 15 June 1905, Minneapolis. She was the first school teacher in the Minneapolis Public Schools, and the present Girls Vocational School there is named "Mary Miller," for her. Her marriage took place in the home of Col. John-Harrington Stevens. Child (ROBINSON), *Marshall*, b. 1868, Carson City, Nev., d. there, aged about 7.

JEANETTE-LYMAN [7] MILLER (*Abner* [6], *Capt. Giles* [5], *Dea. Giles* [4], *Ens. Joseph* [3], *Joseph* [2], *Thomas* [1]), born in Westmoreland, N. Y., 20 Oct. 1818, died in Williamstown, Mass., 31 Aug. 1906, aged eighty-seven, buried in Bennington, Vt. She married, in Westmoreland, 10 May 1840, WILLIAM-STEUBEN SOUTHWORTH, born in Dorset, Vt., 14 July 1807, died in Cohoes, N. Y., 31 Aug. 1875, son of Gordon-B., and Abigail-M. (Kent) Southworth.†

They first lived in Bennington, then in Dorset, and, in 1848, went to Lowell, where Mr. Southworth was an agent for a manufacturing company; in 1868, he resumed the practice of law in Bennington.

Children, first two born in Bennington, Vt., rest in Lowell:

i. JULIET-KENT SOUTHWORTH, b. 17 Mar. 1843; m. 10 May 1865 WILLIAM-F. HORRIBIN, of Biddeford, Maine, a native of England.
ii. SARAH-LYMAN SOUTHWORTH, b. 27 Dec. 1845, d. 7 June 1877, Minneapolis, Minn.; m. 1874, Bennington, WILLIAM-A. NIMMOCKS, of Minneapolis.
iii. FRANCES-HELEN SOUTHWORTH, b. 18 Jan., d. 8 June, 1849, Lowell.
iv. JEANETTE-MILLER SOUTHWORTH, b. 15 Oct. 1854, d. 16 June 1910, New York City; m. as his 2d wife, 10 Oct. 1876, Bennington, HENRY HOPKINS, D.D., b. 30 Nov. 1837, Williamstown, d. 18 Aug. 1908, Rotterdam, Holland, pres. of Williams College, son of Mark Hopkins, M.D., D.D., also a pres. of same, by his wife, Mary Hubbell. Dr. Hopkins served as chaplain in the Civil War and held pastorates in Westfield, and in Kansas City, Mo. Children (HOPKINS), (1) *Albert*, b. 12 July 1878; (2) *Mary*, b. 25 Aug. 1880; (3) *Henry*, b. 8 Oct. 1882; (4) *Louise*.

SARAH [7] MILLER (*Abner* [6], *Capt. Giles* [5], *Dea. Giles* [4], *Ens. Joseph* [3], *Joseph* [2], *Thomas* [1]), born in Westmoreland, N. Y., 11 Feb.

* No recd. of his b. in *Vt. State V.R.* He res. 1850, in Montpelier, aged 19, b. in Vt., shoemaker, at an Inn kept by Elijah-G., and Sarah Strong.

† They were m. 20 Jan. 1805; *Gs.* cites: Gordon-B., b. 14 Mar. 1779, d. 22 Oct. 1856; Abigail-M., b. 16 Sept. 1785, d. 2 Jan. 1845.

Seated, left to right: Sarah (Miller) Schaeffer;
Henry Giles Miller; Frances Helen (Miller) Stevens.
Standing, left to right:
Jeanette Lyman (Miller) Southworth; Mary (Miller) Robinson

1820, died in Minneapolis, Minn., 11 Feb. 1908. She married, in Westmoreland, in 1848, JACOB SCHAEFFER, born in Baeruth, Alsace, France, 1 Apr. 1809, died in Minneapolis, 9 Mar. 1885, parentage unknown.

Jacob Schaeffer settled in Philadelphia, Pa., as a young man and served in the Civil War as a brigade-quartermaster, having spent some time, before that war, in Honduras, being interested in the mining of silver.

Children:

i. CATHARINE SCHAEFFER, b. 1852, d. 1853.

ii. FRANCISCA-FREDERICA SCHAEFFER, b. 20 Oct. 1856, Yuscaran, Honduras, living 1947, Minneapolis; m. there, (1) 28 May 1879, CHARLES WHITAKER, b. 12 Jan. 1848, Pittsfield, Vt.*, d. 7 Sept. 1883, Minneapolis; she m. (2), 9 Dec. 1885, WILLIAM-OVERTON WINSTON, b. 6 Feb. 1853, Hanover Court House, Va., d. 1927, Los Angles, Calif., at the home of his son, Donald, the son of William-Overton and Sarah-Ann (Gregory) Winston. For an account of Mr. Winston and his family, see *Winston of Virginia and Allied Families*, compiled for Mrs. Charles-Stinson Pillsbury, by Clayton Torrence, and pub. in Richmond, Va., in 1927. He was a brother of Philip-Bickerton Winston, who m. Katharine-Deborah Stevens, as see the *Stevens Line*. Children (WHITAKER), (1) *Charles-Schaeffer*, b. 11 May 1880, Minneapolis; m. 29 July 1918, Beaver Dam, Wis., Martha-Pauline Newman, b. there, 31 Dec. 1881, dau. of Martin and Pauline (Loose) Newman; issue: Charles-Schaeffer Whitaker, b. 11 Apr. 1922, Seattle, Wash., d. 11 Oct. 1946, Minneapolis; Pauline-Martha Whitaker, b. 2 June 1924, Minneapolis; (WINSTON), born in Minneapolis, (2) *William-Overton*, b. 26 Nov. 1886, d. 18 June 1929, Seattle; m. 30 Mar. 1922, Minneapolis, Margaret-Sprague Carleton, b. there, 30 Mar. 1900, dau. of Frank-Henry and Ellen (Jones) Carleton; issue: Francisca Winston, b. 1 Mar. 1924, Minneapolis; m. 1944, Berkeley, Calif., Alfred Erickson, b. 1919, son of Frederick Erickson of Seattle; William-Overton Winston, b. 15 June 1925, Minneapolis; Margaret-Carleton Winston, b. 14 Mar. 1928, Seattle; (3) *Sarah-Pendleton*, b. 20 Nov. 1889, d. 11 Nov. 1891, Minneapolis; (4) *Donald*, b. 24 Oct. 1892, res. 1947, Los Angeles; m. 5 Sept. 1922, Minneapolis, Elizabeth Martin, b. there, 11 Apr. 1895, dau. of William-Leslie and Elizabeth (Batchelder) Martin; issue: Betty Winston, b. 8 June 1924, Holbrook, Ariz.; (5) *Frederick-Schaeffer*, b. 24 Oct. 1892, a twin; m. 5 Sept. 1929, Minneapolis, Elizabeth Melone, b. there, 13 Aug. 1905, dau. of Albert-Miller and Theodora (Gardner) Melone; issue, b. Minneapolis, Donald Winston, b. 4 Apr. 1931; Frederick-Schaeffer Winston, b. 19 Jan. 1937; Neil-Melone Winston, b. 27 Aug. 1940; (6) *Francisca*, b. 11 May 1895, d. 12 Apr. 1906.

FRANCES-HELEN [7] MILLER (*Abner* [6], *Capt. Giles* [5], *Dea. Giles* [4],

* No recd. of his b. in *Vt. State V.R.*; a Charles-R. Whitaker, aged 22, son of Andrew and Elizabeth (———) Whitaker, m. 25 May 1870, Hardwick, Vt., Lilla-M. Lothrop.

Ens. Joseph [3], *Joseph* [2], *Thomas* [1]), born in Westmoreland, N. Y., 29 Mar. 1822, died in Minneapolis, Minn., 15 May 1902. She married COLONEL JOHN-HARRINGTON STEVENS. *See the Stevens Line.*

HENRY GILES [7] MILLER (*Abner* [6], *Capt. Giles* [5], *Dea. Giles* [4], *Ens. Joseph* [3], *Joseph* [2], *Thomas* [1]), born in Westmoreland, N. Y., 2, Feb. 1824, died in Eureka Springs, Ark., 11 Dec. 1899. He married, in Chicago, Ill., 21 Apr. 1857, SARAH-CAROLINE MASON, born in Bridgeport, Conn., 17 May 1833, died in Evanston, Ill., 2 Jan. 1917, daughter of the Hon. Roswell-B. and Harriet (Hopkins) Mason.

He spent his youth on his father's farm in Westmoreland, and, at the age of but twelve, determined to become a lawyer. In his own statement, he says:

> This: "was occasioned by my being present at a term of a court held at Rome to which my father took me and [I] listened to the forensic efforts of Samuel Beardsley, Hiram D———, Joshua A. Spencer, Henry A. Foster and Samuel P Kirkland, who were then esteemed the leading lawyers of the Bar of the State . . . So impressed was I with their great ability and dignified bearing that I then determined to become a lawyer, and by my own almost unaided efforts accomplished my object."

He was graduated from Hamilton College, in 1848, and then read law in Utica, N. Y., in the office of Ward Hunt, later a Supreme Court Justice. Admitted to the Bar, in Utica, in January 1851, he soon moved to Chicago, where he practised his profession. He was the only son in a family of seven children, so that his parents could not aid him much, financially, but they did encourage him to persevere and his mother, a fine woman, and a first cousin and early companion of Lyman Beecher, was an inspiration to him. He studied, and, during intervals of farming, earned money in any way that he could, and thus attained his ambition.

At the time of his death, four of his sisters were living: Mrs. Southworth in New York, and Mrs. Schaeffer, Mrs. Stevens and Mrs. Robinson in Minneapolis.

Children, all but last born in Chicago, Ill.:

i. HARRIET-HOPKINS [8], b. 9 July 1858, d. 1 Mar. 1860, Chicago.

ii. HELEN-LYMAN, b. 17 Oct. 1859, d. 19 Apr. 1900, Excelsior Springs, Mo.; m. 25 Oct. 1889, Chicago, EDWIN-WHITE MOORE, b. 10 Aug. 1849, d. 17 Jan. 1932, son of a Presbyterian minister, from Pa. Children (MOORE), (1) *Alice*, b. 29 Jan. 1891; (2) *Robert-Grier*, b. 31 Oct. 1895, d. 29 Feb. 1940; m. 20 Apr. 1927, Vivian Lunden, b. 31 Oct. 1901; issue: Robert-Grier Moore, b. 4 Feb. 1929.

iii. ALICE-MASON, b. 2 Jan. 1862, d. 2 Feb. 1932, Evanston, Ill.; m. 3 Apr. 1893, RUSSELL WHITMAN, b. 18 Jan. 1861, son of William-Henry Whitman.* Children (WHITMAN), (1) *Helen*, b. 28 Apr.

* William-Henry Whitman b. 26 Jan. 1817 and d. 1889.

1894; m. 12 May 1924, Manley-Stearns Mumford, b. 26 Jan. 1898; issue: Manley-Whitman Mumford, b. 25 Feb. 1925; Alice-Mason Mumford, b. 6 Jan. 1928; (2) *Sarah*, b. 12 May 1896; m. 17 Jan. 1922, Howard Henderson, b. 16 July 1895, son of Gustavus-Owen and Mary (Maynard) Henderson *; issue: Helen Henderson, b. 12 Apr. 1923; Russell Henderson, b. 27 Apr. 1925; Sylvia Henderson, b. 8 Mar. 1927; Carol Henderson, b. 16 Sept. 1931; (3) *Anna-Winslow*, b. 4, d. 10, Feb. 1898; (4) *Winslow*, b. 23 Jan. 1899, d. 8 Jan. 1926; (5) *Russell*, b. 2, d. 10, Aug. 1900; (6) *John-Russell*, b. 1 Dec. 1901; m. 7 Oct. 1929, Marjorie-Emily Sidway, b. 4 Jan. 1908; issue: Winslow Whitman, b. 28 July 1929; Marjorie-Anne Whitman, b. 2 Oct. 1930; Russell Whitman, b. 15 Sept. 1938.

iv. Caroline-Hopkins, b. 2 Oct. 1863, d. unm. 18 Sept. 1929, Westmoreland, N. Y.

v. Edith-Southworth, b. 4 Mar. 1867, d. 20 Sept. 1868.

vi. Katharine-Lyman, b. 16 Jan. 1869, d. 13 Apr. 1870.

vii. Henry-Giles, b. 7 Feb. 1871, d. unm. after 1937, Evanston, Ill.

viii. William-Southworth, b. 27 Sept. 1873, Evanston, d. 1 June 1945, Winnetka, Ill.; m. (1), 24 Oct. 1904, Susan-Talmadge Whipple, b. Winona, Minn., d. 1911, dau. of William-Jay and Cornelia (Foster) Whipple; he m. (2), 14 June 1913, Mary-Pembroke Wilde, b. 9 Apr. 1882, Denison, Texas, living 1947, Chicago, dau. of Joseph-Bentley and Frances-Cook (Durbin) Wilde.† Children (Miller), by first wife, (1) *William-Whipple*, b. 17 Feb. 1906, Chicago; m. 28 Nov. 1935, Helen-S. Robbins, b. 8 July 1905; issue: William-Peter Miller, b. 20 Nov. 1936; Thomas-Robbins Miller, b. 8 Mar. 1938; Susan-Jane Miller, b. 29 Apr. 1939; Mary-Owen Miller, b. 2 Aug. 1940; James-Whipple Miller, b. 7 May 1945; (2) *Mary*, b. 11 Aug. 1907, Winnetka; m. 13 Sept. 1932, Charles-Nancrede Procter, b. 4 Jan. 1906, Columbia, Mo., son of Prof. Charles-Albert and Alice-Howard (de Nancrede) Procter; issue: Nancy-Nancrede Procter, b. 5 Aug. 1938; Margaret Procter, b. 9 Feb. 1941; William-Miller Procter, b. 4 Mar. 1942; (3) *Susan*, b. 16 Mar. 1910, Winnetka; m. 8 Sept. 1936, Dr. Albert-Fleetwood Sise, b. 23 Apr. 1907, Medford, son of Dr. Lincoln-Fleetwood and Eleanor (Stanwood) Sise ‡; issue: Mary-Elizabeth Sise, b. 8 June 1939; Nancy Sise, b. 30 Dec. 1941; Sarah Sise, b. 29 May 1944; by second wife, (4) *Joseph-Southworth*, b. 3 Apr. 1914, Evanston; m. 23 Mar. 1940, Odessa-Remington Schipfer, b. 8 Mar. 1918, dau. of Lloyd-Albert and Elizabeth (Remington) Schipfer §; issue: Henry-Giles Miller, b. 19 Jan. 1941; Chloë-Elizabeth Miller, b. 3 Dec. 1942.

* Gustavus-Owen Henderson b. 19 Aug. 1865, Hingham; his wife b. 6 June 1870, Somerville.

† Joseph-Bentley Wilde, b. 1842, d. 1886; his wife, b. 10 Mar. 1847, d. 5 Dec. 1919.

‡ Dr. Sise, b. 1 July 1874, d. 28 Apr. 1942, Boston; his wife, b. 3 Nov. 1877, Boston.

§ Lloyd-Albert Schipfer, b. 8 Dec. 1883; his wife, b. 10 Oct. 1893.

Number 50

The Nettleton Line

SAMUEL[1] NETTLETON, born probably in England about 1605–1610, died in Branford, Conn., soon after October 1658. He married, about 1636, MARY ———, who died there 29 Oct. 1658.

Samuel Nettleton was in Wethersfield, Conn., before 1644, for in that year he left Wethersfield for Branford; he also purchased land in Fairfield, Conn. In 1647, he bought a pair of shoes, and, they proving poor quality, he took action in Court for recovery:

"Samuell Netelton of Totokett doth testify upon oathe taken before the governer, the 4th day of November 1647, that he bought a pare of shooes of Goodman Meges of New Haven, russed, clossed in the inside at the side seames, for his wife, she put them on on the Lord's day, and the next third day morning they weare ripped, the soales being goate, neither shranke nor hornie that I could perceive. And he allso testifyed that for and in consideration of satisfaction from Goodman Megs, he expecteth a new pare."

Others testified to the poor quality of shoes purchased from Meigs. A jury of Shoemakers and Tanners testified the leather was bad, the workmanship bad, etc. It apparently was not entirely Meigs' fault but partly the fault of Goodman Gregory from whom he obtained the shoes. He was fined 10s., and Gregory, for his poor work, £5, and to pay the charges. (*Col. Recds. of New Haven, 1: 348.*)

Notes on his estate follow:

His inventory is recorded at Branford, amount £77, besides the land at Fairfield and at Branford. His children were nearly all minors, so administration was granted to his son-in-law, John Ufford, who was given the estate and was to pay their shares to the other children, for which he was bonded. John Nettleton was to receive a double share, and a single share was to go to John Ufford, Mary, Esbell, Sarah, Betty and Samuel Nettleton.

Mary Nettleton receipted, 13 May 1659, for her share to brother Ufford; Thomas Smith, 8 Dec. 1659, to brother John Ufford; for his wife's share. 26 Oct. 1658, Thomas Smith of Milford, on behalf of John Nettleton, son of Samuel Nettleton of Branford, leased the Fairfield land to Richard Williams. (*New Haven Probate.*)

Children:

i. MARTHA[2], b. about 1637; m. about July, 1657, JOHN UFFORD.
ii. HANNAH, b. about 1639; m. 10 July 1656, Branford, THOMAS SMITH.
iii. MARY, b. about 1641.
iv. ISABEL, b. about 1643; m. 19 Mar. 1659, Guilford, Conn., GEORGE CHATFIELD.

v. JOHN, b. about 1648, d. 18 Mar. 1690–91, Killingworth, Conn.; m. 29 May 1670, MARTHA HULL.
vi. SARAH, b. about 1650*; m. THOMAS MILLER and [THOMAS] HARRIS.
vii. BETTY, b. about 1652.
viii. SAMUEL, b. about 1655; m. 8 Feb. 1681–82, MARTHA BALDWIN.

SARAH [2] NETTLETON (*Samuel* [1]), born in Connecticut, about 1650,* died in Middletown, Conn., 20 Mar. 1727–28, aged about eighty-six. She married THOMAS MILLER and [THOMAS] HARRIS. *See the Miller Line.*

* M. L. H. suggests this date, but *if* her age at death is correct, she was b. about 1642. W. L. H.

Number 51

The John Johnson Line

JOHN [1] JOHNSON, born probably in England about 1590, died in Roxbury, 30 Sept. 1659. He married, first, MARGERY ———, who died in Roxbury, 4 Nov. 1655. He married, secondly, between 4 Nov. 1655 and October 1656, GRACE (NEGUS) FAWER, born in England, died in 1671, widow of Barnabas Fawer, sister of Jonathan Negus and probably daughter of Thomas Negus.

Barnabas Fawer came to New England with Rev. Richard Mather in the *James* from Bristol, sailing, or enrolled as a passenger to sail, 23 May 1635. He settled at Dorchester, his wife, Dinah, dying there, 27 Sept. 1642, leaving a son, Eliezer Fawer, born 18 Sept. 1642. He married again, almost immediately, Grace Negus, who was dismissed from the Boston Church to that at Dorchester, 10 Mar. 1644, and their daughter, Abigail Fawer, was baptised there, 30 July 1644. This child evidently died young. Barnabas Fawer died, 13 Dec. 1654, leaving a will, proved February 1655, in which he divided his property between his wife and son, Eliezer, and directed that the latter be kept at school with Mr. Cheever, in Ipswich, for one year.

Grace Negus of Boston was admitted to the church there, with her brother, Jonathan, 27 July 1634. The estate of Barnabas Fawer was divided by the overseers to his wife and son. They gave to the son one house and another house was "estated on John Johnson, husband of Grace Fawer, late wife of the foresaid Barnabas," May 1656. (*Mass. Bay Col. Recds. 3: 401, 402.*) Apparently, this division was not satisfactory because the overseers decided that both houses were of no more value than the son's proper share, so they gave both to him, and to "Mr John Johnson," was given the rest of the property, in bonds and debts [money owed the estate]. Johnson was to receive, in addition, £13 out of the next rents of the house and a woodlot which "came from Thomas Negus to the said Grace Fawer," 10 Oct. 1656. (*ibid., 3: 420.*)

Grace (Negus) (Fawer) Johnson left a will, made 21 Dec., and proved 29 Dec., 1671, bequeathing all her property to her brothers, Jonathan and Benjamin Negus.

The present compiler has not found any proof as to Margery's last name. There are various references in early wills to a John Johnson, calling him "brother," to a Margaret, or Margery, etc. The reference in the will of John Johnson to "brother Isaac Heath," and in that of Elizabeth Heath, widow of Isaac, to "cousin Capt. Johnson," shows some fairly close relationship between the Heaths and John-

sons. Isaac Heath was a man of fifty when he came to New England and William, his brother, was apparently about the same age. The following data would *seem* to prove that Margery was a Heath:

Isaac Heath Sr., was ruling elder and hence most frequently called "Elder Heath." In his will, proved 25 Jan. 1660, two days after his burial, he leaves to his wife, his son, his cousin Martha Brand *, kinsman Edward Morrice, and Mary Mory. His widow, four years later, leaves to her sister Burnett and her son Isaac Burnett, Jacob Newell's wife; Isaac Johnson's daughter, that he had by Hannah Heath; cousin Gary, the old man: Goodman Frysell that married Goodman Buskett's daughter; cousin Isaac Johnson, and sister Waterman. (*Pope's Pioneers.*)

These Heath-Johnson references are all the more striking in that William Heath, brother of Isaac, in his will does not mention any of the Johnson connections and it seems very probable that John Johnson married Margery Heath, sister of Elder Heath.†

John Johnson probably came in the fleet with Winthrop, arriving in Salem, 22 June 1630, with his wife and children. He left Salem for Roxbury where he was made constable, 10 Oct. 1630, and became a Freeman, 18 May 1631. Rev. John Eliot lists him among the first of the Roxbury church members, in 1630, but "Margery Johnston [*sic*] the wife of John Johnson," was listed later and soon after her appears Isaac Johnson.

John Johnson was a deputy to the first General Court, in 1634, and served in that office for fifteen years. He became a member of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company, in 1638, was clerk of this company for three years and became a Surveyor General of all

* Martha Heath, who came with Isaac in 1635, m. 1643, George Brand. She was perhaps a sister, or a niece of Isaac's. As he speaks of "cousin" Martha Brand, the latter supposition is the more probable and as he calls Edward Morris, "Kinsman," it is apparent that he did not hold the same relationship to Isaac that Martha possessed.

† If it were assumed as proven that Margery was a Heath as we might do in a similar case at present, it would show great ignorance of the customs of the period. Terms of relationship were very vague at this time. Marriage was supposed to be a mystic relationship, not only were the man and wife made of one blood but their union made all the relatives of each of the same blood. Hence there were several ways John Johnson could have been brother to Isaac Heath: Johnson's wife could have been sister to Isaac Heath, Isaac Heath's wife could have been a sister to Johnson, both the wives may have been sisters to each other, Johnson and Heath might have been half-brothers or step-brothers, a child of one might have married a child of the other, or either might have had an earlier wife who held the relationship of sister to the other. In any of these cases they would have been called "brothers" and the relationship would have lasted throughout their lives, even if the binding tie was broken by death, soon after it became existent. Then "cousin" apparently covered "niece" or "nephew" or just "kinsman." There are cases in early wills where a man called his grandchild his "cousin" or "kinsman." There is really nothing *proven* by these wills except that there was some sort of relationship between John Johnson and Isaac Heath. They do give the reason why Margery's surname has been given as Scudder, Humphrey, Heath, Cole, Fleming, etc. There seems more evidence that Johnson and Heath were brothers-in-law and that Margery was the connecting link than any of the other suppositions from such sources as are extant here in the colonies.

the arms and ammunition of the colony. When poor Anne Hutchinson was arrested for having a mind of her own, the Court ordered that the arms of her followers, in Roxbury, be given to Goodman Johnson, Roxbury being required to take an order for their custody and "if any charges arise to be defrayed by her husband."

Johnson kept a tavern on Roxbury Street and, 1 Feb. 1645–46, it and all its out buildings, with seventeen barrels of powder stored there, were burned. The fire also destroyed the first book of records of Roxbury and the school charter. John Winthrop describes this fire and the explosion, in April 1646, "John Johnson, the surveyor general of the ammunition, a very industrious and faithful man in his place, having built a fair house in the midst of the town with divers barns and other outhouses, it fell on fire in the daytime," etc. (*Winthrop's Journal, Hosmer Edit., 2: 20.*) Johnson was a valued man to the small struggling community, and, 14 Oct. 1651, "This Court taking notice of the contyunnal paynes & faythfull endeavours of Mr. John Johnson in the place of the Surveyor General, looking to the country armyes and pcureingge money of the Countrey's debts, judge it meet he should have due recompence & Doe therefore order that he shalbe allowed five pounds p annu & to begin from the time of this Court's last allowance to him for his paynes in that imployment." (*Mass. Bay Col. Recds., 3: 248.*) 6 May 1657, the Court decreed that "Mr. John Johnson having bin long serviceable in the place of Surveyor Gen'll, for which he hath never had any satisfaction, which this Court considering of, thinks meet to graunt him 600 acres in any place where he can find it according to law." (*ibid., 430.*) The records of the first church of Roxbury, give his death and call him "Surveyor General of all ye Armes."

An inventory of his personal estate was filed in Suffolk County, 30 July 1659. He left a will:

My dwelling house and Certaine lands I have already given to my beloved wife dureing her life, according to a deed extant, wherein also I have given her £60 for her household furniture, wch house & Lands, after my wifes decease, I give unto my five Children, to be equally devided, my eldest sonne having a double portion, according to ye word of God. Unto my two Grand Children, who have lived with me, Elizabeth Johnson and Mehetable Johnson, each of them £5. to be payd within one yeare after my decease. I have given to my sonnes, Isaac Johnson & Robert Pepper, a p^{r}cell of lands of fifty-five acres in ye third devision of ye towne, wch I heartily Confirme. All ye rest of my Lands, debts, &c. I give to my five Children, to be equally devided; my Eldest sonne having a double portion. I make my sonne Isaac Johnson & Robert Pepper my Executors. I request Elder Heath & Deacon Parke, to be my overseers, and in token of my Love, I give them each 40s. If my children disagree in anything, I order them to chose one man more to these my overseers, & stand to theire determination"

Wit: John Elliot, John Alcocke, John X Johnson.
Edward Denison. The last two deposed.

"The Inventorie of ye goods & Chattell of
John Johnson, late of Roxbury, deceased.

	£.	s.	d.
2 fether beads, 2 bolsters, 3 pillows, 2 sheets w^h^ 3 blankets and A Rugg with Curtans & Valants for a Bed Steed	10	00	00
A Tabl, 6 Joyn Settles & a Carpet	2	00	00
1 Drinking Glass, 1 Hoar[hour] Glass	00	01	06
3 Hats, Wearing Aparell, with boots, stockings, Bands, caps and Handcherches	20	00	00
2 Bibls, 1 Psalme booke & 8 bookes more	01	05	00
12 lbs of Yarn, 13 scains	01	04	00
1 Curtain Rod, 1 pair Pincers, & 2 pair of Sheers	00	05	00
8 Silver Spoons	02	00	00"

This inventory is interesting as the possessions of John Johnson were not those of the ordinary colonist. He owned a carpet, books, eight silver spoons and his wearing apparel was valued at £20. He was also a man of education and many of the items in the inventory must have either been imported from England, or he took them with him when he emigrated.

Children, probably born in England:

i. ISAAC [2], b. about 1615; m. ELIZABETH PORTER.

ii. HUMPHREY, b. about 1620; m. (1), 20 Mar. 1641–42, ELLEN CHENEY, b. about 1620, d. 28 Sept. 1678, Hingham, dau. of William and Margaret Cheney. He m. (2), 6 Dec. 1678, Roxbury, ABIGAIL (STANSFULL) MAY, widow of Samuel May, who d. 17 July 1677, parentage unknown. Children (JOHNSON), by Ellen Cheney, (1) *Mehetable*, b. Sept. 1644, bapt. 29 Mar. 1646, Roxbury; (2) *Martha*, bapt. 12 Sept. 1647, Roxbury; (3) *Deborah*, bapt. 20 Jan. 1649–50, Roxbury; (4) *John*, b. March 1653, Scituate; (5) *Joseph*, b. 24 June 1655, Scituate, d. y.; (6) *Benjamin*, b. 22 Dec. 1657, Scituate; (7) *Mary*, bapt. 19 Apr. 1662, Scituate; (8) *Nathaniel*, bapt. July 1666, Hingham; (9) *Isaac*, b. 18 Feb. 1667–68, Hingham; by Abigail (Stansfull) May, (10) *John*, b. 17 Nov. 1679, Roxbury.

iii. ELIZABETH, b. about 1622, d. 5 Jan. 1683–84, Roxbury *; m. 14 Mar. 1642–43, Roxbury, ROBERT PEPPER, b. about 1620, d. 7 July 1684, Roxbury. Children (PEPPER), born in Roxbury, (1) *Elizabeth*, bapt. 3 Mar. 1643–44, d. 8 Jan. 1644–45; (2) *Elizabeth*, b. 25 May 1645; (3) *John*, b. 8 Apr. 1647, d. 18 Mar. 1669–70; (4) *Joseph*, b. 18 Mar. 1648–49, slain by Indians at Sudbury, 21 Apr. 1676; (5) *Mary*, b. 27 Apr. 1651; (6) *Benjamin*, b. 15 May 1653, d. 16 Jan. 1669–70; (7) *Robert*, b. 21 Apr. 1655; (8) *Sarah*, b. 28 July 1657; (9) *Isaac*, b. 26 Apr. 1659; (10) *Jacob*, b. 28 July 1661.

iv. MARY, b. about 1624, bur. 29 Jan. 1678–79, Rehoboth, m. as 2d wife, about 1644, ROGER MOREY of Salem, and Providence, R. I., who d. 5 Jan. 1668. She m. (2), 16 Mar. 1674, JOHN KINGSLEY, who was bur. in Rehoboth, 6 Jan. 1670. Children (MOREY), born

* Her recd. of death calls her "Old sister Pepper a Xian woman." (*Eliot's Roxbury Ch. Recds.*)

in Salem, by first wife [Elizabeth?], (1) *Jonathan*, bapt. 2 Apr. 1637; (2) *Apphia*, bapt. 17 June 1638; (3) *Mary*, bapt. 16 Jan. 1639–40; (4) *Elizabeth*, bapt. 27 Mar. 1642; probably born in Providence, by Mary Johnson, (5) *Nathaniel*, b. 1644–45; (6) *Mehetable*, b. 1646; (7) *Josiah*, b. 1647; (8) *Benjamin*, b. 8 May, bapt. 20 May, 1649, Salem; (9) *Thomas*, b. 19 July 1652; (10) *Hannah*, b. 28 Sept. 1656; (11) *John*, b. about 1658–59.*

v. The name of the fifth child mentioned in John Johnson's will has not been found.

Note: It seems possible that Margery, whatever her last name proves to be, was *not* the mother of John Johnson's children. The fact that John had no granddaughter named Margery among the ten known points to this. This does not alter the fact that their mother's name *may* have been Heath.

CAPT. ISAAC [2] JOHNSON (*John* [1]), probably born in England, about 1615, killed in service, in King Philip's War, 19 Dec. 1675. He married, in Roxbury, 20 Jan. 1636–37, ELIZABETH PORTER, who died between 10 Feb. 1675 and 4 Oct. 1683, sister of Edward Porter, of Roxbury.†

Isaac Johnson was about fifteen when his father brought him and the rest of his family to the colonies and about twenty-two when he married. He became a Freeman, in Roxbury, 4 Mar. 1636–37; was Captain of the Roxbury Company, 1653; Lieutenent of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company, in 1665, and was made its Captain, in 1667. He was killed commanding his company, 19 Dec. 1675, being one of the officers slain at the taking of Fort Narragansett.

12 Jan. 1642, the *Roxbury Church Records* cite: "Isaak Johnson who had been admonished left to a future time." Just what the young man of nearly twenty-seven had done to merit the censure of the church authorities does not appear.

Owing to the destruction of the *Roxbury Records*, for this period, one can add nothing to the history of Capt. Isaac Johnson, in his home town, but it is evident that he was active in both its civil and military life, for when the records begin again we find him to be a man of substance and dignity.

He left the following will:

The Last Will & testm[t] of Isaac Johnson of Roxbury this 8 of March 1675 [or 1673 *sic.*] I haveing my perfect memory & understanding first I comitt my

* There are various lists of children, which differ in some items, given in Austin's *Gen. Dict. of R. I.*, and his *Allied Families; Coll. of the Essex Institute; Morey Gen.* The above list is made up from the *V. R.*, and has additions from the authorities just quoted.

† Capt. Johnson calls Edward Porter, his "brother," in his will. The latter came to Roxbury, in 1636, with wife, Elizabeth, son *William*, aged 3, and son, *John*, aged 1. His dau. *Elizabeth*, b. 24 Dec. 1637, was bapt. the same day. Porter went to Boston in 1671 and the *Roxbury Church Recds.*, cite: "Father Porter of Boston dyed at his daughter Weld's in o[r] towne y[t] day buried," July 1681. It is evident that the assertion that Capt. Johnson's wife was a dau. of this Edward Porter is wrong, for his dau. Elizabeth m. 23 Feb. 1659, Joshua Nash of Boston.

Soule to God in Jesus Christ Secondly I committ my body to my beloved wife & children to be decently buried thirdly I doe dispose of my worldly goods as followeth —— my debts & funerall charged (*sic*) being discharged my will is that Elizabeth my beloved wife Shall have all my moveable goods except my apparrell at her owne dispose & the houseing & Land during the time of her Naturall life & after her decease my will is the houseing & Land bee divided betweene my fower Children my sonne Isaac or his heires to have a double portion & Soe the portion of the rest to goe to there heires that is in case my imediate Children any of them bee dead before they come to Injoy there portion. Also my will is that my beloved wife bee Sole Executrixe of this my Last will & I request my Brother Edward Porter & Cozen John Weld to be Overseeres of this my Last will my will is that all my weareing apparell bee divided betweene my Sonne Isaac & my Sonne Nathaniell my Sonne Isaac to have two Shares or a double portion my s[d] apparell Witness my hand this 28th of June One Thousand Six hundred Seaventy five

Isaac Johnson Senior"

"M[r] John Weld & Samuel Craft appeared before Symon Bradstreet Samuell Danforth & Edward Tyng Esqrs 10[th] of febr. 1675 made Oath that being well acquainted w[th] the Late Cap[t] Isaac Johnson & his hand writeing the [*sic*] verrily beleive & Judge that the above[s]d whereto his name is Subscribed is all in his owne hand writeing this thus deposed as Attests

ffree grace Bendall Record[r]

Present Symon Bradstreet
Thom[as] Davenport & Edw. Tyng | Esq[rs], Boston, 10 Feb. 1675.

Administracon to the Estate of Cap[t] Isaac Johnson Late of Roxbury (Slaine at Narragansett is granted to Elizabeth his relict Shee haveing brought in an Inventory of s[d] Estate & giveing Security to administer according to the Law as Attests free grace Bendall Recorder

"An Inventory of the Estate of Cap[t] Isaac Johnson taken this first day of February . . . 1675–6" filed in Court. (Amount £579–12–06.)

"Eliz: Johnson made oath before Simon Bradstreet Thomas Danforth & Edw: Ting Esqrs this 10th of febru: 1675 that this is a just & true Inventory of y[e] Estate of her late husband to ye best of her knowledge . . ."

"Wee Elizabeth Johnson as prinsipall & John Weld & Samuel Craft as sureties . . . bound . . . in the . . . sume of Twelve hundred Pounds . . . 10th of feb[r] 1675. (*Suffolk Probate, 757.*)

It is evident that Capt. Johnson wrote his own will and signed it but did not have his signature witnessed. That meant that the will could not be probated in ordinary Court, but had to be brought before the General Court and, in spite of the testimony given by some of the Assistants that it *was* his writing, the Court would not allow the will and appointed the widow the administratrix. There is further settlement in the land records:

"Whereas Capt[n] Isaac Johnson late of Roxbury . . . in . . . his last will, did leave his whole Estate in the hands of Elizabeth his wife (whome hee appointed his sole Executrix) during her naturall life, and did order . . .

that after her decease, his houseing & land should bee divided among his four Children, his son Isaac to have a double portion; And in case any of his imediate Children dyed before they came to injoy theire portion the same to fall to their heires: Now the sd. Elizabeth being deceased, and the Estate . . . being liable to division; the party's concerned Viz^{t}. Isaac Johnson Nathaniel Johnson & William Bartholomew in right of Mary his wife, and Henry Bowen with such of his children as are come of age and in behalfe of those under age (in right of Elizabeth their mother (one of the children of s^{d} Captn Johnson) being deceased) have mutually consented and agreed to the division of the s^{d} Houseing and lands. . . . To which they subscribed their names this 4° Octob^{r} 1683. Isaac Johnson, Nathaniel Johnson by mark, Henry Bowen, William Bartholomew Henry Bowen jun^{r} a marke Edward Morris John Bowen a marke." (*Suffolk Deeds, 13: 33.*)

Children, born in Roxbury:

i. ELIZABETH [3], b. 24 Dec. 1637; m. HENRY BOWEN.
ii. JOHN, b. 3 Nov. 1639, *d. s. p.* 20 Dec. 1661, Roxbury.
iii. MARY, b. 24 Apr. 1642; m. 17 Dec. 1663, Roxbury, WILLIAM BARTHOLOMEW.
iv. ISAAC, b. 7 Jan. 1643–44; m. 26 Oct. 1669, MARY HARRIS.
v. JOSEPH, bapt. 9 Nov., d. 12 Dec., 1645.
vi. NATHANIEL, b. 1 May 1647; m. MARY SMITH.

NATHANIEL [3] JOHNSON (*Capt. Isaac* [2], *John* [1]), born in Roxbury, 1 May 1647, died in Woodstock *, 14 Feb. 1698–99. He married, in Roxbury, 29 Apr. 1667, MARY SMITH, born in Dorchester, 28 Feb. 1642, baptised there, 5 June 1642, died in Woodstock, after 25 Sept. 1713, daughter of Lawrence and Mary (———) Smith.

Nathaniel Johnson lived in Roxbury for about fifty years; in 1683, with other heirs of his father, he joined in a deed of division (*vide ante*). Other conveyances, of interest, are:

"I Nathaniel Johnson of Roxbury . . . for Sixty four pounds Sterl . . . paid by Hopestill Humfrey of Dorchester Sell Hopestill . . . Land . . . in Dorchester neer the dwelling house of James Humfrey . . . Also Land . . . that formerly was Laurence Smith's . . . Also a part of the dwelling house . . . and barne . . . which Houseing and Land afores^{d} was my wives portion of her Fathers Estate upon an equall division . . . and halfe my Brother Edmund Rangers part which I purchased of him . . . And Lastly Mary the wife of the s^{d} Nathaniel Johnson doth . . . yield up all her right . . . unto the s^{d} premisses," 11 June 1681; he marks and she signs; recd. 3 Dec. 1684. (*Suffolk Deeds, 13: 213.*)

"Nathaniel Johnson of Roxbury . . . for . . . thirty one pounds and ten Shillings . . . paid . . . by John Weld of the Town . . . afores^{d}, Glazier, doth . . . sell him . . . Land which was formerly the rightful inheritance of Capt Isaac Johnson late of s^{d} Roxbury deced," 18 Jan. 1685–86. (*ibid., 13: 423.*)

* Woodstock was considered a part of Roxbury and the deeds and probate for this town were recorded in Suffolk Co., until 1731, when Worcester Co. was estb., and Woodstock was a part of the same until 1749, when it was annexed to Conn.

Having sold their inheritances from their respective parents, Nathaniel and Mary Johnson went to Woodstock. The former's brother, Isaac, was listed, in August 1673, as an early proprietor of Middletown, Conn., and it is possible that Nathaniel may have gone there first. He left no will and an administrator was appointed to settle his estate:

Administration granted unto Smith Johnson on the estate of his father, Nathaniel Johnson, late of Woodstock, husbandman, decd., 27 Apr. 1699; his appointment being requested by the widow and other children. An inventory of the estate of "Nathaniel Johnson Senr of Woodstock deceased February 14th 1698–9," was taken, 19 June 1699, and filed in court by Smith Johnson, son of the decd. The said Smith Johnson had been bonded, as administrator, 27 Apr. 1699, with Benjamin Gamblin and Nathaniel Johnson, as his sureties. (*Suffolk Probate, 2514.*)

His estate was further settled in the land records:

"Woodstock December 8th 1709. I John Blake of Middle Town . . . Weaver who married with Elizabeth Johnson — Daughter unto Nathaniel Johnson late of Woodstock . . . Husbandman deced and Elizabeth my Wife having received of Our Loving Brother Smith Johnson of Woodstock aforesaid Admin^{r} to the Estate of the said deced, one third part of his Lands Lying in that part of the Township of Woodstock Called . . . the . . . Roxbury half . . . being the homelott and right thereto . . . this discharge extends not to the Land purchased of Benjamin Gamblin near Worcester," 22 May 1710; he signs and Elizabeth marks; recd. 21 Oct. 1715; wit: Edward Bridge, John Chandler and John Bacon. (*Suffolk Deeds, 27: 243.*)

"I Nathaniel Johnson of Branford for divers good causes . . . and . . . money . . . Secured by my Brother Smith Johnson of Woodstock . . . Sell . . . my Brother Smith . . . All . . . rights of Lands that . . . shall . . . accrue to me from the Estate of my Honoured Father Mr Nathaniel Johnson late of Woodstock deceased that are within . . . Woodstock . . . Always provided . . . That he . . . Smith Johnson . . . discharge me . . . from any payment of any Sum . . . of money that shall be needfull for the maintenance of Our Honoured Mother Mary Johnson during the term of her natural Life," 12 Nov. 1711; signs; wit: Isaac Foot, John Russell. (*ibid., 27: 243.*)

Joseph Miller with Rebecca, his wife, and Benjamin Miller, all of Middletown, give similar receipts to Smith Johnson for their shares, 15 Nov. 1711; as does John Johnson, of Woodstock, 11 Nov. 1712, but mentions no exception for the care of his mother; also, Hannah Johnson of Woodstock, "daughter unto Mr Nathanael Johnson Late of Woodstock," receipts to her loving brother, Smith Johnson, the latter giving her a written exemption of giving money towards the support of her "Honoured Mother Mary Johnson." (*ibid., 27: 244.*)

Apparently Smith Johnson had a large part of the estate of his father and thus assumed the care of his mother.

Children, born in Roxbury:

i. John [4], b. 29 Apr. 1668, bapt. 21 Mar. 1669, Roxbury; alive 1712.

ii. NATHANIEL, b. 19 Mar., bapt. 8 May, 1670, living 1711, Branford, Conn.; m. Feb. 1699, Middletown, Conn., MARY BLAKE.
iii. SMITH, b. 22 Jan., bapt. 10 Mar., 1671–72, living 1711, Woodstock, Conn.; m. SARAH MILLER.*
iv. MARY, b. 14 Feb., bapt. 15 Feb., 1673–74, d. by Nov. 1711; m. BENJAMIN MILLER.*
v. ISAAC, bapt. 2 Apr. 1676; m. 12 Sept. 1695, Middletown, MARGARET MILLER.*
vi. REBECCA, bapt. 27 June 1680; m. JOSEPH MILLER.*
vii. ANNA (HANNAH), b. 13 Mar., bapt. 18 Mar., 1682–83, unm. Sept. 1713.
viii. ELIZABETH, b. about 1685; m. int. 19 Sept. 1705, JOHN BLAKE of Middletown; see *Worcester Deeds, 9: 98.*†

REBECCA [4] JOHNSON (*Nathaniel* [3], *Capt. Isaac* [2], *John* [1]), baptised in Roxbury, 27 June 1680, died in Middletown, Conn., 10 Mar. 1756, aged seventy-five. She married JOSEPH MILLER. *See the Miller Line.*

* See the *Miller Line* — Sarah, Benjamin, Margaret and Joseph Miller were siblings.
† Bowen's *Woodstock* cites this ref., M. L. H. apparently did not consult these deeds.

Number 52

The Lawrence Smith Line

LAWRENCE[1] SMITH, born, probably in England, died in Dorchester, 3 Oct. 1665. He married, apparently in New England, about 1640, MARY ———, who died in Dorchester, a "widow", 11 June 1683.

There were, in early Dorchester, at least three of the name of "Smith," — Henry, whose land was mentioned in 1634 and who removed to Springfield; Lawrence; and John, who came with Rev. Mr. Mather, and brought with him his wife, Mary, and daughter, Mary. John Smith's activities in the new town and those of Lawrence Smith's are hard to disentangle. It seems wise, therefore, to give a short account of the former before considering Lawrence Smith.

John Smith's first wife, Mary, evidently died soon and he had no more surviving children by her. He married, secondly, in Roxbury, 1 Aug. 1647, Katherine, daughter of Isaac Morrell. By her, he had a large family, among them another daughter, Mary, who was twenty-five years younger than his first daughter of the name. The elder Mary married, first, Nathaniel Glover and, secondly, Gov. Thomas Hinckley.* The younger Mary married Samuel Pelton. By Katherine, John Smith had (1) *Anne*, bapt. 7 Sept. 1651; (2) *Mary*, bapt. 17 June 1655; (3) *John* bapt. 12 Oct. 1656; (4) *Waitstill*, b. 11 Dec. 1658 [1657 ?]; (5) *Samuel*, b. 18 Mar. 1658–59; (6) *Deliverance*, b. 21 Jan. 1660; (7) *Samuel*, b. 26 Dec. 1662; (8) *Sarah*, b. 9 Apr. 1665; (9) *Abigail*, b. 31 Aug. 1668.†

On the church records of Dorchester is found the baptism of an Elizabeth Smith, 19 Dec. 1647; no parents are cited. She has been placed by some as a daughter of John. But John did not marry

* Mary (Smith) (Glover) Hinckley's death recd. in 1703, aged 73, shows she was born about 1630.

† John Smith was known for many years as "Quartermaster John Smith." He left a will, dated 28 Mar. 1676, in which he mentions his eldest son John, his "Children," evidently some of whom were minors, and appoints his wife, Katherine, his executrix; 30 Oct. 1676, he made a codicil, in which he mentions again his son John, his dau. Mary Pelton, and states: "As for my daughter Mrs Mary Hinckley She is paid what I promised upon her marriage to m^r^ Nathaniel Glover." This payment had been made 18 Nov. 1660. Katherine failed to administer the whole estate, so in 1710, the administration *d. b. n.* was granted to John's son-in-law, Samuel Bailey. (*Suffolk Probate, 969.*) 23 May 1702, "Katherine Smith of Dorchester . . . widow and relict of John Smith late deced Charles Davenport and Waitstill his wife Samuel Bayley and Deliverance his wife Samuel Smith shipwright all in New England . . . Daughters and Son of the said John Smith . . . And Nathaniel Glover," sell land in Dorchester. (*Suffolk Deeds, 28: 58.*) In 1686, Samuel, Deliverance, Sarah, and Abigail Smith quit their rights in some of their father's property, which their mother and brother, John, had sold to Isaac Jones. (*ibid., 15: 190, 191.*) The elder Mary left a son and probably more children by her 1st husband Nathaniel Glover. See also *ibid., 18: 96.*

his wife, Katherine Morrell, until 1 Aug. 1647, so if Elizabeth had been his daughter, she must have been born about four months after the marriage of her parents. She is undoubtedly the Elizabeth who married, 31 Mar. 1668, Nathaniel Clapp. A careful search of the records gives no other Smiths so she was presumably a daughter of Lawrence Smith as it is evident she was not a child of John Smith.

Lawrence Smith was an early member of the church, but may not have been the "Mr" Smith or "Bro. Smith" mentioned in 1634, this may have been John Smith, who apparently came with Mr. Richard Mather. Lawrence was a man of scholarship, and it is more than probable that it was he, who was associated with others, 28 Oct. 1634, to conduct the affairs of the town, the list being, "Mr. Newbury, Mr. Stoughton, Mr Woolcot, Mr, Duncan, George Phelps, Mr. Williams, Gorge Minot, Gorge Gibbes, Mr. Smith." From 1663 until his death, he was active in the town affairs, and is first called "Lawrence" Smith in a list, in the church records, in 1650, but his land is mentioned as a bound, in 1648, and he had a child baptised, in 1642.

He was evidently a man of some means. In 1652, Lawrence Smith was paid by the town for warning the inhabitants of Dorchester to meet and for "wrighting out a Coppie of a Cort order," etc., £1.10s. (*B. R. C., No. 4: 310.*)

He served the town as surveyor of the Neck, 28 Mar. 1653, and as supervisor of highways, 4 Dec. 1654. The cattle belonging to the town were to be brought "agayne to Lawce Smiths barne," 8 Mar. 1652 and again, 28 Mar. 1653. He was appointed, with Edward Clapp, 13 Feb. 1653, to view the fences on the Neck. Other records show that it was on Dorchester Neck that Lawrence Smith lived; he was "baliffe," 7 Nov. 1657, and again surveyor, in 1659, and had grants of land from the town and bought more:

"Mr Thomas Oliver of Boston granted unto Lawrence Smith of Dorchester a house in Dorchester situated between the house of the said Lawrence and mr Henry Withington with all the lands to the same belonging . . ," 27 Mar 1650. (*Suffolk Deeds, 1: 113.*)

"mrs Anne Oliver wife to mr Tho: Oliver of Boston did release unto Lawrence Smith all her right and title unto the aforesaid house and land sould by her said husband to the said Lawrence Smith and this was by her deed dated 27 (1) 1650 Anne Oliver & a Seale." (*ibid.*)

"Lawrence Smith acknowledged himself indebted unto mr Thomas Oliver in the summe of fifty four pounds to be paid" . . . [in four instalments] . . . "at the now dwelling house of the said Tho: Oliver in Boston halfe in merchantable corne . . . & halfe in cattle as they should be prized by indifferent men & in the mean time to pay 16 bushells Indian Corne rent, abating of the said yearly rent as the aforesaid summes are paid And for security he doth mortgage the said house & lands lately purchased of the said Thomas (the sixteen Acre lot & two Acres over the river excepted) & fyve Acres of land more adjoyning to the said home lott," 27 Mar. 1650. (*ibid.*)

After Lawrence Smith's death, apparently following a long illness, during which he seemed unable to do any active work, his widow, surviving for about eighteen years, appears often in the records. 13 May 1667, she owed a small debt to the town and was taxed on land in the Neck, 13 Jan. 1667–68. The town granted to "widow Smith," 10 Apr. 1676, four loads of wood; 13 Sept. 1678, there was granted to Lawrence Smith's widow, 1400 of clabord [Clapboards]; and she purchased of the town, 18s. worth of wood, 12 Feb. 1678. It seems probable that she was either building a new house or making large repairs to her present one. She paid bounty on a wolf, 28 July 1680, which widow Everard had killed, and later the town sold her two bushels of barley which had been furnished by Lt. Capen. (*Dorchester Recds.*) She is always called "Widdow Smith" and apparently lived, following her husband's death, in Dorchester, in her own home rather than with any of her children.

Neither Lawrence Smith nor his widow left written wills, but the former made a *nuncupative* will:

> According to the sworn testimony of William Stoughton and Mary Mansfield, Lawrence Smith, late of Dorchester, who died 3 Oct. 1665, on the 29 Sept. 1665, four days before his decease, being of good understanding, in presence of his wife and children and the persons abovementioned stated that it was his will that his estate should be divided to his wife and children according to law, "provided that only unto his wife he gave over and above her third his Land" at Dorchester Neck. Sworn 31 Jan. 1665–66. (*Suffolk Probate, 1: 455.*)

This gives no clue to the children, but deeds and other evidence show who some of them were; it is evident that he left only daughters.

Children, baptised in Dorchester:

i. MARY[2], b. 28 Feb., bapt. 5 June, 1642; m. NATHANIEL JOHNSON.

ii. REBECCA, bapt. 22 Feb. 1644–45, d. after 1712; m. JOHN NASH,* who d. 1712.* "Mary Smith of Dorchester widow and Executrix . . . of Lawrence Smith late of said Dorchester" states "that whereas my late husband, Lawrence Smith . . . did . . . give unto mee a parcel of upland . . . and whereas John Nash of Boston Cooper married Rebeccah Smith one of the daughters of s[d] Lawrence and myself", etc., 21 June 1675. (*Suffolk Deeds, 9: 220.*)

The will of "John Nash late of Boston . . . Cooper deceased was proved" and "Admincon . . . Comitted unto his Relict Widow Rebecca Nash Sole Executrix," 13 Nov. 1712: "In the Name of God Amen I John Nash of Boston . . . Cooper this Eleventh day of August . . . 1712 being sick and weak in Body . . . do make my Last Will . . . I Give unto my Grandaughter Rebecca Marshall a Feather Bed & Bowlster and all Furniture to it, as it now stands in the upper Chamber Item I Give unto my Beloved Wife Rebecca All . . . my Goods household Stuff,

* See *Hist. Weymouth,* Chamberlain, *4: 422.*

moneys, Debts & Estate of every sort to her own Dispose . . . the above Bed &c Excepted) And I nominate my said Wife Executrix of this my Will John Nash & a seal,"
Wit: Solomon Blake, Samll Hunt, S. Knight [Sarah Knight] (*Suffolk Probate, 3427.*) Children (NASH), born in Boston, (1) *Mary*, b. 26 Nov. 1667; (2) *John*, b. 9 Mar. 1671.

iii. ELIZABETH, bapt. 19 Dec. 1647, d. 4 Dec. 1722, aged 74; Dorchester; m. there, 31 Mar. 1668, NATHANIEL CLAPP, b. 15 Sept. 1640, Dorchester, d. 16 May 1707, aged 66, Dorchester, son of Nicholas and Sarah (Clapp) Clapp. No deed has been found whereby Nathaniel and Elizabeth sold their share of Lawrence Smith's property. The deeds do show that Clapp's land bordered on that of the other heirs and it is not unusual to find that a deed has never been recd. Elizabeth was the only dau. to stay in Dorchester and it is quite possible that Mary Smith made her home with the Clapps. Children (CLAPP), born in Dorchester, (1) *Nathaniel*, b. 20 Jan. 1668–69; (2) *John*, b. 7 Apr. 1671; (3) *Jonathan*, b. 31 Aug. 1673; (4) *Elizabeth*, b. 22 May 1676; (5) *Ebenezer*, b. 25 Oct. 1678; (6) *Mehetable*, b. 30 Aug. 1684.

iv. ANNA, bapt. 7 Dec. 1651, d. about 1680, prob. in Boston; m. about 1675, as his 2d wife, EDMUND RANGER, a stationer and bookseller of Boston. He m. (1), about 1670, SARAH FULLER, dau. of Robert and Ann Fuller of Dorchester.* He m. (3), MARY ———.† Children (RANGER), by Sarah Fuller, (1) *Prudence*, b. 5 Nov. 1672; (2) *John*, b. 16 Apr. 1674; by Anna Smith, (3) *Anna*, b. about 1676; (4) *Ebenezer*, b. about 1680; by Mary ———, (5) *Samuel*, b. 29 Mar. 1681; (6) *Sarah*, b. 15 Sept. 1692. Edmond Ranger of Boston, stationer, for "that dear love and respect I have . . . unto my two Children Anna and Ebenezer whome Anna my late Wife bare unto me," give to John Mayo Sr., of Roxbury, as trustee and guardian, for my said two children, Anna and Ebenezer, the front end or part of my house, and if both die, then the property to go to my son, John Ranger, 4 June 1680. (*Suffolk Deeds, 11: 329.*)

MARY[2] SMITH (*Lawrence*[1]), born in Dorchester, 28 Feb. 1642, baptised there, 5 June 1642, died in Woodstock, Conn., after 25 Sept. 1713. She married NATHANIEL JOHNSON. "Mary ye Daughter of Sister Smith being married to Captin Johnsons Sonne of Rocksberry she was dismissed to that church ye 3 (11) 1668 she being no member in full communion but by virtue of fathers Covenant." (*Dorchester Ch. Recds.*) *See the Johnson Line.*

* Robert Fuller of Dorchester, wife Ann, d. 14 Dec. 1688, and bequeathed to grandchildren John and Prudence Ranger; to son Jonathan Fuller and dau. Mary Richards. (*Pope Pioneers.*)

† Her name may have been *Pearse*, for Samuel Pearse and Mary, his wife, conveyed land, in Boston, to Edmond Ranger, 3 July 1683. (*Suffolk Deeds.*)

Number 53

The Hubbard Line

GEORGE[1] HUBBARD, born probably in England, about 1601, died in Middletown, Conn., 16 Mar. 1684–85, testate. He married, in 1640, ELIZABETH WATTS, born probably in England, about 1622, died about 1702, daughter of Richard Watts.

He must not be confused with his contemporary, George Hubbard of Watertown (*perhaps*), Wethersfield, Milford and Guilford, Conn., an important man, who made his will, in Guilford, 23 May 1682, which was proved 13 June 1683.* The wills of the two men differentiate the families.

The George Hubbard, subject of this brief account, was first at Hartford, Conn., probably by 1640, when his marriage to Elizabeth Watts occurred. In 1653, a list of landholders in the various towns before that date, was compiled, and he appears as owning land in Hartford, while, at the same time, the other George Hubbard is entered as a resident of Wethersfield. In March 1650–51, our man was one of fifteen family heads, who settled in the part of Hartford, which later became Middletown, where he became a Freeman in 1654, and with his son-in-law, Thomas Wetmore, lived on opposite corners of the main street. He held large tracts of land on both sides of the river, having them recorded, 5 Sept. 1654. 17 Dec. 1666, he was allowed forty shillings for sweeping the meeting house, etc., and his son, Joseph, was deputized to beat the drum to assemble the congregation or to give warning of Indians. With Thomas Wetmore, and two other men, George gave the land for the second meeting house. At the time of his death, he possessed over one thousand acres. His will was dated 2 May 1681, an abstract follows:

I George Hubbard of Middletown, being about 80 years of age, yet in comfortable health of bodie and having the use of my understanding as formerly do make this my last Will & Testament:

Imprimis: I give to my Eldest son Joseph Hubbard, besids what I have formerly given him, one acre of my meadow At a place called pasenchauge on the East sid of the Great River . . . It. I give to my son Danill Hubard besids what I gave him formaly, two Acres of Swompe at the west end of my Long meadow swompe Next the bogie meadow. It. I give to my son Samuel . . . the on halfe of my halfe mile Lott of the East sid the great River, divided by the List in 1673. It. I give to my son Nathaniel Hubard my peice of bogie meadow . . . Lying Next Mr. Giles hamlins meadow; moreover I give to my sayd son Nathaniel all that my meadow on the South

* See *Hubbard Lineage*, compiled for Henry Fletcher, Esq., by W. L. Holman.

sid of the Crick . . . [other pieces of realty] . . . It. I give to my daughter Elizabeth Hubard All the Rest of my Land on the East sid of the Great River . . . It. I give to my Daughter Mary Rany fourty shillings out of my Estate, but on further consideration instead of that fourty shillings I give my sayd daughter the on halfe of my halfe Mille Lott on the East sid the Great River . . . It. I Give to my son Richard Hubard my hous I now dwell in & my barne and all other buildings, with my home Lott they stand on; as also my Long meadow Land & the rest of my Long meadowswampe besids that I have given to my son Danill, hee allowing my son Daniel a Lamas [?] highway to goe to the Swampe . . . [Other lands to Richard] . . . Moreover . . . my will is, that my sayd son Richard shall be my solle Executor, In joyning him to provid Comfortably for his mother During her widow hood, And to pay all my Just Debts . . . I give to my Loving wife Elizabeth Hubard all my household Goods During her Natural Life, and after her deseas my will is that my household Goods be equally Devided between Nathaniel And Richard & Elizabeth, Except the Great Kettle, which I will to my son Richard. And farther it is my will that my loving wife shall have the South end of my hous to Dwell in by herself if shee see caus, & rome in the seler for her necessary use During her widow hood. Moreover on farther Consideration my will is that my wife Shall have halfe my hom Lott & halfe my orchard during her widdow hud, as also on Cowe, And soe to provid for herself, & that my son Richard shall pay her three pownds p^{r} year of Corent pay of the Country During her natural life. George X Hubard, senior.

Upon farther consideration I see cause to give the whole eleven acres of Land, by the fulling mill to my Son Nathaniel. I request my Loving brethren Robert Warner & Deacon John Hall to be the overseers . . .," 27 Feb. 1683–84.
Witnessed by: Sgt. Samuel Ward, John Hall Sr., and Ebenezer Hubbard. Proved, 3 Sept. 1685.

In the papers it states that he died 16 Mar. 1684–85. His inventory amounted to £243–10–00. The legatees are listed as: the Widow, son Joseph, aged 42, Daniel, aged 41, Samuel, aged 37, Nathaniel, aged 33, Richard, aged 30, Mary (the wife of Thomas Ranney), aged 44, and Elizabeth (the wife of Thomas Wetmore), aged 25. (*Manwaring's Hartford Probate, 1·325.*)

Children, first five born in Hartford, rest in Middletown, Conn.:

i. MARY [2], b. 16 Jan. 1641–42, d. 18 Dec. 1721; m. May 1659, THOMAS RANNEY.
ii. JOSEPH, b. 10 Dec. 1643, d. 26 Dec. 1686, Middletown; m. 29 Dec. 1670, MARY PORTER.
iii. DANIEL, bapt. 7 Dec. 1645, d. 9 Nov. 1704, Haddam, Conn.; m. (1) 24 Feb. 1669–70, MARY CLARK; he m. (2), 16 Oct. 1675, SARAH CORNWELL.
iv. SAMUEL, b. May 1648, d. 4 Nov. 1731, Hartford; m. 9 Aug. 1673, SARAH KIRBY.
v. GEORGE, b. 15 Dec. 1650, d. unm. 1675, Middletown.
vi. NATHANIEL, b. 10 Dec. 1652,; m. MARY EARLE.

vii. Richard, b. July 1655, d. 30 July 1732, Middletown; m. 31 Mar. 1692, Martha Cornwell.

viii. Elizabeth, b. 15 Jan. 1659, d. 6 Dec. 1725, Middletown; m. 20 Feb. 1684, Thomas Wetmore.

NATHANIEL[2] HUBBARD (*George*[1]), born in Middletown, Conn., 10 Dec. 1652, died there, 20 May 1738. He married there, 29 May 1682, Mary Earle, born in 1663, died in Middletown, 6 Apr. 1732, parentage unknown.*

Nathaniel Hubbard lived on Long Hill at the cross roads. He and his brothers contributed towards the first church bell, which took the place of the drum. 12 May 1692, the Colonial records state that the "Court doe for the present upon good consideration and till further order free Nathl Hubbard from Training."

His gravestone and that of his wife were extant in 1894. He died testate:

I Nathaniel Hubbard, Sen., of Middletown, in the County of Hartford, being sensible by my great age and weakness through it that my departure is at hand, do make and ordain this my last will and testament: I give to my son Nathaniel Hubbard what I have given him by deed of gift and £10 in money more, and ½ of my land on the west side of the mountain, belonging to the lott my son Ebenezer liveth on. I give to my son John Hubbard what I have given him by deed of gift and £5 in money more and the ½ of my land on the west side of the mountain . . . I give to my son Ebenezer Hubbard . . . and 10 shillings more. I give to my daughter Mary . . . and a share in the remainder of the homelott, so much . . . to make her part equal in value with her sisters part in the homelott, except Sarah; and also a pewter platter which her mother designed for her. I give to my daughter Abigail £10–15–00 . . . to make her equal with the rest of them, and an iron kettle and an old brass kettle which her mother designed for her. I give to my daughter Elizabeth £10–15 in money which is to make her equal with Esther and my feather bed and blankets. I give to my daughter Sarah ½ of an acre of land at the southeast corner of my homelott . . . and my new brass kettle, and my iron pott, and a pewter platter which her mother designed for her. I give to my daughter Thankful £7–15–00 in money to make her equal with Esther and my hetchell between her and her sister Hannah. I give to my daughter Hannah £7–15–00 to make her equal with Esther and ½ of my hetchel and chest. I give to my daughter Esther my warming pan. My will is that my debts, funeral charges and ye legacies above mentioned to be paid to my children be paid out of my household stuff not here disposed of, and out of my stock so far as they will go, and the rest to be made up out of my homelott. And what remains of my homelott and buildings upon it I give to my 7 daughters, to Abigail, Elizabeth, Sarah, Thankful, Hannah and Esther equal parts in it, and to Mary such a part . . . to make her part equal in value with her sisters parts except Sarah, who is to have the half acre above mentioned besides her equal part in the rest. I appoint my sons

* But see *American Gen., 22: 220.* W. L. H.

Nathaniel and John Hubbard executors, 6 Mar. 1734–35. Signed by mark. Wit: Benjamin Hand Jr., William and Ebenezer Rockwell.
Proved 5 June 1738. Amount of inventory, £341–09–03. (*Manwaring's Hartford Probate, 3: 289.*)

Children, born in Middletown, Conn.:

i. MARY[3], b. 6 Mar. 1683, d. 14 Sept. 1746.
ii. ABIGAIL, b. 16 Feb. 1685–86; m. JONATHAN BURR.
iii. ELIZABETH, b. 17 July 1688; m. THOMAS WRIGHT.
iv. NATHANIEL, b. 14 Sept. 1690, d. 14 Oct. 1765, Middletown; m. SARAH JOHNSON.
v. JOHN, b. 28 Nov. 1692, d. 12 Mar. 1753; m. ELIZABETH STOWE.
vi. SARAH, b. 5 Oct. 1694.
vii. EBENEZER, b. 2 Oct. 1696, d. 30 Mar. 1770, Middletown; m. HANNAH WETMORE and LYDIA WETMORE.
viii. THANKFUL, b. 6 Oct. 1698; m. JOSEPH MILLER.
ix. HANNAH, b. 4 July 1700; m. SAMUEL WETMORE.
x. ESTHER, b. 20 July 1702, d. 4 Feb. 1742; m. NATHANIEL BACON.

THANKFUL[3] HUBBARD, (*Nathaniel*[2], *George*[1]), born in Middletown, Conn., 6 Oct. 1698, died there, 2 Jan. 1771, aged seventy-one. She married ENSIGN JOSEPH MILLER. *See the Miller Line.*

Number 54

The Watts Line

RICHARD [1] WATTS, born, probably in England, about 1600, died in Hartford, Conn., in 1654. He apparently had a first wife whose name is unknown. He married, secondly, ELIZABETH ———, who died in 1666.

It is possible that Richard Watts came from Dorchester, Dorset, or a near-by parish. Rev. John White, of Dorchester, in a case at law gives the names of his associates in a certain "Adventure" to New England, 1623–1628, and in this list is a Richard Watts. Among these men were a number who later settled in New England. There was a Richard Watts, aged twenty-four, who sailed in July 1635, but he was too young to have been the man of Hartford.

Richard Watts and a John Watts appear in a list of persons, in Hartford, who owned land there previous to 1653. Richard lived on the left side of the Connecticut river, and left this will:

October the twentieth day, In the year of our Lord one Thousand Six hundred fifty three. I Richard Watts of Hartford, upon the River of Connecticut, beaing weak and ill in my body but in perfect memory and understanding, Do make and Ordain this my Last will and Testament . . .

Inprimis. It is my will that my wiff Elizabeth Watts shall possess and injoy my whole estate during the term of her natural lif. And also I will and give unto my wiff fful power and Authority toe giv & despose at her own will & pleasure Twenty pounds off the estate I leave behind mee. The Resedu of my estate That Shall be remayneng after The death of my wiff It is my will that it be Equally Divided amongst the Children of my Daughter Hubbard & the child of my Daughter Browne, I mean the children now born to [them] & that then shall be living. Also I will & give to my Daughter Browne the whole Charge of her board & the board of her child, her husband & servant, ffrom the Time that her husband went ffrom her toward England Toe the Day of my Death, with all other moneys that I have Disbursed ffor her use. . . . I make & ordain my wife Elizabeth my Soal Exectrix, And intreat my loving friends Richard Butler and James Ensign to be overseers. Signed by mark.

Wee whose names are heer underwritten doe witness that Richard Wats in his last sickness whereof he dyed did express that it was his will that Hana, the Daughter of his Daughter Browne, should have a duble portion off the estate that is to be divided to the children expresst in his will.

Further we witness that it was his will that his son Thomas Wats, after the Death of Elizabeth the wif of the said Richard should have & injoy as his fforever his three acre upland lott at the Town's End. Richard Butler, James Ensign. His inventory, amounting to £114–17–06 was taken, 20 Mar.

1654, by Richard Butler, Nathaniel Browne and James Ensign. (*Manwaring's Hartford Probate, 1: 160.*)

The widow made her will, 28 Feb. 1665–66:

I, Elizabeth Watts, widow, living in Hartford . . . being weak and ill in body . . . do make and ordain this my last Will and Testament . . . Imprimis, I give unto my cosin Mary Smith, Living in Banbury, in Oxfordsheir, in old England, £10 . . . Also, I give unto my cosin George Haines (that is blinde) £8. Further my Will is that whereas my Husband Richard Watts, Decd, in his last Will & Testament did Will & Appoint that that Estate of his that hee left and that should bee remayning at my disease should be divided to the children of his daughter Hubbard then born, and to Hannah Browne, . . . which estate did amount to the sum of £26, that these Legacies be truly paid according as his Will doth express. I give to my cousin* Daniel Hubbard my part of the mare that is between him and mee. Also, I further give to him a feather bed, a feather Bolster and a feather Pillow, with my Green Rugg, one blankett, a paire of my best sheets, with my bedstead & Curtains, and one of my year-old Steers. Item I give to my daughter Hubbard my Gown, my Coat & my hood. I give to my daughter Browne my best Stuff petticoat. All other off my wearing Linnen & Wollens my will is that it be equally divided and given to my daughter Hubbard and my daughter Browne & my cousin Mary Ranne. I give to my daughter Hubbard & to my daughter Browne 20s apeece. Also I give my Cousin Elizabeth Hubbard my Lest Brass pott. I give to my cousin Hannah Browne my Smugg heifer. I give to my cousin Richard Hubbard my Heifer now with his Father. My other year-old Steir I give to my cousin Nathaniel Browne. I give to widdow Wesley 10s . . . to Thomas Waples 20s; to Widdow Watson 10s; and to her two daughters 5s apeece. . . . to Mr. John Whiting, pastor of the Church of Christ heer at hartford, fforty shillings. . . . to Hannah Ensign my beggar new pewter platter and to Mary Peck the lesser of them. My will also is that my Maid Elizabeth Taintor have a new cotton suit & all such necessaries as is suitable for one in her condission. Also I give unto Elizabeth Taintor 30s to be committed to . . . some able friend to be improved for her. . . . I make & ordain Deac. Edward Stebbing & James Ensign Executors, and Lt. Bull to be Overseer. Signed by mark. Proved 7 May 1666. Inventory amounted to £127–02–02. (*ibid., 1: 247.*)

Children, born probably in England:

By unknown wife,

i. WILLIAM [2], b. about 1618, d. before 1668, England, prob. by 1666, as his step-mother does not mention him in her will. He had some property in the colony and his brother Sgt. Thomas Watts was made his adm.; his inventory mentions a legacy of 40s., now in the hands of his brother, Thomas, given him by his mother.

ii. THOMAS, (*Capt.*), b. about 1620; m. 1 May 1645, ELIZABETH STEELE, dau. of George Steele. They had no children and he brought

* Cousin prob. means grandchild, an ordinary meaning of the time, and although Daniel was really her grandson-in-law, custom would consider him hers.

up his nephew, Samuel Hubbard, making him his heir. Their wills show again the relationships indicated by Richard Watts.

iii. ELIZABETH, b. about 1622; m. GEORGE HUBBARD.

iv. ELEANOR, b. about 1625; m. 23 Dec. 1647, NATHANIEL BROWNE.

ELIZABETH [2] WATTS (*Richard* [1]), born probably in England, about 1622, died about 1702. She married GEORGE HUBBARD. *See the Hubbard Line.*

Number 55

The Parsons Line

CORNET JOSEPH [1] PARSONS, born probably in Devonshire, about 1620, died in Northampton, 9 Oct. 1683. He married in Hartford, Conn., 26 Nov. 1646, MARY BLISS, born in England, about 1627, died in Northampton, 29 Jan. 1712, aged ninety-two, daughter of Thomas and Margaret (———) Bliss.

Joseph Parsons and his brother, Benjamin, were early settlers of Northampton. A letter from a great grandson of his, Rev. Jonathan Parsons, written to his son, 20 Oct. 1769, gives the following statements regarding the origin of the family:

"I will tell you as near as my memory enables me (as I have no record of the matter but what I heard. I suppose my Great-Grandfather Parsons came from Great Torrington about 20 or 30 miles from Tiverton and not far from Exeter. He came over and brought my Grandfather, Benjamin Parsons, and other children about 130 years ago perhaps 140." *

It is further stated that Joseph, with his brother and others, of the family, sailed from Gravesend in the Barque *Transport*, Edward Walker, master, 4 July 1635. No authority for this statement is given and it is not cited by Banks.

15 July 1636, Joseph Parsons was a witness to a deed, made by the Indians, to William Pynchon, and others, of land then called "Agawam," later Springfield. At that time he was about seventeen, as he testified in Northampton in 1662. By some writers it is suggested that the lads came with Pynchon and this possibly may be true. In 1647, he was a taxpayer; in 1650, an overseer of fences; and in1651, a selectman of Springfield. In 1655, with others, he purchased from the Indians a large tract of land at "Noltwog," now Northampton upon which he settled and where he was a selectman for several years. He asked not to be elected or appointed to any office in 1656, as he had affairs of his own to which he wished to attend, offering to pay twenty shillings for such exemption. At the town meeting, held February 1656, "It was agreed that Joseph Parsons paying twenty shillings, shall be freed from any office in the town of Northampton for one year."

About 1655, Joseph Parsons bought of William Pynchon, for £12

* In May 1940, the Rev. W. K. Martin, vicar of Great Torrington, reported that the baptisms of Joseph and Benjamin Parsons were not in his registers. He sent off the query to Rev. H. D. Pollock, rector of Little Torrington, but the registers of this latter parish do not begin until 1672, so were of no use. Prob. Joseph was bapt. in some near-by parish, *if* he came from that part of Devon.

sterling per year, a monopoly of the Connecticut river beaver or fur trade, in which, as it appears from his accounts with Pynchon, he was successfully engaged for many years. In 1664, he was on a committee to deal with the Indians.

From his successful business efforts he became a large land owner in Springfield, Northampton and Hadley. In 1668, a sawmill was needed in town and a grant of land was made for it. The grantee failed in his contract and Joseph Parsons bought it in, running it with success. In 1671, he bought, with others, a tract of ten thousand acres on the "great river."

In 1656, Joseph Parsons brought an action for slander against Sarah Bridgman charging that she had stated that his wife, Mary, was a witch. Sarah attempted to prove it was no slander but the truth. The case contains the usual accusations against Mary, but she was acquitted and Joseph won his case. But this was not the end, Mary was again accused of witchcraft in 1674, and taken to Boston for trial which ended in her acquittal.* It is said that she was talented and beautiful but not very amiable and rather inclined to snub her less fortunate neighbors.

Joseph Parsons was a member of the Hampshire County Troop of Militia, 1672–1678. In the latter year, he was made "Cornet," an office then equivalent to second lieutenant, who was the color bearer of the company. In 1678, he was a man of about sixty and his son Joseph was thirty-one, but that it was the elder man who was appointed is proven by this item:

"Leiftennt Philip Smith is appointed lieutenn̄t to the troope of horse, of Hampshire, under the comand of Majo^{r} John Pynchon and Joseph Parsons, Sen, to be cornet of the sajd troope." 7 Oct. 1678. (*Mass. Bay Col. Recds., 5: 207.*)

The next year he became a member of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company of Boston. Joseph Parsons left no will, nor was any administration granted on his estate.

Children, first five born in Springfield, rest in Northampton:

i. JOSEPH,[2] b. 1 Nov. 1647; m. ELIZABETH STRONG.
ii. BENJAMIN, b. 22 Jan., bur. 22 June, 1649.
iii. JOHN, b. 14 Aug. 1650; m. 3 Dec. 1675, SARAH CLARK.
iv. SAMUEL, b. 23 Jan. 1653; m. (1), 1672, ELIZABETH [? COOKE]; he m. (2), in 1691, RHODA TAYLOR; he m. (3), 15 Dec. 1711, MARY WHEELER.
v. EBENEZER, b. 1 May 1655, killed by Indians at Northfield, 8 Sept. 1675.
vi. JONATHAN, b. 6 June 1657; m. 5 Apr. 1682, MARY CLARK.
vii. DAVID, b. 30 Apr. 1659, d. y.

* A full account of the accusations against Mary Parsons and of her trial is given in Trumbull's *Hist. of Conn.*, and in Drake's *Annals of Witchcraft*, (1869.)

viii. MARY, b. 27 June 1661; m. (1), 16 Oct. 1685, JOSEPH ASHLEY; she m. (2), after 1698, JOSEPH WILLISTON.

ix. HANNAH, b. 1 Aug. 1663; m. 7 Jan. 1687, Northampton, PELATIAH GLOVER.

x. ABIGAIL, b. 3 Sept. 1666; m. 19 Feb. 1685, Northampton, JOHN COLTON.

xi. ESTHER } twins, b. and d. 11 Sept. 1668.
xii. BENJAMIN }

xiii. ESTHER, b. 24 Dec. 1672; m. 15 Sept. 1689, Northampton, JOSEPH SMITH.

JUDGE JOSEPH[2] PARSONS (*Cornet Joseph*[1]), born in Springfield, 1 Nov. 1647, died in Northampton, 29 Nov. 1729, aged eighty-two. He married there, 17 Mar. 1669, ELIZABETH STRONG, born in Windsor, Conn., 24 Feb. 1647–48, died in Northampton, 12 May 1736, aged eighty-nine, daughter of Elder John and Abigail (Ford) Strong.

He became a Freeman, in 1676, and served as the Judge of the County Court for more than twenty three years, being first commissioned, 16 Oct. 1696. He represented Northampton, at the General Court, in 1693, 1694, 1696 and 1702; then went to Springfield, where he served as a representative, to the said court, in 1706 and 1708. Returning to Northampton he again was that town's representative, from 1711 to 1715, and in 1717, 1721 and 1724. He was a Commissioner of Oyer and Terminer, in 1718, and was commissioned a captain of a foot company, in the Hampshire Regiment, in 1711.

Judge Parsons owned both grist and saw mills in Northampton and Deerfield, and had interests in iron, in Suffield* and Springfield. He left a long will, printed in the *Parsons Genealogy*, of which the following is an abstract:

I Joseph Parsons of Northampton . . . do . . . confirm this writing to be my last will and testament . . .

Item. I give and bequeath to my son, Joseph Parsons, Jr., all my expenses towards his learning which I value at £100 and forty.

Item, I give and bequeath to my son, David Parsons, all my expenses towards his learning, which I value at £100.

Item. I give and bequeath to my son, John Parsons, various pieces of land, "to him and his heirs . . . at £100 total of the aforsaid sums."

"Item. To my son Ebenezer Parsons," lands, "a horse and moveables, at £6, one third part of the cornmill and sawmill, a remainder of £10 . . . in the whole £120."

"Item. I give and bequeath to my son Josias [Jasiah?] Parsons," lands, "in Moveable goods £9, one hundred pounds in all . . ."

"Item. To my son, Daniel Parsons, in money I give him to purchase Capt. John Parsons part of the home lot at Springfield at £40," other land, "one

* Since 1750 in Conn.

quarter part of the town sawmill at £12, in Moveables at £8, to a half sawmill, where the Iron Works stood at £6, in all one hundred and six pounds . . . ."

"Item To my son Moses Parsons, all my right of lands at Durrom at eighty pounds. In moveable estate at £20, in all one hundred pounds, to him and his heirs forever."

"Item. I give and bequeath to my son Noah Parsons," lands, "in moveable goods nine pounds, all at £100 . . . ."

"Item. I give and bequeath to my daughter, Elizabeth Strong, thirty pounds, which she hath already received.

Item. I give and bequeath to my daughter, Abigail Clarke, thirty pounds, which she hath already received.

Item. All the rest of my estate in houseing, lands and moveable goods, . . . to be for the maintenance as of myself while I live so to my wife after my decease as long as she lives or remains my widow.

Item. After my decease and the decease of my wife all debts and funeral charges being discharged and paid, all the estate that then remains shall be disposed as followeth. To Elizabeth Strong £70, and to Abigail Clark £70, . . . the rest of the estate to be equally divided, both real and personal, to all my sons aforenamed, with this proviso, that those of my sons that have over and above one hundred pounds in the aforesaid gifts, it shall come in the division aforesaid, and be accounted as so much of their share, as also after my wife's decease, of the aforesaid divideable estate aforesaid. Noah Parsons, my son, shall have the houseing and homestead that we now live in, the lot on both sides of the brook or little river . . . to be accounted at £120, and to be regulated in his share with the rest of his brethren at two hundred pounds.

Item I . . . appoint my beloved sons, John Parsons and Ebenezer Parsons, to be joint executors of this, my last will and testament . . .

In confirmation of which I have hereunto set my hand and seal this I give to my grandson, John Parsons Jr., thirtypounds in or as money.

Wit: Preserved Clapp, Joseph Parsons" (seal)
Samuel Allen,
Jonathan Strong.

Proved 9 Dec. 1729. (*Hampshire Probate*)

It is evident that the spelling and punctuation of this will has been modernized by the author of the genealogy. The date the will was drawn is omitted in the original will.

"Joseph Parsons Esq.
Died Nov. 29, 1729
In the 83d year of age."

"HERE LyETH THE BODY
oF MRS ELISEBETH PAR
SONS RELICK oF IOSEPH
PARSONS ESQ wHo
DyED MAy ye 11 A D
1736 AGED 89 yEARS"

(*Northampton Epitaphs.*)

Children, born in Northampton:

i. Joseph [3], b. 28 June 1671, Harvard 1697; m. Elizabeth Thompson, of Roxbury.

ii. JOHN, (*Lt.*), b. 11 Jan. 1674; m. (1), 23 Dec. 1696, SARAH ATHERTON; he m. (2), 12 June 1729, HANNAH (CLARK) MILLER.
iii. EBENEZER, (*Capt.*), b. 31 Dec. 1675; m. 16 Dec. 1703, MARY STEBBINS.
iv. ELIZABETH, b. 3 Feb. 1678; m. EBENEZER STRONG.
v. DAVID, (*Rev.*), b. 3 or 1 Feb. 1680, Harvard 1705; m. SARAH STEBBINS.
vi. JOSIAH, b. 2 Jan. 1682; m. (1), 22 June 1710, SARAH SHELDON; he m. (2), ELIZABETH (EDWARDS) BARTLETT.
vii. DANIEL, b. 18 Aug. 1685; m. 2 June 1709, ABIGAIL COOLEY.
viii. MOSES, b. 15 Jan. 1687; m. ABIGAIL BALL.
ix. ABIGAIL, b. 1 Jan. 1689–90; m. 10 Dec. 1712, EBENEZER CLARK.
x. NOAH, b. 15 Aug. 1692; m. 17 Jan. 1712, MINDWELL EDWARDS.

MOSES [3] PARSONS (*Judge Joseph* [2], *Cornet Joseph* [1]), born in Northampton, 15 Jan. 1687, died in Durham, Conn., 26 Sept. 1754. He married, in Springfield, 20 Jan. 1710, ABIGAIL BALL, born there, 18 July 1682, died in Durham, 4 Dec. 1760, daughter of Samuel and Mary (Graves) Ball.

Moses Parsons evidently went to Durham about 1710, at which time his uncle, Samuel Parsons, and other families from Northampton, under the leadership of Rev. Nathaniel Chauncy, founded the town. His father also held land there which he gave to Moses in his will. Moses and his wife were among the first members of the Durham Church. He was a prosperous farmer, and the records cite, that he was a representative in May and October, 1732; in May and October, 1733; in October 1734; and in May 1738.

"Moses Parsons departed this life, Sept. 26th A.D. 1754 and Abigail, his wife, died Dec. 4th, A.D. 1760." He left no will and his heirs entered into an agreement that was filed in Court, and acknowledged there, 4 Nov. 1754:

"Whereas Moses Parsons late of Durham . . . dyed possessed of a considerable estate in Lands & movable Estate, and the widow & childeren of the S^{d} deceas^{d} being willing to agree part & Settle s^{d} Estate in the most peaceable maner, being minded to divide the Same according to what the s^{d} deceas^{d} had verbally declared while in health.

in the first place we Abegail Parsons the widow of the s^{d} deceas^{d}, Moses Parsons Samuel Parsons, the sons of the s^{d} deceas^{d}——Abigail Bate of Hadam, widow, Abraham Camp with Martha his wife, Giles Miller with with [*sic*] Elizabeth his wife, which Abigail Bate, Martha & Elizabeth are the daughters of the s^{d} deceas^{d}——, do agree . . . that the s^{d} two sons Moses & Samuel Shall collect . . . all the credits that were due to the s^{d} deceas^{d}—— at the time of his death, and that out of the same they shall pay all the debts due from the deceas^{d} —— and likewise all the funeral charges and if there be any more of the Credits . . . the Same shall be equally divided to & amonge the s^{d} five childeren. and the s^{d} Moses & Samuel doth undertake to collect s^{d} Credits and dispose of them as above Said ——— [Illegible few words] is hereby agreed . . . that abagaile the s^{d} widow shall have and Hold to her own use

(during the term of her natural life), the use of one third part of the Houseing & Lands that the s[d] deceas[d]—— dyed possessed of and also one third part of the Household Stuffe beding & furniture of the House that belonged to the s[d] deceas[d] — and that was his Estate at the time of his death, which third part of the Household Stuff beding & furniture, Shall at the death of the s[d] widow . . . belong to her s[d] thre daughters or such as shall legally Represent them, and a third part of the living Stock . . . Shall also belong to the s[d] widow and She Shall Hold the same as afores[d] and to the Same, we the s[d] Abegaile Parsons, Moses Parsons, Samuel Parsons Abigail Bate, Abraham Camp Martha Camp, Giles Miller Elizabeth Miller do agree . . . and the s[d] Widow acceps thereof as her Dowrie in the s[d] Estate . . . . thirdly it is hereby . . . agreed by all the above named childeren . . . that the s[d] Moses Parsons his heirs & assigns forever Shall Have & Hold all thos Lands in Middlefield, that belonged to the s[d] deceas[d]—— and is a part of the lot or farm that belonged to John Hall, and is commonly called Radwells Land . . . and the same farm is in the Southermost lot in Middletown Joyning to Durham line . . . it is hereby . . . agreed by all the s[d] five childeren . . . that the s[d] Samuel Parsons his heirs & assigns forever Shall . . . Hold all the Lands & [? Buildings] that the s[d] deceas[d]—— died possessed of that lyeth in . . . Durham and also in the bounds of Middletown and is not before mentioned to belong to s[d] Moses Parsons. fourthly it is hereby . . . agreed by all the aforenamed five childeren that two third parts of the House Hold Stuffe beding & furniture . . . shall belong unto the thre daughters & to be equally divided betwen them—— and as to the Liveing Stock two third parts thereof shall be equally divided to . . . the s[d] two sons & thre daughters and the other third of the s[d] Household Stuf and the third of y[e] Stock belongs to the widow as above . . . As to the farm in the place lately called Bedford Now called Grannitt [?] . . . s[d] Abigail Bate, Martha Camp & Elizabeth Miller shall each of them . . . [have] fifty acres out of s[d] farm . . . as to the Remaining part of [said Farm] which contains two hundred & fifty acres Shall be and belong to . . . s[d] Moses Parsons & Samuel Parsons . . . . whereas it is above provided How the Liveing Stock Should be divided it is now declared, That the Swine are not to be divided . . . but . . . shall belong to the widow . . . and to Samuel Parsons and by them be enjoyed ——— Sixthly it is agreed . . . that the Husbandry Tools Shall belong to the s[d] two Sons and what money the deceas[d]— left in his House Shall be equally divided betweene all the s[d] childeren . . . " 14 Oct. 1754. Signed by: Abigail Bates, her mark; Abigail Parsons; Moses Parsons; Sam [1] Parsons; Giles Miller; Elisabeth Miller; Abraham Camp and Martha Camp, her mark. (The signature of "Elisabeth Miller," is particularly good.) The witnesses were Abraham Bishop, James Bates, Noah Lyman, Robert Akins, Obadiah Allen Junr, Ebenezer Alleyn, Giles Miller, and Mehetable Wetmore.

(*Middletown Dist., File 2528, Conn. State Library.*)

Children, born in Durham, Conn.:

i. Moses [4], b. 19 Oct. 1710; m. Elizabeth Ventres.
ii. John, bapt. 6 July 1712, d. unm., before his father.
iii. Abigail, b. 10 Feb., bapt. 14 Feb., 1713–14; m. Samuel Bates of Haddam, Conn.

iv. MARTHA, b. 5 Oct., bapt. 11 Oct., 1716; m. 13 Jan. 1743, Middletown, Conn., ABRAHAM CAMP.

v. SAMUEL, (*Lt.*), bapt. 1 Mar. 1719, "being ye same day in which he was born;" m. 17 Jan. 1736–37, Durham, ELIZABETH (HULL) CHIPMAN.

vi. ELIZABETH, b. 17 Mar. 1722–23, bapt. same day; m. GILES MILLER.

ELIZABETH [4] PARSONS (*Moses* [3], *Judge Joseph* [2], *Cornet Joseph* [1]), born and baptised in Durham, Conn., 17 Mar. 1722–23, died in Middletown, Conn., 2 June 1764, aged forty-one. She married DEACON GILES MILLER. *See the Miller Line.*

Number 56

The Bliss Line

THOMAS [1] BLISS, born, probably in England, about 1590–1595, died in Hartford, Conn., in February, 1650–51. He probably married first, in England, an unknown wife. He probably married, secondly, MARGARET ———,* who died in Springfield, 28 Aug. 1684.

There were two contemporary Thomas Bliss immigrants to New England. One, of Hartford, with whom this ancestry is concerned, and one, of Braintree and Rehoboth. In 1881, a *Bliss Genealogy*, by J. H. Bliss, mixed the two men, and later, when Hoppin published the *Bliss Book*, in 1913, he credited the English ancestry of the Thomas Bliss of Braintree and Rehoboth to the Thomas Bliss of Hartford! In 1915, the late J.-Gardner Bartlett printed an article in the *Boston Transcript*, that clearly distinguishes between them and shows the "error" in the ancestry.†

Thomas Bliss was in Hartford as early as 1636. Both Thomas Bliss Sr., and Thomas Bliss Jr., were mentioned as owners of land there before 1653. The early records of Hartford contain numerous mentions of Thomas Bliss, as an owner of various parcels of land and as an abuttor on other land.

The inventory of the estate of Thomas Bliss was taken, 14 Feb. 1650 [1650–51], by Nathaniel Ward and Joseph Mygatt. By the testimony of John Pinchon and Henry Smith, it appeared that the deceased left a *nuncupative* will and gave property to his wife; Mary Parsons, a daughter, of Springfield, "doth Testify to the same," 20 Feb. 1650–51. (*Manwaring's Hartford Probate.*)

6 Mar. 1650, "This Courte taking into Consideracon the Estate of Thom[as] Bliss according to the evidences given in does give unto his relict power to Administer uppon the whole estate, wch shall remaine in her hands, and for her use and the education of her children during (if shee so long continues a widdow) [her life] and after her death to be devided amongst the children whose names are in the margent in such proportion as she shall apprh[nd] them to deserve, but if shee should marry again, then security shall be given in before shee be contracted to the satisfaction of the Courte for the sum̃ of fifty pounds to bee devided amongst the children aforesaid.

This was done by this Courte with the consent of the said Relict, onely with this proviso, except the Elde [ ] Children can give Just grounds and reasons that they [ ] The names of the children in the margin

* Margaret's maiden name is said to have been "Lawrence" but no proof is cited in support of the claim. It may have arisen because she named her first son *Lawrence* but this was not an unusual given name at the time.

† I have a copy of Mr. Bartlett's article, as also more data in regard to Thomas Bliss of Hartford, W. L. H.

are, "Lawrence Bliss, John Bliss, Sam̃: Bliss, Hesther Bliss, Eliz: Bliss, Hannah Bliss, Sarah Bliss." (*Particular Ct., Recds.*, 93–94.)

The widow, Margaret Bliss, did not remain in Hartford but went up the river to Springfield, where some of her children had already settled. Her will is no longer extant but the *copy* made at the time is at Northampton. An incorrect abstract is printed in the *Bliss Genealogy* so the full copy is given here.

"At the Countie Corte in Springfield Sept:30:1684 A coppy of Margaret Bliss her wil given in to the Countie Corte Sept: 30 : 1684."

"I, Margaret Blisse of Springfeild being by Gods Good hand of Providence kept alive to this p^r^sent Day, & being aged, & not Knowing how soone the Lord may call me out of this world, I knowing that I ow a debt to Nature, I thought It my Duty to Settle my Estate that soe I may the freelyer Leave this world, when God shal call me home

And First I shal declar my faith & Leave it wth my surviveing Children, wch is this, That I doe beleive in the free m^r^cy of God the father, in & through the merites of God the son my blessed Redeem^r^, & in G^d^ the Holy Ghost the Applyer of al that Good Jesus Christ hath purchased for his People; I believe (in) the Resurrection both of the Just & the unjust, & that we must al stand before the Judgment Seate of Christ. My Body I com̃itt to the Earth to be decently buried, at the discretion of my Executor (hereafter named) And now being of sound and pfect mind & memory doe bestow my estate, wch God hath graciously given me in manner & form following.

First, I haveing given Something Considerable formerly to my Son John Blisse, & under the consideration thereof, I do in this my last wil & Testam^t^ give to him the said Jno Bliss no more but this wch followeth (Being sufficient wth what he has had alreadie) That is to say Twenty pounds to be paid to him, w^th^in Two yeares after my decease, & that shalbe paid him in Cattle or Corne, as it passeth betweene man & man, & also that four acres of land, he bought of mee in the Long Meadow wch I was never paid for, I do now give that to him.

Item, I give to my son Lawrences Son Sam^ll^ Blisse my seven acres of Land in the necke over the River, onely he the said Samuel shall pay to each of his sisters Two poundes:

Item, I give to my grandson Nathaniel Morgan Three pounds w^m^ he comes to the age of Twentie yeeres

Item, I give to my daughter Parsons, And my daughter Scot my wearing clothes, bedding & household Stuffe, onely my Bason, I give to my son Samuels daughter Hannah:

Item, I give to my Daughter Scot five poundes, & if my Cowes doe live, & I not be forced to sel them for my necessity, I then give one of them to my Grandson John Scot:

Item, All the Rest & Residue of my Personal Estate goods Lands housing Cattell whatsoever I have in Springfeild or also [else] where, I do give & bequeath to my Loveing son Samuel Blisse & his heires forever, & if his wife Mary Blisse shal survive my son, then she shall have a Third part of my Land during her Widowhood, & then to Return it to my sons children as He shall see good to bestow it on y^m^. And him the said Samuel Blisse, I

do make full & Sole Executor of this my Last Wil & Testament, & I do revoke disanul & make voide al form[r] Wills & Testaments, by me heretofore made.

In witness where, I Margaret Bliss do to this Last Wil & Testament Set my hand & Seale June: 25th: 1684:

The marke of M B
of widow Margaret Bliss, with her Seale affixt."

Witnessed by John Pynchon, Benjamin Parsons, Sam[ll] Marshfield. Samuel Bliss Sr., presented to the County Court, 30 Sept. 1684, the "Testam[t] of his deceased mother Margaret Bliss"; it was proved that day on the oaths of the witnesses. The inventory amounted to £278.
(*Hampshire Probate, 2: 22.*)

Children, born in England and in Hartford, Conn.:
By ——— ———,

i. THOMAS [2], b. about 1620, d. 15 Apr. 1688, Norwich, Conn.; m. 30 Oct. 1644, Saybrook, Conn., ELIZABETH ———.
ii. NATHANIEL, b. about 1622, d. 18 Nov. 1654, Springfield; m. there, 20 Nov. 1646, CATHERINE CHAPIN.
iii. ANN, b. about 1624, d. after 1657; m. 29 Apr. 1642, Hartford, ROBERT CHAPMAN.

By Margaret ———,

iv. MARY, b. about 1627; m. JOSEPH PARSONS.
v. LAWRENCE, b. about 1629, d. 1676, Springfield; m. there, 25 Oct. 1654, LYDIA WRIGHT; she m. (2), JOHN NORTON; (3), JOHN LAMB; and (4), GEORGE COLTON.
vi. JOHN, b. about 1631, d. 10 Sept. 1702, Springfield; m. there, 7 Oct. 1667, PATIENCE BURT.
vii. SAMUEL, b. about 1634, d. 23 Mar. 1720, Springfield, aged "96" [prob. 86]; m. there, 10 Nov. 1665, MARY LEONARD.
viii. HANNAH, b. about 1638, d. 25 Jan. 1659–60, Springfield.
ix. HESTER,* b. about 1640, aged 26 in 1666, *d.s.p.* 12 June 1683, Springfield; m. there, 25 Dec. 1661, EDWARD FOSTER, who m. there- (2), 17 Jan. 1683–84, SARAH (MARSHFIELD) MILLER.
x. ELIZABETH,* a twin, b. about 1640; m. 15 Feb. 1669–70, Springfield, as his 2d wife, MILES MORGAN, who d. there, 28 May 1699; he had m. (1), PRUDENCE ———, by whom he had issue. Child (MORGAN), by Elizabeth Bliss, *Nathaniel*, b. 14 June 1671.
xi. SARAH,* b. about 1642, d. 27 Sept. 1703, Suffield; m. (1), 20 July 1659, Springfield, JOHN SCOTT, who d. 2 Jan. 1690, Suffield; she m. (2), in 1691, SAMUEL TERRY.

Who was the Lydia Bliss, who appears in Hartford Court, in 1642? Was she another dau. of Thomas Bliss?

MARY [2] BLISS (*Thomas* [1]), born in England, about 1627, died in Northampton, 29 Jan. 1712, aged ninety-two. She married CORNET JOSEPH PARSONS. *See the Parsons Line.*

* The *Medical Journal of Dr. John Winthrop* is at the Mass. Hist. Soc., in Boston. Some years ago the late Dr. Banks made some extracts of the same which were later pub. Those interested may see *American Gen., 9: 57*, for refs. to Hester, Elizabeth and Sarah Bliss.

Number 57

The Strong Line

GEORGE STRONG, of Chard, Somerset, died testate about 1635, and may have been identical with a George Strong, who was a maker of serge there in 1566–67. The name of his wife is not known.

Unfortunately the early registers of Chard are missing and the *Bishop of Wells Transcripts* are scanty, although one or two of the records are of importance to us. Chard is about twelve miles from Taunton, the latter being the market town of that district.

The will of George Strong, dated 26 Nov. 1627 and proved 16 Feb. 1636, names, besides his two sons Thomas and Walter Strong, "my grandchild John Strong." (*Prerogative Court of Canterbury, 1636, Pile 15, Nov. 26, 1627.*) *

Children; order of birth not certain:

THOMAS, had issue recd. at Chardstock, Dorset, about 4 miles from Chard, among them, *James*, a clergyman.

WALTER, b. about 1579; he deposed in 1619, aged 40, that he was b. in Chardstock and had settled in Chard about 1599. (*Diocesan Registry, Wells, Deposition Book vol. 54.*) * Children (STRONG), living in 1627, *Marie; Elizabeth; Joan.*

JOHN, b. about 1585; m. ——— ———.

? WILLIAM, d. 1613; m. MARGARET ———, perhaps the Margaret Strong, who was bur. 1623, at Chardstock. He lived at Yeovil, some 15 miles from Chard and his will, dated and proved in 1613, names wife "Margatt" and son, William. Child (STRONG), *William.*

JOHN STRONG (*George*), of Chard, born about 1585, died before his father's will of 26 Nov. 1627, and was probably the John Strong who was buried there, 14 July 1613. He married, in Chard, in 1609, ——— ———, who survived and probably married secondly, WILLIAM COGAN, of Chard, and died before 24 Apr. 1654.

John Strong's marriage record in the *Bishop's Transcripts* is defective and only gives his name and the year 1609, the bride's name being torn off. It has been suggested that her given name was Eleanor and also that she was a sister of William Deane, the testator of 1634, (*vide post.*)

John Strong's will, as of Chard, is undated and was evidently drawn on his death bed, in it he only mentions his son, John, an unborn child, his father

* *The Strongs of Strongville*, by Albert Strong, 1931, to which I am much indebted, as also to the *Waterman Family*, 1939, by D. L. Jacobus. W. L. H.

George and his brothers Thomas and Walter. (*Wells, Bishop's Court, at Exeter.*)

A William "Cogam" was one of the witnesses of the 1634 will of William Deane and he may have been the man, who, twenty years later, drew a will which was published, in full, in 1897 in the *Register*, of which a brief abstract follows:

24 Apr. 1654, "I William Cogan of Southchard in the county of Somerset Tanner being sicke in bodye," bequeath "the cottage howse in Southchard aforesaid wherein I now dwell with the backsid garden and close of land thereunto belongeinge with theire appurtenances (after the death of my daughter Eleanor Deane wife of Walter Deane in New England) unto Eleanor Cogan my daughter and to the heires males of her bodie lawfully to be begotten for ever and for default of such issue male then to Joane Cogan my daughter and to the males of her bodie lawfully to be begotten for ever And for default of such issue then to the heires males of the said Eleanor Deane of her bodie lawfully begotten and to be begotten for ever," the rest of estate to my daughters Eleanor and Joane Cogan and the former to be executrix, with friends Robert Cogan, clothier, and William Palsery, tanner, as executors in trust during *minority* of said executrix; witnessed by Robert Newbery and Robert Pitts; signed by mark; proved 22 June 1655.

We do not know how soon after her husband's death that the widow became the wife of William Cogan, but if she was the mother of Eleanor Cogan (born after 1636), she had this daughter in her late forties.

Children:

i. JOHN, b. about 1610, in or near Chard; m. MARGERY DEANE and ABIGAIL FORD.

ii. ELEANOR, b. about 1613, *post.;* m. WALTER DEANE, who was bapt. 13 May 1612, Chard, and came to New England. She was named in the 1654 will of her stepfather, as above.

ELDER JOHN [1] STRONG (*John, George*), born in or near Chard, Somerset, about 1610, died in Northampton, 14 Apr. 1699. He married, first, about 1630, MARGERY DEANE, who died after 22 July 1634, daughter of William Deane of Chard and sister of John and Walter Deane who settled in Taunton. He married, secondly, perhaps in Dorchester, about 1635 or 1636, ABIGAIL FORD, baptised in Bridport, Dorset, 8 Oct. 1619, died in Northampton, 6 July 1688, aged sixty-eight, daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth (Charde)(Cooke) Ford.

In 1777, a great-grandson, Gov. Caleb Strong of Massachusetts, wrote an account of the family which was used, in 1871, when Dr. Dwight published his *Strong Genealogy*. The Governor made various statements about the founder of the family, among them that John was son of a Richard Strong of Taunton, Somerset, who died when John was a young boy, that the latter had a sister who came to New

England and married a Deane, that John came over in 1630 on the famed *Mary and John*, and married Abigail, daughter of Thomas Ford, for a second wife in that year.

It is possible that "Richard" was confused with "Chard" or "S:Chard," but John Strong certainly did not acquire a second wife until after 22 July 1634. Mr. Jacobus is of the opinion that John came to New England about 1635 with his first wife and her Deane brothers, and Mr. Strong suggests that he did arrive in 1630, but returned to marry and bring back his first bride.

Walter Deane married 12 Nov. 1565, Johanna Walseley, whose will was proved in 1597; Walter made his will in 1583 and died by 1591. Their son, William, of South Chard, made a will which was printed, in full, in 1897 in the *Register*, of which a short note follows: *

22 July 1634, William Deane of "Southchard within the parish of Chard in the county of Somersett sicke of bodie," drew his will in which he bequeathed to son John; daughters Susan, Ellianor, Margerie and Elizabeth; son Thomas; son Walter; son Isaacke; "Item to Margerie Strong my daughter I give the least brasse pott of the three, my best cauldron and tenne pounds in money to bee paid within one yeare after my decease, and to her sonne and my grand child John Strong I give five pounds to be paid att the end of two years after my decease"; eldest son William and he to be executor; Thomas Legg, son of Thomas Legg the Elder and son Thomas Deane overseers; calls John, Walter and Isaacke, his "three younger sonnes." Witnessed by William "Cogam," Thomas Legge, Thomas Deane and John Gibbs No. 1. Proved 21 Oct. 1634.

In 1691, Walter Deane, son of the above testator, in confirming a deed from John Strong, of Northampton, deposed that he acted under a power of attorney from "my brother John Strong Sr.," this record being on file in the Bristol County Deeds, at Taunton.†

It is of interest to note that John Strong was a tanner by trade as was his probable stepfather. It is thought that John is identical with a John Strong who had five acres granted him in Hingham, 18 Sept. 1635. It seems certain that he was the John Strong, who, with Oliver Purchis, witnessed an indenture, dated 15 Sept. 1637, between Joshua Carter and William Sumner both of Dorchester.‡

John Strong and John and Walter Deane were admitted Freemen of Plymouth Colony, 4 Dec. 1638 and also appear near the end of a similar list which commenced, 7 Mar. 1636–37 and are therein described as "of Cohannett," or Taunton. Strong was sworn constable of Taunton, 4 June 1639, being again appointed to that office, 5 Mar.

* The testator apparently had these children: *William* the eldest; *John*, b. about 1600, d. 1660, aged about 60, Taunton; m. Alice ———, came to New Eng.; *Thomas; Walter*, bapt. 13 May 1612, Chard; m. Eleanor, sister of John Strong, came to New Eng.; *Isaac; Susan; Eleanor; Margery*, first wife of John Strong, came to New Eng.; and *Elizabeth*.

† I have not verified this. W. L. H.

‡ *American Gen., 19: 158.*

1638–39 and 4 June 1639; served as a deputy to the General Court of the Colony, for Taunton, June 1641, June 1642 and June, August, and October 1643, and was also elected the same, although absent, March 1643–44. In 1643 he was a member of the Taunton military company and lived on what is now Dean Street.

By 24 Feb. 1647–48, he had followed his father-in-law, Thomas Ford, to Windsor, Conn., where his homelot was just across from the old church and was in the Strong family for over two hundred years, the property then passed to the Morgans, who, in 1931, were still in possession. He became a Freeman of Connecticut Colony, 15 May 1651.

In 1659, he removed to Northampton, where he became prosperous and prominent. His first holding was on West near Main Street but he soon sold it to John Webb and bought a home lot on Main Street near Mill River, which land remained in the family more than one hundred years. His tanyard occupied the site of the Hotel Northampton and in the preliminary excavations for this building one of his old tan vats and traces of tan bark were found. The original tanyard, granted him by the town in 1660, contained a quarter of an acre; after his death, his descendants moved the tannery to Pomeroy Brook. "So great was the confidence in his honesty and integrity, that the town by vote directed all hides to be taken to him to be tanned at his own price," writes Trumbull in his *History of Northampton.* Here, he had the honor to be chosen Ruling Elder of the church: "After solemn and extraordinary seeking to God for his direction and blessing," with William Holton, deacon; they were ordained "13: 3 mo: 63."

During his life, he made over lands, by deeds of gift, to his children. His grave is not marked, but the account book of his son, Jerijah, contains this entry: "Elder John Strong died April 13, 1699, in the ninety-second year of his age." Gov. Strong stated that his forebear was ninety-four at his death. In 1929, a memorial was erected to the Elder's memory in the Bridge Street Cemetery. It is said that, at his death he left over one hundred grandchildren and about forty great-grandchildren.

"Here followeth a Copy of the Last Will & testament of Mr John Strong of Northampton Deceased taken August 23 1699

In the name of God Amen. Whereas I John Strong Sen. living in Northampton in the County of West Hampshire in the Province of the Massachusetts in New England am aged & full of Dayes & being at this time weake of Body not Knowing how Soon I may go out of this world unto the place appointed for all Living yet through Gods Goodness being of Sound Memory & perfect understanding I Do Now make Ordaine & Constitute this my Last Will & testament hereby revoking & making Null & Voyde any former Will or Wills or any other writings of this kinde made by me at any tyme heretofore

And first I Comitt my Soul to God that gave it & my Body to a Decent

buriall at the Discretion of my Executor as here in after mentioned hoping and beleiving through the merrits of Christ my Deare Redeemer for a happy & Blessed Resurrection and as for that portion of Worldly goods which the Lord hath Blessed me with all which I have not yet alienated & Given away after my funerall Expenses & just Debts have been payed & fully Discharged I Doe order & Dispose of as followeth —

To my Seven Daughters Abigaile, Elizabeth Mary Sarah Hannah Hester Thankful Item my Will is that with what they have already Received they shall have Each of them fortie pounds the Remainder of what is still behinde that they have not Received I say to Compleate the sum of fortie pounds be truly payd to them by my Executor as here in after mentioned with in two years after my Decease And whereas my Daughter Hannah is already Deade my Will is that what is behinde of her portion be Equally Devided among her children to be payd to them as they come to age

My Will is that all my Sons besides what I have already Given them shall have Item five shillings apiece more payd to them Item I Give to my Daughter Experience Filer five pounds Item to my Grandchild Katherine Chancy I give ten pounds Item I Give to my Daughter in Law Rachell Strong one acre of Land in the Walnutree Devision which her husband Thomas Strong improved many years but had no Deed of the same I give it to her During her life & after her Decease to be Equally Devided among the children of the aforesaid Thomas Strong according to Courts Order for the Distribution of the Rest of the Estate and Further my Will is that in case funeral Expenses Debt & Leagacies be all payd & Discharged there should Remayne fifteen pounds of my Estate not Disposed of that then I give five pounds of the same to my Daughter Sarah Barnard & I Doe hereby appointe my Sons Samuel & Jerijah Strong to be my Executors of this my last will & testiment in Confirmation where of I have hereunto sett my hand & Seal this fourteenth Day of february 1696 — John Strong Senr his Ɨ S mark"
Witnessed by: Medad Pomery Joseph Parsons Sen Thomas Lyman.
Proved 23 Aug. 1699.

"Here followeth a Codicil or addition to the Last Will & testament of Mr Jno. Strong of Northampton, Deceased taken & approved this 23 August 1699.

Memorandum as an addition to my Will on the other side Written

Whereas it is sayd that the Lagacies which I have Given are by Executors to be payd within two years after my Decease but considering that my Sons are not to pay what is Due from them so soone therefore my will is that my Executor shall pay what is Due to make up my Daughters portions fortie pounds apiece in the first place as the money becomes Due from my Sons & after that to pay what other Legacies I have given to any other there to be payd when the remainder of the money is Due on the bills to become Due & to prevent further trouble I do here Declare what I have already given to my Daughters toward their portions viz — to Abigail thirtie Eight pounds and thirteen shillings to Elizabeth thirtie Six pounds & seven Shillings to Mary thirtie Six pounds & Eighteen Shillings to Sarah twenty Eight pounds & One Shilling to Hannah twenty Eight pounds & twelve shillings to Hester twenty three pounds & fifteen shillings & my Will is that Each of the above sd Sums be made up fortie pounds & for the Acre of land given to my Daughter in Law Rachell Strong I now Determine it to be one acre lying between

the Land of Francis Keefe & my Son Samuel Strongs Land and I do Hereby appointe my Son Ebenezer to be Executor with his Brethren on ye other side Mentioned of this my Last Will or testiment In Witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand & Seal this ninth of february $169\frac{7}{8}$ The marke of Mr Jno Strong his ł S"
Witnessed by Medad Pomeroy Joseph Parsons Jr Nath[l] Strong. This "Addition" was allowed 23 Aug. 1699. (*Hampshire Probate.*)

Children:

By Margery Deane,

i. JOHN [2], b. by 22 July 1634, England; m. MARY CLARK and ELIZABETH WARRINER.
ii. Infant, d. about 1635, prob. Dorchester (*Family tradition.*)

By Abigail Ford,

iii. THOMAS, b. about 1637; m. MARY HEWETT and RACHEL HOLTON.
iv. JEDEDIAH, bapt. 14 Apr. 1639, Dorchester; m. FREEDOM WOODWARD, ABIGAIL STEBBINS and MARY (HART) LEE.
v. RETURN, b. about 1641, prob. Taunton; m. SARAH WARHAM and MARGARET NEWBERRY.
vi. EBENEZER, b. 1643, Taunton; m. HANNAH CLAPP.
vii. ABIGAIL, b. about 1645, Taunton; m. REV. NATHANIEL CHAUNCY and MEDAD POMEROY.
viii. ELIZABETH, b. 24 Feb. 1647–48, Windsor, Conn; m. JOSEPH PARSONS.
ix. EXPERIENCE, b. 4 Aug. 1650, Windsor; m. ZERUBBABEL FILER.
x. SAMUEL, b. 5 Aug. 1652, Windsor; m. ESTHER CLAPP and RUTH (SHELDON) WRIGHT.
xi. JOSEPH, twin with Samuel, d.y.
xii. MARY, b. 26 Oct. 1654, Windsor; m. JOHN CLARK.
xiii. SARAH, b. about 1656, Windsor; m. JOSEPH BARNARD and JONATHAN WELLS.
xiv. HANNAH, b. 30 May 1659, Windsor; m. CAPT. WILLIAM CLARK.
xv. HESTER, b. 7 June 1661, Northampton; m. THOMAS BISSELL.
xvi. THANKFUL, b. 25 July 1663, Northampton; m. JONATHAN BALDWIN.
xvii. JERIJAH, b. 12 Dec. 1665, Northampton; m. THANKFUL STEBBINS.

Dwight lists one more son — Josiah, who "died young." But recent research indicates that he was the same as *Joseph*, who did die young; Dwight and more recent authors give further data about the above children and their families.

ELIZABETH [2] STRONG (*Elder John [1], John, George*), born in Windsor, Conn., 24 Feb. 1647–48, died in Northampton, 12 May 1736, aged eighty-nine. She married JUDGE JOSEPH PARSONS. *See the Parsons Line.*

Number 58

The Ford Line

THOMAS [1] FORD,* born, probably in England, about 1590, died in Northampton, 28 Nov. 1676. He perhaps married, first, in Powerstock, Dorset, JOAN WAY, who may have been the Joan Ford, buried there, 10 May 1615. He certainly married, in Bridport, Dorset, 19 June 1616, ELIZABETH (CHARDE) COOKE, widow of Aaron Cooke †, who died in Windsor, Conn., 18 Apr. 1643. He then married, in Hartford, Conn., 7 Nov. 1644, ANN (———) SCOTT, who died in Northampton, 5 May 1675, widow of Thomas Scott.

Two different Thomas Fords' were having issue at Powerstock at the same time, hence our Thomas may have been father of *Mary*, baptised there, 18 Aug. 1612, or of *Sarah*, baptised there, 6 Jan. 1612–13.‡

Thomas Scott of Cambridge 1634, then of Hartford, where he was an original proprietor, was accidently killed there, 6 Nov. 1643, and left a *nuncupative* will:

> The last Will and Testament of Thomas Scott of Hartford, deceased, "as y^{t} was spoken to him by Edward Stebbing and Tymothy Standly, who were sent for by him for that end." He gave to his wife and son, Thomas, and to his daus. He made his wife executrix. Later the daus. sold their inheritance showing that they were then, Mary Porter, wife of Robert, Sarah Standly, wife of John, and Elizabeth Loomis, wife of John. (*Manwaring's Hartford Probate, 1: 32.*)

4 Mar. 1671–72, Aaron Cooke, in a deed, refers to Thomas Ford as his "father-in-law," which meant, at that time and among other relationships, "stepfather." (*Windsor Recds.*) This item, long known, has been misunderstood, and has caused genealogists to credit Thomas Ford with a daughter, who became the first wife of Major Aaron Cooke.

Many of the founders of Dorchester, came over on the *Mary and John*, which arrived at Nantasket, 30 May 1630. No passenger list has ever been discovered but it has always been thought that Ford,

* I am greatly indebted to the research of C. A. Torrey, Ph.B., and D. L. Jacobus, M.A., as evidenced by their articles in the *American Gen., vols. 11* and *16*, and to Mr. Jacobus' *Waterman Family*, 1939. W. L. H.

† Aaron Cooke, joyner, bur. 28 Dec. 1615, Bridport; m. 2 Sept. 1610, Thorncombe, Elizabeth Charde, her parentage not yet known. Children (Cooke), bapt. Bridport, (1) *Elizabeth*, bapt. 8 Sept. 1611; (2) *Aaron*, bapt. 20 Mar. 1613–14, the Maj. Aaron Cooke of Northampton, a step-son of Thomas Ford.

‡ The will of a Thomas Ford of Dorchester, Dorset, dated 20 Jan. 1610–11, proved 8 May 1611, is of interest as he may have been an uncle of the immigrant. (*American Gen., 16: 41–43.*)

his wife, daughters, and Aaron Cooke, then a youth, were on this ship.

"Tho: Ford" was on the first list of Freemen of the Colony of Massachusetts Bay, 18 May 1631, and was one of four men who were appointed, 4 Mar. 1633–34, to set the bounds between Boston and Roxbury. An early settler of Dorchester, he went with the group, from that town, that settled on the Connecticut River, and, in 1637, had land granted to him at Windsor. He sold this land, and, in 1656, bought land of Stephen Taylor, where he lived until he removed, with his son-in-law, John Strong, to Northampton, in the Bay Colony, around 1659; and, in 1660, exchanged his property, in Windsor, for that, in Northampton, belonging to Edward Elmer.

While a resident of Windsor, he served as a deputy for that town to the Connecticut General Court, March and April 1639, April 1640, April 1641, April 1644, and May 1654.

Thomas Ford left no will, but an administration was taken upon his estate, 4 Jan. 1676–77:

> The inventory came to £195–17–09, of which £99–15–01 was the estate in Elder John Strong's hands, Capt. Aaron Cook owed £50, Zerubbabel Filer owed him £20, and Jedediah Strong owed him £4, a total of some £369. There is no bond, but the following paper is preserved in the Probate Court in Northampton:
>
> "Mr John Strong of Northampton Presented to this Court an Inventory of ye Estate of his Father Thomas Forde Senr Deseased to which he made oath and Power of administration upon ye Estate of Thomas Forde Desease who dyed Intestate is by this Court granted unto Mr John Strong & Preserved Clapp & Goodwife Marsh." (*Hampshire Probate.*)

Children:

Perhaps by Joan Way,

i. MARY [2], bapt. 18 Aug. 1612, or SARAH, bapt. 6 Jan. 1612–13, Powerstock, Dorset.

By Elizabeth (Charde) Cooke,

ii. JOANNA, bapt. 8 Jan. 1617, Bridport, Dorset, d. June 1695, Dorchester; m. there, 6 Nov. 1633, CAPT. ROGER CLAPP, bapt. 2 Apr. 1609, Salcombe Regis, Devon, d. 2 Feb. 1690–91, Boston, bur. King's Chapel. Children (CLAPP), born in Dorchester, (1) *Samuel*, b. 11 Oct. 1635; (2) *William*, b. and d. 1636; (3) *Elizabeth*, b. 22 June 1638; (4) *Experience*, b. and d. 1640; (5) *Waitstill*, b. 22 Oct. 1641, d. Aug. 1643; (6) *Preserved*, b. 23 Nov. 1643; (7) *Experience*, bapt. 21 Dec. 1645; (8) *Hopestill*, b. 6 Nov. 1647; (9) *Wait*, b. 17 Mar. 1649; (10) *Thanks*, bapt. 25 Aug. 1650; (11) *Desire*, b. 17 Oct. 1652; (12) *Thomas*, bapt. 29 Apr. 1655; (13) *Unite*, b. 13 Oct. 1656, d. 20 Mar. 1664; (14) *Supply*, b. 30 Oct. 1660, d. 5 Mar. 1686. Capt. Roger Clapp came over on the *Mary and John* and in 1676 wrote a history of the voyage which was later published.*

* See the *Clapp Line.*

iii. ABIGAIL, bapt. 8 Oct. 1619, Bridport; m. Elder John Strong.
iv. Thomas, bapt. 21 Sept. 1623, Holy Trinity, Dorchester, Dorset, bur. there, 6 Oct., 1623.
v. HEPZIBAH, bapt. 15 May 1625, Holy Trinity, Dorchester; m. Richard Lyman and John Marsh.
vi. Hannah, bapt. 1 Feb. 1628–29, Holy Trinity, Dorchester, bur. there, 28 Mar. 1629.

ABIGAIL [2] FORD (*Thomas* [1]), baptised in Bridport, Dorset, 8 Oct. 1619, died in Northampton, 6 July 1688, aged sixty-eight.* She married Elder John Strong. *See the Strong Line.*

HEPZIBAH [2] FORD (*Thomas* [1]), baptised in Holy Trinity, Dorchester, Dorset, 15 May 1625, died in Hadley, 11 Apr. 1683. She married Richard Lyman and John Marsh. *See the Lyman Line.*

* Her age is given at her death as "88" which is an error for 68.

Number 59

The Ball Line

FRANCIS[1] BALL, born probably in England about 1620, died near Springfield, being drowned in the Connecticut River there, in October 1648. He married in Springfield, 3 Oct. 1644, ABIGAIL BURT, born probably in Harberton, or Dean Prior, Devon, about 1623, deposed 9 Feb. 1690, aged about sixty-seven, died in Springfield, 2 June 1707, daughter of Henry and Eulalia (March) Burt. She married there, secondly, 12 [or 27] Apr. 1649, CAPT. BENJAMIN MUNN of Hartford, Conn., born probably in England about 1620, died in Springfield, in November 1675.* She married there, thirdly, 14 Dec. 1676, as his second wife, LT. THOMAS STEBBINS, born in England about 1620, died in Springfield, 15 Sept. 1683, son of Rowland and Sarah (———) Stebbins. Lt. Thomas Stebbins married, first, in November 1645, HANNAH WRIGHT, who died in Springfield, 16 Oct. 1660, daughter of Dea. Samuel Wright, by whom he had nine children.

It is stated that Francis Ball settled in the Connecticut Valley, before 1640, and had previously lived in the vicinity of Boston. *Savage* cites he was of Dorchester. There was a Francis Ball, of Dorchester, who married there, in 1664, Abigail Salter, and had children born in the town. He *possibly* was a son of the *first* Francis Ball, who may have been born earlier than 1620, and may have had an earlier wife. It is very probable that the later Francis Ball and the earlier one are confused and that Francis Ball of Springfield was *never* a resident of "the vicinity of Boston."

4 Sept. 1646, "A bargain was driven the day abovesaid betwixt the town of Springfield and Francis Ball for a shop for a Smith w^{h} is to be 12 foote wide, 16 foote in length, six foote stud betwixt joynts, a chimny for the forge, runged," etc., and he was to receive £5 in wheat. (*Springfield Recds.*)

As Francis Ball only lived four years after his marriage, little can be learned of him. Apparently no administration was taken on his estate.

A Francis Ball witnessed a power of attorney, in Boston, made by Sampson Lane of Dover, N. H., to his brother Ambrose Lane, 24 Mar. 1648. (*Aspinwall Notarial Recds., 382.*) It is *possible* that this

* Munn had served in the Pequot War, in 1637. (Bodge's *King Philip's War, 366.*) Adm. was granted the widow. Children (Munn), by Abigail (Burt) Ball, (1) *Abigail*, b. 28 June 1650; m. Thomas Stebbins Jr.; (2) *John*, b. 8 Feb. 1652; m. Abigail Parsons; (3) *Benjamin*, b. 1 Mar. 1655, settled in Brimfield; (4) *James*, b. 10 Feb. 1657; m. Mary (Moody) Patten; (5) *Nathaniel*, b. 25 July 1661; m. Sarah Chapin.

was Francis Ball of Springfield, but more probable that it was the Dorchester man.

Children, born in Springfield:

i. JONATHAN [2], b. at midnight between the 6th and 7th Oct. 1645, d. 21 May 1741, aged 96; m. SARAH MILLER and SUSANNA (———) WORTHINGTON.

ii. SAMUEL, b. 6 Mar. 1647–48; m. MARY GRAVES.

SAMUEL [2] BALL (*Francis* [1]), born in Springfield, 6 Mar. 1647–48, died in Northampton, 13 Sept. 1689. He married, probably in Hadley, 15 June 1671, MARY GRAVES, born in Hatfield, about 1654, died in Springfield, 21 May 1727, daughter of John and Mary (Smith) Graves. She married, secondly, in Northampton, 11 Apr. 1690, as his second wife, BENJAMIN STEBBINS, born in Springfield, 11 Apr. 1658, died there, 12 Oct. 1698, son of Lt. Thomas and Hannah (Wright) Stebbins. She married, thirdly, in Springfield, 29 Dec. 1704, as his third wife, JAMES WARRINER, who died 14 May 1727.

Samuel Ball was a small baby when his father was drowned. He and his elder brother, Jonathan, were evidently raised by their stepfather, Capt. Benjamin Munn, but apparently not always peacefully, for when Samuel was eighteen, he was sentenced to the whipping post for abusing his stepfather by saying to him, "A father indeed, you are no better than an old Indian." Samuel, however, was given the option of paying a fine of fifty shillings; he paid the fine and was discharged by the Court.

Mary, the widow of Samuel Ball, was appointed administratrix of the estate of her deceased husband, in March 1690. Samuel's mother is mentioned in the estate papers as Abigail Stebbins. (*Hampshire Probate.*)

Children, born in Springfield:

i. MARY [3], b. 12 July 1673; m. ENS. JOHN HITCHCOCK.

ii. FRANCIS, b. 4 Mar. 1675; m. MARTHA BLACKMAN. His will, dated 20 Jan. 1699–1700, filed 1700, mentions his father, Samuel Ball; his mother, "Mary Stebbins alias Ball"; his wife, Martha Ball; and 3 sisters: Abigail Ball, Mary Hitchcock, wife of "Jonathan" [John],* and Elizabeth Sikes, wife of Nathaniel. (*Hampshire Probate.*)

iii. ELIZABETH, b. 14 Jan. 1677; m. NATHANIEL SIKES.

iv. MERCY, b. 15 Dec. 1679, d. 14 Sept. 1683.

v. ABIGAIL, b. 18 July 1682; m. MOSES PARSONS.

ABIGAIL [3] BALL (*Samuel* [2], *Francis* [1]), born in Springfield, 18 July 1682, died in Durham, Conn., 4 Dec. 1760. She married MOSES PARSONS. *See the Parsons Line.*

* The abstract sent by the *Hampshire Probate Registry*, gives the name of Mary's husband as "Jonathan," but adds that the will is *very* difficult to read.

Number 60

The Burt Line

HENRY BURTT, born probably in Harberton, Devon, about 1565, probably died there, between 10 July, and 10 Sept., 1617. He married, probably first, about 1590, ——— ———. He married, probably secondly, about 1604, Isott ———, who died, probably in Harberton, between 14 Mar., and 8 July, 1630.

Henry Burtt was a prosperous clothier and owned a considerable amount of land, his own flock of sheep, and, at his death, a valuable amount of cloth and yarn. It seems possible that his wife, Isott, was not the mother of his entire family as she left all her property to her daughters, Agnes and Elizabeth Burtt, making them her executors, although her husband's son, John, and daughter, Johane, were present when she declared her will.

The will of Henry Burt of Harberton, clothier, dated 10 July 1617. He gave to the poor of the parish of Harberton; to my son Henry and his heirs or assigns his close of land situated in Harberton Ford, called by the name of the Racheparke together with the house that John Tummells now dwelleth in and the house that George Causie and Johan Pearse now dwell in and the house that Andrew Pearse and Edward Adams now dwell in, as also the orchard, nursery, herb gardens, backside and other appurtenances belonging. To the said Henry, the mansion house of that land commonly called Crobers Land which Thomas Wood now dwelleth in, together with the sheep pen, orchard, herb garden, and bakehouse during the term of his life. To my said son Henry £100 to be paid within a year after my death. To Isett, my wife, for life, one chamber over the shop, called the forechamber, with the bedstead and bed that I used to lie in. My wife shall have yearly, during her life, £6. 13s. 4d., issuing out of that land or tenement called Crobers Land; and my executor shall find her and one to attend her, during her life, sufficient meat, drink, and firewood for her own use; and, if my said wife do dislike her diet & do leave it, then my will is that she shall have £3. 6s. 8d., in lieu of her diet, out of the lands aforesaid, for her life. To my said wife and son Henry the half of my household stuff, equally to be divided between them; the other half to remain to my executor. To Raddegan, my daughter, £60, to be paid within three months after she shall be of the age of twenty-one. To Allies, my daughter, £40, at the age of twenty. To Agnes my daughter, £40, at the age of twenty. To Elizabeth, my daughter, £40, at the age of twenty. Whereas I promised my son-in-law Chrispine Saunders, £40 at his marriage, and because he is not as yet paid, my executor shall pay it. Also I promised him other £20 when my daughter Johan, his wife, for the term of her life or for fifty years determinable upon her life, should be assured of that tenement that Thomasine Saunders now dwelleth in or of some other as good, then my executor shall pay him £20 towards the same. To Joseph

Saunders and Samuel Saunders, my grandchildren, £5 each. To my brothers' and sisters' children 2s. each. To every of my godchildren 12d. To Nicholas Hyans, my apprentice, 30s. to be paid at the end of his apprentice[ship]. Residue to my son John Burte.*

Witnesses: Will Huxham and Thomas Colton. Proved 19 Sept. 1617.

His inventory taken, 10 Sept. 1617, by Thomas Colton and Paule Symons, and exhibited, 19 Sept. 1617, lists apparel, £8; cloth and yarn, £102; money, £70; 93 sheep, £31; 32 lambs, £6; other farm stock, an estate in certain grounds, £61; an estate in house, meadow, and garden, £20; two pairs of "lumbes", warping pins, raggles, quilt torns, and one spinning wheel with sleyes, £2. 10s.; brass pans, cauldrons, and pots £10. 13s. 4d.; for household cloth already made, £3; 13 silver spoons, £3; desperate debts, £140; total, £602. 7s. 9d. (*Archdeaconry of Totnes.*)

The *Nuncupative* Will of Isott Burte of Harberton, being of perfect mind and memory, declared 14 March or thereabout, 1629 [1629–30] in the presence of John Burte and Joane Saunders, with others, in manner and forme following: she gave all her goods unto Agnes Burte and Elizabeth Burte, her daughters, whom she made her executors. Proved 9 July 1630 by Elizabeth Burte, one of the executors named in said will, with power reserved to grant administration to Agnes Burte, the other executor.

The inventory taken, 8 July 1630, by Henry Burt and Symon Trummelles and exhibited, 9 July 1630 by Elizabeth Burte: her wearing apparel £5; household goods only; total, £9. 13s. 4d. [Signed] Henry Burtt. The mark of Symon Trummells. (*ibid.*)

Children, probably all born in Harberton,† Devon:

Probably by ——— ———,

i. JOHAN, b. about 1592, d. after 1630; m. about 1608, CRISPIN SAUNDERS, who d. betw. 16 Oct., and 1 Dec., 1626. Children (SAUNDERS), (1) *Joseph*, b. about 1610, living 1626; (2) *Samuel*,‡ b. about 1612; (3) *A son*, b. about 1618; (4) *Daniel*, b. about 1620; (5) *Rebecca*, b. about 1622. In his will, Crispin Saunders gave to his 3 eldest sons, his 3 looms, to his son, Daniel, a chest, and to his dau. Rebecca, a chest. Residue to his wife, Johan, and she to be executrix; Signs "sick in body", 16 Oct., proved 8 Dec., 1626. (*Archdeaconry of Totnes.*)

ii. HENRY, b. about 1596; m. EULALIA (or ULALIA) MARCH.

iii. JOHN, b. about 1598; m. about 1622, WILMOTE ———. Children (BURT), born in Harberton, (1) *Samuel*, bapt. Apr. 1624; (2) *John*, bapt. Feb. 1628–29; (3) *Nathaniel*, bapt. 15 Apr. 1632. John *may* have been the eldest son but it is more probable that it was Henry.

iv. RADEGON, b. about 1600, under 21 in 1617.

v. ALICE, b. about 1602, under 20 in 1617.

* This will, as given in the article in the *Register, 86: 77*, appoints no executor. His executor was prob. his son, John.

† The church registers of Harberton do not begin until 1621; the order of b. is not established.

‡ Samuel Saunders settled in Crediton, Devon, d. after 1644; m. about 1633, Ulalia ———, and had 4 children bapt. there, the 1st being bapt., 1 June 1634.

Probably by Isott ———,

vi. AGNES, b. about 1608, living unm. 1629–30; appointed an executrix with her sister, Elizabeth, by her mother.

vii. ELIZABETH, b. about 1611, living unm. 1629–30; appointed by her mother as co-executrix with her sister, Agnes, of her will. Elizabeth was appointed to serve with power reserved for her sister, Agnes.

HENRY[1] BURT (*Henry*), probably born in Harberton, Devon, about 1596, died in Springfield, 30 Apr. 1662. He married in Dean Prior, Devon,* 28 Dec. 1619, EULALIA (or ULALIA) MARCH, born probably in Sherford, Devon, about 1600, died in Springfield, 29 Aug. 1690, daughter of Richard and Joan (Martyn?) March.

Henry Burt was taxed on land at Harberton in the Subsidy of 1624, probably the land his father gave him in his will. He came to New England about 1638 and settled first at Roxbury, where his house was destroyed by fire. *Massachusetts Bay Colony Records* cite that "The Treasurer was ordered to alow to 8[l] to Roxberry for Henry Burt's losse by fyer," 5 Nov. 1638. Apparently, he was still in Roxbury in 1640, but before the end of the year had removed to Springfield. A defaced item in the *Roxbury Land Records* shows an arrangement by which his son was to receive payment for "the full tyme that he did keepe the Goats." (*p. 4.*) The first mention of Henry Burt, in Springfield, was permission given him and two others, 24 Dec. 1640, "to seek out for ye use of each of them a cannoe tree." In 1641 he was a juryman on a case with Henry Smith, John Leonard, etc. He was granted much land in Springfield and was made a Freeman there, 13 Apr. 1648. Not only was he active in the Church, but also in the town serving as selectman for many years. At the time of his death, he was Clerk of the Writs, that is, Town Clerk, and his death is entered on the records, "Henry Burt (ye Clarke of ye Writts) Dyed ye 30th of Aprill 1662 in ye Evening & was buryed May 1st (62.)." Henry and his wife are called "Goodman" and Goodwife" on the records.†

There is an interesting story told about Eulalia (March) Burt; that in England she apparently died, was put in her coffin for interment when signs of life were seen and she was resuscitated and recovered, came to New England and lived to a great age, for if she were nineteen when married, she would have been ninety at death.

Henry Burt left a *nuncupative* will as follows:

* Henry Burt of Harberton and Eulalia March of Deaneprior, lic. to marry 23 Dec. 1619, at Exeter. (*Exter Marriage Lic.*)

† Class distinctions flourished from the beginning, stronger at first than later. There was the small gentry, distinguished by the titles of "Mr.," and "Mistress," the next grade was known as "Goodman" and "Goodwife," and the rest of the community was given no title.

"Henry Burt of Springfield

Who departed this life April 30, 1662, not having any will made by his own hand for ye disposing of his estate, yet for that he did by words express his mind thereon before Ensign Thomas Cooper and Jonathan Burt who by a writing made by their hands presented the same into this court, a copy whereof herafter follows, the widow Burt consenting thereunto. The court allowed the same to stand as the last will and testament of Henry Burt.

We Thomas Cooper and Jonathan Burt do testify that after Henry Burt now deceased had disposed of part of his estate to his son Nathaniel, said Henry had such possessions as these, viz: That what estate he had then left should be at his wife's disposal, as witness our hands this 29th day of September, 1662. Thomas Cooper, Jonathan Burt."

His inventory was taken 11 Sept. 1662, the widow Burt swearing to its truth. It amounted to £181. 14s. against which were debts amounting to £50. 10s.

The widow, at what cost to herself is not shown, paid off his entire indebtedness, mainly caused by credit on merchandise from John Pynchon's store, before five years had elapsed. She outlived her husband over twenty eight years. Six years before her death she signed the following will:

"I Ulaliah Burt of Springfield, beinge weake in body, but sound in mind, memory and understanding, do make this my Last wil and Testament, this 27th of May 1684." [Usual religious clauses.] "And for my worldly estate thus I dispose it: To my daughter Sarah I give two milch cows or kine: To my daughter Abigaile I give my cloake, a green Apron and Coate and a shift. To my Daughter Mary I give an heifer. To my Daughter Elisabeth I give two milch Cowes or kine. To my daughter Patience I give my Flocke bed at the medow, a pillow-beer, One pair of sheets and a Coverlet, my red stockins, one shift, one white neck cloth, one white Apron, one dressing, my hat, one Coife and one Coate and the one halfe of my Cloth at the Weavers after two yards are taken of for Abilene Bag. To my daughter Mercy I give the other halfe of that Cloth that is sent to the Weavers, and the Serdge her husband sent me for a Wastcoate, one pair of Sheets, one Pillow-beer one shift, one coate, And to my son Jonathan I do give the whole lot my husband bought of George Lancton and my best brasse kettle to bestow upon his son Henry. If he se good that he enjoy the same after his decease. Also I give my son Jonathan the Pillow and Pillow-beer at his house. To my son David I doe give my oldest yoke of cattle and my old brasse pan. To my son Nathaneel I give my great brasse kettle and four acres in the sorral Lotte to bestow if he se good upon his eldest son after his decease. Also my Scarfe and my Cambricke Necke clothe I give to my son Nathaneel his daughter Rebeca; Also the Yarn and Wool and Tow to make a coverlet I give to said Rebeca and the Pillow at the Medow. And the rest of my smal estate not heer named I doe order to be given as there ys most need, or my Executors hereafter named see cause. And [I] do constitute and appoint my son Jonathan and my son Nathaneel to be my True and Lawful Executors to this my Last Wil and Testament as Witnes my hand and seale the day and yeer above written. Eulaliah Burt, X her mark." Wit: Benjamin Parsons

Sr., and John Holioke. Sworn to by Mr. John Holyoke, 30 Sept. 1690, placed on file, 30 Dec. 1690.*

Children:

i. SARAH [2], bapt. 14 Jan. 1620–21, Harberton, Devon, died after 1711, prob. Stratford, Conn.; m. (1), 20 June 1643, Springfield, JUDAH GREGORY; she m. there (2), 4 Sept. 1649 HENRY WAKELEY.

ii. SAMUEL, b. about 1623, bur. 21 Nov. 1625, Harberton.

iii. ABIGAIL, b. about 1623; m. FRANCIS BALL, BENJAMIN MUNN, and THOMAS STEBBINS.

iv. JONATHAN, (*Dea.*), bapt. 23 Jan. 1624–25, Harberton, d. 19 Oct. 1715, Springfield; m. (1), 20 Oct. 1651, Boston, ELIZABETH LOBDELL, who d. 11 Nov. 1684; he m. (2), 14 Dec. 1686, Suffield, DELIVERANCE (LANGTON) HANCHET.

v. DAVID, bapt. 18 Oct. 1629, Harberton, d. 1690; m. 18 Nov. 1655, Northampton, MARY HOLTON, who m. (2), JOSEPH ROOT.

vi. MARY, bapt. 2 Apr. 1632, Harberton, bur. there 18 July 1634.

vii. MARY, bapt. 13 Apr. 1635, Harberton, d. 1689; m. 1654, WILLIAM BROOKS, of Springfield and Deerfield.

viii. NATHANIEL, bapt. March 1637–38, [*sic.* ?1636–37.] Harberton, d. 29 Sept. 1720; m. 15 Jan. 1662–63, Springfield, REBECCA SYKES.

ix. ELIZABETH, bapt. 4 Dec. 1638, Harberton, d. 11 Oct. 1710; m. (1), 24 Nov. 1653, Springfield, SAMUEL WRIGHT JR., who was killed by Indians, 2 Sept. 1675, Northfield; she m. (2), as his 3d wife, 16 Sept. 1684, NATHANIEL DICKINSON.

x. HANNAH, b. 28 Apr. 1641, Springfield, d. there, 1 Aug. 1680; m. there, 24 Dec. 1657, JOHN BAGG.

xi. DORCAS, b. 19 . . . . 1643, Springfield [illegible]; m. 28 Oct. 1658, Springfield, JOHN STILES, who d. 8 Dec. 1683, Windsor, Conn.

xii. PATIENCE, b. 18 Aug. 1645, Springfield, d. 25 Oct. 1732, aged 87; m. JOHN BLISS.

xiii. MERCY, b. 6 or 7 Oct. 1645, Springfield, "about midnight," d. by July 1706; m. 17 Jan. 1667, Springfield, JUDAH WRIGHT.

ABIGAIL [2] BURT (*Henry* [1], *Henry*), born probably in Harberton, or Dean Prior, Devon, about 1623, died in Springfield, 2 June 1707. She married FRANCIS BALL, CAPTAIN BENJAMIN MUNN, and LIEUTENANT THOMAS STEBBINS. *See the Ball Line.*

* These two wills are quoted from the *Burt Gen.*, (1893). The originals are undoubtedly in the Hampshire Probate but the genealogy gives no references for them.

Number 61

The March Line

WILLIAM MARCH, probably son of a John March, of Stokenham, Devon, born probably in Devon, about 1510, died, apparently in Sherford *, Devon, between 29 Apr. 1612 and 11 Feb. 1613–14. He married, probably about 1565, a wife whose name is not known and who predeceased the making of his will.

The Will of William Marche the Elder of Shereford [Devon], yeoman, made 29 Apr. 1612, was proved 8 Sept. 1615. He directed that he be buried in the church of the parish of Shereford and gave to George March, my son, 40s.; to eldest daughter Joane Hinde (?), 40s.; to each of the rest of my daughters, namely Grace Neale, Jane Bickforde, Prudence Jackson(?), and Sarah Pounde, 6s. 8d.; to each of the seven children of my son Richard Marche, deceased, 6s. 8d.; to the poor of Sherford, 5s. Residue to Joane Marche, my daughter-in-law, executor. She is to receive no benefit of my goods (except for necessaries about my funeral and necessary Use about the children) until she has discharged my debts. [No signature or Witnesses].

The inventory was taken, 11 Feb. 1613, by Arthur Wakeman, Will Randall; and Thomas Marche of Sherford. He had 53 sheep, £15; 10 hogs, £3. 10s. 3 young bullocks, £2. 13s. 4d.; 3 kine, £9.; 3 mares, £5; geese and poultry, 8s. (*Archdeaconry of Totnes.*)

Children, probably born in Sherford, Devon:

i. RICHARD, b. about 1568; m. JOAN (MARTYN?).

ii. GEORGE, living 21 May 1616, when he wit. the will of his sister-in-law, Joan March, widow of his elder brother Richard; perhaps m. ALICE ———, for his niece, Elizabeth, in her will gave a legacy to "my aunt Alce March."

iii. JOANE (eldest dau.); m. ——— HINDE [?].†

iv. GRACE; m. ——— NEALE.

v. JANE; m. GREGORY BICKFORD, of Rattery, Devon. She was living in 1630, for 17 Dec., that year, she exhibited the inventory of her late husband. Apparently they had but one child, a dau. who m. Allan Benfield (or Belfield) and d. before her father.‡

vi. PRUDENCE; m. ——— JACKSON (?), possibly the same as Nicholas "Jackston," who wit. the will of Joan March, her brother Richard's widow.

vii. SARAH; m. ——— POUNDE.

* The registers of Sherford do not begin until 1713.

† In the article on the March family, by Terry, in the *Register, 86: 77, 247,* the names of some of the daus., of William March are so questioned. It was evidently hard to decipher the names, and the copyist was not entirely sure of them.

‡ The wills of Gregory and John Bickford are given in this same article as well as other information which does not appear here.

RICHARD MARCH (*William*), born probably in Sherford, Devon, about 1568, died before 29 Apr. 1612, possibly about 1606 to 1608. He married, about 1592, JOAN (MARTYN?), who died between 21 May, and 10 June, 1616.

In the will of Elizabeth, daughter of Joan, the testatrix speaks of her uncle Mr. Henry Martyn. The three ways in which Henry Martyn could be her uncle were: he *might* have married a sister of Richard March, but this seems untenable in the light shed by William March's will; his wife *might* have been a sister of Richard's wife; or he *might* have been a brother of Richard's wife. The last is probably correct.

Richard March is called "deceased" in his father's will in 1612. As he was the eldest son, his father left the executorship of his will to Richard's widow. She lived only four years and, dying, left this will:

The Will of "Johane March" of Sherford, Devon, widow, dated 21 May, proved 21 June, 1616. She directed that she be buried in the church of the parish of Sherford * and gave to the poor of Sherford, 10s., to be distributed by my overseers at my burial; to eldest daughter Alice March, £5; to my second daughter, Elizabeth March, £5.; to each of the rest of my daughters, namely, Ulalia March, Amias March, Jane March, and Johane March, 50s. Residue (with all my rents and reservations) to William March, my son, executor. I do request William Randall, John Bickford, and Gregory Bickford to be overseers. The sign of Johan Marche. Wit: George March, Nicholas Jackston.

Her inventory, taken 10 June, by Arthur Wakeman, William Randall, and Thomas March, and exhibited 21 June, 1616, includes farm stock and apparel, £5; no household goods; 20 ewes, £7. 13s. 4d.; 19 lambs, £4.; 3 kine, £10. 10s.; swine £3.; lease in reversion of twenty-one years in a tenement called Sand Wills, £60. Total, £140. 7s. (*Archdeaconry of Totnes.*)

Children, probably all born in Sherford, Devon:

i. ALICE, b. about 1594.

ii. ELIZABETH, b. about 1596, died about 1619, probably in Rattery, Devon. It is prob. that after her mother's d. she went to live with her uncle Rev. Henry Martyn †, in Rattery; his servants being kind to her she left them small legacies. The Will of Elizabeth March of Rattery, spinster, undated. She gave to the poor of Rattery, 10s.; to the poor of Sherford, 10s.; to aunt Alce March, 20s.; 10s. for a ring to be bestowed upon him that shall preach my funeral sermon; to Marie March, the daughter of Thomas March

* That these people direct that they be bur. in the *church* shows that they had a good position in the parish for it was an honor to be buried within the edifice instead of in the churchyard.

† Henry Martyn, clerk, vicar of Rattery, Devon, whom Elizabeth March called her uncle, d. between 13 Nov. 1619 and 31 Jan. 1619–20. He left an estate of £534. His wife was named Lucy and he had a son, Richard, and a dau., Christian (Martyn) Heale. He states that his will was "Written with myne owne hand," and also gave to Amyas March, who lived with him, an ewe.

of Sherford, 6s.; to Silvester Risdon, Robert Rogers, and Symon Thorne, three of my uncle's, Mr. Henry Martyne's, servants, 12d. apiece. To my brother William March a yeowe (ewe); to my godchild, Peter Cooke, 12d.; to my sister Amyas all my apparel and a yeowe; the residue of my goods (except as hereunder excepted) to my five sisters equally to be divided amongst them. But, always excepted, if Alce, my eldest sister, shall marry to my Uncle Martine's good liking and [that] of her friends, my will is that she shall have 40s. more than the rest. Lastly I do entreat my uncle, Mr. Henry Martyn, to be my executor and for his pains I bequeath unto him a gold ring which my mother gave unto me. Wit: William Hele, Lucy Martyn, Christian Hele. Proved 14 May 1619. Amount of Inventory, £39. 14s. (*Archdeaconry of Totnes.*)

iii. WILLIAM, b. about 1598, prob. d. about May, or June, 1619, for although he is mentioned as a legatee in his sister Elizabeth's will, proved 1619, in the inventory it is shown that Elizabeth and her sisters had inherited their brother's share of their parents' estate with interest for 2 years.

iv. *ULALIA, b. about 1600; m. HENRY BURT. At the time of her m., she res. in Dean Prior, Devon.

v. AMYAS, b. about 1602, living, unm., with her uncle, Rev. Henry Martyn, in 1619.

vi. JANE, b. about 1604, living when her sister Elizabeth's estate was settled.

vii. JOHANE, b. about 1606, living in 1619.

* ULALIA MARCH (*Richard, William*), probably born in Sherford, Devon, about 1600, died in Springfield, 29 Aug. 1690. She married HENRY BURT. *See the Burt Line.*

* Or *Eulalia.*

Number 62

The Graves Line

THOMAS [1] GRAVES, born in England before 1585, died in Hatfield, in November 1662, aged over seventy-six. He married, perhaps about 1615, SARAH ———, who died in Hatfield, 17 Dec. 1666, probably the mother of all his children.

Thomas Graves was in Hartford, Conn., before 1645, but was not a proprietor there. He was an elderly man, and, as such, was excused from military training in 1645; he went to Hatfield with his sons, Isaac and John, in 1661.

Children, probably all born in England:

i. ISAAC [2], b. about 1620; m. MARY CHURCH.
ii. JOHN, b. about 1622; m. MARY SMITH and MARY (BRONSON) WYATT.
iii. SAMUEL, b. about 1625.
iv. A daughter (?ELIZABETH), b. prob. about 1627.
v. NATHANIEL, b. 1629; m. MARTHA BETTS.

JOHN [2] GRAVES (*Thomas* [1]), born probably in England about 1622, was killed by Indians, at Hatfield, 19 Sept. 1677. He married, first, about 1650, MARY SMITH, born in England, in 1630, died in Wethersfield, Conn., 16 Dec. 1668, daughter of Lt. Samuel and Elizabeth (———) Smith. He married, secondly, in 1669, MARY (BRONSON) WYATT, daughter of John Bronson, and widow of John Wyatt, who died in September 1668. She married, thirdly, 25 June 1678, LT. WILLIAM ALLIS. She married, fourthly, in 1682, SAMUEL GAYLORD.

19 Sept. 1677, a year after the close of King Philip's War, some Indians made a destructive raid on Hatfield, killing twelve people and carrying off seventeen prisoners. Among those killed were John Graves and his elder brother, Isaac. The prisoners were taken to Deerfield, where more were added to their number, and from thence to Canada, being later redeemed.

No will has been found for John Graves, nor was any administration taken on his estate. He had moved to Wethersfield, about 1660.

Children, first five born in Hatfield; rest in Wethersfield, Conn.:

By Mary Smith,

i. JOHN [3], b. about 1652; m. 12 Feb. 1678, SARAH WHITE.
ii. MARY, b. about 1654; m. SAMUEL BALL, EDWARD STEBBINS and JAMES WARRINER.

iii. Isaac, b. about 1656; m. Sarah Wyatt, Abigail ———, and Deliverance (———) Graves, widow of Samuel [3] Graves (*Isaac* [2]).
iv. Samuel, b. about 1658; m. Sarah ———.
v. Sarah, b. about 1660; m. Edward Stebbins.
vi. Elizabeth, b. 9 Dec. 1662; m. Thomas Jones.
vii. Daniel, b. 7 Dec. 1664.
viii. Ebenezer, b. 20 Nov. 1666.
ix. Bethia, b. 17 June 1668, d. 21 Jan. 1669, Wethersfield.

By Mary (Bronson) Wyatt,

x. Nathaniel, b. 10 June 1671; m. Rebecca Allis.

MARY [3] GRAVES (*John* [2], *Thomas* [1]), born in Hatfield, about 1654, died in Springfield, 21 May 1727. She married Samuel Ball, Benjamin Stebbins and James Warriner. *See the Ball Line.*

Number 63

The Lt. Samuel Smith Line

LT. SAMUEL [1] SMITH, the fellmonger, born in England, in 1602, early a settler of Watertown, and of Wethersfield, Conn., died in Hadley, between 23 June 1680 and 17 Jan. 1680–81, testate. He married, in England, about 1625, ELIZABETH ———, born there in 1602, who died in Hadley, 16 Mar. 1686.

Because of the unusual name of "Chiliab" that they gave one of their children it has been stated, without any authority, that the maiden name of Samuel's wife was preserved in this manner.

Taking passage in the *Elizabeth* of Ipswich, William Andrews, Master, with his wife, Elizabeth, and their four children, Samuel arrived at Boston in July 1634, going first to Watertown on the Charles River, where he remained a short time, and removing from there to Wethersfield, which, for several years, was just an extension of its parent town — Watertown. *Hotten's Lists*, publishes the shipping lists:

"Ipswich A Note of the names and ages of all the Passengers which tooke shipping in the *Elizabeth* of Ipswich M' WILLiã ANDREWS bound for new England the last of Aprill 1634 . . . . . .

"SAMUEL SMITHE aged 32
ELIZABETH his wife aged 32

. . . . . .

"These psons above named tooke the Oath of Allegance and Supremacy, at his Mat's Custome house in Ipswich before us his Matīes officers according to the order of the Lords & others of his Maī's most Honoble Privy Councell: This xijth of November, 1634. THO CLERI Scr

Ipswich Custome House

PHIL BROWNE — *p* Custr̄
EDW: MAN — Compt̄"

Then follows a list of those who did not take the oath, being minors, and of those who stood sponsor for them:

"SAM: SMITH:

SAMUEL SMITH	aged 9
MARY SMITH	aged 4
ELIZ: SMITH	aged 7
PHILLIP SMITH	aged 1."

The arrival of this ship is noted in Banks' *Planters of the Commonwealth*, (1930).

It will be noticed that although this shipping list was made out in April 1634, the oaths were not taken until November of that year, after which the ship supposedly sailed for New England. The former date is undoubtedly the correct one, for, 3 Sept. 1634, both "Martyn

Und^{r}wood," and "Sam^{ll} Smith," were sworn Freemen of the Colony of Massachusetts Bay. Underwood had also been a fellow passenger of Smith's.

Arriving at Wethersfield, Samuel Smith soon attained prominence in the Connecticut Colony and in his own town. As a fellmonger, or dealer in hides, he was probably also by trade a tanner, and doubtless had some business connections with the Pynchons as a dealer in furs and pelts. He was a part owner of the *Tryal*, the first ship built in that Colony, and received lot #12 in the Naubec Farms Division of 1659. Prior to this, 28 Dec. 1649, he was one of a committee to seat the Meeting, always an honor, and his cattle mark is recorded in the first town book of Wethersfield.

The *History of Wethersfield*, edited by Stiles (1904), cites that Samuel Smith first took a holding on the west side of the present Broad Street, between Kilbourne on the north and John Edwards Sr., on the south, in all some three acres, and here he built his home. In 1659, Samuel gave his son, Philip Smith, this homestead, and later, Philip, with his brother, John Smith, purchased of their father a homestead of three acres on the north of this lot, which deed was recorded in 1668. By October 1646, Samuel had bought of John Hollister Sr., four acres on the east side of High Street, bounded by the grantor on the south, and by Thomas Bunce on the north, which he later sold to Richard Belden. Some years later, Samuel acquired the Edwards' lot, which, in 1660, he conveyed to John Latimer. There are a few more early land transactions recorded in his name at Wethersfield.

While still a resident of Wethersfield, Samuel served as a deputy to the Connecticut General Court, from 1641 until 1653, and in 1655 and 1656. Five contemporary Samuel Smiths' in Wethersfield has made the genealogist's task a difficult one; our Samuel, however, removed up the river, in 1659, with the Wethersfield Company, to settle in that part of the Bay Colony that was established the next year as Hampshire County.

The following items, copied from Manwaring's *Hartford Probate Records*, are of some interest:

The inventory of the estate of Abraham Elson of Wethersfield deceased was prized, 8 May 1640, by Sa: Smith and Nathaniel Dickinson; and, 3 Sept. 1640, with Nathaniel Foote of same, Smith made the inventory of the estate of Abraham Finch of that place; while in 1644, Smith helped to settle the estate of the said Foote. 7 Dec. 1648, Smith was listed as one of the debtors to the estate of Richard Risby and the same year, helped to list the goods of the estate of Henry Smith. The next year, 1649, the will of James Boozy was drawn and was witnessed by Samuel Smith and Nathaniel Dickenson, these two later serving as appraisers of the estate. 3 Dec. 1650, Samuel Smith was a witness to the will of Frances Kilbourne of Wethersfield, and in a case against John Carrington and wife, Smith served as a juror, 20 Feb. 1650–51. In the 1654 acquittance of William Edwards of Hartford, Samuel

was a witness and the next year, 1655, Smith, with others, made the inventory of the estate of William Belden of Wethersfield, and also helped with the inventory of the estate of Nathaniel Foote of same, just as he had helped with the deceased father's estate in 1644. This same year, 1655, Samuel Smith was one of the appraisers of the estate of Richard Webber of Wethersfield.

Notes gleaned from the *Colonial Records of Connecticut*, are cited below; *some* of which apply to our Samuel Smith:

2 July 1644, case against Henry Smith and Samuel Smith; 2 June 1647, deputy from Wethersfield, Sa: Smith; 7 June 1649, Particular Court at Hartford, Sam: Smith Junior, mentioned; 7 Nov. 1649, deputy, Sam: Smith. 10 Oct. 1649, General Court: "And Sammuell Smith senior, of Wethersfield, to the Comittee about lands at Mattabeseek, in the roome of Jeames Boosy," appointed. General Court, 2 Oct. 1656, mentions, "ye action whearin Sam̃: Smith as attourney to Tho. Stephenson did cost Mr. Robbins, 101."; General Court, 26 Feb. 1656, "Sam: Smith of Paquett is confirmed Leiuten^{t} to the trained band in that Town"; and 24 Mar. 1657–58, "Sam: Smith, Senior, mooving this Court that hee might bee freed from training as a comon Souldier in that Towne, they doe upon severall grounds grant his request, espetially because hee hath been an antient Serjeant to the trained band in the Towne."

At Hadley, Samuel Smith rose to more importance, serving as a deputy to the Massachusetts General Court, held in Boston, in 1661, 1663, 1664, 1665, 1667, 1668, 1671 and 1673; as an Associate Magistrate of the Hampshire County Court in 1678, 1679 and 1680; and as the Lieutenant of the Hadley Company from 1663 to 1678. This company at the time did not have enough men to warrant a Captaincy so that Samuel Smith, although its Lieutenant, really was the commanding officer. Further details, from the actual records, of these various civil and military services will be found later in this account.

Samuel Smith's land holdings at Hadley, after 1659, are perhaps recorded at Hadley in the town books, for not all of his deeds are on file at Springfield, the then Registry of Deeds for the County of Hampshire. One conveyance, of much genealogical value, will be cited below.

From the chronological index at the *Massachusetts Archives*, State House, Boston, we note that Samuel Smith was mentioned in the old records, 15 May 1662 and 22 Jan. 1662, and that he acted as a witness, 17 Apr. 1668. As a Lieutenant, he served, 22 Oct. 1667, on a committee to treat with the western Indians, and was again mentioned with that rank in 1671. As "Samuell Smith" his signature appears on a Hadley answer, 7 May 1667, and he served as agent for the town, 21 May that year. 22 Dec. 1669, Samuel signed an agreement between the eastern and western sides of the river [Connecticut], and, 3 May 1670, was a member of a committee of the Freemen of Hadley. A dissent of the deputies was also signed by him in June 1671 and his signature is again preserved on a document dated 24 May 1671, as a Commissioner for Hadley.

The published records of the Colony of the Massachusetts Bay, confirm many of the assertions made as to Samuel Smith's civil and military activities in the printed registers of various patriotic societies, viz:

As a deputy, 22 May 1661, "Mr Sam Smith," was named as Commissioner at Hadley; "Left" Smith, was mentioned, 7 May 1662, as being absent from the last sessions of the General Court; again, 12 June 1663, as "Mr," he was named as a Commissioner of Hadley. "Left Samuel Smith," served as a deputy from Hadley, 27 May 1663, and listed as same as of "North Hampton," 18 May 1664, also appeared that same court, with others, regarding petitions to further grants of land for Hadley and further grants to the Putikookupog Indians near Quaboag [Brookfield]. "Mr Sam Smith," of Hadley, served as a deputy, 3 Aug. 1664, and the next year, 3 May 1665, he held the same trust being designated this time as "Left." The same day, "Left Samuell Smith" was appointed one of the Commissioners for Northampton and Hadley and also acted in behalf of a Hadley petition. Later, with two others, "Leuit Sam Smith" was impowered to treat with the Indians. (*Mass. Bay Col. Recds., 4, part II.*)

29 Apr. 1668, Samuel again acted as a deputy for Hadley being called "Left," and 31 May 1671; was on a committee, regarding the Hatfield Grants, 15 May 1671, to judge an Indian petition, 7 Oct. 1672, and on the Hatfield bounds, 15 May 1672, signing the latter report. Still as a "Left," he served as a deputy from Hadley, 7 May 1673; and in the answer to a petition of the inhabitants of Pocompticke, a new plantation, "Left Samuel Smith" was one of the committee to lay out the said lands, etc. (*ibid.*)

1 June 1677, "In an ansr to the humble motion of the towne of Hadley by their deputy it is ordered, that Leift Samll Smith shall be, and hereby is, impowred to solemnize marriage & take depositions in the towne of Hadly." 9 May 1678, still as "Leift," he was one of the four Associates appointed for the County Court of Hampshire. (*ibid., Volume V.*)

9 May 1678, "Leift Samuel Smith, of Hadley, being very aged & weake, & not being so well able to dischardge military trust as heeretofore, on his request to this Court, is dischardged, and Aron Cooke, Juñ, of Hadley, is appointed to be captaine of the foote Company there, & Phillip Smith be leiftenñt and Joseph Kellog, Señ, ensigne to ye sajd company." (*ibid.*)

28 May 1679, as "Mr," Samuel Smith was made an Associate for the County, and 11 June 1680, was appointed again to that office, but this time was designated as "Leift," in the old records. (*ibid.*)

The first book of the Court Records of Hampshire County has been indexed for military and civil services and from this source we note that our Samuel acted as a juror in 1661; was chosen Lieutenant of the Train Band in 1663 — the highest military office the town could offer him — and served as a Commissioner at the Court in 1663, 1664, 1665, 1666, 1667, 1668, 1669, 1670, 1671, 1672, 1673, 1674, 1675, 1676, 1677, 1679. He was also appointed an Associate in 1665, 1666, 1667, 1668, 1678, 1679 and 1680. These dates, of course, occur when his oath of office was made. In addition, we note that in 1671, he held

an Innholder's license; that he was sued in 1672 by Mr. William Goodwin and that in most of these instances, he was called by his military title. (*Hampshire Recds. Vol. I.*)*

A conveyance, recorded many years after his death, is on file at the Registry of Deeds, Springfield:

23 Sept. 1678, "Witnesseth that Sam[ll] Smith Sen[r] of Hadly . . . ffor . . . two hundred & eightie pounds . . . Received from my two Sons Phillip Smith of Hadly . . . & John Smith sometymes of the same town . . . who Now is deceased with which the s[d] Sam[ll] Smith Sen[r] . . . with the consent of Elizabeth his Wife . . . Doe . . . Sell . . . to the s[d] Phillip Smith & to Mary Smith the Relict of John Smith . . . Severall p[r]sells of Land . . . within . . . Weathersfield . . . Conitticot . . . One p[r]sell of Land . . . within ye Townshipp . . . a homelott with the houses Barns . . . alsoe One p[r]sell . . . in the dry Swamp . . . Also One p[r]sell . . . in the black Lots . . . alsoe One p[r]sell of Land . . . in the West Swamps . . . also One p[r]sell . . . in the great plane . . . alsoe all other part & parts of Land . . . belonging to ye s[d] Sam[ll] Smith Sen[r] within . . . Weathersfield . . ." Ack. 24 Sept. 1678, before John Pynchon; *recd.* 2 Sept. *1697;* signed by "Sam[ll] Smith," and the mark of Elizabeth Smith. (*Hampshire Deeds, A: 137.*)

As has been shown above, Samuel Smith was an important man in the Colonies of Connecticut and Massachusetts Bay, serving as deputy in both places, and in the latter as one of the Associate Magistrates of the Hampshire County Court, a Commissioner for Hadley, and the commanding officer of the Hadley Military Company. No doubt he experienced actual service in King Philip's War.

A *copy* of his will may be seen on the Probate Books of Hampshire County, at Northampton, as follows:

"I Sam[ll] Smith of Hadly in y[e] County of Hampshire in y[e] Colony of y[e] Massachusetts in New England being at p[r]sent of Sound minde & memory and understanding, Yet Considering y[e] uncertainety of my life & not knowing how Soone y[e] few days of my pilgruemage may Expire & run Out doe theirfore make & Ordaine this my Last Will & testiment as ffoloows —

I Comitt my Soule into y[e] hand of y[e] Eternall & Everblessed God whose I am and into y[e] Armes of my dere redeemer y[e] Lord jesus Christ On whome I desire to repose & in whome for Ever Stedfastly do believe for Righteousness, Life & Salvation & my body I leave to be interred in y[e] Earth with a Comely buriall with Assured hope & beleife of its Resurrection againe from y[e] dust & y[e] reuniteing of Soule & body through y[e] glorious appearing of our Lord jesus Christ unto Eternall Glory —

And for that Outward Estate y[e] Lord hath abundantly blessed me with all my Will is y[t] after my just debts & dues which by Right or Conscience I owe to any person are payd & my funeral Expenses discharged —

I give & bequeath unto my deare & beloved wife Elizabeth Smith y[e] absolute cleere, free intire & full use Benifitt & produce of all my Estate wheather personall or reall dureing y[e] time or terme of her naturall life

* Registry of Probate, Northampton.

I give to my Son Philip Smiths Eldest Son called Sam[ll] all my alottm[t] of Land lyeing in y[e] Meadow called great ponset wth its appurtenances to be to him & his heirs for Ever — Alsoe I give to him y[e] s[d] Sam[ll] Smith y[e] One half of my homelot (lyeing on y[e] Southside) with my dwelling house after y[e] decease of my Wife to be to him & his heirs for Ever

I give & bequeath to my Son John Smiths Eldest Son called John from the West End of y[e] Barne, y[e] other part of my house lot to be to him & his heir[s] for Ever, Confirmeing to him withall what y[e] s[d] Lott I gave to his ffather in his life time, viz y[e] part Extending from y[e] Barne to y[e] Comon Streete being about four rod in Breadth —

I give to my Son Chiliabs Eldest Son called Sam[ll] all my alotments of Land in y[e] Meadow called little ponsent with its appurtenances alsoe y[e] alotm[t] called y[e] skirts of Hoccanum y[e] whole to be to him & his heir[s] for Ever after y[e] decease of my Wife.

I give to my Grandchild Sam[ll] Smith Son to my Son John Smith all my alotment of Land in y[e] tract of Land called forti acres with its appurtenances w[n] he shall attain to y[e] age of One & twenty yeares to be to him & his heir[s] for Ever —

I give & bequeath to my Daughter Elizabeth Gull twenty pounds y[e] feather bed on which we lye with all y[e] ffurniture thereto belonging she reciving in part of y[e] s[d] Sum at y[e] decease of my Wife

I give to my Grandchild Mary Baal ten pounds provided y[t] what her husband Sam[ll] Baal shall be found to be indebted to me shall be discounted as part of y[e] s[d] Sum —

I give & bequeath to all my Grandchildren y[t] are Now Liveing y[t] is to Each & Every one a bible which they shall receive of my Executor w[n] able to reade y[e] same & my Will is y[t] within Every bible bequeathed as afores[d] my Executo[r] Cause to be written fairely & Legably the Last Verse of y[e] Eleventh of Eccleseasties & y[e] first Verse of y[e] twelveth Chapter

I give to my Eldest Son Sam[ll] Smith five shillings.

All y[e] remaynd[r] of my Estate I doe give to my Executo[rs] hereafter named to be Equally divided betweene them —

I make Constitute & Ordaine my Loveing Sons Phillip Smith & Chiliab Smith as Sole Executo[rs] & Over seers of this my Will & testiment adnulling & Makeing Voyd by these p[r]sents all former Wills, Legacies in any Wise or at any time by me Willed, given or bequeathed.

In witness of all which I Seale & Subscribe this twenty third of June Anno Domini One thousand Six hundred & eightie —

Sealed & Subscribed in y[e] Presnce of
Sam[ll] Partrigg
Petter Tilton

Sam[ll] Smith & a Seale afixed."

No date of proving this will appears but the inventory of his estate was dated 17 Jan. 1680. (*Hampshire Probate.*)

The verses that the old gentleman wished written in the Bibles bequeathed to his grandchildren were:

Therefore remove sorrow from thy heart, and put away evil from thy flesh:
for childhood and youth are vanity

Remember now thy Creator in the days of thy youth, while the evil days come not, nor the years draw nigh, when thou shalt say, I have not pleasure in them.

Children, first four born in England:

i. SAMUEL [2], b. 1625; m. ELIZABETH SMITH, dau. of Rev. Henry Smith of Wethersfield, Conn., who, after her husband's desertion, became the wife of NATHANIEL BOREMAN.
ii. ELIZABETH, b. 1627; m. NATHANIEL FOOTE* and WILLIAM GULL.
iii. MARY, b. 1630; m. JOHN GRAVES.
iv. PHILIP (*Lt.*), b. 1633; m. REBECCA FOOTE.*
v. CHILIAB, b. about 1635, Watertown or Wethersfield; m. HANNAH HITCHCOCK.
vi. JOHN, b. about 1637, Wethersfield, killed by Indians, 30 May 1676, Hatfield; m. MARY PARTRIDGE, who m. (2), PETER MONTAGUE.

MARY [2] SMITH (*Lt. Samuel* [1]), born in England, in 1630, died in Wethersfield, Conn., 16 Dec. 1668. She married JOHN GRAVES. *See the Graves Line.*

* *The Foote Lineage*, compiled for Mrs. S. Westray Battle, of Asheville, N. C., by W. L. H.

Number 64

The McCollum Line

1. DUNCAN [1] McCOLLUM, born in Scotland, about 1730, a weaver, came to New York, after 1755, and settled in Southampton, Long Island, where, in a Census, taken 4 July 1776, he was living "East of Watermill," and had, in his family, six males and three females. (*Southampton Recds.*)

After the Battle of Long Island, 27 Aug 1776, inhabitants of Southampton and other towns, upon Long Island, were obliged to subscribe to a stiff Oath of Allegiance to the King, — or to flee. Since they were otherwise harassed, a great many of them went to Connecticut, especially to Saybrook, Haddam, Chester, Middletown, Wethersfield, Canterbury, *et als.*

It is obvious that if Janet McCollum was married at the age of fifteen, as cited by descendants, it is extremely unlikely that she came to America alone. She must have either come as a small child, with her parents, or with other relatives, or have been born here. Tradition asserts that she was born in Scotland and this is undoubtedly correct. The records of Connecticut, for the section in which she was married, that is, in and around Middlefield, a parish of Middletown *, give no clue to her parentage. Towns on the Connecticut River, a natural highway, have disclosed but one McCollum family, the name appearing as MacCollum, McKollum, McKullum, Malcolm, Collum, *et vars.*, and of this family, our Janet McCollum must have been a member. When one adds to the fact that elimination of other possibilities thus places her, the intermarriage of Miller relatives, that is, the Auger family, with another McCollum, undoubtedly Janet's niece, Ruth McCollum, and the naming by the latter of a daughter, *Ruth-Jennet*, gives additional evidence.

Due to the fact that Duncan McCollum was a refugee and held no property, he left no will and acquired no real estate, that his children might have sold. He apparently did possess land, in Southampton, and there is a chance, that after the war, this land was sold, but it is equally possible, since he apparently had more sons than the Connecticut records disclose, that some one of them returned to Southampton. As he had not been in this country many years, it is also possible that he was living on rented land in Southampton. Note that he was a *weaver* by trade and not a farmer. One author writes:

"The people of Connecticut undoubtedly did what they could for the

* Middlefield was set off as a separate town, in 1866.

sufferers, but without homes, without opportunity to work at their trades or accustomed occupations, with insufficient money to last the long years of the war, with their properties at home falling into decay or ruined by the enemy, with the heads of families killed or in the army, their plight was pitiable and it is hard to decide who suffered most, those who remained at home or those who fled by advice of the Convention." (*Memorials of Bridgehampton, p. 136.*) *

Among these refugees from Long Island, we find Duncan McCollum, who went from Bridgehampton to Chester, Conn , the latter then a parish of Saybrook, with six passengers, in September 1776, being taken there, from Sag Harbor, L. I., by Capt. Elijah Mason. An account of him † states that he may have been a brother of Mallom, or Malcolm, Maccollum, of Southampton, who served in Col. Smith's regiment, but other records, discovered in Connecticut, prove that Duncan, was this Malcolm's father. The record of this Malcolm's service shows that he was born, in Scotland, in 1755, and establishes the fact that Duncan did not arrive on these shores until after that year.

A Census, made 4 July 1776, of Southampton, lists Duncan McCollum with a family of three males over 16, three males under 16, two females over 16, and one female under 16 [Janet?].

Duncan McCollum settled in Saybrook. The name of his wife is unknown and we are not certain of the date of his death. His children scattered and frequently moved, some stayed in various parishes of Saybrook, while others removed north.

A Sgt. John McCollum served as an "express," from 1, to 12, Jan. 1782, in New York. (*N. Y. Gen. Biog. Record, 47:339.*) This may be the Capt. John McCollum, whom the *Augur Genealogy* (1904) credits, erroneously, as the father of Ruth. One of Capt. Giles Miller's daughters, Eunice, married a John "Malcolm," of Upper Canada, in Middletown, 19 Feb. 1801, and it is probable that one of Duncan McCollum's sons, went to Canada.‡

Apparently Duncan was still living in 1794, for his son, Duncan, was called "Dunkan McKallam Jr.," in that year. He was either omitted from the *Census of 1790*, or had removed from Saybrook by that time. Oddly, although Duncan Sr., Duncan Jr., Malcolm and Daniel, were all in Connecticut, that year, only Daniel McCollum appears in the census. Soon after this, the latter went to Marlborough, Conn., then a parish, and which, before 1794, was included in the town of Chatham, as see his account. It seems probable that Duncan also went to Marlborough with this son.

The *Marlborough Church Records* give the death of "M Collum," in February 1798, aged seventy, and this is very probably the death

* Bridgehampton was a part of Southampton.
†*Refugees from L. I., to Conn.*, Mather (1913), *p. 459.*
‡ See the *Miller Line.*

record of Duncan McCollum, who would have been born in 1728. The *Marlborough Deeds* include some records of a George Collum, in 1807 and 1821.*

With the forementioned *Census of 1776*, as a basis, and considering that Duncan, himself, was one of the males over sixteen, and his wife one of the females over sixteen, his children were, at least, the following; born in Scotland:

i. ? JOHN [2], b. about 1750; in 1776 a male over 16; perhaps went to Canada.

2. ii. MALCOLM, b. in 1755; in 1776 a male over 16; m. SARAH ———.

iii. FINLEY, b. in 1761; in 1776 a male under 16. A desc., Mrs. Mason, (see the *Miller Line*), states that Finley McCollum, was b. in 1761, in Scotland, and was a brother of Janet McCollum; that he settled in Canada, and had (MCCOLLUM), *John*, who m. Eunice Miller; *James, Duncan; Hugh; Peter; Eliakim; Finley Jr.; Charles; Daniel; Catharine; Sara;* a *Dau.* who m. Capt. Davis[?].†

3. iv. DANIEL, b. about 1763; in 1776, a male under 16, m. MARTHA BALDWIN.

4. v. JANET, b. in 1765; in 1776, a female under 16; m. GILES MILLER.

5. vi. DUNCAN, b. about 1767; in 1776, a male under 16; m. RUBY STRONG.

? vii. HUGH.‡

Note: The records of Connecticut differ from those of most of the 48 states. The towns, as originally formed, were large, and it being difficult to attend meeting, broke up into parishes. These parishes kept their own records, not only of ecclesiastical affairs, but of deeds and vital records. When the towns were finally established, the various parish records were placed, in some instances, with the town clerk, and in others, retained by the parish. There is no county system of recording deeds or probate; the deeds (land records) are in each town and the probate in some 92 districts (before 1850). The latter changed every few years.§ All this makes genealogical research in Connecticut difficult and expensive.

2. MALCOLM [2] McCOLLUM (*Duncan* [1]), born in Scotland, in 1755, living in Glastonbury, Conn., 24 Nov. 1794. He married, around 1779, SARAH ———, who died in Chester, Conn., 4 July 1787, aged "38 y. as supposed." ‖

He served in the Revolution:

* It is often found that the "Mc" is dropped from a name, as witness the Calley Family of N. H., which was early MacCauley-McCalley.

† Note the re-appearance of the names of Duncan, Hugh and Daniel; was the mother of the family, i.e., Duncan's wife named Catharine or Sara? W. L. H.

‡ "Nancy, widow of Hugh Malcolm, d. 27 Nov. 1817, ae 48," (b. 1769) (*Hayground Cem., Southampton, L. I.*) There are no Malcolm Recds., in Southampton; could this have been a dau.-in-law of our Duncan McCollum? W. L. H.

§ 29 probate districts *ante* 1800.

‖ She was prob. *28*. This d. recd. is from the Patequonk, or 4th Parish Ch., of Saybrook, and, in the *copy* of same, on file at the Conn. Hist. Soc., an age or date is frequently given, with an "or" with another date following, showing the actual record was illegible. Unfortunately, the copyist does not indicate whether it so stands in the original, or whether he is the one who supposes the other records.

Malcolm McCollum, aged 21, born in Scotland, res. of Southampton, height 5 ft., 3 in., brown complexion, brown hair, a *weaver*, was a member of the 1st Suffolk Co., Regt., in Capt. Zephaniah Rogers' Co., Col. Josiah Smith, being 1st Colonel, raised for the protection of Long Island. (*Refugees from L. I., to Conn., p. 1003.*)

In November 1794, he served as co-administrator of the estate of his brother, Daniel McCollum, with the latter's father-in-law, James Baldwin, *vide post.* The *Patequonk Church Records* list a Duncan McCollum, in 1811, who was probably a member of this family. It seems probable that they lived in the Potopaug, or North, or Second, Society in Saybrook, which was divided in 1740, the Patequonk, or Fourth, Society (later Chester), being set off. Potopaug became, in 1854, the town of Essex, and Patequonk became, in 1836, the town of Chester.*

Children:

i. DUNCAN [3], b. about 1783. "Infant son, ae 6 weeks, of Duncan McCullum, d. 16 Jan. 1811." (*Patequonk Ch. Recds.*)

ii. SAMUEL, b. about Feb. 1786, d. "in Pettapaug Parish," a "child of Malcom and Sarah McCollum, ae abt. 18 months," 17 Aug. 1787.

Malcolm McCollum may have had more children and he may have remarried, but they were not a long-lived family.

3. DANIEL [2] McCOLLUM (*Duncan* [1]), born in Scotland, about 1763, died in Chatham, Conn., between 13 Jan., and 24 Nov., 1794. He married, in Chester Parish, 15 June 1789, MARTHA BALDWIN, born in Saybrook, Conn., 3 Oct. 1764, died by 1819, daughter of James and Ruth (Shipman) Baldwin.†

James Baldwin, father of Martha, born in Saybrook, 28 May 1742, and died in 1818; married Ruth Shipman, who died, 14 Dec. 1836, aged ninety-one.† His estate was divided, in 1819, the widow, of course having received her dower, to son James Baldwin; to heirs of Martha McCollum, as grandchildren of the decd.; to Lydia Sawyer, Lucy Baldwin and Anna Pelton. In 1837, the dower rights of Ruth (Shipman) Baldwin were divided among James Baldwin; Ruth Auger and Daniel McCollum decd., grandchildren; and

* Potopaug is the only one of the various Saybrook parishes, of which there was no copy of the Ch. Recds., at the Conn. Hist. Soc., when this account was compiled.

† Patequonk Ch. Recds., give d. of widow Martha McCollum, 3 Oct. 1804, "aged 56 or 86." [aged 36?]. "5," "3," and "8," are often misread for one another, and neither of these ages exactly fits, but if the age of *36* is what was actually written, then this d. does apply to our Martha (Baldwin) McCollum. If the widow Martha was 86, she would be b. in 1718, and too early for the wife of Duncan McCollum Sr., for the probate recds., prove that her father was alive in 1794, and that she had infant children which obviates the idea that Martha Baldwin was wife of Duncan McCollum Sr., unless he had, when around 60, m. a young wife, and, in that case, the probate would take cognizance of the issue by the earlier wife, or wives. The most probable explanation of the "widow Martha," is that she was Martha (Baldwin) McCollum, b. in 1764, hence 40 in 1804.

to Lydia Sawyer, Lucy Baldwin, and Anna Pelton. (*Saybrook Probate.*) *

The division of the estate of Martha McCollum, 30 Apr. 1836, is also on file:

Set off to Ruth Auger and John-B. Auger, land attached to house of Lebbeus and John-B. Auger and land on the brook, also land on Pelton Hill, bounded n. on James Baldwin, e. on Harmond Dudley, s. on David Baldwin, w. on heirs of John † McCollum. Set off to John † McCollum's heirs, land on Pelton Hill, bounded by James Baldwin, Ruth Auger and John-B. Auger, etc. [This was evidently the inheritance of Martha (Baldwin) McCollum, that the death of her mother had freed; Ruth Auger and John-B. Auger and the heirs of John † McCollum were undoubtedly Martha's grandchildren.] (*ibid.*)

The *Census of 1790* lists Daniel *McCallum*, as of Saybrook, with himself, wife, and a son, under 16. In all the town records covered, but one deed in the name of McCollum is to be found, viz:

Jedediah Hubbard, of Batavia, N. Y., sold to "Daniel McKellum," late of "Maltborough," and now of Chatham, land in the parish of Middle Haddam, Conn., one half miles north of the meeting house and bound on the heirs of Nathaniel Spencer decd., Comfort Goss, Moses Higgins and Ezra and Frederick Brainard; reserving to said "McKellum" a watering place at the brook; said land consists of 18 acres with a dwelling house thereon; 13 Jan. 1794. (*Chatham Deeds, East Hampton, Conn., 6: 332.*)

From the above purchase, it will be seen that Daniel left Saybrook, after 1790, going to Marlborough ‡, but only lived in that parish a short time before removing to Chatham, which is just across the river from Middletown, Conn.

Both the probate books, at Middletown, and the original papers, on file at the Conn. State Library, at Hartford, were covered for the estate of this Daniel McCollum, the latter source being more complete:

"Saybrook 24 Nov. 1794

Sir — This may Certify that the subscriber is the widow of Daniel McCollum late of Chatham Deceased and that I decline taking Administration on the Estate of S^{d} Deceased and request that my Father Mr James Baldwin & Malcom m^{c}Collum the bearer hereof may be Appointed to Administer on S^{d} Estate, Martha Mekellum."

The same month, James Baldwin of Saybrook, and "Malcom McCollum" of Glastonbury, were appointed the administrators and had Cephas Sellden, of Haddam, on their bond.

Account of James Baldwin, as administrator, dated August 1795, includes "To nursing 2 children, one one year & 7 months, & the other Four years," "to the widow for necessarys," allowed at Middletown, 31 Aug. 1795.

* Besides Martha, he had: *Ruth*, b. 18 June 1766; *Lucy*, b. 19 Aug. 1772; *James*, b. 16 Feb. 1774; *Lydia*, b. 20 Sept. 1776; m. David Sawyer; *John*, b. 24 Apr. 1781; *Anna*, b. 1 Feb. 1785; m. John-B. Pelton of "Lang," N. H. (*Baldwin Gen., p. 515.*)

† *Daniel* McCollum's heirs?

‡ Marlborough parish was formed May 1747, in Hebron, Colchester and Glastonbury, and became a town, in 1803.

Dower allowed the widow, Martha, being east end of house occupied by Ezra and Frederick Brainerd, 31 Oct. 1796. Order to sell real estate of Daniel McCollum, 31 Aug. 1796, the estate being insolvent [personal property not sufficient to pay debts]. Inventory filed 24 Nov. 1794; additional inventory later, contains item "Due from Dunkan McKallum Jr., 5s."

Children:

i. A Son [3], b. 1790, or earlier, prob. d.y.

ii. RUTH, b. 13 Mar. 1792, d. 6 Jan. 1890 *; m. 13 Oct. 1812, LEBBEUS AUGUR, bapt. June 1791, Haddam. They joined the Patequonk Ch., 4 July 1830. Children (AUGUR), (1) *Daniel-McCullom*, b. 31 July 1813, Chester; joined said Ch.; (2) *Martha-J.*, b. 25 Nov. 1815, d. 18 Jan. 1822; (3) *Samuel-J.*, b. 23 Feb. 1818, d. 27 Jan. 1822; (4) *Martha-J.*, b. 27 July 1820, d. 12 Jan. 1822; (last 3 all d. of Scarlet Fever); (5) *Samuel-James*, b. 2 May 1825; (6) *Jennet-Ruth* †, b. 17 Nov. 1827; (7) *Edwin-Lebbeus*, b. 3 July 1830, d. 20 June 1840; (last 3 all bapt. 16 Oct. 1831, said Ch.); (8) *Hosmer-P.*, b. 15 Sept. 1832, d. 14 Feb. 1833. But 3 survived out of 8!

iii. DANIEL, b. Jan. 1794, d. unm. 18 Aug. 1825, aged 31, Chester. Admn. on the estate of Daniel McCollum of Saybrook was granted to Samuel Colt, 4 Feb. 1828; the inventory mentions: Notes of Esq. Samuel Colt, of Lucy Baldwin, of Lebbeus Auger, of Southmaid & Boardman. An explanation shows that Daniel became possessed of Colt's note, through David Sawyer and wife securing property to him, sufficient to pay the note which was due from Sawyer to Colt. The inventory reveals also that Daniel owned a right in the dower of the widow of James Baldwin decd., being her rights in the dwelling house and various pieces of land. (*Saybrook Probate.*)

4. JANET McCOLLUM (*Duncan* [1]), born in Scotland, in 1765, died in Middletown, Conn., 15 Nov. 1816, aged fifty-one. She married CAPTAIN GILES MILLER. *See the Miller Line.*

5. DUNCAN [2] McCOLLUM (*Duncan* [1]), born in Scotland, about 1767, drowned at sea, 29 Apr. 1796. He married, about 1792, RUBY STRONG, born in Marlborough, Conn., 27 Mar. 1777, died 3 Oct. 1833, daughter of David and Hannah (Ackley) Strong. She married secondly, 14 Sept. 1797, DANIEL HALL, born in October 1775, died 25 Oct. 1816, by whom she had six children.‡

He served in the Revolutionary War; Daniel Miller, of Chatham, being a member of the same company:

* James-L. Lord app. adm. estate of Ruth-M. Augur, 13 Jan. 1890, see adm. of same, of *Chester, 1890, Dist. Saybrook, File 22*, 9 documents.

† In her bapt. recd., she is called "Ruth-Jennet." She m. 18 Apr. 1847, James-Lawrence Lord, who d. in 1892; she survived and was res. with her son, Charles-Edwin Lord, in Chester, when the *Auger Gen.*, was compiled. She named her eldest son, *Edwin-James*, and her dau., *Mary-Jennet;* her son, *Charles-Edwin*, named his eldest dau. Ruby-Jennette-McCullom Lord.

‡ *Strong Gen.*, (1871) *p. 931.*

Duncan McCullen of Saybrook enlisted, 13 May 1781, in Capt. Richard's co., Swift's regt., for 3 years; Continental Line. (*Coll. Conn. Hist. Soc., 11: 267.*)

It is possible that the above service applies to the father, but many boys of fourteen fought in that war, while few men of over fifty would have enlisted for a three years term. Notes on his estate follow:

Ruby McKollum was appointed administratrix of the estate of Duncan McKollum, late decd., 31 Oct. 1796. (The inventory, filed that year, would lead one to think he was a blacksmith by trade but the *Strong Gen.* states he was a seaman; it is possible he was a ship's blacksmith.) The division of his estate, dated 28 Aug. 1797, was made between Erastus and Julius McKollom, each to have a certain portion of a note, given by David Strong to Ruby McKollom, and dated 25 Nov. 1796. (*Saybrook Probate.*)

Ruby McKullum and David Strong of Chatham, Conn., were appointed, 28 Aug. 1797, guardians of Erastus McKullem, a minor aged about four, and of Julius McKullem, a minor aged about two, sons of Duncan McKullum, late of Chatham, decd.; signed: "Ruby M kollom," and David Strong. (*ibid.*)

Children, recorded in Vernon, Conn.:

i. Erastus [3], b. 7 Mar. 1793, alive 1797.
ii. Julius, b. 8 Jan. 1795, alive 1797.

Number 65

The Lyman Line

HENRY LYMAN, born probably in Navistock, or High Ongar, Essex, about 1560, was buried in Navistock, 4 May 1605. He married, about 1576, PHYLLIS STANE, daughter of Richard Stane of High Ongar. She married, in Navistock, 26 Apr. 1608, WILLIAM GREEN, of Luton.*

The *Lyman Genealogy*, by Coleman, published in 1872, is probably correct in its identification of Richard Lyman, of Hartford, Conn. The latter had children named *Phyllis*, *Richard*, *Sarah*, *John* and *Robert*. We find Richard's baptism recorded in High Ongar, 30 Oct. 1580, son of Henry Lyman. But nothing is given as *proof* of the forbears of the said Henry, or his inheritance of any right to bear arms. In fact, our Richard is designated as "Goodman," in the Colonial Records, rather than "Mr.," or "gentleman," as would be the case if he belonged to the upper class. Such distinctions of social position were very clear in the early records of New England. Also, no silver or other such items appear in Richard's inventory. It is probable that Henry was not a descendant of the armorial Lyman family and certainly without further research in regard to the ancestry of Henry, father of Richard, we can claim no arms for Richard. This genealogy is not at all clear about the actual extracts it prints. For instance, is our Richard merely called a son of Henry in his baptismal record, or is he called a son of Henry and Phyllis? In one instance, the author mixes the records pertaining to this Henry with those of his son, Henry.

Apparently there was a family of Lymans' which was settled in High Ongar as early as 1521, and correspondence, still extant, shows that there was some relationship between them and a Sir John Leman, Lord Mayor of London, for Elizabeth, widow of Henry Lyman, calls him kinsman, in a letter.

Children, baptised in High Ongar, and Navistock, Essex:

i. JUDITH, bapt. 2 Nov., bur., 24 Nov., 1578.
ii. JANE, bapt. 20 Oct., bur. 21 Oct., 1579.
iii. RICHARD, bapt. 30 Oct. 1580; m. SARAH OSBORNE.
iv. HENRY, bapt. 19 Nov. 1581, bur. 13 Mar. 1589, Navistock.
v. AGNES, bapt. 28 Nov. 1685; prob. m. 10 Jan. 1613, Navistock, RICHARD PHIPPS, of Havering.

* The pub. registers of Navistock suggest that Phyllis was named "Philadelphia," in her marriage recd. to Green. Her name was apparently Phyllis, as she had a dau. of that name and so did Richard Lyman.

vi. SARAH, bapt. 18 Jan. 1587.

vii. HENRY, bapt. 6 June 1591, (perhaps Navistock?); m. ELIZABETH ———. Henry Lyman, of Navistock, Essex, and wife, Elizabeth, with Phyllis Green, widow, sold to Anna Heyward, widow, one messuage, four cottages and divers arable lands, also a messuage and pasture, all in Navistock, in 1629. Henry Lyman came to New England, with his brother, Richard, in 1631 and soon *d.s.p.*

viii. WILLIAM, bapt. 2 Mar. 1594, Navistock.

ix. PHYLLIS, bapt. 12 May 1597.

RICHARD [1] LYMAN (*Henry*), baptised in High Ongar, Essex, 30 Oct. 1580, died in Hartford, Conn., between 22 Apr. 1640 and 6 Sept. 1641. He married, about 1608, SARAH OSBORNE, who died in Hartford, between 6 Sept. 1641, and 27 Jan. 1642, daughter of Roger Osborne of Halstead, Kent.

In 1629, Richard Lyman sold to a John Gower, two messuages, a garden, orchard and divers lands arable, also a meadow and pasture, all at Norton Mandeville, in the parish of Ongar, Essex. It seems evident that, as he sold his property in 1629, and so did his brother Henry Lyman (*vide ante*), they had decided to emigrate from England, but did not leave until 1631:

The *Lyon*, William Peirce, Master, left London about 23 Aug., arriving at Nantasket, 2 Nov., 1631, bringing "in all about sixty persons." Among her known passengers was Richard Lyman (of High Ongar, Essex, who settled in Roxbury), with wife, Sarah Lyman, and children: Phyllis, Richard Jr., Sarah, John and Robert Lyman.
(Banks' *The Planters of the Commonwealth* (1930), *p. 94.*)

Eliot, in his list of the members of Roxbury Church * wrote:

"Richard Lyman. he came to N.E. in the 9^{t} month, 1631. he brought children: Phillis. Richard, a Sarah. ———. John. he was an ancient christian, but weake, yet after some time of tryal & quickening he joyned to the church; w^{n} the great removall was made to Conecticot he also went, & underwent much affliction, for goeing toward winter, his catle were lost in driving, & some never found again; & the winter being could & ill pvided, he was sick and melancholly, yet after he had some revivings through Gods mercy, and dyed in the yeare 1640."

"Sarah Lyman. the wife of Richard Lyman."

"William Hills, a man servant, he came over in the yeare 1632. he married Phillice Lyman, the daughter of Richard Liman, he removed to Hartford on Conecticott, where he lived severall yeares, w^{h}out giving such good satisfaction to the conscienes of the saints."

"Phillis Lyman the daughter of Richard Lyman, she came to the Land w^{h} her fath^{r} año 1631. God wrought upon her heart in this Land, she grew deaf; w^{h} disease increasing was a great affliction to her, she married to Williā Hills & lived w^{h} him at Hartford on Conecticot."

These Lyman items do not follow in sequence and it may be that

* *B. R. C. 6: 74, 77, 78.*

the family followed the established church, but first Richard, and later his wife, and still later, his daughter, Phyllis, became converted to the Puritan [Congregational] faith.

Richard Lyman was made a Freeman, 11 June 1635, in Massachusetts Bay and started for Connecticut, 15 Oct. 1635. The group that he joined contained about one hundred persons and went forward into an untracked wilderness. It took them about fourteen days to get as far as Hartford; their only guide was a compass. They had about one hundred and sixty head of cattle which they drove before them, and they arrived first at Windsor, Conn., where some remained. Richard Lyman continued to Hartford, where he became a settler, and was listed as a proprietor, in 1636. Six years later he died, and left a will, dated 22 Apr. 1640:

"I give unto my wife all my houseing and lands during her life, and ⅓ parte of my Lands to dispose of at her death amongst my Children as she pleaseth, and I give her all my moveable goods, as Cattell and household stuffe, and all other implements or moveables. And the other two prts of my land & Howse, I give to my Elder sonne Richard, and to his heires forever; and if he dy without an heir, then I give y^{t} to my sonne Robert, and to his heirs forever. To my dau. Sarah, besides the Cattell I formerly have given her, my will is, that my wife shall pay her £20, two years after my death. To my sonne John Lyman, I give him £30, to be paid by my wife att 22 years of age. To my sonne Robert, I give £24 at 22 years of age; and to my dau. Fillis, the wife of Willia Hills, I give tenne shillings; and I make my wife sole Executrixe to this my last will. Richard Lyman,"

Wit: Thomas Bull, John Moodie, Andrew Bacon.

His inventory of Goods, taken 6 Sept. 1641, amounted to £83–16–02.

Court Record, p. 81. 27 Jan. 1642 (*Particular Court*)

The will and Invt. of Richard Lyman, Decd., was brought into Court.

"John Moody makes oath that y^{t} is the Last Will of the said Rich., and the noate that was brought in is the noate of the Widdow Lyman, Decd. The several prtyes prsent at the prsenting of the said Will agree that John Lyman, if he live, will be 22 yere ould in Septe, 1645; Robert Lyman 22 in Sept. 1651."

"24 July" [1641]

"The wydowe Lymans mynd is that her sonne Richard Lyman should prforme her husbands will, and that her son Robert should live with him till he be 22 yeares of age; and she gives Robert Lyman the third prrte of the howsen & grounds; & for the prformance of her husbands will she gives Richard all her moveable goods, both without the house and wth in, only her wearing Clothes and some of her lining She will dispose of." John Moodie, Andrew Bacon. (*Manwaring's Hartford Probate, 1: 22–23.*)

Children, probably born in High Ongar, Essex:

i. WILLIAM [2], b. about 1609, bur. 28 Aug. 1615, High Ongar.
ii. PHYLLIS, bapt. 12 Sept. 1611; m. WILLIAM HILLS.
iii. RICHARD, bapt. 18 July 1613, d.y.
iv. WILLIAM, bapt. 8 Sept., d. Nov., 1616.
v. RICHARD, bapt. 24 Feb. 1617–18; m. HEPZIBAH FORD.

vi. SARAH, bapt. 8 Feb. 1620.
vii. ANNE, bapt. 12 Apr. 1621, d.y.
viii. JOHN, b. Sept. 1623; m. DORCAS PLUMB.
ix. ROBERT, b. Sept. 1629; m. 15 Nov. 1662, HEPZIBAH BASCOM.

RICHARD [2] LYMAN (*Richard* [1], *Henry*), baptised in High Ongar, Essex, 24 Feb. 1617–18, died in Northampton, 3 June 1662. He married, probably in Windsor, Conn., about 1642, HEPZIBAH FORD, baptised in Holy Trinity, Dorchester, Dorset, 15 May 1625, died in Hadley, 11 Apr. 1683, daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth (Charde) (Cooke) Ford. Hepzibah (Ford) Lyman married, secondly, in Northampton, 7 Oct. 1664, JOHN MARSH, who died in Hartford, Conn., in 1688.* The latter had married, first, ANNE WEBSTER, daughter of Gov. John Webster of Connecticut.

Richard Lyman lived for a short time in Windsor, owning land there and also occupying property belonging to his father-in-law, Thomas Ford. He was about twenty-three when his father and mother died, and probably took charge of his younger brothers, John and Robert, until they reached the age of twenty-two, respectively, when they were to receive their heritages according to their father's will. In 1655, he was living in Hartford being taxed there, in that year, to build a mill, and moved to Northampton, soon after, as in December of that year, Richard became a selectman there. He sold his father's homestead, in Hartford, in 1660. With his brother, John, William Holton, and others, he was appointed to erect a meeting house.

19 Feb. 1660, the towne selected a new "Towne Book," and Richard Lyman, and others, were appointed to transcribe all that was orderly into this new book. He was made a Commissioner (to end Small Causes) in 1658, and a selectman, 1658–59–60. When he died, at forty-four, Northampton lost a valuable citizen.

Children first five born in Windsor, Conn., rest in Northampton:

i. HEPZIBAH [3], b. about 1643; m. 6 Nov. 1662, JOSIAH DEWEY.
ii. SARAH, b. about 1645; m. 1666, JOHN MARSH JR.
iii. RICHARD, b. about 1647; m. 1675, ELIZABETH COWLES, and settled in Lebanon, Conn.
iv. THOMAS, b. about 1649; m. RUTH (HOLTON) BAKER.
v. ELIZAABETH, b. about 1652; m. JOSHUA POMEROY.†
vi. JOANNA, b. 1658, d. Jan. 1659.
vii. HANNAH, b. 8 July 1660; m. JOSEPH POMEROY.† In 1676, "Hannah Lyman of Northampton was presented [in Court] for wearing silk in a flaunting manner in an offensive way and garbe, not only before, but when she stood presented, not only in ordinary times,

* By John Marsh, Hepzibah (Ford) Lyman had, *Lydia*, b. 9 Oct. 1667, Hadley; m. 8 Dec. 1692, David Loomis, of Windsor.

† See the *Pomeroy Line*.

but in extraordinary times, when the poeple of God were falling before the Lord in public humiliation in respect of the heavy judgements and calamities that were threatening to come upon us." She was the daughter of Richard Lyman, deceased, and about sixteen years of age. Sentenced to pay 10s. (Trumbull's *History of Northampton, 1: 291.*)

viii. MOSES, b. 20 Feb. 1662, d. y.

ix. JOHN, b. 5 Dec. 1664, stated by *Lyman Gen.*, to have gone to Hadley, but Judd's *History of Hadley*, makes Hadley's John Lyman, a later man.

DEA. THOMAS [3] LYMAN (*Richard* [2], *Richard* [1], *Henry*), born in Windsor, Conn., about 1649, died in Durham, Conn., 15 July 1725, aged seventy-five. He married about 1678, RUTH (HOLTON) BAKER, born in Hartford, Conn., about 1640, probably died in Durham, after 1710, daughter of William Holton. She married first, 5 Feb. 1663, JOSEPH BAKER, who, with their eldest son, was killed by the Indians, 29 Oct. 1675.*

Thomas Lyman was about five when his father moved to Northampton, and about thirteen when the latter died. He probably was raised in the family of his step-father, John Marsh, who was living there. Lyman was about twenty-nine, when he married the widow Baker, aged thirty-eight, and apparently assumed the care of her four remaining Baker children. In 1708–09, he went to Durham, where he was one of the early settlers, one of the first deacons, and where with his wife, Ruth, he signed the covenant pledge at the settlement of the Rev. Nathaniel Chauncy, the first minister, 30 Dec. 1710. The letter of dismission from the Northampton Church to the Durham Church is still extant, and states that he "is in covenant with us; she is in full communion; both without offense."

Children, born in Northampton:

i. THOMAS [4], b. 13 Apr. 1679; m. ELIZABETH PARSONS.

ii. MINDWELL, b. about 1680; m. JOHN HARRIS; *s.p.*

iii. EBENEZER, b. 17 June 1682; m. EXPERIENCE POMEROY.

iv. ELIZABETH, b. 25 Mar. 1685.

v. NOAH, b. Apr. 1687; m. RACHEL JOHNSON.

vi. ENOCH, b. 18 Jan. 1691; m. DINAH SMITH.

EBENEZER [4] LYMAN (*Dea. Thomas* [3], *Richard* [2], *Richard* [1], *Henry*), born in Northampton, 17 June 1682, died in Torrington, Conn., 15 Feb. 1762, aged eighty. He married, in Northampton, 2 Jan. 1706, EXPERIENCE POMEROY, born there 8 Oct. 1685, died in Torrington, 14 Nov. 1769, daughter of John and Mindwell (Sheldon) Pomeroy.

* By Joseph Baker, Ruth had, (1) *Joseph*, b. 20 Jan. 1665, killed by Indians, 1675; (2) *Ruth*, b. 6 May 1668; (3) *Mary*, b. 5 Sept. 1670; (4), *Samuel*, b. 11 Sept. 1672; (5) *Joseph* (*post.*), b. 25 Jan. 1676.

Ebenezer did not accompany his father to Durham, Conn., but joined him there later, between 1717 and 1719. He was deacon of the church in Durham and represented the town at the General Court in 1737. About 1740, he removed to Torrington, where his son Ebenezer had previously settled. Ebenezer Sr., was a Justice of the Peace.

Children, first seven born in Northampton; and rest in Durham, Conn.:

i. MOSES [5], b. 1707; m. RUTH HICKOX, RUTH GAYLORD and SARAH ———.
ii. EXPERIENCE, b. 17 Apr., d. 30 Sept., 1708.
iii. EBENEZER, b. 20 Sept. 1709; m. ELIZABETH SEWARD and SARAH ———.
iv. STEPHEN, b. 14 Aug. 1711, d. 22 Feb. 1712, Northampton.
v. EXPERIENCE, b. 25 Dec. 1712, d. 20 Nov. 1730, Durham.
vi. MINDWELL, b. 13 July 1714, Northampton, bapt. 15 Sept. 1718, Durham; m. 29 Oct. 1741, Torrington, JACOB STRONG.
vii. JOHN, b. 9 Apr. 1717; m. HOPE HAWLEY.
viii. HANNAH, bapt. 30 June 1723; m. ASAHEL STRONG.
ix. RUTH, bapt. 22 Nov. 1724.

JOHN [5] LYMAN (*Ebenezer* [4], *Dea. Thomas* [3], *Richard* [2], *Richard* [1], *Henry*), born in Northampton, 9 Apr. 1717, died in Middletown, Conn., 21 May 1763. He married there, 13 Sept. 1739, HOPE HAWLEY, born there, 30 June, 1719, baptised in Durham, Conn., 18 July 1719, died probably in Middletown, after 1753, daughter of Jehiel and Hope (Stowe) Hawley.

Two years after his marriage, John Lyman, then of Durham, bought, 14 Mar. 1741, thirty six acres in Middletown of Ephraim Coe, of same, with a mansion house thereon. 6 Apr. 1741, Hope Lyman, wife of John, purchased twenty five more acres there; so they continued buying land, as shown by 14 deeds, until they had acquired some one hundred and sixty five acres. This property was in that section of Middletown, that in 1866, was set off as a part of the new town of Middlefield, and the farm there was still in the possession of the Lyman family when the history of the latter place was compiled.

Children, born in Middletown and baptised in Durham, Conn.:

i. JOHN [6], bapt. 4 May 1740, d. immediately.
ii. KATHERINE, b. 22 Sept., bapt. 8 Nov., 1741; m. LOT BENTON.
iii. HANNAH, bapt. 19 June 1743; m. REV. NOAH WILLISTON, Yale 1757, A.B., A.M.
iv. JOHN, bapt. 13 Jan. 1744–45, d. y.
v. DAVID, b. 6 Jan. 1745–46, bapt. 21 Apr. 1746; m. SARAH COMSTOCK.
vi. ESTHER, b. 17 Feb. 1748–49; m. DAVID BEECHER; they were the parents of Lyman Beecher.

vii. ELIHU, b. about 1751, a physician, d. in the South.
viii. PHINEAS, b. about 1753, d. 13 Sept. 1776, Middletown.

COL. DAVID [6] LYMAN (*John* [5], *Ebenezer* [4], *Dea. Thomas* [3], *Richard* [2], *Richard* [1], *Henry*) born in Middletown, Conn., 6 Jan. 1745–46, baptised in Durham, Conn., 21 Apr. 1746, died in Middletown, 28 Feb. 1815, aged sixty-nine. He married there, 20 May 1777, SARAH COMSTOCK, born in Norwalk, Conn., 1 July 1755, died in Middletown, 28 Feb. 1833, aged seventy-eight, daughter of David and Rebecca (Grumman) Comstock.

Col. Lyman served in the Cavalry in 1810; he inherited the homestead, since 1866 in Middlefield, and demolishing the old house built a new one on the same site. He and his wife are buried in the North Cemetery in what is now Middlefield. Neither of them left formal estates.

Children, born in Middletown, Conn.:

i. POLLY [7], b. 3 May 1778; m. AARON ROBINSON.
ii. PHINEHAS, b. 25 Oct. 1779, d. 5 Apr. 1799.
iii. DAVID, b. 3 Sept. 1781, d. 15 Mar. 1811, Vt.; m. SOPHIA PARK.
iv. BILLY, b. 21 Aug. 1783; m. ALMA COE.
v. ESTHER, b. 31 July 1785.
vi. ALANSON, b. 6 Nov. 1787, d. 1836; m. SINA COE.
vii. SALLY, b. 27 Oct. 1789; m. ABNER MILLER.
viii. URANIA, b. 21 Jan. 1792; m. DAVID BUTTOLPH.
ix. ANDREW, b. 21 Dec. 1793; m. ANNA HALL.
x. ELIHU, b. 2 Mar. 1797, prob. d. unm.

SALLY [7] LYMAN (*Col. David* [6], *John* [5], *Ebenezer* [4], *Dea. Thomas* [3], *Richard* [2], *Richard* [1], *Henry*), born in Middletown, Conn., 27 Oct. 1789, died in Westmoreland, N. Y., 9 Dec. 1882, aged ninety-three years, one month and twelve days. She married ABNER MILLER. *See the Miller Line.*

Number 66

The Holton Line

WILLIAM [1] HOLTON, born probably in England, about 1610, died in Northampton, 12 Aug. 1691. He perhaps married, about 1632, MARY ———, as a Mary Holton died in Northampton, 16 Nov. 1691.

Savage states that he came over on the *Francis*, of Ipswich, in 1634, aged twenty-three; a William "Hailton," that age, did come on that ship as see Banks' *Planters of the Commonwealth* (1930).

William Holton settled in Hartford, Conn., where he owned land in 1653 and was a proprietor; he went to Northampton, with the Hartford contingent, about 1655, where he was ordained deacon, 13 May 1663. He served as a deputy to the General Court of the Bay Colony, from Northampton, 1664–1667, 1670 and 1671, and, from Hadley, in 1669. Appointed a Commissioner (to end Small Causes), in 1655, with others, he was required to take oath of office, in Springfield, before Pynchon; in 1656 he was again appointed, and, in 1659, was given further powers. (*Mass. Bay Col. Recds., 4, part I.*) The same year, 1659, Capt. Pynchon, Lt. Holyoke, Dea. Chapin, William Holton and Richard Lyman were members of a committee to lay out the bounds of Norwottocke (Northampton). He died intestate and the only documents of his estate consist of an inventory and the following agreement:

"Tis Agreed By The Sons and Sons In Law of Deacon Holton whose names are underwritten That wheras their father and mother died Intestate, and having given Deeds of all their lands: That y^{r} being about: 68^{l} of estate left it should be divided as follows (viz)

1) That whereas they understand that it was their fathers and mothers mind that Sarah King should have feather bedd & some furniture thereunto Belonging: They do agree there to which Leiu^{t} King Accepted for full of all claims due from the estate to s^{d} King.

2) That their mothers cloaths which were prized about twenty five pounds should be Divided among the Three Daughters

3) That the Remainder of the estate to be to the three sons John the Eldest son to have a Double part: And that the Debts and funerall expenses should be paid: by the sons In proportion to what they receive out of the estate: which estate hath Binn Already Distributed: an Inventory whereof they herewith Present to this Honord Court: Humbly Craving that what they have Done In or about the premises: may Be Alowed Ratified and Confirmed:

approved John Holton Samuel Holton: William Holton Thomas Lyman Joseph Root." Dated at Northampton, 30 Mar. 1692. (*Hampshire Probate.*)

Children, born in Hartford, Conn.:

i. MARY [2], b. about 1636; m. (1), 18 Nov. 1655 *, DAVID BURT, who d. 1690; she m. (2), by 1692, JOSEPH ROOT.
ii. SARAH, b. about 1638, d. 8 May 1683; m. 18 Nov. 1656, JOHN KING.
iii. RUTH, b. about 1640; m. JOSEPH BAKER and THOMAS LYMAN.
iv. JOHN, eldest son, b. about 1642, d. 14 Apr. 1712; m. ——— ———.
v. WILLIAM, b. about 1644; m. 1676, SARAH MARSHFIELD.
vi. SAMUEL, bapt. 1 Nov. 1646, *d.s.p.* 1730; m. after 1670, MARY (GILBERT) ROSSITER; he was granted a divorce from her in 1681. (*Recds. of Ct. Assist., 1: 197.*)
vii. THOMAS, b. about 1648, killed by the Indians, 14 Mar. 1676.
viii. RACHEL, b. about 1650; m. (1), as 2d wife, in 1671, THOMAS STRONG, she m. (2), May 1689, NATHAN BRADLEY.

RUTH [2] HOLTON (*William* [1]), born in Hartford, Conn., about 1640, died probably in Durham, Conn., after 1710. She married JOSEPH BAKER and DEACON THOMAS LYMAN. *See the Lyman Line.*

* Said to be the first marriage performed in Northampton.

Number 67

The Pomeroy Line

RICHARD POMEROY, probably born in Dorsetshire, about 1560, died, probably in Beaminster, Dorset, before 1635. He married MARY ———, who died after 1635.

Little has been learned of this Richard Pomeroy but his family seems to have been the only one in Beaminster at this early period. The late J.-Gardner Bartlett, discovered the marriage, in the registers of Crewkerne, Somerset, of Eltweed Pomeroy of Beaminster and published it in the *Register, 59: 215*, stating that he believed it to be that of the immigrant to New England. The peculiar name of "Eltweed" certainly suggests this. In 1913, finding that a claim had been made that Richard, father of Eltweed, belonged to the ancient armorial family of Pomeroy, of Berry Pomeroy, Devon, he had the Beaminster transcripts searched; the Registers of this parish do not begin until 1684; but the transcripts commence in 1585.* This was done by Mrs. Bartlett, formerly Elizabeth French. The Pomeroy items were published by Mr. Bartlett (*ibid. 67: 261*) and show that Eltweed and others were children of Richard Pomeroy, who apparently died before 1635. At the time the *Pomeroy Genealogy* was printed, some unscrupulous person, examining the records of the family of Pomeroy, of Berry Pomeroy, found in the Department of Manuscripts in the British Museum (*Harleian Ms., 1091*) a pedigree of the family, in which is entered the name of a Richard Pomeroy and assumed that this man was Eltweed's father. This manuscript, was photographed and the name of "Eltweed" added as a child of this Richard and then re-photographed and used as a frontispiece for the genealogy! The fraud however was obvious to anyone conversant with old writing, the name of Eltweed not only being an evident attempt to copy the writing of the period, but also, it does not appear in the least the same as the rest on the pedigree. Mr. Bartlett seeing the fraud, had further work done and found the will of the Richard, of Berry Pomeroy, the supposed father of Eltweed, which will, with others of the family, shows that Richard *died childless*, and was of Cornworthy, Devon. These discoveries were publisted (*ibid., 68: 47*), together with a plate of the Berry Pomeroy pedigree, as it appears in *Harleiian Ms., 1091*, and if this true photograph is compared with that in the *Pomeroy Genealogy*, even a novice can see the falsity of the addition†. Later, Mrs. Bartlett doing

* There are numerous gaps in the transcripts between 1585 and 1638.

† The compiler of the *Pomeroy Gen.*, was unwilling to accept Mr. Bartlett's work and a controversy followed.

research for another client, had occasion to examine the *Poor Book of Beaminster* for one year and found the mentions of the widow Mary Pomeroy and the death of Henry, assuredly her son. It is quite probable that Mary Pomeroy was not the mother of Eltweed, the spacing of years in the baptisms of the children suggest this. This *Poor Book* shows that Mary and her son Henry were assisted by the parish in 1635 and it is *known* that Eltweed was in New England before 1635.*

Children, of Richard Pomeroy, baptised in Beaminster:

i. ELTWEED, bapt. 4 July 1585; m. JOHANNA KEECH, MARGERY ROCKET and LYDIA (BROWN) PARSONS.
ii. EDWARD, bapt. 4 Mar. 1591–92, bur. 19 July 1592.
iii. HENRY, bapt. 5 Aug. 1593, bur. 30 Aug. 1635.

ELTWEED[1] POMEROY (*Richard*), baptised in Beaminster, Dorset, 4 July 1585, died in Northampton, in March 1673. He married, first, in Beaminster, 4 May 1617, JOHANNA KEECH, baptised there, 15 May 1586, buried there, 27 Nov. 1620. He married, secondly, in Crewkerne, Somerset, 7 May 1629, MARGERY ROCKET † who died in Windsor, Conn., 5 July 1655. He married, thirdly, in Windsor, 30 Nov. 1664, LYDIA (BROWN) PARSONS, born about 1620, died before 1671, widow of Thomas Parsons. ‡

Eltweed Pomeroy came to New England on the *Mary and John* in 1630, being one of a party of one hundred and forty among whom were Roger Clapp, Elder John Strong and John Mason. This party was led by Rev. John Wareham and Rev. John Maverick. After a passage of seventy days, they landed, 30 May 1630, at Nantasket. They looked for a place to settle and finding one that suited them, called it *Dorchester*, for many of these men were from the town of that name in Dorset. Here, two years later, in 1632, Eltweed Pomeroy was made a Freeman and the next year on the organization of the town, became chairman of the selectmen. He is said to have been a smith by trade, and to have brought with him his anvil, the latter being still in existence. He probably did the blacksmithing for the colony. Later, after he had been here some years, he was offered one thousand acres on the Connecticut River if he would establish his trade of gunsmith. He did this and many of his descendants followed his calling. 3 Apr. 1633, Dorchester made each owner of kine fence a piece of the marsh in proportion to the cattle owned; "Eltwid Pumery" owned two cows, and constructed forty

* A letter to the Vicar of Beaminster, in 1943, proved him unwilling to be of any assistance, undoubtedly due to the war. There may be other entries in the *Poor Book* which would help.

† The recd. reads, "1629, Eltweed Pomeroy of beaminster and Margery Rockett married 6 May."

‡ Lydia Brown m. 28 June 1641, Thomas Parsons, who d. 23 July 1661, Windsor.

feet of fence. 8 Oct. 1633, it was ordered that a general meeting of the inhabitants of the plantation should be held and twelve men selected to attend to affairs between the meetings but to have no more power in the General Assembly than any other man and this was signed by "m[r] Eltwid Pummery [m[r] Richards] John Pearce, George Hull, William Phelps, Thom. ffoard."

3 Nov. 1633, a general rate was ordered and among the assessors was "Eltwid Pumry," who was sworn in as constable, 3 Apr. 1633 and 3 June 1634. (*Mass. Bay Col. Recds., 1: 121.*) He served on a committee to determine damage done by swine to the corn of Thomas Richards, 6 Oct. 1634, (*ibid., 132.*) 1 Mar. 1635–36, land left for a highway between William Gaylord and Eltwid Pomeroy was given to William Gaylord. (*B. R. C., 4: 2, 3, 4, 16.*)

In 1635–36 a division occurred in Dorchester, nearly one half the colony, including the two ministers, Wareham and Maverick, went to Connecticut. Among them was Eltweed Pomeroy, who may have been influenced in his decision by the land granted him on the Connecticut River. Land and buildings that he owned in Dorchester were apparently sold by him to Richard Bellingham, of Boston, who, 4 July 1639, sold the property, "heretofore in the possession of one Pomroy" to George Minot of Dorchester, for £100, the land to be used for Dorchester Church. (*Lechford's Note Book, 106.*) This is the last mention of Eltweed Pomeroy in the Massachusetts records. He settled in Windsor, Conn., where he was enrolled as a proprietor before 1653 being erroneously called "Edward" in the printed volume. (*Manwaring's Hartford Probate, 1: 85.*)

Land was granted to him in 1639 and 1641. In 1644, upon the death of Rev. Ephraim Huit, he gave Mrs. Huit permission to build a little stone house on his land, adjacent to his own house, and, when she died, he bought the house from her executors, later giving it to his son, Joseph Pomeroy.

In 1671, at the age of eighty-six, his wife being dead, he went to live with his son, Medad Pomeroy, in Northampton and died there.

It seems evident, from his activities as soon as he arrived at Dorchester, that he belonged to the better class of immigrants. As he *signed* documents, it is apparent that he had been given some education. It seems very possible that he was *not* the son of Richard's wife, Mary, as seven years elapses between his baptism and that of the next child. If this supposition is correct, perhaps he may have been raised by his mother's people, apprenticed by them, his indentures providing he was to be taught to read and write. He was a man of forty-five, when he emigrated from England, and he evidently brought with him, his second wife possibly his daughter, Dinah, and his son Eldad, who was evidently born in Plymouth while they were waiting for their ship. It is also apparent that he brought quite a little property with him and that he gained more after he arrived.

In other words, he was a stable, substantial citizen, whose value was appreciated from the very first by the others in the colony.

Children:

By Johanna Keech, baptised in Beaminster, Dorset:

i DINAH,[2] bapt. 6 Aug. 1617, no bur. recd.

ii. ELIZABETH, bapt. 28 Nov. 1619, bur. 13 July 1621, Beaminster.

By Margery Rocket:

iii. ELDAD, bapt. Feb. 1629–30, Plymouth, Devon, d. 22 May 1662, Northampton. He was betrothed to Susanna Cunliffe, only child of Henry Cunliffe, and left her a part of his property in his will.

iv. MARY, b. about 1632, Dorchester, d. 1640, Windsor, Conn.

v. JOHN, b. about 1635, Dorchester, d. 1647, Windsor.

vi. MEDAD, bapt. 19 Aug. 1638, Windsor; m. EXPERIENCE WOODWARD, ABIGAIL (STRONG) CHAUNCY and HANNAH (WARRINER) NOBLE.

vii. CALEB, bapt. 6 Mar. 1641, Windsor, d. 18 Nov. 1691, Northampton; m. 8 Mar. 1664, Windsor, HEPZIBAH BAKER, b. 10 May 1646, dau. of Jeffrey and Joan (Rockwell) Baker. Children, (POMEROY), all but first born in Northampton: (1) *Hepzibah*, b. 27 July 1666, Windsor, d. y.; (2) *Samuel*, b. 29 May 1669; (3) *Abigail*, b. 26 Oct. 1671; (4) *Hepzibah*, bapt. 19 Jan. 1673; (5) *Ebenezer*, b. 15 Mar. 1674; d. 12 Sept. 1699, aged 25; (6) *Caleb*, b. 3 May 1677, d. Apr. 1690; (7) *Eldad*, b. 6 Dec. 1679; (8) *Hannah*, b. 4 July 1682; (9) *Mercy*, b. 20 Sept. 1684; (10) *Sarah*, b. 6 Aug. 1687.

viii. MARY, bapt. 21 Apr. 1644, Windsor, d. 1657, Windsor.

ix. JOSHUA, bapt. 22 Nov. 1646, Windsor, d. 16 Oct. 1689, Deerfield; m. 20 Aug. 1672, Northampton, ELIZABETH LYMAN, dau. of Richard and Hepzibah (Ford) Lyman, who d. 22 May 1676. He m. (2), 3 Jan. 1677, ABIGAIL COOK, b. 1 Mar. 1660, Windsor, dau. of Nathaniel and Lydia (Vore) Cook. She m. (2), DAVID HOYT and (3), NATHANIEL ROYCE. David Hoyt, his wife and children, were taken prisoners by the Indians, 17 Feb. 1704; the baby was killed and David d. in Canada, but the widow and 2 children returned to Deerfield. Children (POMEROY), born in Northampton, by Elizabeth Lyman, (1) *John*, b. 2 May 1674, d. inf.; (2) *Joshua*, b. 24 Sept. 1675; by Abigail Cook, (3) *Elizabeth*, b. 1677, d. y.; (4) *Nathanial*, b. 9 Mar. 1680, killed by Indians, 16 July 1698; (5) *Abigail*, b. 23 July 1682, d. y.; (6) *Lydia*, * b. 5 Mar. 1684, Deerfield; (7) *John*, b. 2 Mar. 1687–88, d. 3 June 1691.

x. JOSEPH, bapt. 20 June 1652, Windsor, d. prob. Westfield; m. 20 June 1677, Northampton, HANNAH LYMAN, b. 1660, Northampton, dau. of Richard and Hepzibah (Ford) Lyman. Children (POMEROY), born in Northampton, (1) *Joseph*, b. 1 Sept. 1678, d. inf.; (2) *Hannah*, b. 13 Dec. 1679, d. inf.; (3), *Hannah*, b. Jan. 1681, d. y.; (4) *Elizabeth*, b. 7 Feb. 1682, d. 1683; (5) *Abigail*, b. 5 Feb. 1684; (6) *Medad*, b. 4 Nov 1686; (7) *John*, 11 July 1688, d. inf.; (8) *Joseph*, b. about 1690; (9) *Noah*, b. about 1692; (10) *Hannah*, b. 22 Apr. 1694; (11) *Sarah*, b. about 1696.

* *V. R.* gives this child's name as "Mara."

JUDGE MEDAD [2] POMEROY (*Eltweed* [1], *Richard*), baptised in Windsor, Conn., 19 Aug. 1638, died in Northampton, 30 Dec. 1716, aged seventy-eight. He married, first, in Northampton, 21 Nov. 1661, EXPERIENCE WOODWARD, baptised in Dorchester, 19 Nov. 1643, died in Northampton, 8 June 1686, daughter of Henry and Elizabeth (———) Woodward. He married, secondly, in Northampton, 8 Sept. 1686, ABIGAIL (STRONG) CHAUNCY, born in Taunton, about 1645, died in Northampton, 15 Apr. 1704, daughter of Elder John and Abigail (Ford) Strong and widow of Rev. Nathaniel Chauncy, Harvard 1661, who died in Hatfield, 4 Nov. 1685. He married, thirdly, probably in Northampton or Westfield, 24 Jan. 1705, HANNAH (WARRINER) NOBLE, born in Springfield, 19 Aug. 1643, died after 4 Jan. 1708–09, daughter of William and Joanna (Searle?) Warriner, and widow of Thomas Noble, who died in Westfield, 20 Jan. 1703–04.

Medad Pomeroy was a lad of twenty-one when he left Windsor and went to Northampton, in 1659. He had been trained as a blacksmith by his father and as such was a valuable man in the early communities, it not being unusual for a smith to be *invited* to settle in a town, being given land and other inducements to do so. Apparently, Medad was not the first smith to settle in Northampton as a John Webb with full blacksmith's tools was there earlier. The records do not show that Webb was actively employed, but in 1660, a year after Medad went to Northampton, the following resolve was passed: "John Webbs tools that Medad Pomeroy shall have on terms: A pair of bellows, an anvil, a hand hammer, one hammer, three pairs of tongs, a beak iron, a slice, a nailing stake, two chisels and one nailing hammer." The "terms" were not stated, and, 15 Dec. 1664, at a legal meeting, the town gave Medad Pomeroy the tools they had of John Webb for so long as he lived in the town, if he moved he was to leave them to the town, but if he died in the town, the tools were to be a part of his estate, provided he did the town's work. In 1670, it was voted to give him the tools without *any* conditions.

In 1675, Medad Pomeroy was made a selectman to which office he was elected twenty seven times. He was a deputy, in 1677, and County Treasurer, in 1698, serving until his death. In 1678, he became "Clerk of the Writs," that is, Town Clerk of Northampton; in 1684, he was made a Commissioner (to end Small Causes) and later served as an Associate Justice for the County of Hampshire. He was deeply religious, and being chosen Deacon, in 1675, was always referred to as *Deacon* Medad Pomeroy although equally entitled to the prefix of Judge.

Throughout his long life, he was a leader in town and county, just and conscientious in the performance of all his varied duties. It was with this son that Eltweed Pomeroy spent his last years. The Judge left a careful will:

"I Medad Pumry grown old And having many . . . rembra . . . [remembrances?] of my mortality wch I experience in my body of my mortality do think it my duty to make my wil that what is left of my estate (wch is not much) it may be distributed According to my mind And do hereby make this my last will and testament as followeth viz

First of Al I do comit my Soul to God . . . ; as for my Body I do order it to be buried in A Comly And Decent manner By my exeter here After mentioned — And as for the estate which yet I am posessed of having given to my children (more than I could wel spare) viz

To my two sons namly Ebenezar and Joseph no Less than forescore pounds apeice the which they have Allready received and though in my Account it may be more yet no thing is to be returnd back but to be Accounted at Eighty pounds A piece:

To my Daught^r^ Mehetabel King I give fifty pounds And to my other three Daught^s^ viz Mindwell & Thankful And Mary I give forty pounds A piece; Concerning wch it is to be understood that the Acc^t^ in my Book is to be Reckned As part of the portions of my daughters, And what Either of y^m^ fals short to be made up out of my estate before Any further distribution be made.

The whc being done And my just debts paid And funeral expences discharged my will is that my son Samuel whome I have bene At great expence to bring up to learning shall have twenty pound not As money but as a Common Estimation in Curent pay.

And that at my decease my Dear wife shall have liberty to Chuse what Cow she will out of the Cows wch I shall then have to be hir own: And Also to have riturned to her all such things as she brought

And then the remainder of my Estate to be equally divided AMong my Children every one to share in equall proportion Alike; still expecting what is due from tho Noble According to the Agreement at the time of marriage shall be trully paid and rekn^d^ as my estate And to dispose of

And I do hereby appoint my son Ebenezar to be the soul exitor of this my last will And testament in Confirmation whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal

memorandum whatsoever clothing my wife hath provided or is in A way to provide for hirself she shall by no mens be hindered or kept from it

Northampton this 4th day of January in the eight of y^e^ Reign of our Sovereign Lady quuen Ann Annoque Domi

$170\frac{8}{9}$ Medad Pumry."

Wit: Samuell Marshall, Samuell Marshall jun., Preserved Marshall.

"With respect to my Grand Daughter Experience Lyman My will is, not to give her any more, becaus of what formerly I gave to my son John, her father, and What since I have given to her: this I declare to be Part of my Will, unto which I have sett my hand & seal this 17th of March $17\frac{16}{15}$"

"Medad Pumry."

Same witnesses; proved 5 Jan. 1716–17.

(*Original will, Hampshire Probate, Box 116: 21.*)

His gravestone was standing, in 1850, and is probably still extant:

"HERE LyETH THE
Body of DECON
MEDAD pVMRY
WHO DyED DECEMBER 30
1716 IN THE 79 yEAR
oF His AGE"

Children, born in Northampton:

By Experience Woodward,

i. JOHN [3], b. 24 Aug. 1662; m. MINDWELL SHELDON.

ii. JOSEPH, b. 14 Dec. 1664, d. 17 Feb. 1665.

iii. MEHETABLE, b. 3 July 1666, d. 8 Nov. 1755, aged 89; m. 4 Nov. 1686, Northampton, LT. JOHN KING, b. July 1657, d. 20 Mar. 1720, son of Capt. John and Sarah (Holton) King.

iv. EBENEZER (*Maj.*), b. 30 May 1669, d. 27 Jan. 1754; m. (1), 4 May 1691, HANNAH STRONG, b. 7 Oct. 1669, d. 29 Oct. 1691, dau. of Ebenezer and Hannah (Clapp) Strong; he m. (2), 26 Nov. 1692, Sarah King, b. 3 May 1671, d. 5 Nov. 1747, dau. of Capt. John and Sarah (Holton) King.

v. JOSEPH (*Capt.*), b. 26 June 1672, d. 16 Dec. 1712, Suffield; m. 29 Nov. 1692, Northampton, HANNAH SEYMOUR, b. about 1674, Farmington, Conn., d. about 1727–28, Springfield, dau. of Capt. Richard and Hannah (Woodruff) Seymour. She m. (2), 28 Oct. 1715, JOSIAH HALE, bapt. 14 Jan. 1683, d. 10 July 1774.

vi. MEDAD, b. 17 June 1674, d. inf.

vii. ELIAKIM, b. 10 Aug. 1675, d. 25 July 1676.

viii. MINDWELL, b. July 1677, d. after 1733; m. 3 June 1696, JOSEPH KING, b. 8 May 1673, Northampton, d. there, 3 Dec. 1734, son of Capt. John and Sarah (Holton) King. She m. (2), 30 Aug. 1733, MINDWELL PORTER, who d. 3 Dec. 1734.

ix. THANKFUL, b. 31 May 1679, d. 18 Sept. 1773, Northampton; m. 27 Oct. 1698, LT. BENJAMIN LYMAN, b. there, 10 Aug. 1674, d. 14 Oct. 1723, son of Lt. John and Dorcas (Plumb) Lyman. She m. (2), in 1726, ENS. NATHANIEL LEWIS, of Farmington.

x. MARY, b. 15 Feb. 1684, d. 18 Sept. 1773, prob. Hartford, Conn.; m. 2 Jan. 1705, SAMUEL BENTON, b. 28 Jan. 1680, Hartford, d. 8 Feb. 1763, Tolland, Conn., son of Samuel and Sarah (Chatterton) Benton.

xi. JOHN, b. 20 Mar. 1686 (evidently named for his elder brother, John, who d. 25 June, 1686), d. y.

By Abigail (Strong) Chauncy,

xii. SAMUEL (*Rev.*), b. 16 Feb. 1687, Yale 1705, d. 30 June 1744, Newtown, L. I., N. Y.; m. (1), 30 July 1707, Northampton, LYDIA TAYLOR, b. 18 Mar. 1678–79, d. 1722, dau. of John and Thankful (Woodward) Taylor. He m. (2), in 1725, ELIZABETH WEBB, b. 14 Feb. 1696–97, d. aged 71, dau. of Rev. Joseph and Elizabeth (Nichols) Webb.

JOHN [3] POMEROY (*Judge Medad* [2], *Eltweed* [1], *Richard*), born in Northampton, 24 Aug. 1662, died there, 25 June 1686. He married, in Northampton, 30 Apr. 1684, MINDWELL SHELDON, born there, 24 Feb. 1665–66, died in Durham, Conn., 8 Apr. 1735, daughter of Isaac and Mary (Woodford) Sheldon. Mindwell (Sheldon) Pomeroy married, secondly, in Northampton, 19 Apr. 1687, JOHN LYMAN, born there in 1660, died probably in Durham, son of John and Dorcas (Plumb) Lyman.*

John Pomeroy was only twenty-four when he died and his little brother, born the previous March, was given his name.

Children, born in Northampton:

i. EXPERIENCE [4], b. 8 Oct. 1685; m. EBENEZER LYMAN.

ii. JOHN, (*post.*), b. Jan. 1687, evidently d. y. as his grandfather did not mention him in his will, nor in the codicil, in which he named John's sister, Experience Lyman.

EXPERIENCE [4] POMEROY (*John* [3], *Judge Medad* [2], *Eltweed* [1], *Richard*), born in Northampton, 8 Oct. 1685, died in Torrington, Conn., 14 Nov. 1769. She married Ebenezer Lyman. *See the Lyman Line.*

* See the *Lyman Line.*

Number 68

The Woodward Line

HENRY [1] WOODWARD, probably born about 1610, "killed by lightening at the upper corn mill," in Northampton, 7 Apr. 1683. He married, probably in New England, about 1640, ELIZABETH ———, who died, in Northampton, 13 Aug. 1690.

Henry Woodward is stated to have come with Mather in the *James* in 1635. "In this tempest, the James of Bristol, having one hundred passengers, honest people of Yorkshire, being put into the Isle of Shoals, lost there three anchors; and, setting sail, no canvas nor ropes would hold, but she was driven within a cable's length of the rocks at Pascataquack, when suddenly the wind, coming to N. W., put them back to the Isle of Shoals, and, being there ready to strike upon the rocks, they let out a piece of their mainsail, and weathered the rocks." (*Winthrop's Journal.*) Unfortunately, the passenger list of the voyage has not been found, but undoubtedly, the ties between Rev. Richard Mather and Henry Woodward existed, for Woodward went to Dorchester, with the minister, and later, when the Church was organized in Northampton, of which he was a founder, Rev. Eleazer Mather, son of Rev. Richard, was its first minister. Although Winthrop states that the passengers on the *James* were from Yorkshire, Mather came from Lancashire, and it is possible that this was also Woodward's home. It is just as probable, though, that Mather, who was about forty, may have taken a strong liking for his much younger fellow-shipmate.

Henry is listed as one of the first members of the Dorchester church in 1639, at which time he either was not married and his intended wife was a member of the church, or his wife was not with him, as there is a blank space opposite his name in the column of women's names. The records of the church do not cite that Elizabeth Woodward was ever admitted to membership, but she *was* a member, for she was later dismissed to Northampton. It is extremely probable that she was admitted to the church under her maiden name and was a member in full communion before they were married.

Henry remained in Dorchester until after 1653. In that year, he with Lt. William Clark, was granted land in what is now Northampton being called with Henry Cunliffe, and others, the "Dorchester Men." Of his four children, the baptisms of two appear in the church records. It is possible, that all were baptised in Dorchester, but if so, the baptismal records were not entered on the church book.

Henry is listed as going to Northampton, with others, in 1659, to found a town:

28 Mar. 1661, "The day abovesaid was dismissed Mr Eleazer Mather, William Clark Henery Cunlife & Henery Woodward for to Joyne wth some other for the gathering of a Church at Northampton" (*Dorchester Ch. Recds.*, 1891, *p. 38.*)

1 Sept. 1661. "The day abovesaid was dismissed these p'sons: Viz: Sarah ye wife of William Clark: Elizabeth ye wif of Hen: Woodward & Susanna ye wife of Hen Cunlife: for to Joyne to ye Church at Northampton" (*ibid.*)

Henry Woodward and his wife Elizabeth signed the Church covenant in Northampton.

6 June 1669, "ye two yonger daughters of Henery Woodward was dismissed to Joyne to ye Church at Northampton though neither of them are yet in full Communion." (*ibid., p. 11.*)

Henry Woodward became an important man in Northampton, where he served on many town committees. He was made a Commissioner (to end Small Causes) and when the Hampshire Troop was organized he became the Quartermaster and hence is often called in the early records, "Quarter Mr Woodward." In 1665, the county authorities made an agreement with him to entertain the Court and he was granted a licence to keep an inn and to sell liquors. This arrangement was continued until 1681, most of the Courts undoubtedly being held at his house during that time. He was given various grants of land until he owned many acres, and upon part of this land are the present buildings of Smith College. No signature of his has been found and it is probable that he was unable to write. His widow Elizabeth * only survived him seven years.

It is stated that Henry Woodward left a will but if so it is not extant. The division of his estate is on file and the inventory was taken, 7 May 1683; presented by Elizabeth Woodward and John Woodward, the Administrators.

Settlement of Estate of Henry Woodward.

These presents declare an agreement between the relict and the rest of the legatees of Henry Woodward, viz. Elizabeth Woodward, widow, Jno Woodward, Medad Pomery, John Taylor and Jedediah Strong.

Widow is to have one third of moveable estate and land in meadow and one half house and homestead, except 10 acres in Swamp next to Capt. Cookes land, during her life.

Medad Pomery to have 10 acres of land over the Mill river opposite to Alexander Edwards Homestead on ye West over the Mill river.

John Taylor to have 5 acres in Swamp at lower end of a parcel of land as it is abutted in ye Records.

* On the church records of Dorchester is an Elizabeth Cundliffe, and as Henry Cunliffe's wife was Susanna, it is possible that Elizabeth was his *sister* and that she might have been the wife of Henry Woodward.

As for Jedadiah Strong his children are to have to them as they come to age 30 pounds a piece which money being paid is as much as they by agreement are to have.

This agreement being established by the Countie Court we do acquitt and discharge John Woodward of any more demands &c, the remainder of estate to be his own forever. If any of Jedadiah's children die before coming of age their due is to be divided among surviving children.

This instrument is not dated and the file is marked, "Intestate." (*Hampshire Probate, 1: 250.*)

Elizabeth Woodward of Northampton, "full of days", in her will gave to my son John; to his daughter Elizabeth; to grandchild Elizabeth Wright; to grandchild Abigail King; to two daughters Experience Pumroy and Thankful Taylor; dated 1685. (*ibid., 2: 165.*)

Children, probably all born in Dorchester:

i. THANKFUL [2], b. about 1640; m. 18 Dec. 1662, Northampton, JOHN TAYLOR.

ii. FREEDOM, bapt. July 1642, Dorchester; m. 18 Nov. 1662, Northampton, JEDEDIAH STRONG.

iii. EXPERIENCE, bapt. 19 Nov. 1643, Dorchester; m. MEDAD POMEROY.

iv. JOHN, b. about 1645; m. 18 May 1671, Northampton, ANN DEWEY.

EXPERIENCE [2] WOODWARD (*Henry* [1]), baptised in Dorchester, 19 Nov. 1643, died in Northampton, 8 June 1686. She married JUDGE MEDAD POMEROY. *See the Pomeroy Line.*

Number 69

The Sheldon Line

ISAAC [1] SHELDON *, born, probably in England, about 1629, died in Northampton, 27 July 1708, aged seventy-eight. He married, first, about 1653, MARY WOODFORD, born probably in Hartford, Conn., about 1635, died in Northampton, 17 Apr. 1684, daughter of Thomas and Mary (Blott) Woodford. He married, secondly, probably in Hartford, about 1686, MEHETABLE (GUNN) ENSIGN †, born in Windsor, Conn., 28 July 1644, died in Northampton, 30 Jan. 1720, daughter of Thomas Gunn.

Isaac Sheldon was apparently in Windsor by 1652, according to the following note from the town records:

"Septem. 13. 1652."
"A meeting of the Townes men"

"It is asented y^t^ Isack Shelden and Samuell Rockwell shall keepe house to gēther in ye house y^t^ is Isackes so thay cary themsilves soberly and doe not intertayne Idel parsons to ye evell Expenc of time by night or daye" (*Windsor Town Acts, 1650–1714, fo. 11.*)

Evidently the young men had received permission to keep "Bachelor's Hall." This shows that Isaac was still unmarried in September 1652.

In the Land Records in Windsor, is a list of properties owned by Isaac Sheldon, dated 11 Jan. 1640. The first line, crossed out, is "John Daimonts & William Jess." It is apparent that the clerk

* In 1926 there was pub. in the *Register, 80: 378–401,* an article on a Sheldon family of Derbyshire, which is cited by the author, the late J.-Gardner Bartlett, as being the probable forbears of Isaac Sheldon of Windsor and Northampton. That there was an Isaac in this family, who presumably was b. about the same time as the immigrant, is undoubted, but there seems little evidence that they were identical. This account credits him as the supposed son of a Ralph Sheldon and the grandson of an Arthur Sheldon, who assuredly mentions in his will, his grandsons Isaac, Samuel and Solomon Sheldon. Mr. Bartlett finding a license to "pass beyond the seas," issued to a Ralph Sheldon, 10 Jan. 1650–51, assumes the latter to be that son of Arthur, named in the latter's will of 10 June 1651, and since no further record of him has been found, suggests that he d. on the voyage. Against this theory is the fact that although our Isaac had 8 sons and 6 daus., not one of them bears the name of his supposed father, mother or grandfather. Isaac's eldest child, Mary, was undoubtedly named for his wife and her mother; his eldest son, Isaac, for himself; the 2d son, John, was not named for any member of his wife's family; the 3d son, Thomas, was named for his wife's father. The only name in all 14 children that also appears in the English family is that of Samuel. The prominent names in the English tribe were Arthur, Hugh, George, Richard and Ralph, and the latter's wife was named Barbara. There is so little evidence that these two Isaacs' are the same man that the supposed English ancestry is omitted from this account.

† Mehetable Gunn m., (1), 22 Oct. 1663, David Ensign; she divorced him because of his misconduct, in Oct. 1682, having had 5 children by him.

finding a vacant space after these names crossed them out, then entered the record of Isaac Sheldon, and forgot to change the date. It was quite a usual procedure of the time to enter any sort of record in an empty space regardless of chronological order. In 1640, Isaac was only ten or eleven years old. He deposed, 29 Apr. 1679, that he was "aged 50 yeers or there abouts." He acquired various pieces of land in Windsor, but in 1656, removed to Northampton, where he was admitted a Freeman of the Bay Colony, 31 Mar. 1663, and 8 Feb. 1678–79, took the Oath of Allegiance to Charles II.

He held several minor town offices, and, in January 1668–69, was chosen constable being sworn in that office, March 1669. He was a tithing man in 1678, 1679–80, 1692–93, and in March 1698–99, became an Overseer of the Poor. When the church was organised in Northampton, with his wife, Mary, he signed the Covenant, 18 June 1661. He gave nine pounds of flax, value 9s., for the support of Harvard College, about 1672.

He left the following will:

"In the Name of God Amen I Isaac Sheldin of Northampton in the County of Hampsh^{r} in New England, being in Good Health of Body and of sound & and [*sic*] Perfect mind do make and ordain this my Present Last will and Testament in manner and form following . . . And as Touching the Disposition of all Such Temporal Estate As Hath Pleas^{d} Almighty God to Bestow Upon me I give & Dispose as followeth,

First: I will that my Debts and funeral Charges Shall be Paid & Discharged

It^{m}. I Give unto my Loving wife Mehitable one Halfe of my House and Homstead Which I Now Dwell in During her natural Life, More Halfe my forlorn Lot the North^{r}ly Side of it and my Six acre lot and four Acre Lot, and five Acres in Middle meadow on the West^{r}ly Side of S^{d} lot and Webbs Lot near my Homelot and the other Part of my Homstead until my Son Jonathan is of age, Which is thus to be Und^{r}Stood that Halfe the Homstead And Halfe the land to be Jonathan When of age And the whole land and Homestead he to have at the Decease of my wife, Excepting the Six Acre lot mentioned which is to be my Son Thomas's at the Decease of my wife. More I Give to my wife one Yoak of Oxen Two horses one Cart and Wheels Plow and Tackling belonging to be to her Use And Jonathans. More Three Cows Six Sheep And all my Swine to her Use During her Natural Life And at Her Decease the whole of these moveables to be my Sons; John And Joseph Excepted It^{m}. I Give to my wife Twenty Pounds as Pay out of my House Hold Goods Together with what is Due to me at Hartford from my Sons in Law James and Thomas Ensine to be to her absolute Dispose for Ever.

It^{m}. I Give to my Son Isaac Sheldin one Hundred & Twenty Six Pounds where of he Hath Rec^{d}, Seventy two Pounds in lands and Stock Remaines fifty two Pounds for Which I Give to him Halfe forlorn lot on the South Side Three Acres and Halfe in Hogs Blather next his own Land

It^{m}. to my Son John Sheldin I Give all my land in Deerfield, he Paying to my Executors Ten Pounds in money to be by them Disposed of Among my Children in Equal Shares, John and Joseph Exempted.

Itm. I Give to my Son Thomas Sheldin one Hundred Thirty Eight Pounds of Which he Hath had Twenty five Pounds in land Remaines one Hundred and Thirteen pl For Which I Give old Rainbow Lot, Pascomit lot in Young Rainbow, Halfe Mun Han lot on the Eastrly Side, One Piece of Upland Which I Bought of John Hannum Five Acres of the Great lot one Acre in Middle meadow on the Upper Side and my Six Acre Lot, Which he is not to Enter on Untill the Decease of my wife:

Itm. I Give to my Son Joseph Sheldin one Hundred and Twenty Pounds Which he Stands Indebted for to me —

Itm. I Give to my Son Saml Sheldin the house: and Homestead, He now Dwells on, Three Acres in Hoggs Blather, Half Mun: Han lot the Lower Side, And one Acre in Stebbins Great lot — And Young Rainbow lot being In the whole one Hundred & four Pounds, Ten Shillings.

Itm. I Give to my Son Ebenezer the House and lot the House Stands on Lords lot And one acre in Middle meadow next to Thomas's lot, And a Debt Due by Book being Eight Pounds Ten Shillings the which being one Hundred & ten Pound Ten Shillings —

Itm. I Give to my Daughter Mary Bridgman Thirty Seven pounds Having Recd Twenty three pounds —

Itm. I Give to my Daughter Ruth Strong fifty Pounds She having Recd Thirty Pounds Nine Shillings —

Itm. I Give to my Daughter Thankfull Edwards fifty Pounds She Having Recd fourty Pounds —

Itm. I Give to my Daughter Mindwell Lyman fifty Pounds She having Recd Twenty Three Pounds Six Shillings —

Itm. I Give to my Daughter Hannah Chapin fifty Pounds she having Recd Twenty Eight Pounds —

And my will is that what my Daughters have Recd. Do go as Part of Their Portions, the Remainder to be Paid to them by my Sons as my Executors Shall Proportion it on my five Sons Isaac, Thomas, Samuel, Ebenezer, Jonathan or any of them as near to a Rule of Justice as may be according to their Proportions, And my Desire is that Deacon Wright will assist my Executors in the Distribution,

Furthermore my will is that if any of my Children, Will not Give a Quitt Claim of what Rights they may have to Suppose to have to my Father Woodford's Lands that then my Executors Shall withhold Ten Pounds a Piece from Such Particular Legatee as Shall Refuse as above sd to be to the Proper Use And Benefitt of my Executors, And my will is that my Daughters Portions be Paid in Currant Pay,

Further my will is That After my Debts Legacies and funeral Expences be Paid the Remainder of my Estate Undisposed of by this my Last will and Testamt. I Give to my Children In Equall Halves, John Sheldin and Joseph Sheldin Exempted, and for all those lands that I have Given to my Sons I do give to them and their Heirs for Ever

Whereas in my Gift to my Son John Sheldin I ordered him to Pay to my Executors Ten Pounds in money to be by them Disposed among my Children my will is that Ten Pounds be Paid to my Son Saml Sheldin (This was done before Signing and Sealing)

And I Do Appoint my Loving Sons Isaac Sheldin & Thomas Sheldin my Soul Executors to this my Last Will and Testamt. And I Do Hereby Revoak

Disanull and make void all former Wills and Testam[ts] by me heretofore made In Witness whereof I Isaac Sheldin have Set my hand and Seal on this 21, day of June 1708."

The will was signed by mark and witnessed by Sam[l] Allin Jun[r], Sam[l] Parsons Jun[r], and Ebenez[r] Wright. Only an inventory of the personal property was filed, which amounted to £176–18–04. (*Hampshire Probate, 3: 190.*)

Children, all but the eldest born in Northampton:

By Mary Woodford:

i. MARY [2], b. about 1654, Windsor; m. 11 Dec. 1670, Northampton' JOHN BRIDGEMAN.

ii. ISAAC, b. 4 Sept. 1656; m. 25 Nov. 1685, Northampton, SARAH WARNER.

iii. JOHN, b. 8 Dec. 1658; m. (1), 5 Nov. 1679, HANNAH STEBBINS; he m. (2), 20 Apr. 1708, ELIZABETH (———) PRATT.

iv. THOMAS, b. 6 Aug. 1661; m. 1685, Northampton, MARY HINSDALE.

v. RUTH, b. 27 Aug. 1663; m. (1), 6 Nov. 1670, JOSEPH WRIGHT; she m. (2), 27 Oct. 1698, Northampton, SAMUEL STRONG.

vi. THANKFUL, twin, b. 27 Aug. 1663; m. 23 Feb. 1680–81, BENJAMIN EDWARDS.

vii. MINDWELL, b. 24 Feb. 1665–66, m. JOHN POMEROY and JOHN LYMAN.

viii. JOSEPH, b. 1 Feb. 1667–68; m. MARY WHITING. Res. Suffield.

ix. HANNAH, b. 29 June 1670; m. 24 Dec. 1690, SAMUEL CHAPIN. Res. Springfield.

x. ELEAZER, b. 4 Aug. 1672, d. 13 Feb. 1672–73.

xi. SAMUEL, b. 9 Nov. 1675; m. by 26 Jan. 1700, MARY ———. Res. New Marlborough.

xii. EBENEZER, b. 1 Mar. 1677; m. 16 Dec. 1701, Northampton, MARY HUNT.

xiii. MERCY, b. 4 Feb., d. 24 Feb. 1681–82.

By Meheitable (Gunn) Ensign,

xiv. JONATHAN, b. 29 May 1687; m. 30 Dec. 1708, MARY SOUTHWELL. Res. Northampton, and Suffield.

MINDWELL [2] SHELDON (*Isaac* [1]), born in Northampton, 24 Feb. 1665–66, died in Durham, Conn., 8 Apr. 1735. She married JOHN POMEROY and JOHN LYMAN. *See the Pomeroy Line.*

Number 70

The Woodford Line

THOMAS [1] WOODFORD, born probably in England, about 1612, died in Northampton, 6 Mar. 1666–67. He married, probably in Roxbury about 1633, MARY BLOTT, born probably in England, about 1618, died by May 1662, daughter of Robert Blott.

The earliest mention of Thomas Woodford was found during a search made by Drake, the author of *The Founders of New England*, published in 1860. He discovered in the Rolls Office in Chancery Lane, London, a book called, "A Booke of Entrie for Passengers, and Souldiers according to the Statuti[e] passing beyond the Seas, begun at Christmas, 1631, and ending at Christmas, 1632." Under date of 7 Mar. 1631, on folio 6, is a list headed, "The names of such Men as are to be transported to New England to be resident there uppon a plantac̄on, have tendred and taken the oath of allegeance according to the statute, vizt." There are sixteen men in the list, the second one being "Thomas Woodford" and the thirteenth, "Edmond Wynsloe." Winthrop, in his *Journal*, under date of 5 June 1632, states:

> The *William and Francis*, Mr. Thomas master, with about sixty passengers, whereof Mr Welde and old Mr. Batchelor (being aged 71) were, with their families, and many other honest men . . . all safe, and in health . . . They set sail, viz., the *William and Francis* from London, March the 9th, . . . Mr. Winslow of Plymouth came in the *William and Francis*." (*Vol. 1, p. 81, Hosmer Edit.*)

This is evidence that Woodford probably came on the *William and Francis*, but should not be taken as absolute proof for frequently changes occurred as to the ship on which a passenger finally embarked. That Woodford came in 1632 is established by an entry in Rev. John Eliot's church record of Roxbury:

> "Thomas Woodford[e]. a man servant. he came to. N.E. in the yeare. 1632, & was joyned to the church about a yeare after, he afterwards marryed Mary Blott & removed to Conecticott, & joyned to the church at Hartford." (*B.R.C., 6: 75.*)

Thomas Woodford became a Freeman of the Bay Colony, 4 Mar. 1633–34. As a man had to be over sixteen, and a member of the Church in order to be qualified as a Freeman, or voter, at that period, it is evident that Thomas Woodford was born before 1618, and as he was called "Steward Woodford" at the time of his marriage, between 1632 and 1635, probably about 1633, he was apparently several years older than sixteen when he came over.

He was in Hartford, Conn., as is shown by the records, before 1 Jan. 1639, and became a town officer there in February 1639. On 3 Mar. 1640, a town vote ordered:

that Thomas Woodford shall attend the making of Graves for anie Corpes Desesed and y^{t} no corpes shall be laid less than fower ffoote Deepe non y^{t} be above fower year owld shall be laied less then five foote Deepe. non that be above ten shall be laied les then six foote Deepe."

"he Shall Resaive ffor giving notis by Ringing the bell making the grave and keping it in Comlie Repaier so that it maye be knowne in ffewtewer time whear sutch graves have bene mad for the leser sort tooe shilling and six pense for the midell sort three shillings for the bigeste sorte three shillings six pense

it is furder ordred yt if anie person have lost anie thing that he desireth showld be Cried in a publick meting he shall paie for Cring of it tooe pense to thomas woodford to be paid before it be Cried and the Crier shall keep a booke of the things y^{t} he crieth"

"March 8th 1641"

"It is ordered that if ther bee any stray goodes in any mans hands wch are not ther owne they shall carry them unto Thomas Juggs one the south side & unto Thomas Woodfords one the north side betweene this & the first of Aprill or elce they shall bee counted as stolne goods in ther hands." (*Hartford Town Votes.*)*

In 1644, the Commissioners of the United Colonies asked for proposals concerning the maintenance of scholars at Cambridge and the town ordered men appointed in each town to ascertain what each family would give and to gather it up, three men were appointed to make the inquiry and two to gather the produce, one of the latter being Thomas Woodford. In May 1653, Thomas Woodford was "freed from watching during the plesure of the Courte." By this time he had become possessed of considerable land and records as late as October 1655, list lands given him. In this year, he apparently sold much of the land, and, in 1656, was living in Northampton, where he was one of the three men ruling the town in that year and where he was elected a Townsman (Selectman) in February 1657–58.

The town did not attract enough settlers so the men who owned the land there gave part of their holdings to their minister, Rev. Richard Mather, he to have "the disposing of the said landes to such inhabitants as the said m^{r} Mather shall iudge . . . needful for the well beeing of the Toune of Northampton . . . " (*Northampton Town Votes.*) Thomas Woodford gave six acres. The church in Northampton was organised in 1661, the third signer of the founders was Thomas Woodford; his wife Mary did not sign and evidently had deceased. It seems probable that she died before Thomas went to Northampton.

* Pub. in *Coll. Conn. Hist. Soc.*

On the 27th Mar. 1666, "Thomas Woodford of North H: . . . was freed from Trayning by reason of his age & weakness." He died a year later, on 6 Mar. 1666–67, leaving the following will:

"Aprill 26th 1665/"

"I Thomas Woodford now liveing by the providence of God in Northampton for sundry considerations, being weake in body but yet in good & perfect memory, not knowing but that my death may come suddenly & I haveing had divers expiences of it & dayly expecting when it shalbe . . . I doe make this my Last will & testam^{t} in manner & forme following, that is to Say —

After my debts being paid & my funerall expences discharged by mine Executo^{r} whom I shall name after, I will y^{t} what soever estate I have eyther given mee by the Town or bought with my money, whether it be house or homelott or the Addition belonging thereto or whatsoever meddow grownd I have besides what I have Sold eyther what I have already in possession or have wright to by gift from ye Towne as also what So ever estate I have besides in cattle or household Stuffe, I will y^{t} after my desease it be given to my three daughters, that is to say I give to my daughter Mary & to her children my Eight acre lott next my son Sheldens lott: I give also to my Daughter Mary my great kettle, only that her two Sisters Hannah & Sarah shall have the use of it till they cann provide one for themselves: I give also to my daughter Mary my Cubbard & my biggest pewter platter & my bedsted whereon I used to lye wth my bolster & one pillow & a paire of sheetes:

I give also to my Daughter Hannah & to her children half my lott in rayn bow & half that I have in Munhan & one acre & a rood in ye great Swampe: also I give to my Daughter Hannah my feather bed I used to lye on & a trundle bedstead & one paire of sheetes & one pillow & one pewter platter & my meale trough & my great Chest:

And I give to my daughter Sara & to her children if shee live to have any children liveing after herself I say I give to her half my lott in rayne & half y^{t} I have in Munhan: I give also to my Daughter Sarah my little chest & box & iron pot wth ye rest of ye small houshold Stuffe:

And for my house & barne & orchard & homelott wth ye addition over the brooke & the allowance for y^{t} in Munhan wch joyne to it I will it be prized according to ye worth of it & that it be devided equally between my three Daughters, but in case my Daughter Sarah should be taken away by Death & have noe children liveing after her that then I will y^{t} what I gave to her be given to her two Sisters Mary & Hannah equally:

I will also y^{t} my Son Isaak Shelden be my Execut^{r} & that m^{r} Williams & Henry Cunliffe be my overseers & witnesses to see this my will fulfilled:

I give also to my Daughter Hannah my new bible: & my other bookes as m^{r} Buttons & Doctor Prestons wth ye rest & m^{r} Bifeilds I give them equally amongst my three Daughters desireing the Lord that he would give them a heart to make a good use of them:

And that this is also my will I have sett to my hand:

Thomas Woodford."

"And in case my Son in Law Nehemiah allin doe build anything for his own conveniency of his own charge upon my houselott before my decease I will y^{t}

he shalbe paid to ye worth of it, if he doe not live there himself; That this is also my will witness my hand & seale

Thomas Woodford:"

Wit: Arthur Williams
Henry Cunliffe

The will was presented in Court, 26 Mar. 1666–67. (*Hampshire, Probate, 1:81.*)

Children, probably all born in Hartford, Conn.:

i. MARY [2], b. about 1635; m. ISAAC SHELDON.

ii. HANNAH, b. about 1638; m. 29 Nov. 1659, Northampton, SAMUEL ALLEN, who d. 8 Oct. 1719, aged more than 80, son of Samuel Allen, of Windsor, Conn.

iii. SARAH, b. about 1644, d. 1712; m. (1), 21 Sept. 1664, NEHEMIAH ALLEN, son of Samuel Allen, of Windsor; she m. (2), 1 Sept. 1687, Northampton, RICHARD BURKE; she m. (3), 11 July 1706, Northampton, JUDAH WRIGHT. Her gt.-grandson was the famous Capt. Ethan Allen.

MARY [2] WOODFORD (*Thomas* [1]), born probably in Hartford, Conn., about 1635, died in Northampton, 17 Apr. 1684. She married ISAAC SHELDON. *See the Sheldon Line.*

Number 71

The Blott Line

ROBERT [1] BLOTT, born probably in England, about 1585, died in Boston, between 27 Mar., and 2 Feb., 1665–66. He married, perhaps secondly, SUSANNA ———, who died in Boston, 20 Jan. 1659–60.

Robert Blott was in Charlestown, before 1634, but moved to Boston, and became a Freeman, 4 Mar. 1635. With his wife, he was admitted to the First Church there, 28 Nov. 1644. He owned land in Concord granted by that town:

"Robert Blott of Boston in the Massachusetts granted vnto Samuell Stretton of Concord his house & land in Concord granted by the towne to the same fourty Acres more or lesse wth all the appurtenances & priviledges thereto belonging & this was by a deed of sale dat, 25 (5) 1648

Robert Blott & a seale"

"Sealed & dd in p^{r}sence of Wm Aspinall Nicolas Busbie Edward ffletcher." Also it was "adjoyneing to m^{r} Edward Buckly on the North & goodman Bearsley south:" (*Suffolk Deeds, 1: 94.*)

From this deed, we learn not only the fact that he had the house and land in Concord but that he was sufficiently educated to sign his name. It is assumed that he may have come in 1632 on the *William and Francis* as did perhaps Thomas Woodford, who married Mary Blott. Eliot, in his church record includes this account of her, probably because she had married one of his parishioners:

"Mary Blott a maide servant. she came in the year 1632 & was afterwards married to Steward Woodford of this church, who after removed to Conecticott to Hartford church where she lived in christian sort." (*B.R.C., 6: 77.*)

Little can be found about Robert Blott in the Boston records, the marriage of his daughter, Sarah, and the death of his wife, are all that appear in the vital records and only the above deed in the Land Records. Nothing much can be found about his daughters, or their husbands, although he left a careful will:

"I Robert Blott Beeing in perfect memorye Doe Make this my Last will and testament

ffirst I make Edward Ellis my sonne in Law Husband to Sarah my Daughter, my Executor, & give unto him my House & the lot belonging thereunto, with all the appurtenances, also my will is that he shall pay to my eldest Daughters children, whose names was Woodford of Conniticott three pounds

Also my will is that my sonne Edward Ellis shall give to my Daughter Tosiars children seven pounds and three Bushells of wheate & two of Indyan

Corne, besides to her eldest sonne John Green Cloth to make him a Coate

Also my will is that the said Edward shall give to my Daughter Lovets Children of Braintree seven pound and three Bushells of wheat And two bushells of Indyan.

Also to my sonne in law Daniel Turins Children eight pounds

Also my will is that my Daughter [ ] Tosior & my Daughter Lovet shall have halfe the household stuffe equally Divided between them, and the other halfe to my Daughter Ellis and also three bushells of Maulte to be Divided Between my three Daughters

Also to Daniell Lovatt my sonne in Law I give my Best Coate in witness whereof I have sett to my hand this 27th of the third Month called May 1662

I Edward Ellis by gods helpe shall paye these Legacies without ffraud or guile at or before twelve moths after ye Deth of my ffather in Lawe

ffor the overseeing that this my will be ffulfilled I have made Robert Hall and Robert Walker my Beloved ffreinds Overseers

Witnesse Robert Saunderson — Robert R Blott

Alexander Baker" — his marke

"Boston ye 27th of March 1665

whereas since the time specified in my will on the other side I have through gods ffavor & patience lived to expend the corne of several kinds then given by Legacye, my will is therefore that the aforesaid Legacies so far as Related to the Corne Doe Cease and Determine,

Also my will is that Daniel Lovetts eldest sonne shall have a remnant of Clothe that I have by mee besides that Cloth before mentioned, And ffurther my wil is that my sicknesse & ffunerall charges be paid for out of my Houshold stuffe, and the Rest to bee as before as said to bee Divided. And Lastly my will is that whereas I have given my house and ground unto my sonne Ellis, my meaning & will is herein only this, that it is for the good & Benefit of my Daughter Sarah & the children of my sonne Ellis by her During their Lives or the survivor of them; but my meaning is not that it shall at all goe from him otherwise then for their Benefitt & therby of him in them. I also make my sonne & Daughter Ellis Executo^rs^ of this my whole will & heer unto put my hand being through ffavour of Competent understanding & memorye

The marke of R Robert Blott"

Witnessed by John Hull, Robert Saunderson and Alexander Baker. Proved 2 Feb. 1665 [1665–66?] (*Suffolk Probate, 1: 461.*)

Children, probably all born in England:

i. MARY [2], b. about 1618; m. THOMAS WOODFORD.

ii. A daughter, b. about 1620; m. probably before 1642, [? RALPH] GREEN; she m. (2), before 1662, [? RICHARD] TOZIER. A Ralph Green had in Boston, *John*, b. 22 Dec. 1642; a Ralph Green had a child in Malden in Jan. 1653.

iii. LYDIA, b. about 1622, d. 23 June 1659; m. about 1644–45, DANIEL TURELL, who m. (2), 10 Nov. 1659, Roxbury, MARY (COLBORNE) BARRELL. Children, (TURELL), born in Boston, (1) *Daniel*, b. 16 Aug. 1646; (2) *John*, bapt. 4 Mar. 1649; (3) *Joseph*, b. 27 Dec. 1653, d. 10 May 1654; (4) *Joseph*, b. 25 Mar. 1655; (5) *Anna*, d.

8 Aug. 1658; (6) *Samuel*, b. 14 June 1659. By his 2d wife, Daniel Turell had 7 children.

iv. JOANNA, b. about 1624; m. about 1646, DANIEL LOVETT, of Braintree. Children, (LOVETT) entered together, on Braintree Recds. (1) *James*, b. 8 July 1648; (2) *Mary*, b. 7 Mar. 1651; (3) *Martha*, b. 7 June 1654; (4) *Hannah*, b. 30 Mar. 1656.

v. SARAH, b. about 1628; m. 6 Oct. 1642, EDWARD ELLIS. "Edward Ellis was married to Sarah Blott daughter of Robert Blott of Boston By Thomas Dudley Dept Govr," 6 Oct. 1652. (*B.R.C., 9: 38.*) Edward Ellis, d. 23 Apr. 1695, aged 74 (*Granary.*) Children (ELLIS) born in Boston, (1) *Sarah*, b. 1 July 1654; (2) *Edward*, b. 26 Nov. 1656, d. 9 Apr. 1658; (3) *Anna*, b. 5 Feb. 1658, d. 4 Dec. 1678, aged 20 (*Granary*); (4) *Lydia*, b. 17 Mar. 1661; (5) *Edward*, b. 16 Mar. 1663; (6) *Mary*, b. 28 Nov. 1666; (7) *Lydia*, b. 15 Mar. 1669; (8) *Robert*, b. 24 Sept. 1671; (9) *James*, b. 14 Feb. 1674.

Note: as none of these children apparently had a daughter Susanna, it is probable that Robert Blott's wife, Susanna, was not their mother but their step-mother.

MARY [2] BLOTT (*Robert* [1]), born probably in England about 1618, died by May 1662. She married THOMAS WOODFORD. *See the Woodford Line.*

Number 72

The Hawley Line

JOSEPH [1] HAWLEY, born in England, about 1603 *, died in Stratford, Conn., 20 May 1690. He married, about 1645, KATHERINE ———, who probably died 25 June 1691.

Katherine has been stated to be a Katherine Birdsey, daughter of an Edward Birdsey. There is no proof of such a marriage, nor does the name of Edward Birdsey appear in the early colonial records. If she *was* a Birdsey, she may have been a sister of John Birdsey, who settled in Stratford, and left a will mentioning his two children, John and Joanna.

Joseph Hawley is said to have come from Parwich, Derbyshire, arriving in Boston, about 1629, according to statements by various authors. It is not clear how this is known and as there was apparently but *one* settler in Boston before 1630, it seems possible that this also is an unsubstantiated tradition.

He appeared in Stratford before 1649, when his first child was apparently born there, and was an important man in the early town. He served as deputy for Stratford, May 1658, October 1665, October 1667, May and October 1668, May and October 1669, May and October 1670, May and October 1671, October 1673, May and October 1674, October 1675, May 1677, May 1678, October 1680, May and October 1681, May and October 1682, May 1683, May and October 1684, October 1685, May and June 1687. He was made a Commissioner (to end Small Causes) in 1682, served to 1687, and was again re-appointed in 1689, this trust being ended by his death. (*Col. Recds. of Conn.*)

He left the following will:

"I Joseph Hawley of Stratford yeoman Sometyme Justice of the peace or Comissioner in Stratford in the Colony of Conecticut and County of fayerfeyld retayning the understanding and Reason the lord hath given me doe leave this as my last will: my spirit I comit into the hands of Jesus Christ my redeemer my Body to a Comly burill and after my debts and funerall expences are discharged I doe as heareafter folowing dispose of what worldly estate I shalbe posesour of at my death

impr I doe hearby Confirme to my Children all the lands given to them as

* This seems erroneous. His first child of record was b. 9 Jan. 1649–50, and his son older than this child was b. about 1647–48. This would date his marriage as about 1645, and if he were b. in 1603, he would be at least 42 when he was m. While this is possible, it is improbable. Unless some family tradition has come down 3 centuries stating that he was b. in Parwich, in 1603 (since the registers of Parwich do not begin until 1630), it is difficult to see how this has become established. His will shows that he *owned* land in Parwich, but he may not have been b. there.

they are recorded to them further I give to my sone Samuel Hawley all my lands & buyldings in parwidge in darbyshire in ould England to him his heirs and Assigns after the death of my now wife Katherin Hawley: morover I give to him my meadow called the Comon meadow on the great neck and my meadow at Galeys Gapp between porters Children and me

I give to my sone Ephrim Hawley one acre and quarter of meadow on the great neck on the east side of the Creek the southside of it which is a part of that meadow purchased of m^r^ Zachery Walker all the rest of that peece of meadow on the great Neck both on the west side of the Creek and east which I purchased of m^r^ Zachery Walker I give to my sone John Hawley:

I give to my Granchildren John Chapman and Joseph Chapman at Seabrook fifteen pounds to each of them when they come to ye age of one an twenty years in Such goods and Chatels as my executors are inabled best to pay them

I give to Joseph Hawley my Sone Samuell Sone besides what is upon record given him my lot at the feyld gate Called the Stubing lot the whole of it

I give to my Sones Ephrim and John Hawley the two litle lots one Chebard Hill and what was layd out to me at the galons broke also a litle lot by Joseph Curtis lot purchased of m^r^ Brion that was layd out to John Wheler being abaout one acar

I give to my daughter Hanna Nickols twenty shillings: and to my daughter Mary Coe twenty Shillings: morover I give to all My grand children five shillings apeece:

More over I apoynt my three Sonnes Samuel Hawley Epherim Hawley & John Hawley My executors & doe give unto them all my lands in Stratford darby and Woodbery, joyntly amongst them & what land I have given [creased] before upon Record it is to them theyr heires or Assignes for ever also I give unto them all and what soe ever is my estate in debts or other wayes not given they paying all legasies and debts and taking care of theyr mother my now wife that she have whatsoever she needes during her widowhood also I will that my wife Katherin Hawley shall have the disposeing of what houshould stufe she pleases and what Cowes she desires to keep and what corn & she shall desire from my sayd executors of any other needfull thing whatsoever wherby her life may be comfortable and all this I comand whilest she remaynes unmarried it is to be understood that what other abovesaid Estate my wife disposes of it is to be to her children or Grandchildren & if she die and leave Houshoulds undisposed of then they are to be devided amongst all my Children equaly that are living and [blotted] children of myne that are Called away by death: theyr children shall have theyr parts I give to Mr Israell Chancie five pounds: and in case there fall to be any diference amongst my abovenamed executors my will is that m^r^ Israell Chancie Capt John Beard Shall have the power to put a finall Issue to any diference That this is my will I declare by seting my hand and seale this 17th of September 1689:

Memorand^m^
John Hawley Shall have uriah mills the remainder of his tyme and fulfill his indenture
Signed & sealed in prsence of
Joseph Curtis Record^er^
Proved 1690

Joseph Hawley"

(*Fairfield Dist., File 2773, Conn. State, Library.*)

Children, all but eldest, recorded in Stratford, Conn.:

i. SAMUEL [2], b. about 1647–48; m. MARY THOMPSON and PATIENCE (NICHOLS) HUBBELL.
ii. JOSEPH, b. 9 Jan. 1649–50, d. y.
iii. ELIZABETH, b. 20 Jan. 1651–52, d. 10 May 1676, Saybrook; m. 7 June 1670, CAPT. JOHN CHAPMAN, of Saybrook, Conn.
iv. EBENEZER, b. 17 Sept. 1654, d. 1681; m. 1678, HESTER (———) WARD, widow of William Ward.
v. HANNAH, b. 26 May 1657, d. before 1740; m. (1), 13 Dec. 1678, Stratford, JOSIAH NICHOLS; she m. (2), 22 June 1692, JOHN WOLCOTT; she m. (3), 1713–1716, HON. SAMUEL PORTER; she m. (4), 27 Apr. 1727, LT. HENRY WOLCOTT, of Windsor, Conn.
vi. EPHRAIM, b. 7 Aug. 1659, d. betw. Jan., and Sept., 1690; m. 4 Dec. 1683, SARAH WELLES, dau. of Capt. Samuel and granddau. of Gov. Thomas Welles.
vii. JOHN, b. 14 June 1661; m. DEBORAH PIERSON.
viii. MARY, b. 16 July 1663, d. 9 Sept. 1731, aged 68; m. 20 Dec. 1682, CAPT. JOHN COE.

SAMUEL [2] HAWLEY (*Joseph* [1]), probably born in Stratford, Conn., about 1647–48, died there, 24 Aug. 1734, aged eighty-six. He married, first, in Stratford, 20 May 1673, MARY THOMPSON, baptised in Farmington, Conn., 7 June 1653, probably died in Stratford, about 1690, daughter of Thomas and Ann (Welles) Thompson. He married, secondly, between, 13 Oct. 1690 and 23 Sept. 1691, PATIENCE (NICHOLS) HUBBELL, born in Stratford, 2 Feb. 1659–60, died there, after April 1734, daughter of Isaac and Margaret (———) Nichols and widow of Lt. John Hubbell.

Ephraim Booth, son of Richard Booth, calls this Samuel Hawley his "cousin" in his will. This indicates a marriage occurring between their elders. It is possible that Katherine, wife of Joseph Hawley, was a Booth, or that Richard Booth married a sister of Joseph Hawley or that Katherine and Richard Booth's wife Elizabeth were sisters. Also, John Booth, brother of Ephraim, married Dorothy Hawley, daughter of Thomas of Roxbury, and if Thomas and Joseph were brothers, as has been suggested by some searchers, then Ephraim Booth would consider Samuel Hawley his cousin, according to the custom of the time.

Samuel Hawley was a representative to the Connecticutt Assembly in 1695, 1697, 1700, 1708, 1711.

The land at Parwich was held until the third generation, for Samuel Hawley Jr., quitclaimed it to his brother, Nathaniel, for a meadow lot in Stratford. Whether it was ever sold by the heirs does not appear. Further research is needed.

Samuel Hawley left the following will:

"In the Name of God amen the fifteenth day of Aprill 1734

I Samuel Hawley of Stratford in the County of Fairfield & Colony of Conecticut in New-England being aged & weak in Body but of perfect mind & memory Thanks be given unto God Therefore Calling To mind ye mortality of my Body and Knowing as it is appointed for all men once To die Do make & ordain this my Last Will & Testament that is to say principally & first of all I give & Recommend my Soul into ye hands of God as gave it, And my Body I Recommend To the Earth To be buried by Christian Decent Buriall at the discretion of executor hereafter named nothing doubting but att ye Generall Resurrection I shall Recieve the Same again by the mighty power of God: And as Touching [blot] Worldly Estate as it hath pleas^d^ God To Bless me with [blot] in this Life (my Just debts & funerall Charges being first paid, I give & dispose of the Same in the following manner & form, — having Lived To See my Children disposed of in marriage & given them Such portions as I thought Convenient & having no Estate Left in my Posesion Excepting Some moveables Item I give unto Patience my well beloved Wife all my moveable Estate for her To use & dispose of as She Shall Think Convenient both in Life & at death And I do also hereby Constitute & appoint my well beloved wife Patience Sole Executrix of this my Last Will & Testament & I do hereby Renounce & make null & void all other former Wills by me made Ratifying & Confirming this & no other To be my Last will & Testament In Witness & Confirmation hereof I have hereunto Set my hand & Seal in Stratford the date above

Signed Seald Published pronounced & declared by ye s^d^ Samuel Hawley To be his Last will & Testament in presence of us

Samuell hawley"

Jo^n^ Thompson
Samuell Whitney
Sereviah Blakeman

Proved 24 Sept. 1734, (*Original Will, Fairfield Dist. File 2785, Conn. State Library.*)

"Here Lyes Buried
ye body of M^r^
Samuel Hawley
Who departed this
Life Augt 24th 1734 in
ye 87th Year of his Age."

(*Stratford Graveyard.*)

Children, born in Stratford, Conn.:

By Mary Thompson,

i. SAMUEL [3], b. 14 May 1674; m. 14 May 1702, Stratford; BETHIA BOOTH.*
ii. JOSEPH, b. 6 Jan. 1675; m. 7 June 1697, Stratford, ELIZABETH WILCOXSON.
iii. THOMAS, b. 30 July 1678; m. Oct. 1701, JOANNA (BOOTH) SHERWOOD.*
iv. MATTHEW, b. 7 Nov. 1680, d. 1693.
v. EBENEZER, b. 25 Feb. 1682–83.
vi. JEHIEL, b. 5 Apr. 1685; m. HOPE STOWE.
vii. ELIZABETH, b. 30 Mar. 1687; m. LT. CHARLES WOLCOTT.

* These were apparently the daus. of Ephraim Booth.

By Patience (Nichols) Hubbell,

viii. EPHRAIM, b. about 1692; m. 5 Oct. 1711, Stratford, PHEBE CURTISS.
ix. KATHERINE, d. 2 Feb. 1696–97, aged 1.
x. STEPHEN, b. about 1697; m. 21 July 1720, Stratford, MARY DE FOREST.
xi. BENJAMIN, b. about 1699; m. (1), 18 Feb. 1724–25, Stratford, MARY NICHOLS; he m. (2), EXPERIENCE DIBBLE.
xii. NATHANIEL, b. 1703, d. 1754, aged 51; m. 12 Dec. 1723, MARY UFFORD.

JEHIEL [3] HAWLEY (*Samuel* [2], *Joseph* [1]), born in Stratford, Conn., 5 Apr. 1685, was drowned in the Connecticut River at Middletown, Conn., 19 July 1727. He married in Middletown, 13 Dec. 1708, HOPE STOWE, born there, 31 Oct. 1694, died there, a widow, 23 Jan. 1763, daughter of Ichabod and Mary (Atwater) Stowe.

Jehiel Hawley settled in Middletown after his marriage. He probably lived near the town line, as the births of his children are recorded in Middletown, and their baptisms in Durham, Conn. Little has been gleaned about him and how he came to be drowned is not shown in any record examined. The administration on his estate was granted to his widow, Hope Hawley, 5 Sept. 1727.

Children, born in Middletown and baptised in Durham, Conn.:

i. MARY [4], b. 22 Aug., bapt. 12 Sept., 1711.
ii. HOPE, b. 30 June, bapt. 18 July, 1719; m. JOHN LYMAN.
iii. SAMUEL-STOWE, b. 4 June, bapt. 10 June, 1722; d. 20 Dec. 1798; m. 26 Aug. 1756, Middletown, RUTH MILLER, who d. 9 Aug. 1801.
iv. HANNAH, b. 17 Nov., bapt. 21 Nov., 1725.

HOPE [4] HAWLEY (*Jehiel* [3], *Samuel* [2], *Joseph* [1]), born in Middletown, Conn., 30 June 1719, baptised in Durham, Conn., 18 July 1719, died probably in Middletown, after 1753. She married JOHN LYMAN. *See the Lyman Line.*

Number 73

The Thompson Line

JOHN THOMPSON, born in England, possibly in Shropshire or Northamptonshire, about 1580–1590, died in London, 6 Nov. 1626. He married, first, an unknown wife, who died before 1615. He married, secondly, about 1615, ALICE FREEMAN, daughter of Henry and Margaret (Edwards) Freeman. Alice (Freeman) Thompson married, secondly, after a widowhood of seventeen years, about June 1644,* ROBERT PARKE of Wethersfield, Conn., who died in New London, Conn., 11 Feb. 1664–65.

John Thompson evidently became a resident of Little Preston, a hamlet in the parish of Preston Capes, Northants., before his daughter, Mary, was baptised in 1619.†

He left a will, of which an abstract was printed in the *Boston Transcript, vide post.* Later an *I.P.M.* was discovered, which showed that he had a son, John Thompson, born before Thomas and which gives the age of the latter proving that they were born in 1611 and 1616 respectively. The baptisms of these two children are not on the register of Preston Capes. John Thompson had a brother, Samuel, a citizen and stationer of London, who left a will, of which the following abstract is of interest:

Samuel Thompson, citizen and stationer of London, made his will, 25 Aug. 1668, proved 9 Nov. 1668. As to my estate I desire to own it as special mercy that anything may be left for my poor children when I consider my late losses in the firing of London. I give my plate, &c., to all my three children equally to be divided. My desire is that my son John be maintained in the place where he now is in Oxford until he be Master of Arts and enter on the Ministry. To my son John all my lands and tenements in Neene in the county of Salop and in Knighton in the county of Worcester which will descend to him in right of his mother after his grandmother's death. I hope he will be helpful to his two sisters my two daughters Lydia and Mary. To my said son John all my right, title, and interest and term of years in a close, commonly called Overall Close in the parish of Neene, which I desire him to accept in full of what he shall or may claim by virtue of the Custom of the City of London, in regard his estate will far exceed either of his sisters, he to give a release of all such claim within twenty days after he shall attain the full age of one and twenty years. More to said daughters [evidently minors]. If

* "The peticon of Robert Parke is graunted by ye whole Courte, and hath libtye to pceed in marriage wth Alice Tompson without furth^{r} publishẽ." (*Mass. Bay Col. Recds., 3: 3.*)

† The account by J.-G. Bartlett in Flagg's *Founding of New England,* (1926) is erroneous. The *I.P.M.* proves that while John Thompson of Preston was dead another man of the same name was having children at Neene Savage and Burford, Salop. There was prob. some family connection between the two.

all my children die before their respective age or marriage I give my children's portions to my nephew Thomas Thompson, twenty pounds to be paid at the expirationship of his indentures of Apprenticeship, or, if he be desirous to go over to his mother in New England, then at such time as shall be thought fit by my executor, to whose care and service I commit him for the remainder of his indenture. To my niece Beatrice Thompson five pounds. My faithful friend Walter Kettleby. To my brother in law Mr Matthew Poole five pounds and to his sons Matthew and Francis forty shillings apiece. The residue to my two daughters. My dear friend Mr. Samuel Gellibrand to be sole executor to whom fifty pounds for his pains. (*Waters' Gleanings p. 1060.*)

It is very evident that Thomas Thompson Jr., aged about seventeen, when his uncle died, was apprenticed to this Uncle Samuel, of London, and was sent over to the latter. The above will showing that Samuel possessed property in Neene that did not come from his wife, as well as some that did, it seemed possible that Neene might prove the home where John Thompson lived before he went to Preston Capes. A search showed one item that might be pertinent. "George, son of John Tompson, bapt. 23 Apr. 1609."(*Register of Neen Savage, Shropshire.*) If, however, this is a son of John Thompson of Preston Capes, it is the only one of the children baptised in Neene. It would not be worth considering if the baptism did not occur about two years earlier than the son was born and hence would make the father supposedly born earlier than the child born in 1611 would suggest.

An abstract of the will of John Thompson of Preston Capes was published in the *Boston Transcript*, 25 July 1917:

Will made, 6 Nov. 1626: mentions "my wife Alice Tompson," and "my son Thomas Tompson," not then of full age of twenty-one years; speaks of "all my children," without giving their names. To his brothers-in-law, William Spencer, a minister, and Henry Freeman, gentleman, he gives all his "messuages, closes, lands, tenements and Hereditaments whatsoever in the town parish and fields of Woodford-by-Hinton," in Northamptonshire, to be sold, "the money thereof made to be distributed equally amongst all my children except my son Thomas Tompson, and to be paid unto them at their several ages of twenty one years, or day of marriage." He also mentions his interest in a moiety of the manor of Saxby, and in "other lands, tenements, closes and Hereditaments in Saxby in the County of Leicester." His wife Alice, and brother-in-law Thomas Freeman to be executors.* Proved 11 Apr. 1627.

An abstract of *The Inquisition Post Mortem* of John Thompson, gent.

Writ, 5 July, 5 Chas. I [1628]
Inquisition, Leicester town, 26 Sept., 4 Chas. I [1628]
Saxbye. A moiety of the manor, with the manor house, and 4½ virgates of

* In the *American Gen.*, 1936, *13: 1*, C. A. Torrey, Ph.B., published an account of Alice (Freeman) Thompson; followed, 1938, same quarterly, by another recd. obtained from England, *14: 145.*

land, lately occupied by William Brigges; a cottage, lately occupied by John Bescob; and a third part of the advowson, with the right of every third presentation: held of the honour of Huntingdon, by suit of court every 3 weeks at the manor court of Huntingdon; worth beyond reprises 40/p.a.
William Sharpe of Rolleston, gent., by indenture, dated 1 Apr. 14 Jas. I [1616] conveyed the premises, for £650, to John Tomson, then of Preston Capes, Northamptonshire, and Alice his wife; remainder of one moiety to Alice, then to the heirs male and female, succesively, of John and Alice; and the other moiety to Richard Trist of Maydford, Northamptonshire, gent, and Thomas Freeman of Cranford, Northamptonshire, gent, for 40 years, then to the heirs male and female of John and Alice; as appears by the charter of feoffment, shown the jurors as evidence.
He died at London, 6 Nov., 2 Chas. I [1626].
His widow Alice is living at Preston.
Heir of John Tompson; his son John Tompson, aged 16, 1 Oct. 1627.
Heir of John Tompson and Alice; his son Thomas Tompson, aged 9 years, 10 Months, and 14 days at his father's death.
(*Chancery Inq. p.m. Series 11, vol. 485, no. 88.*)

From the above and the date of his will, it is evident that John Thompson died the same day that he drew his will. If he had not been ill, he would probably have been more careful about the way in which he left his property.

Feet of Fines, Leicestershire, 17 Chas. I, Easter.

At Westminster, 15 days from Easter, 17 Chas. I [10 May 1641], before John Bankes, Francis Crawley, Edmund Roke, and Robert Foster, justices.
Plaintiff. William Spencer, clk.
Deforciant. Tomas Tompson, gent.
Premises. A messuage, a cottage, 2 gardens, 2 orchards, 80 a. land, 10 a. meadow, 30 a. pasture, 3 a. heath and furze, and common for all beasts in Saxbye; the advowson of Saxbye church; and a moiety of Saxbye manor.
Thomas had granted William the premises, from 1 May last, for 99 years; rent, a grain of pepper, at Michaelmas yearly. Consideration, £300 sterling, paid by plaintiff to deforciant.

The three brothers-in-law mentioned in John Thompson's will were his wife's brothers and her brother-in-law, Rev. William Spencer.* From his *I.P.M.*, we gather the further information that John Thompson had been married before he espoused Alice Freeman and had a living son by the first wife; it also gives the age of both this son and Thomas, his eldest son by Alice, as well as stating that his widow was still living in Preston. When Thomas Thompson was twenty-four, he sold the property of Saxbye, which had been his father's, to his uncle, Rev. William Spencer. Thomas had evidently decided to remain in the colonies. His sister, Bridget, having married Capt. George Denison of Roxbury took steps to recover her share:

"George Denison of Rocksbury in New England gent and Bridget Denison

* See the *Freeman Line.*

his wife daughter of John Tompson late of Preston in the County of Northton gent deceased and of Mrs Alice Tompson now dwelling at Rocksbury aforesaid make a letter of Attorney to Thomas Worlidge Citizen & silke dyer of London and Mr Viner citizen & silke dyer of London to demand receive & recover of Mr Clarke parson of the parish Church of Scaldwell in the County of Northampton or any other lyable thereunto the portion of the said Bridget given her by her said fathers last will & testament, 1: 22: 1640 (1641)."
(*Lechford's Note Book, 381.*)

"Thomas Robinson of Scituate complains against Alice Tompson widdowe of that Whereas she standeth indebted unto the said pltiffe in the summe of one hundred three score and ten pounds to be payd upon certain dayes agreed on and for the payment of parte should have signed certaine bills of exchange to be payd in England she has refused to sign the said billes & is now going for England therefore the Plaintiffe humbly craveth that the said defendt may put in better security for the discharge of the said debt according to the agrement aforesaid
2 Apr. 1640. Thomas Robinson." (*ibid., 308.*)

In a letter written to his son, George, 28 Oct. 1644, from Hartford, Conn., Gov. George Wyllys states:

"The bearer hereof is mr Parke of Weathersfield he borrowed 12li of me at his going hence & is to pay it to you in London, he married my Cosin Tompson, & his sonne Thomas hath married hir Daughter dorothy Tompson. He is come over to receave his sonnes wives p̃con & to take some order for what is belonging to his wife, when he comes to you or you meete wth him I pray you use him very kindly . . . he hath assured a good Estate of Land in wethersfield unto his sonne Thomas & my Cosin dorothy his wife & their heires more than hir p̃con deserveth & hath dealt very lovingly wth his wife in what he hath disposed unto her, acquaint my cosin Spencer herewth I pray you by letter who is to pay the p̃con if you see him not in London, & cõmend me & my wife unto my Cosin Spencer & his wife & tell him I request him to use him kindly & dispatch his business wth as soon as may be for his spedier returne."
(*Coll. Conn. Hist. Soc., 21: 75.*)

Just how Alice(Freeman)Thompson was "cosin" to Governor Wyllys has not been ascertained. It seems probable, from this letter, that the relationship was through the Freeman ancestry.

Children, the third baptised in Preston Capes, Northants.:
By ——— ———,

i. JOHN, b. 1 Oct. 1611, living, aged 16, when his father d.

By Alice Freeman,

ii. THOMAS, b. 23 Dec. 1616; m. ANN WELLES.
iii. MARY, bapt. 14 Nov. 1619; perhaps m. 3 Dec. 1641, Roxbury, JOSEPH WISE.*

* There was no other Thompson family in Roxbury at the time of Mary's marriage. If she were dau. of John and Alice (Freeman) Thompson, she was not quite 22, when this marriage occurred. Joseph Wise was an apprentice to Dr. (or Mr.) George Alcock of Roxbury, who in his will in 1640, gave "to my Servant Joseph Wise my young heifer Ê the rest of his time from after midsomer next." This indicates that Wise was a man

iv. DOROTHY, bapt. 2 July 1621, bur. 19 Oct. 1621.

v. BRIDGET, bapt. 11 Sept. 1622, d. Aug. 1643; m. May 1640, Roxbury, CAPT. GEORGE DENISON, bapt. 10 Dec. 1620, Bishop Stortford, Herts., d. 23 Oct. 1694, Hartford, Conn., son of William and Margaret (Chandler) (Monck) Denison. Children (DENISON), born in Roxbury, (1) *Sarah*, b. 20 Mar. 1641; (2) *Hannah*, b. 20 May 1643. Capt. Denison m. (2), ANN BORODELL, by whom he had other children; he was a very important man in early Conn. (*Deering-Whipple Ms.*, by Holman.)

vi. DOROTHY, bapt. 5 July 1624, d. after 1709; m. by 28 Oct. 1644, THOMAS PARKE, who d. 30 July 1709, Preston, Conn., son of Mr. Robert and Martha (Chaplin) Parke. Thomas Parke moved from Wethersfield to New London, Conn., and thence to Preston and left a will, so his children are known, although the births or baptisms are apparently not recd. Children (PARKE), born in Wethersfield, (1) *Martha*, b. 27 Oct. 1646; (2) *Thomas*, b. 18 Apr. 1648; born in New London, (3) *Robert*, d. before 1709; (4) *John;* (5) *Nathaniel;* (6) *William;* (7) *Dorothy;* (8) *Alice.*

vii. NATHANIEL, bapt. 16 Oct. 1625.

viii. MARTHA, bapt. 17 Dec. 1626.

THOMAS [1] THOMPSON (*John*), born in England, 23 Dec. 1616, died in Farmington, Conn., 20 Apr. 1655. He married, in Hartford, Conn., 14 Apr. 1646, ANN WELLES, born in England, about 1625, died, probably in Farmington, by 19 Oct. 1680, daughter of Gov. Thomas and Alice (Tomes) Welles. She married, secondly, in 1656, ANTHONY HAWKINS *, who died in Farmington, in 1674.

When John Thompson died, his son, Thomas, was between nine and ten years. Evidently he was apprenticed as a scrivener and became an early secretary to Governor Wyllys.† Upon his marriage with Ann Welles, her father gave them property in Farmington, where they settled. He and his wife were among the first members of the church there and Mr. Thompson served as a deputy to the General Court in 1650 and was a constable for the town in 1653.

Thomas Thompson made his will in Apr. 1654, an abstract of which appears below. The inventory of his estate was made 5 Dec. 1655.

---

of education and it is worth noting that Joseph and Mary had their son, John, educated for the ministry and at one time this son was chaplain in the expedition of Sir William Phipps to Quebec. Joseph Wise did not become a surgeon but appears in a deed as a "butcher." There are deeds and mortgages to and from him in Suffolk Co. In these deeds, Mary joins with Joseph in the sale of some of the property. Only once does she sign in release of dower rights. They had 13 children recorded in Roxbury, the 1st son being named for Joseph and the 2d dau. for Mary, the 1st dau. was Sarah; the 7th child was Henry, a rather unusual name at the time but that of Alice Freeman's father, brother and gt.-grandfather, while the name of Katherine, the 9th child, also appears in the Freeman family. A Mary Wise d. 4 Aug. 1693, Roxbury and a Joseph Wise Sr., d. there, 12 Sept. 1684.

* In the early recds. the name is generally spelled "Howkins."

† If Wyllys were a cousin of Alice (Freeman) Thompson's, the choice of Thomas as a secretary by Wyllys is easily understood.

"I Thomas Thompson, being in perfect health and memory, doe ordaine this my Last will and Testament as followth: Imprimis, I give unto my beloved wife whom I make my executrix, the one halfe of all my Land in ffarmington Bounds, & the one halfe of all my housing, Barnes & orcharding there uppon, during her natural Life, and all my Goods & Chatteles, she paying out such Debts as I owe, & Legacies as I bequeath, as is hereafter expressed: provided all ways & it is my desire y^{t} my wife shall well educate and bring up my children in Learning, and shee to possess all my Lands & Estate untill my two sonnes come to twentie years of Age and then to give them what household stuffe she please, over and above what I bequeath to them. Item. I give unto my two sons John and Thomas the other halfe of my Land, Houseing, Barns and Orchard and the profitts of them to be equally divided to them & to their heirs . . . It. I give unto my daughter Beatrice my young mare & the Colt she brought, & the pfit of her & £20 more in Country pay, to be payd her within a year of the day of her marriage by her Mother or by her two brothers equally between them. It. I give unto my daughter Mary my young mare bought of Richard ffellows, and the pfit of her & £20 more in Country pay to be paid her within a year of the day of her marriage by her Mother or by her two brothers equally between them. It. I give my sone John a young Horse Colt now two years old (April '54). I give to my son Thomas a young Horse Colt of a year old this Spring (Aprl '54) and after the decease of my wife I give unto my two sonnes John & Tho: all my lands in Farmington Bounds with all Housing, Barnes and Orchards thereupon . . . (they paying out to their two sisters £20 apeice in two years after), equally to be divided between them. It. I give unto my Children each of them a Byble. I desire my two brothers in England and my Brother Thomas Welles to be Overseers. By me, Thomas Thompson."
(*Manwaring's Hartford Probate, 1: 155.*)

The last child was not named in the will.

"On the 6th of May 1656, Anthony Howkins, having married the Widow Thompson, is appointed to administer & husband the Estate of Thomas Thompson, he engaging himself & heirs to ye due Execution of ye Will."

"Court Record, Page 87— May, 1656: The Court still ruleing on the Will of Thomas Thompson, they finding some points not very clear in Expression."

Page 122 — (vol. IV), 2 Sept. 1686: This Court being informed that John and Thomas Thompson doe differ about some Lands that were given them by their Father in his last Will. This Court doe order and appoint Capt. John Stanley, Deacon John Langton & Ensign Thomas Heart to lay out to them, the sd. John Thompson and Thomas Thompson, each of them the just proportion of the Land given them by their Father according to their sd. Fathers Will, & to deliver it to them & cause it to be recorded in their Town Records, & the sd. Thompson(s) to pay them for their pains. (*ibid., 156.*)

Anthony Hawkins, who died 28 Feb. 1673, left a will dated two days before his death; and an inventory of £332–05–00, the children being: Ruth, aged 24, John, aged 22, Sarah, aged 16, Elizabeth, aged 14, and Hannah, aged 12. In his will, he states that he is "Stricken in years and . . . weak in body but of Compitance of understanding." He gave to his wife, "ann howkins," one third of his whole

estate excepting the homestead, which he gave her for life and then to be divided among the children; to son-in-law, John Thompson, a musket and sword, which had been his father's; to son-in-law, John Judd. He made his wife executrix; the will being witnessed by Samuel Welles and Thomas Thompson and not signed.

When Anthony Hawkins died a claim was made against his estate in behalf of his step-daughter, Esther Thompson, it being stated that he had promised her £20. In support of this claim the following deposition was filed in court:

"Samuel Buckingham * of Milford, Aged 34 years Saith: I beeing at my Unckls Mr Anthony Howkins his house in ffarmington in the month Caled May in the yeare 1664; my little Cousin being goeing up and down before us as my Uncle and I satt together I heard my Unckle Mr Howkins say Concerning my Cousin Hester Thompson this little girl sucked when I Married My wiffe shee being soe small I delighted much in hir: hir father died before shee was born and shee had no portion given hire by him but I have promised to give hire twenty pounds; and further . . . not: Milford August ye 10th 1674 This above was takne before mr Robert Treat.
(*Hartford Dist., File 2638, Conn., State Library.*)

The widow refused the executrixship of the will; hence the court ordered the distribution to be made according to the will, except that Mrs. Hester Thompson, a daughter of the deceased is not named in the will and Mrs. Hawkins is given only life use. Hester was given the £20 willed by her grandfather, Gov. Welles, to her mother. (*Manwaring's Hartford Probate, 1: 209.*)

Ann lived until about 1680, an inventory of her estate being filed in that year. Administration was granted to John Thompson; Samuel Gridley and Capt. John Standley being overseers. The children were John Thompson, Thomas Tompson, Beatrice Parker, Mary Hally [Hawley], Hester Gridley, Elizabeth Brinsmade, Hannah Howkins. The court in division gave John Thompson, as eldest son, a double portion and to each of the rest a single portion, excepting that Hester Gridley, being neglected in her father's will, was given £16–05–10, whereas her sisters only had £4. (*ibid., 1: 324.*)

In 1714, some of the heirs again petitioned for an administrator. This may have been because of some proprietors' rights being due or possibly there was some dispute among the heirs.

Children, eldest born in Hartford, rest in Farmington, Conn.:

i. Beatrice [2], b. 17 Jan. 1647; m. ——— Parker.
ii. John, b. 1649; m. Mercy Steele.
iii. Thomas, b. 1651, d. 3 Jan. 1705–06; m. Elizabeth Smith.
iv. MARY, bapt. 7 June 1653; m. Samuel Hawley.
v. Hester (*post.*), bapt. 17 Jan. 1655[–56]; m. Samuel Gridley.

* Mary Welles, sister of Ann (Welles) (Thompson) Hawkins, m. Timothy Baldwin; their dau., *Sarah* m. 14 Dec. 1663, Samuel Buckingham; thus he was 1st cousin by marriage to Esther (or Hester) Thompson.

By Anthony Hawkins, Ann had: (1) *Elizabeth*, b. 1659; m. Paul Brinsmead; (2) *Hannah*, b. 1661 *, unm. when her father d.

MARY [2] THOMPSON (*Thomas* [1], *John*), baptised in Farmington, Conn., 7 June 1653, probably died in Stratford, Conn., about 1690. She married SAMUEL HAWLEY. *See the Hawley Line.*

* It is possible that Sarah Hawkins, bapt. June 1657, may have been a dau. of Ann, but her age given in the list of her father's children makes her b. in 1655, which is the year in which Hester Thompson was born. Sarah d. 5 Dec. 1678. She was prob. a child of Anthony Hawkins' 1st. wife.

Number 74

The Freeman Line

HENRY FREEMAN, of Irchester, Northamptonshire, born probably about 1505–1508, died probably early in 1585, his will being dated 6 Aug. 1580 and proved 29 Apr. 1585. He married, around 1530–1533, JOAN RUDD, the daughter of Thomas and Alice (Pemberton) Rudd. *

Some of the following records apply to the sons of this Henry Freeman:

Skinners' Company: Apprenticeships

[1505] 20 Hen. VII, S[t] Peter & Paul *Thomas Freeman*, s. of John, late of Kettering, co. Northampton, Husbandman, dec[d]: app. to Thomas *Smythe:* 8 years

[1553] 1 Mary, Mich'Mas *John Freeman*, s. of Henry, of Archester [Irchester] co. Northampton, Yeoman: app. to Thomas *Sexton:* 9 years.

1558 Easter *Oswald Freeman*, s. of Henry, of Irchester, co. Northampton Yeoman: app. to Blase *Freeman.* Cit. & Skinner: 7 years.

1564 Mich'mas *Edward Freeman*, s. of Henry, of Irchester, co. Northampton, Yeoman: app. to Blase *Freeman:* 8 years.

1614 — *Nicholas Freeman*, s. of George, of West Haddon, co. Northampton, Husbandman.

1656 — *John Freeman*, s. of John, Cit & Clothworker.

Skinners' Company: Freedoms

1514 Dec. 8 *Thomas Freeman*, late app. to [———] *Smith.*

1557 Nov. 24 *Blase Freeman*, late app. to Thomas *Sexton.*

1562 Nov. 2 *John Freeman*, late app. to Thomas *Sexton* & set on to Blaze *Freeman.*

1572 Oct. 10 *Edward Freeman*, app. to Blaze *Freeman.*

1626 ——— ——— *Nicholas Freeman.*

(*Miscellanea Genealogica et Heraldica, 3d ser., 1: 105; 3: 36.*)

It is possible that Henry Freeman was related to Thomas, son of John Freeman of Kettering, named as an apprentice, 1505–1514.

The pedigree of "Freeman of Wellingborough," † omits an entire generation, for Henry, with whom the lineage commences, was the *great* grandfather of Alice Freeman, and not the grandfather, as proved

* The Rudd lineage appears on *p. 192* of *The Visitations of Northamptonshire made in 1564 and 1618–19, with Northamptonshire Pedigrees from various Harleian Mss.*, edit. by W. C. Metcalfe, London, 1887.

I am indebted to the pub. account by C. A. Torrey, Ph.B., for this Freeman data as see *The American Gen., vol. 13* (1936.) W. L. H.

† The Freeman lineage appears on *p. 91* of *The Visitations of Northamptonshire made in 1564 and 1618–19, with Northamptonshire Pedigrees from various Harleian Mss.*, edited by W. C. Metcalfe, London, 1887.

by extracts from English wills and other authentic records quoted by Mr. Torrey, who states that Henry "was undoubtedly of yeoman stock. The family appears to have improved in wealth and social standing by native ability and advantageous marriages."

A brief abstract of the "Will of Henry Freman of Archester, co. North[t]" follows:

Dated 6th Aug. 1580. Proved 29th April 1585. (*P.C.C. 15 Brudenell*) To the mother church of Peterburghe 6d., vicar of Archester 12d., poor of Archester 6–8, of Wendlingburgh 6–8; Wolaston 5 /, Irlingburgh 5 /, Higham Ferrers 6–8, Farnedish 20d.

To my son Thomas Freman 20 /, his three children 6–8 each. To my daughter Elizabeth Bowse 20 /, her six children 6–8 each. To each of my daughter Mary's seven children 6–8. To Margaret Freeman late wife of my son Oswolde Freman decd. 20 /, and to her five children 6–8 each. To my son George Freeman 20 /. To repairs of Stable Bridge in Archester 2 /, of Dycheford Bridge in the same 2 /.

To my son George Freeman my messuage in Londonende in Archester and a croft "Meriwethers Yarde" and all my lands etc. free and copyhold in Archester, Knoston and Irtlingburgh late in the tenure of Margarett Freeman late wife of Oswold Freman decd. for life, and then to Henry Freman son and heir of the said Thomas Freman and his heirs for ever; also one yarde land "Humberland" in Archester and all lands in Archester late in the occupation of the said Margarett Freeman which I have on lease from William Vaux Lord Harrowdon, for the term yet to come, and if he die first, the remainder to the said Henry Freman.

To my son Thomas Freman all my lands etc. in Overdeane and Netherdeane, co. Bedford, and in Archester and Knoston, co. Northt., to him and his heirs for ever; also the lease of my parsonage of Archester and of my windmill in Farnesdishe, co. Bedford, and a close "Duffehouse Close" and a dovehouse and one yarde lande and one other close now a hopyarde and a cottage in Archester which I have of William Vaus Lord Harrowdon for the rest of my term; if he die first, then to the said Henry son of Thomas Freman.

To William Buttery my clerke [blank]. Residue to relieve such of my children as have most need. Exors: my sons Blase Freman and Thomas Freman. Overseers: my son in law John Barnes and [blank], to each 5–8. I require my Exors: to deliver all court rolls especially such as be engrossed in paper books like to a Regester of wylles to the owners of the same except such as my son Thomas shall hereafter fortune to get the stewardship of as I have had.

No witnesses. Proved 29th April 1585 by Thomas Freman, son, p.r. to Blase Freman. *

Children; order of birth uncertain:

i. THOMAS, b. perhaps about 1534; m. ——— ———.

ii. BLASE, b. about 1536, res. London, d. 1590, Wellingborough, North-

* See the *American Gen., 13: 7*, for other early Freeman wills; that of Richard "Freyman" of Irchester, pr. 4 May 1565, names "Henrye Freyman gent," as supervisor; this testator owned lands in Nether Deane, co. Bedford, and in Keyston, co. Huntingdon.

ants., test.; m. DOROTHY ———, living 8 May 1590. Children (FREEMAN), (1) *Thomas;* (2) *Elizabeth;* m. ——— Simpson; (3) *Alice.* *

iii. JOHN, b. about 1541.

iv. OSWALD, b. about 1544, d. by 6 Aug. 1580; m. MARGARET ———, who was living, 6 Aug. 1580.

v. EDWARD, b. about 1551.

vi. A DAUGHTER; m. John Barnes.

THOMAS FREEMAN (*Henry*), of Irchester, Northants., born perhaps about 1534, died between 24 Mar. 1585 and 11 May 1586, testate. The name of his wife is not known.

Will of Thomas Freeman of Erchester, co. North^t. Gent. Dated 24th March 1585. Proved 11th May 1586. (*P.C.C. 24 Windsor*)

To be buried in Irchester church. Legacies bequeathed by my late father Henrye Freman to be paid with all speed. Repairs to Irchester church 2/–; to those of the Irchester side of Wyllingborowe brydge 2/–; and of Dytchforde brydge 2/–. To the poor of Archester and Knoston 4/–, of Farnedishe 12d.

To my son Henry Freman all my free land in Overdeane and Netherdene, co. Bedf.; all my copyholds in Irchester (held of the Manor of Higham Ferrers). also my lease of the parsonage of Irchester and all my right in the Rectory of Irchester; my lease of a windmill in Farrendishe, co. Bedf., and of duffehowse close, dove house and one yarde lande in the same, one other close now a hoppyarde and one cottage in Archester devised to my father by William Vaux Lord Harrowden. To my son John Freman 100 marks. To my son Blase Freman 100 marks and my dark grey gelding. To my daughter Elizabeth wife of Robert Margettes 100 marks. My freeholds in town of Northampton to my son Henry.

Exor: my son Henry Freeman. Overseers, Rychard Trowell chyrurgeon and my son in law Robert Margettes, to each 6–8.

Witnesses: Richard Trowell chyrurgeon, Roberte Margettes, Wyllym Buttery. Proved 11th May 1586 by Henry Freman.

Children:

i. HENRY, b. prob. about 1560; m. MARGARET EDWARDS.

ii. JOHN, of Cranford, Northants., alive 1585.

iii. BLASE, alive 1585.

iv. ELIZABETH, alive 1585; m. ROBERT MARGETTS of Rushdon, Northants.

HENRY FREEMAN (*Thomas, Henry*), of Cranford, Northants., probably born about 1560, date of death unknown. He married, before 25 Dec. 1591, MARGARET EDWARDS, eldest daughter of Edward

* "Blase ffreman sicke and weake in bodie," etc., drew his will 8 May 1590, proved by the executrix, 2 July 1590, in which he, as of Wellingborough, Northants, bequeathed to "Dorothea my wyffe," unto "Thomas ffreeman my sonne and heire," unto "Elizabeth Sympson my daughter," to the poor of Wellingborough, to Lewes Brytten at 21, to Katheren Rogers at marriage, residue to "Dorothea ffreman my wellbeloved wyffe," and she to be executrix "doubting not but y^t she will have regard to my sonne and to my two daughters Elizabeth and Alice." (*Northampton V364 No. 782.*)

Edwards of Alwalton, Huntingdonshire, probably by his wife, Ursula [Coles?].

By her father's will of 25 Dec. 1591, Margaret Freeman received "one hoop-ring of gold worth by estimation thirty pounds." This family was armorial, as see the *Edwards Line.*

As the parish registers of Irchester and Cranford commence too late to be of use in this search they have apparently not been covered but those of Alwalton, which begin in 1572, would be of interest.

Children: *

i. THOMAS, of Cranford in 1618, living in 1626.

ii. HENRY, of Wellingborough, Northants., 1618; m. ELINOR MULSHOE, dau. of Robert Mulshoe of Thingdon.[?] Called a gentleman in 1626.

iii. ALICE, living 1644; m. JOHN THOMPSON and ROBERT PARKE.

iv. JANE; m. REV. WILLIAM SPENCER of Scaldwell, Northants., a graduate of Cambridge; according to the *Alumni Cantabrigiensis, Part I, 4: 134,* he m. JANE FREEMAN, by a Peterborough license, 13 Jan. 1617–18, and was bur. 28 Jan. 1674–75, Scaldwell.

ALICE FREEMAN (*Henry, Thomas, Henry*), living 1644. She married JOHN THOMPSON and ROBERT PARKE. *See the Thompson Line.*

* The will of John Thompson, 6 Nov. 1626, names his brothers-in-law, William Spencer, minister, and Henry Freeman, gentleman, and appoints his brother-in-law, Thomas Freeman as a co-executor. Later, in 1640, John Thompson's son, Thomas, sold property to his uncle, Rve. William Spencer, as see the *Thompson Line.*

Number 75

The Edwards Line

PETER EDWARDS, of Peterborough, Northamptonshire, had, by an unknown wife, at least two children, both sons.*

Children:

i. NICHOLAS, living 25 Dec. 1591.
ii. AMY; m. THOMAS LUDLOWE; both living 25 Dec. 1591.
iii. EDWARD; m. URSULA [COLES].

EDWARD EDWARDS (*Peter*), of Alwalton, co. Huntingdon, married a daughter of Richard Coles of Preston, who was probably the URSULA [COLES], named in his will, and was buried in Alwalton, as "Urseley Edwards," 2 Feb. 1606. He died between 25 Dec. 1591 and 16 Sept. 1592, testate.

Richard Coles of Preston-over-Hill, Lord of the Manor of Little Preston, so the Edwards pedigree informs us, by an unknown wife, had a son Peter Coles and three daughters; one of the latter married Edward Edwards. The son, Peter Coles, of Preston, by an unknown wife, had a daughter and heiress, Maria Coles, who married Edward, second son of Richard Knightley, of Fawsley, knight.

Since the parish registers of Alwalton commence in 1572, a search of them for this Edwards family might be of value.

The Edwards pedigree mentions five sons and no daughters, but English Visitation pedigrees do not always name the daughters, "perhaps from lack of space, from lack of information, or because it was not considered important to enter them. However, the will of Edward Edwards mentions his daughter Margaret, confirming her identity as set forth in the Freeman pedigree," states Mr. Torrey.*

The will of Edward Edwards, of Allwalton als Alarton in the Countie of Hunts gent., dated 25 Dec. 1591, proved 16 Sept. 1592. To eldest son, Peter Edwards, freehold lands in the Borough of St. Peter als Peterborough, also two tenements in Wotton, co. Northampton, Peter to pay to his brother Francis ("my second son"), a hundred marks, at the age of twenty-two; also to the said Peter, after the decease of Ursula Edwards, his natural mother, half of three tenements, and another tenement, in Northampton, and lands and half a tenement in Kingsthorpe, co. Northampton, Peter to pay to his brother Richard Edwards fifty pounds at the age of twenty-six; also to the

* The Edwards pedigree is found in the *Visitation of Huntingdon, A.D. MDC XIII*, edit. by Sir Henry Ellis, and pub. by the Camden Society, *p. 113*. See the able article by C. A. Torrey, Ph.B., in *vol. 13* of the *American Gen.*, *pp. 3–4* and *7–8*. (The Arms of Edwards are annexed in MS. Coll. Arm. D.L.J.) W. L. H.

said Peter, copyhold lands in Wittlesaie, co. Cambridge, after the decease of his mother, Peter to pay to his brother Robert Edwards forty pounds at the age of twenty-six. To my son Nicholas Edwards, forty pounds at the age of twenty-four, to be paid by his mother out of the lease of my farm and mills of Alwalton. To daughter Elizabeth Edwards, forty pounds at marriage or at age of twenty-four. To eldest daughter, Margaret Freeman, "one hoop-ring of gold worth by estimation thirty pounds." To wife Ursula Edwards for life, and at her decease to eldest son Peter. To my brother, Nicholas Edwards. To my sister Amy Ludlowe. To my cousin Thomas Knappe. To my brother Thomas Ludlowe. To every cottager dwelling in the town of Allwalton, 4d. Wife Ursula to be sole executrix, and brothers Nicholas Edwards and Thomas Ludlowe to be supervisors.
(*Arch. Hunts., Peterborough, XV, 219.*)

Children, order of birth not certain:

i. PETER, of Alwalton; m. JOANE KNIGHT, eldest dau. of Edward Knight of Piddington, Northants. Children (EDWARDS), (1) *John;* (2) *Robert;* (3) *A dau.;* (4) *A dau.*
ii. FRANCIS.
iii. RICHARD.
iv. ROBERT.
v. NICHOLAS.
vi. MARGARET, eldest dau.; m. HENRY FREEMAN.
vii. ELIZABETH, unm. and under 24, 25 Dec. 1591.

MARGARET EDWARDS (*Edward, Peter*), eldest daughter. She married HENRY FREEMAN. *See the Freeman Line.*

Number 76

The Welles Line

NOTE *

Inasmuch as there is published in *Volume 80* of the *Register*, a long article in regard to Gov. Thomas Welles' English forbears, *pages 279–305* and *446-447*; also more data in *Volume 84* of the same quarterly, *pages 343–344*, it does not seem necessary to repeat all the details in this volume of general ancestry. These articles, printed in 1926 and 1930, are well done and compiled by L. A. Welles M.A., LL.B., who employed J. R. Hutchinson Esq., of London and the late Col. C. E. Banks, of Boston, in the matter. Mr. Hutchinson found a most valuable five-party deed and Colonel Banks discovered pleadings and depositions in a Chancery suit which revealed the names of the Governor's father, grandfather, wife and father-in-law. Before these documents were obtained no record had been found about the Governor before 28 Mar. 1637.

The five-party deed, dated 10 May 1638; the feet, 20 Jan. 1636–37; the concord, 5 Apr. 1636; and the acknowledgement of the concord, at Boston, 9 June 1636, are all preserved, the deed at the Birmingham Public Library, the rest in the Public Record Office, London. The Chancery Proceedings of 1648 and the Depositions arising from the same, 1648–1651, also preserved at the said Office, mention a deed of 5 July 1615 and the fine which followed of Nov. 1615; the indenture of 20 Aug. 1635, the fine of Jan. 1636–37, and the five-party deed of 10 May 1638, show that Thomas was son of Robert and brother of Robert and Joan; that Thomas went to New England, had children and grandchildren of his own and was "yet living in New England." There is mention of a deed of settlement made by Robert, the grandfather, and Robert, his son, to Thomas Welles, a copy of the fine; the five-party deed and the recovery.

Further, these records prove that Walter was uncle to Robert, the grandfather of the complainant, John Welles, that about fifteen years since, Thomas, uncle to the said John, went to New England, and had, when he departed, three sons and three daughters, viz: John, the eldest, thirteen (or seventeen) years old when they left; Thomas; Samuel; Mary; Anne; and Sarah; also that Thomas had another son since he left; that several letters have been received from him since he went "beyond the seas," the last being dated 4 Feb. 1646–47, and delivered by John Robbins, who had married a sister of the said John Welles, the complainant; and that the grandfather of the Governor was indeed Thomas, the brother of Walter Welles, the latter dying without issue.

Besides the above mentioned documents, extracts from the parish registers of Whichford (Warwickshire), transcripts of Tidmington (Worcestershire),

* In June 1945, I completed a ms. of some 320 pp., devoted to the Welles ancestry of C. D. Stillman Esq., part of which dealt with Gov. Welles, his forbears and his wife's family. W. L. H.

notes from the Lay Subsidies of Whichford, Burmington (Warwickshire), Tredington (Worcestershire), and Tidmington, as also abstracts of probate records are given.

Burmington is in the southern part of Warwickshire, two miles southeast of Shipston-on-Stour, the Bishop's transcript does not help and a copy of the parish registers lacks entries 1602–1615, perhaps are illegible. Whichford includes the hamlet of Stourton, some three miles from Shipston-on-Stour. Some years of the transcripts of Tidmington are missing. W. L. H.

——— WELLES, perhaps the Robert Wellys, who was taxed in Whichford, co. Warwick, 1523, was the father of at least two of these children, whose order of birth is unknown:

i. THOMAS, prob. m. (1), ELIZABETH ——— and (2), ELIZABETH BRYAN.

ii. WALTER of Tredington and Tidmington, co. Worcester, yeoman, d. betw. 1 Dec. 1577, date of his will and 9 Dec. 1577, when the inventory was made; taxed at Tredington 1558 and at Tidmington 1570; prob. the Walter Wells taxed at Burmington, co. Warwick, 1542; also had property at Ditchford, co. Warwick. 9 Oct. 1558, then of Tredington, he was named administrator of the estate of his brother, Thomas Welles. In his own will he left legacies to several of his relatives and made his kinsman Robert Wells, son of his brother, Thomas, his residuary legatee and sole executor. According to the deposition of Nicholas Hunt, he had a son, *William*, who d. at 14 or 16 years.*

iii. WILLIAM (perhaps brother of Thomas and Walter), taxed at Whichford 1542 and may have been the father of some of the children whose baptisms are recd. in the early pages of the Whichford registers.

THOMAS WELLES (———), of Stourton in Whichford, co. Warwick, was buried there, 30 Aug. 1558. He probably married, first, ELIZABETH ———, who was buried there, 11 Jan. 1552–53. He married there, secondly, 28 Oct. 1553, ELIZABETH BRYAN, who was perhaps the Elizabeth Welles, of Stourton, who was buried, 4 Oct. 1558.

He is presumably the Thomas Wells who was taxed at Whichford, in 1542, on goods valued at £8, the tax being 2s. 8d.†

Administration on the goods of Thomas Welles, late of Wychford (co. Warrick) deceased, was granted 8 Oct. 1558, to Walter Welles of Tredington, co.

* In the depositions of the Chancery suit of Wells *v.* Neale *et als.*, made about 1650, it appears that Walter Welles had two other nephews, Richard and Thomas Welles, brothers, and the registers of Whichford show that *Joane*, of Richard Welles of Stourton, was bapt. 7 Oct. 1571 and that *Richard*, son of same, was bapt. 8 Nov. 1578. This last named is apparently the deponent in the Chancery suit, who was aged about 70, when he deposed and who stated that his father, Richard, and his uncle, Thomas, were nephews of Walter, the 1577 testator. Ellen Welles of Stourton, widow, another deponent, gave her age as about 60 and stated that Thomas was her father; perhaps she was *Helen*, dau. of Thomas Welles of Stourton, who was bapt. 2 Dec. 1583, in which case she m. a Welles. The registers of Whichford show another Walter Welles (perhaps a nephew of the 1577 testator) who was of Stourton and had several children.

† *Lay Subsidies for co. Warwick, 192–153*, (Public Record Office.)

Worcester, farmer, brother of the deceased, for the use and benefit of Robert and Ann, natural children of the said deceased, until one of them attains twenty-one years; surety: Humphrey Whyte of Whichford, farmer; no inventory filed. (*Worcester Probate Registry, 8, part I, fo. 53.*)

Children:

By Elizabeth ————,

i. ANN, under 21, 8 Oct. 1558.

ii. ROBERT, under 21, 8 Oct. 1558, prob. the Robert Welles of Stourton who was bapt. 6 Nov. 1540; prob. m. ALICE ————.

ROBERT WELLES (*Thomas*, ————), probably the Robert Welles of Stourton in Whichford, co. Warwick, who was baptised 6 Nov. 1540, and under age, 8 Oct. 1558; died in Whichford, 24 Sept. 1617. He married ALICE ————, who was alive, 5 July 1615.

His uncle, Walter Welles, in his will of 1 Dec. 1577, made him his residuary legatee and sole executor.

Children:*

i. ROBERT, of Tidmington, co. Worcester, where he was bur. 21 June 1627, test.; his wife, JOAN [TYMMS?], was living 5 July 1615 and was bur. in Tidmington, 23 May 1627. His will of 10 June 1627, names children Samuel, Hannah, Mary and Hester; under 18; executors: brother Thomas Welles and Erasmus Atkins; son John, under 21; brother William Tymms to join in the executorship; wit: Tho: Wells and John Welles; proved before William Whateley, vicar of Bambury (co. Oxford), 7 Feb. 1626–27, by Thomas Wells, brother of the deceased and one of the executors named in the will, power being reserved to Erasmus Atkins and William Tymms. (*P.C.C. Barrington, 13.*) Children (WELLES), bapt. in Tidmington, (1) *John*, bapt. 6 Aug. 1611, under 21 in 1627; the complainant in the 1648 Chancery Suit; his eldest son, Robert, was about 18 in 1648; he also had a younger son, Richard†; (2) *Hannah*, bapt. 10 Oct. 1613, under 18 in 1627; (3) *Mary*, bapt. 25 Apr. 1616, under 18 in 1627, d. 30 Aug. 1659, Wethersfield, Conn.; m. by 1642, John Robbins, gentleman, of Wethersfield, who d. there, 27 June 1660, by whom she had 6 children, viz: Mary, Hannah, Comfort, John, Joshua and Samuel; (4) *Samuel*, under 21 in 1627; (5) *Hester*, bapt. 6 Apr. 1623, under 18 in 1627.

ii. THOMAS, b. about 1585; m. ALICE TOMES and ELIZABETH (DEMING) FOOTE; immigrated to New England.

iii. A DAUGHTER; m. ———— Hunt. Child (HUNT), *Blanche*, d. unm. by 20 Sept. 1644, testate; immigrated to New England. (*Col. Recds. of Conn., 1: 457.*)

GOVERNOR THOMAS[1] WELLES, son of Robert and Alice and

* The dau. may have been the eldest.

† A John Welles m. Apr. 1635, Whichford, Elizabeth Tailor; a John and Elizabeth had *Samuel*, bapt. 6 Aug. 1637, Tidmington; perhaps this was a 2d marriage for the John bapt. 1611? W. L. H.

grandson of Thomas Welles, all of Stourton in Whichford, co. Warwick, was probably born there, about 1585, and died in Wethersfield, Conn., 14 Jan. 1659–60, testate, as the "Dept. Gov." He married, first, in England, soon after 5 July 1615, ALICE TOMES, who died, perhaps in Hartford, Conn., about 1646, daughter of John and Ellen (Gunne) (Phelps) Tomes. He married, secondly, probably in Wethersfield, about 1646, ELIZABETH (DEMING) FOOTE, born in England, about 1595, died in Wethersfield, 23 July 1683*, aged eighty-eight, widow of Nathaniel Foote and sister of John Deming; no issue by this second marriage.

John Tomes, half brother of Alice (Tomes) Welles, gave shelter to Charles II after the Battle of Worcester, 3 Sept. 1651, as see the *Tomes Line.*

In the Chancery Proceedings there is mention of the lands settled upon Thomas Welles — "Robert Welles, the grandfather, and Alice, his then wife, and Robert Wells, his eldest son, by one deed indented 5 July 13 James, in consideration of a marriage then shortly after to be solemnized between Thomas Wells, his second son, and Alice Tomes, one of the daughters of one John Tomes, and in consideration of a jointure to be made for the said Alice," etc. No doubt the wedding took place soon after the passing of this deed of entail, re property in Burmington. Also on file is a final concord of 13 James I, Michaelmas Term [2–25 Nov.], relating to this Burmington holding. When Robert Welles, elder brother of Thomas, drew his 1627 will he appointed his "brother Thomas Welles," as one of the executors who also acted as a witness; this will was proved by Thomas Welles, brother of the said deceased, etc. (*vide ante.*)

It seems probable that by 1627, Thomas already had a family of some three or four children and was seriously interested in the land "beyond the seas," likewise it seems possible that he was strongly influenced, in his later decision to emigrate, by George Wyllys, of Fenny Compton, co. Warwick, another early colonist and in addition, there was a business connection between Welles and Lord Say and Sele, of Banbury. The Council for New England, headed by the Earl of Warwick, by patent of 1629, granted lands on the Piscataqua River, (N. H.) to Edward Hilton, who sold out to merchants of Bristol and Shrewsbury; the latter, in 1633, sold their shares to Lord Say and Sele, Mr. George Wyllys and seven other gentlemen. One share was owned by Thomas Welles, evidently purchased in England, and in 1639,† with Mr. William Whiting, he had management of the grant and in 1641 the settlers at Piscataqua submitted to the domination of the Bay Colony. The share of Gov. Wyllys was sold by his

* Her death date was pub. in 1856 in Goodwin's *Gen. Notes*, and it is certain that she d. betw. 16 Aug. 1682 and 3 Sept. 1683. W. L. H.

† See letter from Welles to Winthrop, 16 Apr. 1639. (*Coll. of Mass. Hist. Soc., ser., 4, 6: 583.*)

widow to Christopher Lawson who transferred his interest to Sir Richard Saltonstall in 1649. Some pieces of ordnance were brought to Connecticut, in which removal, Welles was actively interested.

The 1638 five-party deed recites that Thomas Welles disposed of his Burmington property in 1635, and was passed between said Welles, the Hon. James Fiennes, son and heir apparent of Lord Say and Sele, William Sprigg, a lawyer and man of business for Wyllys, and others, including Nicholas Hunt, possibly the grandfather of Blanche Hunt, of whom more later.*

Sometime between 20 Aug. 1635 and 5 Apr. 1636, and perhaps between the former date and 8 Feb. 1635–36, Welles came to New England. It is possible that the Thomas Wells who had a house in Cambridge, Mass., 8 Feb. 1635–36, may have been identical with our Thomas, who, with his wife, signed a document, in Boston, in June 1636. A commission, in Latin, dated 5 Apr. 1636, empowered certain gentleman, among them Winthrop, Dudley and Makepeace, or any two of them, to take acknowledgment of Thomas Wells and Alice his wife to a final concord between James Fiennes Esq., and William Sprigge, Gentleman, and Thomas Wells and Alice his wife, concerning the Burmington property, so we have proof that Welles was in New England by that date and perhaps by February 1636; their acknowledgment, also in Latin, to a final concord, was taken in Boston, before Winthrop and Dudley, 9 June 1636, signed by "Tho: Welles Als Welles her marke."

Thomas Welles may have gone first to Saybrook (named for Lord Say and Sele and Lord Brook of the Piscataqua Patent), Conn., but if so, he soon went to Hartford, Conn., where he settled on a lot diagonally opposite Gov. George Wyllys, on what is now Governor St. We know that Welles was an Assistant † at the General Court, held in Hartford, 28 Mar. 1637; after that, his name appears on almost every page of the *Colonial Records of Connecticut* until his death. He was an original member of the First Church of Hartford, before 1639, and served as an Assistant, 1 May 1637, holding that office thereafter every year. 14 Jan. 1638–39, he was a member of the Court which issued the Fundamental Orders, or Constitution, a copy of which was later made by him and may be seen, in his handwriting, in the *Colonial Records*, he being first appointed Secretary in April 1641.

Consulting the printed *Colonial Records of Connecticut* we find that:

Thomas Welles served as an *Assistant* or *Magistrate:* March, May and November, 1637; February, March, April, 1638; April, August, September,

* Say and Sele is still the title of the Twisleton-Wykeham-Fiennes family.

† An Assistant and a Magistrate were one and the same office then, being known as the former 1662–1818; a Particular Court has, since 1666, been known as the County Court; and a Commissioner was analagous to our Justice of the Peace and Notary Public.

October, 1639; April 1640; April, 1641; April 1642; April 1643; April 1644; April, 1645; April 1646; May 1647; May 1648; May 1649; May 1650; May 1651; May 1652; and May 1653. He was *Treasurer* of the Colony, April 1639; May 1648; May 1649; May 1650; *Secretary* of the same, April 1641; April 1643; April 1644; April 1645; May 1647. He was *Commissioner for the United Colonies*, May 1649; May 1654 and May 1659; *Moderator* (in absence of the Deputy Governor and the Governor being deceased), March 1654; *Deputy Governor* of the Colony, May 1654; May 1656; May 1657; May 1659; and *Governor* of Connecticut Colony, May 1653; May 1655; May 1658; also a member of the *War Committee* for Wethersfield, May 1653 and October 1654. (*Col. Recds. of Conn., Vol. I.*)

He was also a member of the Particular Courts from 15 Sept. 1639 until 1 Dec. 1659, serving with nearly every court in these years. With the record of that held 1 June 1648, the official duties of Welles, as Secretary, ended; the record of the next session is in John Gullick's hand, who was chosen to that office in May 1648, and who continued as same until 1658. Welles is called "Mr Weldes," in the court held 6 Sept. 1655. (*Coll. Conn. Hist. Soc., Vol. 22.*)

The five-party deed, hitherto mentioned, drawn up 10 May 1638, calls one of the interested parties "Thomas Wells of Hartford by the river of Connectocott in New England gent."

It is unfortunate that there is a hiatus in the early *Colonial Records of Connecticut* between 5 Apr. 1638 and 11 Apr. 1639. It seems probable that Welles may have been Secretary by April 1640, when Hopkins, who had been in that office ended his minutes. Upon his arrival, Welles became an original proprietor in Hartford, as see the published "Book of Distribution," which contains the record of his holdings. (*ibid., Vol. 14.*)

Welles was active in serving on various committees until his death as see the published *Colonial Records of Connecticut, New Haven Colony Records*, and the *Collections of the Connecticut Historical Society, Volumes 6, 14, 21*, and *22*, and is mentioned in the letters of George Wyllys.* He took a prominent part as a member of the Commission for the United Colonies of Plymouth, Connecticut, New Haven and Massachusetts Bay as see the *Massachusetts Bay Colony Records.* When contributions were made for the maintenance of poor scholars at Cambridge [Harvard], Mr. Welles was chosen to decide the amount to be given for Wethersfield, with Mr. Treat, 25 Oct. 1644, although at this time, October 1644, Welles was still resident in Hartford.

For many years antiquarians were puzzled as to the exact relationship of a Blanche Hunt to Governor Welles; her will being undated but the inventory was made 20 Sept. 1644.† She was the daughter

* See mention of Sprigg in same whom we have met before as see the five-party deed of 1638; he was evidently Welles' legal representative in England, of Banbury, a lawyer, and had been in the employ of Lord Say and Sele. Also, Wyllys appears in the *Thompson Line.* W. L. H.

† *Botsford-Marble Ancestral Lines*, (1933), by D. L. Jacobus, contains a very able account of the identification of Mary (Welles) Baldwin, eldest dau. of Gov. Welles, in which the estate of Blanche Hunt is of much importance.

of his sister, who had married a Hunt. (*Col. Recds., of Conn., 1: 457.*) During November 1644, another estate was filed that is of interest being that of Nathaniel Foote, of Wethersfield, whose widow became the Governor's second wife. (*ibid., 1: 461.*) Governor Wyllys, one of the wealthiest men in the Colony at that time, in his will of 14 Dec. 1644, left a legacy to "Mr welles." (*ibid., original, 1: 233.*)

With other Hartford associates, Thomas Welles was an original proprietor of Farmington and owned land there; he never resided there and, 16 May 1646, while still of Hartford, conveyed to his daughter, Ann, and her husband, Thomas Thompson, of Hartford, one half of his real estate in Farmington. By 1650, he gave the other half to his son, John Welles. (*Conn. Land Recds., 1, last part, ff. 8; Farmington Deeds, 3: 138.*)

His "Ear Mark" appears in the printed "Hartford Votes," 8 Apr. 1645, and he was still of that town, 15 Dec. 1645. In December 1644, Fenwick had sold Saybrook Colony to Connecticut and, 13 May 1645, Mr. Welles was one of a committee to "adgitate the busines concerneing the enlardgement of the libertyes of the Patent for this Jurisdiction." (*Coll. Conn. Hist. Soc., 6; Col. Recds., of Conn., 1.*)

Between 16 May 1646 and 10 Oct. 1646, probably at the time of his second marriage, Welles removed to Wethersfield, for, on the latter date, he, as of Wethersfield, conveyed all his interest in the house of the deceased Nathaniel Foote, to the latter's son, Nathaniel. The same day, Welles recorded his houselot there, purchased of Mr. Plum. (*Wethersfield Deeds, 1: 159, 160.*) The property, bought of John Plum, or Plumb, is now (1945) occupied by the State Prison and the warden's house was built by the Governor's descendant, Solomon Welles, (1721–1802). Later, Thomas acquired the Swayne property which he gave his son, Capt. Samuel Welles, and the land west of his homelot, which he gave his grandson, Capt. Robert Welles (owned in 1904 by Gen. L. R. Welles). The Governor lived on the Plumb place and also had twenty-five acres in the Great Meadow, ninety in the West Field, thirty-four in the Wet Swamp and four in Beaver Meadow.

Original autographs of the Governor's may be seen at the *Massachusetts Archives*, as an official of Connecticut Colony.

Some brief notes have already appeared in regard to Thomas Welles' interest in the Piscataqua settlement which right he sold, 29 Aug. 1648, to Christopher Lawson. (*Suffolk Deeds, 1: 126–7.*) Except for the guns that were brought to Connecticut, Welles' interest ceased after this sale.*

With others, Welles was interested in the absorption of the Fenwick, or Saybrook, Colony, in 1648 and 1649; and Wyllys writing from Warwick, 28 Apr. 1649, sent his "kind love" to "Mr Wells,"

* See the *Register, 24: 264; Prov. Papers of N. H., 1: 157; Mass. Bay Col. Recds., 3: 394; 4, part 1, 249; 3: 409.*)

and later refers to the Chancery suit. (*Col. Recds. of Conn., 1; Coll. Conn. Hist. Soc., 21.*) When an expedition was raised against the Indians, September 1649, Welles served on the committee "for the ordering of the setting forth of theise souldgers for ammunition and provision." (*ibid.*) 14 Sept. 1650, he sold some of his Hartford property, the sale being headed "Land belonging now to the Free School of Hartford." (*Hartford Deeds, 2: 139.*) He was a member of the Particular Court, held at Hartford, 20 Feb. 1650–51, which sat on the Carrington witchcraft case and found the defendants guilty. (*Coll. Conn. Hist. Soc.* and *Adams-Stiles Hist. Ancient Wethersfield.*) Goody Bassett, of Stratford, Conn., was also found guilty of the same sin, 15 May 1651. (*Col. Recds. of Conn., 1.*)

Holding so many offices of responsibility was certainly a strenuous life for Welles and we are not surprised to learn, 6 Oct. 1651:

"Whereas uppon the motion of Mr. Wells, Treasurer, It was propounded that in regard hee being in the place of Magistrate, doth finde the execution of the Treasurers office to bee somewhat burdensome for both together, and there fore desires to bee eased of the Treasurers place, wch this Courte doth desire at the Courte of Election, maybee attended, and that they would thinke of some body else to bee Treasurer in his roome." (*ibid., 1: 226.*)

The founding fathers took pity upon him and "Mr. Tailcoate," was chosen at the meeting the next May; and in May 1652, Welles was elected Magistrate for the last year. (*ibid.*).*

21 May 1653, the General Court, following the recommendations of the Commissioners for the United Colonies, ordered a body of 164 men to be raised as Connecticut's quota of the forces to be sent against the Dutch settlements, and Mr. Welles was one of three men acting as a committee for Wethersfield for this draft.

Before 9 Jan. 1653–54, the then Governor, Haynes, died, and Hopkins, the Deputy Governor, was in England; therefore, 16 Feb. 1653–54, Thomas Welles was chosen Moderator for the General Court, or acting Governor. (*ibid.*)

An agreement as to Hartford land was enacted between Thomas Hosmer, of Hartford, and Welles, of Wethersfield, in March 1654, perhaps 1653–54. Recorded 1656. (*Coll. Conn. Hist. Soc., 14.*)

Edward Hopkins remaining in England, and being chosen by the great Protector as a member of his Parliament, he was chosen, 18 May 1654, as Governor with Welles as his Deputy; the records show that the latter presided at all the sessions of the court and was actually Governor in all but name. (*Col. Recds. of Conn., 1.*)

A letter, in the *Hutchinson Collection*, first published in 1769, contains a *copy* of a letter, from Thomas Welles, dated 10 June 1654, the original of which, the compiler has not been able to locate.† This

* So states Mr. Jacobus, but was not Welles a Magistrate again May 1653? W. L. H.

† I would be greatly interested to learn where this letter is. W. L. H.

was in regard to the expedition against the Dutch. Further action was taken in this warfare by the United Colonies the following September, in which Mr. Welles appears. (*Col. Recds. of Conn., 1.*)

The Spring of 1655, Thomas Welles was chosen to the highest office in the gift of the Colony — that of Governor, 17 May, serving again as same, 20 May 1658. One of the wise laws, adopted January 1638, was that no person could be chosen to that office more than once in two years, consequently he had been elected Deputy Governor in 1656 and re-elected to that office in 1657 and 1659. (*ibid.*)

"Alternately, for the most part every other year, Mr. Haines, whom we have already mentioned elsewhere, took a turn with Mr. Hopkins in the chief place of government. And besides these . . . there were Mr. Willis, Mr. Wells, and Mr. Webster, all of whom also had opportunity to express their liberal and generous dispositions, and the governing virtues, of wisdom, justice and courage, by the election of the freemen in the colony before its being united with New-Haven." (*Mather's Magnalia*, first pub. 1700, *3d edit. of 1853, 1: 148.*)

Thomas Welles purchased, 12 June 1655, from Robert Foote, the Joseph Boosey homestead, in Wethersfield, according to "Ancient Wethersfield," and a record of the land, in Hartford, of Edward Andrews, 21 Nov. 1655, mentions land "given him by Mr Thomas Wells Go$\tilde{v}$no^{r}," on east side of the "Great Ry$\tilde{v}$." (*Coll. Conn. Hist. Soc., 14: 471.*)

From *Dr. Winthrop's Medical Journal*, in the possession of the Massachusetts Historical Society, we learn that, 1 Feb. 1657, at Wethersfield, "Mr Wells dep: Gov. treated for cough," and, 31 May 1658, "Thomas Wells, his wife," suffered "great pains in bodey."

Although much too busy with colonial affairs to take office in Wethersfield, it is certain that his advice was sought, as see the record of 24 Mar. 1658–59. (*Wethersfield Town Votes, 1: 58.*) A member of the original First Church there, he served on a committee to obtain a new minister, March 1658–59, as Stiles informs us.

At this time, as Governor of the Colony, he wrote a letter to John Winthrop, which is preserved at the Massachusetts Historical Society, and dated 25 Mar. 1659, as is another letter from Welles, Winthrop and John Talcott to John Endicott, written 27 Mar. 1659. (*Coll. Mass. Hist. Soc., 4th ser., 6: 585; 5th ser., 8: 54.*)

19 May 1659, Winthrop, as Governor, and Welles, as his Deputy, were selected the two Commissioners from Connecticut for the United Colonies, hence the latter died holding these two offices, and, in 1659, trading cloth was delivered to him to be distributed to the Indians. (*Register, 80.*) In September 1659, as E. S. Welles states, a record of the Commissioners contains his name; and he witnessed the will of Luke Hitchcock, 17 Oct. 1659. (*Manwaring's Hartford Probate, 1: 129.*)

If the Governor was born around 1585, as we surmise, he was, in the Autumn of 1659, about seventy-four; when he began his will, 7th November, he stated that he found the symptoms of mortality upon him although, at the time, in health of body; no doubt the death of his eldest son weighed heavily upon him. In May of that year he had been elected the Deputy Governor, and the next 13 Jan. 1659–60, Dr. Winthrop records, at Wethersfield: "Sarah, daughter of Thomas Welles," taken ill with "paine in belly," and vomiting; and the same day, "Mr Wells Tho: Dep. Gov. his wife very great paine in side." But these two recovered, it was the Governor, who died, "very suddainly, being well at supper and dead before midnight," the next day, 14 Jan. 1659–60, as John Winthrop writes, — this being on a Saturday, in a letter to Wait Winthrop, from Hartford. (*Coll. Mass. Hist. Soc., 5th ser., 8: 58.*)

His remains are said to have been interred in Wethersfield and later buried back of the First Church in Hartford but this change seems unlikely.

There are at least four printed "copies" of his will but they do not agree with one another nor does any one of these published "copies" agree with the *original* will which is filed at the Connecticut State Library. That he possessed some education is shown by the fact that the inventory of his estate lists "Books English and Latine," other items in this document evidence culture and refinement, and one wishes that the "silver beere boule one wine cup one dram cup seven silver spoones," were extant.

In 1926, the statement was made that "Six letters of Governor Welles (four originals and two copies) have been preserved, and two of these have not been published." (*Register, 80.*) Of these, three are printed in the *Winthrop Papers*, one in the *Hutchinson Collection*, and the compiler is anxious to locate the whereabouts of the other two.

The following brief abstract of the Governor's will is made from a photostatic copy, of the original, in the compiler's possession. "The will is wholly in the handwriting of the testator. The penmanship of this document, the records kept by him as Colonial Secretary and his ownership of Latin as well as English books, as disclosed by the inventory of his estate, all indicate that Thomas Welles was liberally educated," writes Starr, and E. S. Welles concludes, "A careful study shows that Thomas Welles wrote his own will." *

"Novẽber the 7th 1659.

I Tho: Welles of Wethersfield being in health of body but fynding the symtoms of mortallity uppon me am called to sett in Order that little Estate comitted to me . . . My will is that my wife should enjoy the on halfe of my Howseing & orchard & twelve pownd p annũ out of my Estate dureing her life shee keepeing the said howseing in Repaire and that the land wch I had of her

* See *Goodwin and Morgan Ancestral Lines*, Starr, 1915 and *Life and Public Services of Thomas Welles*, E. S. Welles, 1940.

should returne to her agayne, also I give her the bay mare & two kyne to be sett forth by my Overseers, and that howshold stuffe wch remaynes that was formerly hers, and the use of such Implements of howshold dureing the tyme she remaynes a wyddowe as my Overseers shall sett forth. Also I give to my granchild Robert welles the sonne of my sonne John diceased the Howse & Lott I live uppon wch I bought of Mr Plum̃e & penny wise to the crost fence on the south side dureing his life, and w^{n} he shall have attayned the age of one and Twenty yeares, and after his Decease to his heires for ever. My remaining household stuff to go to my heir, Robert Welles, he paying £20 each to "my Children Viz^{t} Tho: . . . Samuel . . . My Daughter Maryes Children . . . Anne . . . & Sarah . . . and ten pownd to my Cossen [niece] Robins Children," my farm on the east side of the great river to be divided between my "sonne Samuell & my granchild Tho: Welles sonne to my sonne John Deceased," my land at penny wise on the north side of the fence to "my sonne Tho: welles," with other lands, carefully described, "I desire my loveing ffryends Mr John Talcoat sen: & Mr Cotton Techer att Wethersfield to be the Overseers of this my will & give the[m] five pownd a peece out of my Estate," and so long as my wife remain a widdow she may enjoy and improve my whole estate if they see meet, "In wittnesse to this my Will I have hereunto sett my hand the day & yeare above written

Tho: Welles."

The will was exhibited and proved 11 Apr. 1660 and William Wadsworth and John Deming were ordered to assist Mr. John Cotton as supervisors, etc.* The inventory of the "goodes and Chattells of Thomas Welles Esquire of Wethersfield upon Connecticott in New England, lately deceased," was made 30 Jan. 1659. (*Hartford Dist., File 5860, Conn. State Library.*)

A letter from John Tinker to John Winthrop Jr., then Governor, dated at New London, 13 Feb. 1659–60, commences:

"Honored Sir, — "We are not a litle saded by the news of the loss of the Deputy Governour . . ." (*Coll. Mass. Hist. Soc., 4th ser., 7: 235.*)

14 Mar. 1660–61, it was ordered that the heirs of Mr. Welles "shal set that part of ye houseing that Mrs. Wells is to enjoy for her life time, in p^{r}sent repaire; and Mrs. Wells is to keep it and to returne it in like repaire." (*Col. Recds. of Conn., 1: 359.*)

It is evident, from a court held, 5 Dec. 1661, that Thomas and Samuel Welles for themselves, and the rest of the heirs, brought suit against Mr. Cotton, as overseer of the estate., with further action, 13 May 1662. (*Coll. Conn. Hist. Soc. 22: 242, 246–7.*)

Dr. Winthrop, in his *Medical Journal,* states that he treated, 10 July 1666, at Wethersfield, "Mrs. Wells widow." And, among the list of families in Wethersfield, in 1670, were those of "Mr Wells 9," (Samuel Welles); "Mr Wells widow 2," doubtless the Governor's widow and grandson, Robert. (*Coll. Conn. Hist. Soc., 21: 198.*) The "Mile-in-Breadth," land next to Farmington line was divided

* The death of John Talcott, 23 Mar. 1660, made this necessary. (*Col. Recds. of Conn., 1: 346.*)

in February 1670, by which Mrs. Welles had a 52-acre plot. (*Wethersfield Town Votes, 113.*)

A court record informs us, that, 7 Sept. 1676, the widow petitioned regarding provision allowed her by her husband's will and Mr. Robert Welles was ordered to set her part of her house in repair, etc., etc. (*Manwaring's Hartford Probate, 1: 163.*)

There was doubtless some pre-nuptial agreement with the second wife, for her will, the only extant document in her estate, dated 28 Mar. 1678, codicil, 16 Aug. 1682, deals with her own property and remembers her issue by her first marriage. (*Hartford Dist., File 5811, Conn. State Library.*) The inventory was made 3 Sept. 1683, and includes some very gorgeous clothing. (*Hartford Probate Recds., 4: 158–9.*)

The will of John [2] Welles, dated 7 Aug. 1659 and recorded 19 Oct. 1659, states "I freely give to my dear and loving father my sonn Robert to be educated and brought up as he sees good." (*Fairfield Probate Recds., 1: 46–8.*)

Children born in England:

i. MARY [2], b. about 1618, aged 17 in 1635, d. in 1647; m. about 1642, as 1st wife, TIMOTHY BALDWIN of Milford, Conn., who d. 17 Jan. 1664–65, testate,* a relative of Fenwick. Proof of this marriage is contained in the *Botsford-Marble Ancestral Lines*, (1933), by Jacobus. Children (BALDWIN), by Mary Welles, (1) *Mary*, b. 1643; (2) *Hannah*, b. 1644; (3) *Sarah*, b. 1645. He had more children by a later wife.*

ii. JOHN, eldest son, b. about 1621–1623, d. betw. 7, and 19, Aug. 1659, Stratford, Conn., test.; m. by 1647, ELIZABETH BOURNE, a relative of Ellen (———) (Tomlinson) Bostwick, who was living in Stratford, 4 Feb. 1677–78, she m. there (2), as his 2d wife, 19 Mar. 1662–63, JOHN WILCOXSON, b. about 1633, England, d. Nov. 1690, Stratford, son of William Wilcoxson. John Wilcoxson m. (1), about 1656, JOANNA TITHERTON, dau. of Daniel Titherton, by whom he had issue; he also had 4 daus., by Elizabeth (Bourne) Welles: *Patience, Hannah, Elizabeth* and *Mary*. Children (WELLES), prob. all born in Stratford, (1) *John*, b. about 1648; (2) *Thomas*, b. about 1651; (3) *Robert*, twin of Thomas; (4) *Temperance*, b. about 1654; (5) *Samuel*, b. about 1656; (6) *Sarah;* m. Ambrose Thompson, not to be confused with a Sarah, dau. of a John "Wells," who m. Benjamin Beach.

iii. ANN, b. about 1625; m. THOMAS THOMPSON.

iv. THOMAS, b. about 1627, killed 1668, Hartford, Conn., "wth a fall from a cherrie tree," as *Bradstreet's Journal* informs us; m. there, 23 June 1654, HANNAH (TUTTLE) PANTRY, wid. of John Pantry and dau. of William Tuttle; she d. 6 Aug. 1683.† Children (WELLES), born in Hartford, (1) *Rebecca*, b. May 1655; (2) *Thomas*, b. Oct.

* *Manwaring's Hartford Probate, 1: 177.*
† *Ibid., 1: 381, 250.*

1657; (3) *Sarah*, b. Apr. 1659; (4) *Ichabod*, b. Nov. 1660; (5) *Samuel*, b. Oct. 1662; (6) *Jonathan*, b. Sept. 1684; (7) *Joseph*, b. Apr. 1667.

v. SAMUEL (*Capt.*), b. about 1629, d. 15 July 1675,* prob. Wethersfield, Conn.; m. (1), about 1660, ELIZABETH HOLLISTER, dau. of John Hollister of Wethersfield; and (2), HANNAH LAMBERTON, who survived him and m. (2), COL. JOHN ALLYN. He inherited lands in what is now Glastonbury, Conn. Children (WELLES), born in Wethersfield, by Elizabeth Hollister, (1) *Samuel*, b. 13 Apr. 1660; (2) *Thomas*, b. 29 July 1662; (3) *Sarah*, b. 29 Sept. 1664; (4) *Mary*, b. 23 Nov. 1666; (5) *Ann*, b. in 1668; (6) *Elizabeth*, b. in 1670.

vi. SARAH, b. about 1631, d. 12 Dec. 1698, aged 67 (*gravestone*), Wethersfield; m. there, Feb. 1653–54, CAPT. JOHN CHESTER, who d. there, 23 Feb. 1697–98, aged 62–6–20.† Children (CHESTER), born in Wethersfield, (1) *Mary*, b. 23 Dec. 1654; (2) *John*, b. 10 June 1656; (3) *Sarah*, b. Nov. 1657; (4) *Stephen*, b. 26 May 1660; (5) *Thomas*, b. 23 Mar. 1662; (6) *Samuel*, b. 23 May 1664; (7) *Prudence*, b. 10 Dec. 1666; (8) *Eunice*, b. 7 May 1668.

There may have been another son, born in New England, as see the English testimony, but if so he died young.

ANN [2] WELLES (*Gov. Thomas* [1], *Robert, Thomas,* ———), born in England, about 1625, died, probably in Farmington, Conn., by 19 Oct. 1680. She married THOMAS THOMPSON. *See the Thompson Line.*

* *Manwaring's Hartford Probate, 1: 275–6.*
† *Ibid., 1: 544.*

Number 77

The Tomes Line

NOTE

In the *Miscellanea Genealogica et Heraldica*, edited by Joseph Jackson Howard, London, 1880, *New Series, Volume III, pages 273–4*, there appears a pedigree of the Tomes Family as communicated by John Tomes, Esq., F.R.S. This states that Richard Gunne married Anne Fulwood, in *Aston Cantlow, 20 May 1566*, the said Richard being a son of Richard Gunne of Saint Bury by his wife, *Mary Horne*. These two facts may be added to the Gunne account as it is published in the *Register* in 1930, *vide post*.

In 1941, there was printed in *Americana Illustrated, Volume 35*, the Bray-Stewart and Allied Families, which gives some of these English pedigrees and refers the Fulwood Line to the *Visitation of Warwick* (Harleian), *Volume 12, pages 237–8*, and to the above work, edited by Howard. In 1943, the *Randall and Allied Families*, by F. A. Randall, not a reliable source, was published, and gives, *page 262*, the Gunne pedigree, followed by these pedigrees: Fulwood, de Peshall and Mytton, de Botetourt, de Mortimer, de Tony, Counts of Hainault, de Beaumont, House of Capet, Dukes of Saxony, Dukes of Aquitaine, Counts of Toulouse, Counts of Anjou, Counts of Vermandois, Carlovingian Line, de Gael, de Bohun, Scottish Kings, Saxon Kings, de Mandeville, de Lusignan, Couts of Eu, and de Warrene.

I have made no attempt to check any of the above pedigrees, or any of the statements in regard to the Tomes and Gunne ancestry which follows. W. L. H.

Between October 1926 and July 1930, L. A. Welles Esq., was informed by the late Major A. T. Butler, Portcullis Pursuivant at the College of Arms, that he had prepared, from what he called "original evidences," tabular pedigrees showing several generations of the Tomes and Gunne families, for a descendant who died about the time that these pedigrees were finished. According to Major Butler, Ellen (Gunne) (Phelps) Tomes, mother of Alice (Tomes) Welles, was descended, through her mother, Anne Fulwood, from many of the best-known families in Warwickshire. Major Butler stated that these pedigrees had not been registered at the College of Arms, but were in such shape that they might be registered. Mr. Welles, therefore, arranged to obtain from Major Butler these pedigrees and they were published in the July 1930 issue of the *Register*, in the usual and accepted genealogical form.

The sources (other than wills and parish registers) from which these pedigrees were compiled were, according to Major Butler: *The Register of the Guild of Knowle in the County of Warwick*, (Bickley 1894); *Men and Armour of Gloucestireshire in 1608*, (Smith 1902); *Lay Subsidy Roll 116–490, 20 James I (1622–23)*, preserved in the Public Record Office London; and the Tomes

pedigree published in *Miscellanea Genealogica et Heraldica, New Series, 3: 273–9*, which is based, in part, on manorial documents in the possession of the Tomes family and had been used by Major Butler, in so far as he had been able to verify it. In the pedigrees that follow, words enclosed in brackets are additions made by Mr. Welles, or by the editors of the *Register*.

The Tomes family of Marston-Sicca, or Long Marston, in Gloucestershire (there is another Long Marston in Yorkshire), some five miles northwest from Shipston-on-Stour in Worcestershire, was related to the armigerous gentry and was made famous by the story of how John Tomes, after the Battle of Worcester, in 1651, concealed for one night, in his house at Marston-Sicca, the royal fugitive, Charles II, who was disguised as a cook's boy under the name of Will Jackson. The tale is told as follows in W. H. Hutton's *Highways and Byways in Shakespeare's Country*, page 236:

"At the 'King's Lodge,' the ancestors of Mr. Tomes, its present possessor, received Charles II, and gave the fugitive a night's rest, when he was Jane Lane's servant, on his escape from Worcester. It is at the end of the village, southwest of the church. Happily it has been hardly altered at all; outside it is of little interest, but there are some almost untouched rooms within. Charles' own account of his escape, dictated to Pepys, shows that he 'lay at Long-Marston,' he and Mrs. Lane, after they had been frighted near Stratford-on-Avon by a troop of horse, and had parted from Mrs. Lane's sister's husband. He speaks of it as 'in the vale of Esham.' 'Boscobel,' the "Compleat History of his Sacred Majesty's Most Miraculous Preservation" (1680) tells us that in Mr. Tomes's house, 'Will Jackson, being in the kitchen, in pursuance of his disguise, and the cook maid busy in providing supper for her master's friends, she desired him to wind up the Jack. Will Jackson was obedient, and attempted it, but hit not the right way, which made the maid in passion ask, 'What county man are you, that you know not how to wind up a Jack'? Will Jackson answered very satisfactorily: 'I am a poor tenant's son of Colonel Lane in Staffordshire. We seldom have roast meat, but when we have we don't make use of a Jack,' which in some measure assuaged the maid's indignation. Charles stayed there but one night and then 'without any considerable accident rode by Campden and arrived at an inn in Cirencester.' "

This John Tomes, who so aided Charles II, was a half brother of Alice (Tomes) Welles, the wife of Governor Welles of Connecticut.

Among the early members of the Tomes family whose relationship, if any existed, to the ancestors of Alice (Tomes) Welles, has not been discovered, may be noted these:

RICHARD TOMES, of Long Marston, co. Gloucester, contributed to the guild of Stratford-on-Avon, co. Warwick, in 1429–30.* He married JOAN ———, who died by 1429–30.

WILLIAM TOMMYS, of Long Marston, co. Gloucester, contributed to

* *Register of the Guild of Knowle*, Bickley, 1894.

the guild of Stratford-on-Avon, co. Warwick, in 1441–42*, and received a lease of the major of Marston from the abbot of Winchcombe, 29 Sept. 1479.† He married MARGARET ———, who contributed to the said guild, the same year.*

Children:

i. ROBERT } both of Long Marston; both contributed to the guild
ii. GEOFFREY } of Stratford-on-Avon, in 1480–81.*

SIR WILLIAM THOMMYS, clerk in holy orders, rector of Whitchurch, co. Warwick, contributed to the guild of Stratford-on-Avon, co. Warwick, in 1471–72 and 1492–93.* His will dated 13 Apr. 1495, proved 8 May 1495.‡

——— TOMES, great-grandfather of Alice (Tomes) Welles, *may* have been a son or grandson of the above William Tommys, who had sons Robert and Geoffrey.

Children:

i. GEOFFREY, of Long Marston. co. Gloucester, whose will, dated 30 Nov. 1545, was proved at Gloucester; m. ——— ———, who was named in her husband's will in 1545. He received a lease of copyhold lands in the manor of Long Marston, 2 May 1525, and was present at a court held, 28 Jan. 1540 (?1539–40).† Children (TOMES), (1) *John*; (2) *Robert*; (3) *Thomas*; all three sons are named in their father's will of 1545, and in that of their uncle, John Tommes, dated 20 Mar. 1547–48, *vide post.*
ii. JOHN; m. ——— ——— and ALICE ———.

JOHN TOMMES (———), of Long Marston, co. Gloucester, died between 20 Mar. 1547–48, when he drew his will, and 19 May 1548, when it was proved at Gloucester. He married, first, ——— ———, who was buried at Long Marston. He married, secondly, ALICE ———, who died between 30 [*sic*] February 1587–88, when she made her will, and 4 June 1588, when it was proved at Gloucester. She married, secondly, JOHN HOLTOM, of Long Marston, by whom she had issue, who was the executor of his wife's stepson, Robert Tommes, in 1557, and made his own will, 18 Feb. 1563 (?1562–63), which was proved at Gloucester, 19 Apr. 1564, and in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury, 7 Oct. 1569.

John Tommes received a lease of lands called Nolland, etc., in the manor of Long Marston, 26 Aug. 1536, and was present at a court of the manor held 28 Jan. 1540 (?1539–40). His widow, Alice, was the executrix of his will, in 1548, and also of the will of her second hus-

* *Register of the Guild of Knowle*, Bickley, 1894.
† *Miscellanea Genealogica et Heraldica, New Series, 3: 278.*
‡ *Prerogative Court of Canterbury.*

band, John Holtom, in 1564. She received a grant of a house and lands in Long Marston, 29 Jan. 1567 (?1566–67.)*

Children:

By ——— ———,

i. ROBERT, of Long Marston, d. betw. 1 Mar. 1556–57, when his will was dated, and 2 June 1557, when it was proved at Gloucester. He was present at a court of the manor held, 28 Jan. 1540 (?1539–40),* and was mentioned in his father's will, 20 Mar. 1547–48.

ii. ALICE, eldest dau.,† was admitted a tenant of lands in the manor of Long Marston, 11 Apr. 1532,* and was present at a court held 28 Jan. 1540 (?1539–40),* also named in her father's will, 20 Mar. 1547–48.

iii. JOAN
iv. ALICE, youngest daughter

} both named in their father's will, 20 Mar. 1547–48.†

By Alice ———,

v. JOHN; m. ELLEN (GUNNE) PHELPS and ANN WARNER.

vi. JOAN; m. ——— HARRINGTON. She was named in her father's will, 20 Mar. 1547–48, in that of her stepfather, John Holtom, 18 Feb. 1563 (?1562–63), and in that of her brother, John, 21 May 1602.

JOHN TOMES (John, ———), of Long Marston, co. Gloucester, died there, 25 May 1602, testate. He married, first, ELLEN (GUNNE) PHELPS, died by 3 Aug. 1601, daughter of Richard and Anne (Fulwood) Gunne, of Saintbury, co. Gloucester, and widow of Joseph Phelps of Bengeworth, co. Worcester, of those will, dated 26 Oct. 1579, and proved at Worcester, in December 1579, she was the sole executrix, and by whom she had issue. He married, secondly, in Wormington, co. Gloucester, 3 Aug. 1601, ANN WARNER, who was the executrix of his will in 1602. The latter married, secondly, HENRY COOPER, of Long Marston, who was on the muster roll there, in 1608,‡ was assessed for a subsidy there in 1623,§ and drew his will, 7 Sept. 1646, which was proved at Gloucester, 13 Oct. 1646, by whom she had issue.

John Tomes was mentioned in the will of his stepfather, John Holtom, 18 Feb. 1563 (?1562–63), and in that of his mother, 30 [*sic*] Feb. 1587–88. He received, 8 Feb. 1577–78, a grant of half the manor of Marston Sicca from Robert, Earl of Leicester.

The will of John Tomes of Marston-Sicca, co. Gloucester, dated 21 May 1602. To my daughter Anne Tomes my lease in the manor of Marston. To the child my wife Anne now goeth with all the residue of my lands in Marston. To my wife Ann the use of the above lands, while she remains "sole and unmarried." To my daughters Anne Tomes, Joan Tomes, and Alice Tomes £20 apiece. To John George, my kinsman, £10. To Marie Kecke, daughter of

* *Miscellanea Genealogica et Heraldica, New Series, 3.*

† Either this Alice, or her sister of the same name, m. ——— Kecke.

‡ *Men and Armour for Gloucestershire in 1608.*

§ *Lay Subsidy Role, 116–490, 20 James I.*

my son William Kecke, £20. To the unmarried children of my sister Alice Kecke 10s. To the children of my brother William Holtam. To the children of my brother Thomas Altam. To my sister Joan Harrington. To my wife Agnes [*sic*] the residue of my estate, and she is to be executrix. Proved 3 Nov. 1602.* (*Prerogative Court of Canterbury, Montague, 73.*) His inquisition post mortem was taken at Tetbury, co. Gloucester, 11 Jan. 1603 (?1602–03.)

Children:

By Ellen (Gunne)Phelps,

i. MARY; m. WILLIAM KECKE. Apparently she d. by 21 May 1602, for "to Marie Kecke, daughter of my son William Kecke," John Tomes, in his will of 21 May 1602, bequeathed £20.

ii. ANNE, unm. 21 May 1602, when her father, in his will, left her £20; m. CLEMENT BUSHNELL of Long Marston, who was on the muster roll there in 1608,† was assessed for a subsidy there in 1623,‡ and d. betw. 22 July 1647, when his will was dated, and 4 May 1649, when it was proved in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury. He m. (2), ELIZABETH ———, who was a witness to the will of Henry Cooper, in 1646, and was executrix of her husband's will in 1649.

iii. JOAN, unm. 21 May 1602, when her father, in his will, left her £20; m. 24 July 1622, Quinton, co. Gloucester, WILLIAM BIGGES.

iv. ALICE, unm. 21 May 1602; m. THOMAS WELLES.

By Ann Warner,

v. JOHN (Tomes or Tombes), of Long Marston, aged 3 months on 25 May 1602 and named in his father's will in 1602. [Apparently an error in this statement. John Tomes, father of this child, in his will of 21 May 1602, proved 3 Nov. 1602, left "to the child my wife Anne now goeth with all the residue of my lands in Marston." Since John Tomes, according to the pedigree compiled by Major Butler and here given, m. Ann Warner, 3 Aug. 1601, and named no children in his will, except the daughters by the first wife and this unborn child, and since he d. 25 May 1602, it is probable that his son, John was a *posthumous* child, who may have been 3 months old when the inquisition post mortem was made, 11 Jan. 1602–03, but certainly could not have been 3 months old at his father's death. — Editors.] This John Tomes m. AMY ———, and was the John Tomes, who sheltered Charles II on the night of 10 Sept. 1651, on the latter's escape after the Battle of Worcester. (*vide ante.*) He had issue.§

ALICE TOMES (*John, John,* ———), unmarried 21 May 1602, died in Connecticut, perhaps in Hartford, about 1646. She married GOVERNOR THOMAS WELLES. *See the Welles Line.*

* *Register 84:446* gives this date but *ibidem, 84: 289* gives *23 Nov. 1602.*

† *Men and Armour for Gloucestershire in 1608.*

‡ *Lay Subsidy Roll 116–490, 20 James I.*

§ For the children and later descendants of John and Amy Tomes, see *Miscellanea Genealogica et Heraldica, New Series, 3: 275–77.*

Number 78

The Gunne Line

RICHARD GUNNE, of Saintbury, co. Gloucester, died by 1587. He married MARY HORNE, whose will, dated 23 Oct. 1587, was proved at Gloucester, 17 Feb. 1587–88.

Children:

i. RICHARD, eldest son; m. ANNE FULWOOD.
ii. WILLIAM, of Saintbury, second son, named in his mother's will; m. ——— ———. He was on the muster roll there in 1608 and had issue.
iii. JOHN, of Saintbury, youngest son, named in his mother's will; m. ——— ———.
iv. JOAN, named in her mother's will; m. ——— PARRETT.
v. ALICE, named in her mother's will; m. ——— FISHER.
vi. ANNE, youngest daughter, named in her mother's will.

RICHARD GUNNE (*Richard*), of Saintbury, co. Gloucester, eldest son; named in the will of his son-in-law, Joseph Phelps, dated 26 Oct. 1579, and in that of his mother, dated 23 Oct. 1587. He married, in Aston Cantlow, co. Warwick, 20 May 1566, ANNE FULWOOD, daughter of Robert Fulwood of Little Alne, in the parish of Aston Cantlow (whose will dated 6 Aug. 1574, was proved at Worcester, 31 May 1576).

Children:

i. RICHARD } both named in the will of their paternal grandmother,
ii. JOHN } Mary (Horne) Gunne, dated 23 Oct. 1587.
iii. ELLEN, d. by 3 Aug. 1601; m. JOSEPH PHELPS and JOHN TOMES.
iv. ANNE, d. by 23 May 1626; m. HENRY IZOD of Todington, co. Gloucester, who d. betw. 20 May 1628, when he made his will, and 7 Apr. 1632, when it was proved at Gloucester, by whom she had issue; he m. (2), m. settlement dated 23 May 1626, BRIDGETT PENNY, by whom he had issue.

ELLEN GUNNE (*Richard, Richard*), died by 3 Aug. 1601. She married JOSEPH PHELPS and JOHN TOMES. *See the Tomes Line.*

Number 79

The Stowe Line

JOHN STOWE, born probably in Biddenden, Kent, about 1510, died after 1546.* His wife is unknown.

Children, baptised in Biddenden, Kent:

i. JOHN, bapt. 2 Jan. 1539–40; m. JOAN BAKER.
ii. KATHERINE, bapt. 10 Oct. 1544.
iii. MARGARET, bapt. 5 Mar. 1546–47.

JOHN STOWE (*John*), baptised in Biddenden, Kent, 2 Jan. 1539–40, died between 1589 and 1608. He married, in Biddenden, 30 July 1572, JOAN BAKER.

John Stowe was parish clerk at Biddenden in 1589.

Children, baptised in Biddenden, Kent:

i. CHRISTOPHER, bapt. 4 Apr. 1574, d. y.
ii. JOAN, bapt. 7 Aug. 1575.
iii. ELIZABETH, bapt. 25 May 1577.
iv. CHRISTOPHER, bapt. 17 May 1579, bur. 15 Aug. 1587, Biddenden.
v. JOHN, bapt. 14 Jan. 1581–82; m. ELIZABETH BIGGE.
vi. ZACHARY, bapt. 17 Oct. 1585, living 1613.
vii. THOMAS, bapt. 26 Dec. 1586.
viii. WILLIAM, bapt. 4 Nov. 1589; m. (1), about 1615, ——— ———, who died betw. Feb. 1631–32 and 17 May 1636; he m. (2), 17 May 1636, MARY MILSON. Children by 1st wife, baptised in Biddenden, (1) *Elizabeth*, bapt. 20 Oct. 1616; (2) *Joan*, bapt. 17 Jan. 1618–19; (3) *John*, bapt. 12 Mar. 1619–20; (4) *William*, bur. 21 Apr. 1629; (5) *Thomas*, bapt. 15 Feb. 1631–32.

JOHN [1] STOWE (*John, John*), baptised in Biddenden, Kent, 14 Jan. 1581–82, died probably in Concord, after 1652. He married, in Biddenden, 13 Sept. 1608, ELIZABETH BIGGE, born probably in Kent, about 1590, died in Roxbury, being buried there, 21 Aug. 1638, daughter of John and Rachel (Martin) Bigge, of Cranbrook, Kent.

With his wife and six children he came to New England, by 1634. Rev. John Eliot in his list of Roxbury church members, writes:

"John Stow he arrived at N.E. the 17th of the 3d month año 1634. he brought his wife & 6 children: Thomas, Elizabeth, John, Nathaniel, Samuel, Thankful.

"Elizabeth Stow the wife of John Stow, she was a very godly matron, a

* Elizabeth (French) Bartlett who pub. in 1916, this early Stowe material in the *Register, 70: pp. 347*, states that the English pedigree is gathered from the church entries on the Biddenden register, and the Transcripts; she gives no wills.

blessing not only to her family but to all the church & when she had lead a christian conversation a few years among us, she dyed & left a good savor behind her."

Stowe was admitted a Freeman, 3 Sept. 1634, was a proprietor of Roxbury, a member of the Ancient and Honourable Artillery Company in 1638, and a deputy to the General Court for two terms. He appears in these deeds:

21 Feb. 1639, "George Strange of Hingham gent[l] granted tc Jo:Stow of Rocksbury . . . all y[t] his Teniment and buildings . . . in Hingham." 9 Feb. 1641, "John Stowe of Roxburye senio[r] granted unto John Johnson, Joseph Weld, & William Parcke, of the same, all the Howses, Barnes," etc., in Roxbury, in return for their being bound to Samuel Hackbourne for him. 1 July 1642, "Daniel Rogers of Braintrye Sawier granted unto John Stow of Roxburye seniour . . . all that his Howse & . . . land . . . in Braintrye." 18 Apr. 1646, Edward Gould, of Hingham, mortgaged his house and 3 acres to "John Stowe of Roxbury *. (*Suffolk Deeds, 1: 14, 25, 28, 70.*)

"I John Stowe of Concord . . . for . . . one hundred and tenn pounds . . . paid by John Pierpoint of Ipswich . . . sell unto the sajd John Pierpoint" a number of pieces of land in Roxbury, 25 June 1648. Signed "Jo. Stow" & a seale. Ack., 6 May 1652. (*ibid., 1: 199.*)

When John Bigge and his brother Smallhope Bigge, died, they left legacies to the children of their sisters, Elizabeth (Bigge) Stowe and Patience (Bigge) Foster. (*Water's Gleanings, pp. 21, 22.*) The heirs did not agree and trouble ensued:

"26 (9) 1646. An attestation unto an acquittance from Hopestill ffoster Thomas Stow Nathaniel Stow & Samuel Stow unto Elizabeth Ayerst of Maidstone widdow for 60[li] by them Received by a deed dated 8: May: 1646. As also to a Release from the psons unto John Marshall of Speildhurst in the County of Kent Clarke & Sibell his wife late the wife of John Bigg, late of maidstone gent & to John Ayerst sonne & Heir of Wm Ayerst late of maidstone deceased Salter for & concerning certain Messuages &c., given by the said John Bigg: & this was by deed dated 8 May 1646." (*Aspinwall Notarial Recds., 43.*)

"3 (11) 1648. John Pierpont of Roxbury & Thanckful his wife the daughter of John Stowe of Roxbury did constitute & ordeine Rob[t] Swinock of Maidstone in the County of Kent Gent their true & lawful Att[r], granting him full power . . . for them & in theire names to aske of the Executors of the last will & testament of John Bigg late of Maidstone in Kent aforesaid Gent deceased a certain Legacie of one hundd pound bequeathed unto the s[d] Thankfull Pierpont daughter of John Stowe of Roxbury . . . granting power to theire said Att[r] to call in a bond given by Henry Archer & Hopestill ffoster unto M[r] Andrew ffoster for securitie to discharge him of the s[d] Legacie." Wit: Jacob Sheafe and Hezekiah Usher. (*ibid., 179–180.*)

Thomas Stow, Nathaniel Stow and Samuel Stow on the 10 of Jan. 1648, appointed arbitrators to settle the meaning of the will of their "deceased Uncles".

* Stowe was no longer a "Sr.," as his son had died.

Hopestill Foster refused to sign the agreement. (*ibid., 186.*)

"Whereas there hath bene many & uncomfortable differences arise between us Hopestill foster of the one side & Thomas Nath[ ] and Samuell Stowe of the other side all of us of New England about the Interpritačon and fullfilling of the wills of o^{r} decease[ ] uncles m^{r} Smalehope Bigg & m^{r} John Bigg both of the County of Ken[ ] in old England The one namely hopestill foster takeing advantage by ye one will and the other Three namely Thomas Nathaniell & Samuell Stowe takeing aduantage by ye other will wch haue occasioned much trouble each to the other ptie & likewise uncomfortable suits att Lawe, Now for a finall conclusion of all those differences . . . each ptie to enioy what they now enioy namely Hopestill ffoster . . . the one half of all those lands In Crambrooke Wickersham & Lidd wch m^{r} Smallhop[ ] Bigg gaue unto Samuell Bigg his Brothers Sonne & Thomas Stowe and his son John as heires to John Stowe his Uncle deceased And Nathaniell & Samuell Stowe the other half of the said land and likewise quietly and peacably to enioy the lands of m^{r} John Bigg of 60^{li} a yeare or thereabou^{ts} wch hee devided as by his will is exp^{r}sed Unto Hopstill ffoster 15^{li} a yeare, John Stowe 15^{li} a year, Thomas Nathaniell & Samuell ye remainder . . . In witness whereof Wee have interchangeably sett to our hands & seales to two writeings both of this tenor & date being the tenth day of Septemb 1655 Hopestill ffoster & a seale. Wit: John Peirepoint, Henry Archer, Robt Pierpoint.

the same day Thomas Nathaniell & Samuell Stow acknowledged they had signed sealed & delivered the like . . . Agreement u[n]to Hopestill foster . . . the Honnored Gouerno^{r} Jno Endecott Esqr as, wittnes." (*Suffolk Deeds, 1: 318, 319.*)

These records not only prove the relationship between the Stowes and the Bigges; but are distinct evidence that John [2] Stowe, the brother of Thomas, Nathaniel and Samuel Stowe, was deceased; he evidently died between 1642 and 1646.

Children, baptised in Biddenden, Kent:

i. A DAUGHTER [2], bur. unbapt., 15 Mar. 1609–10.

ii. A DAUGHTER, bur. unbapt., 10 Sept. 1612.

iii. ELIZABETH, twin, bapt. 13 Sept., bur. 21 Sept., 1612.

iv. THOMAS, bapt. 2 Apr. 1615, d. about Feb. 1684, Middletown, Conn.; m. 4 Dec. 1639, Roxbury, MARY GRIGGS, who d. 21 Aug. 1680, Middletown. He went to [?Braintree] and Concord, thence to Middletown. Children (STOWE), (1) *John;* (2) *Mary;** (3) *Samuel;* (4) *Thankful,* b. 6 Nov. 1646, Concord; (5) *Thomas;* (6) *Elizabeth;* (7) *Nathaniel;* the 1st 3 b. by 17 Nov. 1646.†

v. ELIZABETH, bapt. 31 Aug. 1617, d. 11 Apr. 1669, Ipswich; m. 4 Dec. 1639, Roxbury, HENRY ARCHER, d. after 1673, prob. Ipswich. Children (ARCHER), b. by 1646, *Rachel; John; Isaac; Theophilus.*†

vi. JOHN, bapt. 10 Oct. 1619, d. betw. 1642 and 1646, prob. Roxbury.

vii. NATHANIEL, bapt. 7 Oct. 1621, d. 30 May 1684, Concord; m. (1), ELIZABETH ———, who d. there, 8 June 1661; he m. there (2), 20

* Mary Stowe m. John Cotton, Sgt. Samuel Fletcher and John Spaulding; Hope and Samuel Fletcher were *not* related. (*Fletcher Ms.*, W. L. H.)

† See the will of their maternal grandmother, the *Bigge Line.*

Aug. 1662, MARTHA (METCALF) (SMITH) BIGNELL. Children (STOWE), by Elizabeth, (1) *John;* (2) *Hannah;* (3) *Thankful;* by Martha, (4) *Nathaniel;* (5) *Samuel;* (6) *Samuel;* of whom John, Hannah and Samuel d. y.

viii. SAMUEL, bapt. 8 Feb. 1623–24; m. HOPE FLETCHER.*

ix. THANKFUL, bapt. 20 Mar. 1629, d. after 1668; m. about 1648, JOHN PIERPOINT, who d. 7 Dec. 1682, aged 64, Roxbury, son of James Pierpoint, of Ipswich. Children (PIERPOINT), (1) *Thankful,* b. 26 Nov. 1649; (2) *John,* b. 22 July, d. 28 July, 1651; (3) *John,* b. 28 Oct. 1652; (4) *Experience,* b. 4 Feb. 1654; (5) *Infant,* b. 4 Aug. 1657; (6) *James,* b. 4 Jan. 1659–60; (7) *Ebenezer,* b. 21 Dec. 1661; (8) *Thankful,* b. 18 Nov. 1663; (9) *Joseph,* b. 8 Aug., bur. 12 Aug., 1666; (10) *Benjamin,* b. 26 July 1668.

REV. SAMUEL [2] STOWE (*John* [1], *John, John*), baptised in Biddenden, Kent, 8 Feb. 1623–24, died in Middletown, Conn., 8 May 1704, aged eighty-two. He married, about 1649, HOPE FLETCHER, born in England, about 1625, who died, in Middletown, before 1704, daughter of Mr. William Fletcher.

Samuel came to New England with his parents in 1634. He was graduated from Harvard College in 1645, with the degrees of A.B., and A.M., taught at the Roxbury Grammar School, preached at Chelmsford, Charlestown and Concord, then was the settled minister, in Middletown, between 1653 and 1660. He next became the pastor in Simsbury, Conn., where he remained from 1662 until 1686, returning to Middletown and preaching in various Connecticut towns. In May 1695, the thanks of the Court were given him for his history.† He left a very long will of which an abstract is quoted here:

"I Samuel Stow of Middletown do make this my last will and testament: I Give unto my son John Stow and to his son Samuel Stow the residue of . . . the middle pasture . . . butting . . . on the heirs of my daughter Gilbert west. I give unto my son-in-law Israhiah Wetmore 3½ acres of swamp and meadow . . . bounded . . . on my son John's; on Mr. Collins . . . ; on my Cousin Sergt. Nathaniel Stowe . . . ; and on Cousen John Stow's heirs . . . to a bush between Obadiah Allyn, Senior, and my heirs. If the quantity reach so far, the north is the Lammas highway, and the line between it and my heir, Samuel Stow, to whom I do give the residue of swamp . . . and meadow adjoining unto my son Ichabod's heir west, and butting upon . . . the south on his uncle Israhiah. Item. I having given my son Sergt. Israhiah Wetmore and my daughter Rachel part of my houselot which was five acres, the residue being three, I give the value of sd. land to my daughter Elizabeth Barns and to my daughter Margaret Wetmore, each of them half of the value he gave for his brother Benjamin's land. I give unto my daughters Elizabeth Barns and Margaret Wetmore all my propriety in . . . Round

*See 1st. footnote, *p. 454.*

† See Sibley's *Harvard Graduates, 1: 118.*

Meadow, my daughter Rachell's husband having by exchange set over his third part which their deed mentioned to his brother Beriah, the husband of my daughter Margaret. Item. Further, having given to my daughter Rachel, . . . ten acres on the east side of the Great River in that lot of eight or nine and thirty acres . . . I give to my daughter Elizabeth abovesd., and unto my daughter Margaret, each of them 10 acres of land in sd. lot of 39 acres, the overplus of the thirty being given to my daughter Thankful Trowbridge mentioned in the deed given to her husband William Trowbridge. . . . My sons Israhiah Wetmore and Maybee Barns having, with my approbation, sold their wives' parts to Goodman Gill, the other two must take up theirs on the east end. As to . . . land in . . . the Great Lott containing 605 acres, I have given to six children, to each 1–6 part: the first lott to my son John Stow in behalf of his eldest daughter Hope Stow; the 2nd to Beriah Wetmore or his wife (my daughter Margaret); the 3rd to Maybee Barns for his wife (my daughter Elizabeth); the 4th to William Trowbridge for his wife (my daughter Thankful); the 5th to my son Israhiah Wetmore as a trustee for the orphans of my daughter Gilbert; the 6th to myself, being 100 acres or more, upon an account of 100 acres I let my son Israhiah Wetmore have at the Fall Lott in lieu of his wife's 6th part in this parcel. Item. As to my interest in the division of the Half Mile, I give to Ebenezer Gilbert, the posthumous son of my deceased daughter Dorothy; to Samuel Barnes, the son of my daughter Elizabeth; to Ichabod Wetmore, son of my daughter Rachel; and to Beriah Wetmore, the husband of my daughter Margaret. I give five acres to my [grand]daughter Hope Stow, the daughter of my son Ichabod Stow. I intreat my friends, Mr. John Hamlin, Rev. Mr. Noadiah Russell and my kinsman, Rev. Mr. James Pierpont of New Haven, to be overseers. And my son John and my son-in-law Israhiah Wetmore to be my principal executors. It is further my will, as to my household stuff and moveables, it is my desire that what my wife did say before her decease (that such and such a daughter should have that as they shall agree) which I wish them to do among themselves that it be fullfilled, which I suppose done in a great part as to dammas, fine linen, cushions of needlework, velvet covers for stool and chairs. And as she wills, I will. And that my daughter Margaret shall have the high bed with the curtains and vallents broidered, with what necessary bedding and bolsters, besides the bed and bedsted, that hath been improved about me. Besides, I will Margaret the value of half the long table and carpet and daughter Rachel the whole, paying the value of half of the whole to Margaret, Mr. Pierpont judgeing of it. The great carved chest I have willed to Margaret as also the silver spoon which she possesseth, marked 'S.S.M.' And that marked 'S.S.E.' to Elizabeth. The spoon marked 'S.S.D.' let it be reserved for little Sarah Gilbert when of age. As to what more of silver, brass and iron . . . that was mine, I will it to my daughter Rachel because tender and careful of me in my old age." "Samuel Stow." [Seal]

"Forasmuch as daughter-in-law Robinson hath not, according to my proffers, attended to comply with me in the establishing of this my last will . . . I do will that land in controversy be sold for the just defraught of extraordinary debts and charges before there be any distribution of my estate, that all due debts be paid. If she doth comply, then what may be wanting out of my responsible estate may answer it. April 20th 1704."

"Samuel Stow" [Seal.]

Wit: John Cornwall, Sen. John Collins Samuel Warner.
The will was proved, 4 July 1704. (*Manwaring's Hartford Probate, 2: 120.*)

Children; all but last recorded in Middletown, Conn.:

i. JOHN [3], b. 16 June 1650, Charlestown; m. ESTHER (CORNWALL) WILCOX.
ii. ICHABOD, b. 20 Feb. 1652; m. MARY ATWATER.
iii. HOPE, b. Feb. 1656, d. Nov. 1678; m. ABRAHAM SMITH; her only child d. 12 Nov. 1678.
iv. DOROTHY, b. 1 Aug. 1659; m. JONATHAN GILBERT.
v. ELIZABETH, b. 1 Aug. 1662; m. 19 Nov. 1691, MAYBEE BARNES.
vi. THANKFUL, b. May 1664; m. WILLIAM TROWBRIDGE.
vii. RACHEL, b. 13 Mar. 1666–67; m. ISRAHIAH WETMORE.
viii. MARGARET; m. BERIAH WETMORE.

ICHABOD [3] STOWE (*Rev. Samuel* [2], *John* [1], *John*, *John*), born in Middletown, Conn., 20 Feb. 1652, died there, 25 Jan. 1695. He married, in Middletown, 22 Oct. 1688, MARY ATWATER, born in New Haven, Conn., 31 Mar. 1662, died in Durham, Conn., 17 Oct. 1746, daughter of David and Damaris (Sayre) Atwater. She married, secondly, between 1695 and 1704, DAVID ROBINSON, born 1660, died in Durham, 1 Jan. 1748, whose first wife was Abigail Kirby.

Ichabod Stowe was only forty-three when he died and was ill when he made his will, which was dated 18 Jan. 1694–95:

"I, Ichabod Stowe" [of Middletown], "being weake in Body yet of sound memory, doe see Cause to set my house in order and dispose of my worldly Goods as followeth: I give unto my wife the Use & Improvement of my House & Barn and all the Lands that I stand now possessed of legally, or afterwards shall be conveyed by my father, that lyeth here about my House, with the Use of all my Meadow Land, Stock, and other Personal Estate, for her comfortable subsistence during her Widowhood, and for the bringing up of my Children until they come of age. And my wife to have ½ of my Cellar and Barn and the other thirds of my Estate both Real & Personal, during her life. I give to my eldest daughter Abigail ½ of my Houseing, Cellering and Barn when as soon as she hath occassion for it & also 1–3 of my Real & Personal Estate when she marryeth, & the half of the third that my wife hath at her decease. To my other daughter Hope I give also 1–3 of my Real & Personal Estate, to possess and injoy, when she marryeth, or when she comes of age, if she needeth it, and that part of my Houseing, Cellering & Barne, and the half of that third of my Real & Personal Estate that I give to my wife during her life, to return to my daughter Hope after my wife's decease. I appoint my wife sole Executrix, and desire Mr. John Hamlin and Mr. James Pierpont to be Overseers." "Ichabod Stow" [Seal.]
Wit: Samuel Collins, John Hamlin.
Proved 14 Apr. 1697; inventory taken, 4 Apr. 1695, £218–12–00. The children: Abigail Stow, age 2, and Hope Stow, age 3 months. (*Manwaring's Hartford Probate, 1: 588.*)

Children, born in Middletown, Conn.:

i. ABIGAIL [4], b. 25 Jan. 1692–93, prob. d. by 1704, as she is not given a legacy by her grandfather.

ii. HOPE, b. 31 Oct. 1694; m. JEHIEL HAWLEY.

HOPE [4] STOWE (*Ichabod* [3], *Rev. Samuel* [2], *John* [1], *John*, *John*), born in Middletown, Conn., 31 Oct. 1694, died there, 23 Jan. 1763. She married JEHIEL HAWLEY. *See the Hawley Line.*

Number 80

The Bigge Line

JOHN BIGGE *, born, probably in Cranbrook, Kent, about 1560, was buried there, 13 Oct. 1605. He married, at St. Mildred's, in Tenderden, Kent, 14 Sept. 1583, RACHEL MARTIN, of Lydde, Kent, born about 1568, came to New England and died, in Dorchester, in 1647.

Rachel "Biggs," aged sixty-six and her daughter, Patience Foster, aged forty, with the latter's son, Hopestill Foster, aged fourteen, sailed on the *Elizabeth*, of London, from that port, 17 Apr. 1635, arriving in midsummer. (Banks' *Planters of the Commonwealth*, 1930.) Also on the ship was the Bates family, which was, in some way, allied with the Bigges, and which settled in Dorchester, as did Rachel Bigge and the Fosters. It seems evident that Rachel's daughter, Elizabeth, came over later, as her name is not on the Shipping List with her mother.

Rachel's sons, John and Smallhope Bigge, made careful and specific wills, mentioning relatives, and, as both pre-deceased their mother, these documents explain the relationship of many of the legatees in her will. Smallhope, the elder, died in 1638:

Smallhope Bigg of Cranbrooke, Kent, clothier, drew his will, 3 Mar. 1638, proved, 9 Oct. 1638. He appointed his brother, John Bigg, his executor. He gave to the poor of Cranbrook, £10; to Aunt Mary Bridger, of West Peckham, and to her two sons, Robert and Thomas Betts†; to kinswoman, the wife of William Hunt, of Brenchley, widow; to the wife of John Saxby, of Leeds; to Judith, wife of Thomas Tadnall, late of Dover; to Godfrey Martin, of Old Romney, and his sisters; to the children of Robert Pell, of New Romney, jurat, deceased.

To kinsfolk Thomas Bate of Lydd, James Bate, Clement Bate, the wife of William Batchelor, John Compton, Edward White and Martha, his wife, all which are now resident in New England,‡ twenty shillings each. I give £10 to be distributed to them or to others in New England by my mother and my

* The name appears under divers spellings. John Bigge was prob. son of Gervoys Bigg, who was bur. 10 Sept. 1568, Cranbrook. The registers there give the following records which prob. apply to his family: 2 July 1563, Mary Bigge, bapt.; 13 May 1565, Gervis Bigg, bapt.; 4 Aug. 1566, Gervisse Bigg Junr, bur.; 24 July 1566, Richard Bigge, bur.; 30 July 1566, Joan Bigg, "a wife," bur. She may have been the wife of Gervoys and mother of John. No more entries in the name appear until 20 years later. The Bigg family of Benenden, Kent, was armorial, as see *Visit. of Berks., 1: 171; The Genealogist, 5: 23; Hasted's Kent.*

† See the *Betts Line.*

‡ Clement Bates settled in Hingham, his elder brother, James in Dorchester; John Compton was of Boston, Edward White and wife Martha (King), of Dorchester; William Bachelor of Charlestown.

brother, John Stow. To Peter Master of Cranbrook who married my sister; to my mother Rachel Bigg one hundred pounds. Lands &c. at Rye, co. Sussex, to my wife Elin. To my sisters Patience Foster and Elizabeth Stow in New England. To Hopestill Foster, son of my sister three hundred pounds. To Thomas and John Stow, sons of my sister Stow two hundred pounds each; to Elizabeth Stow and the other three children (under age) of my said sister Stow. Lands in Horsmonden to my brother John Bigg. Lands at Wittersham, Lidd, and Cranbrook to Samuel Bigg, my brother's son at the age of twenty-three years. My friends John Nowell of Rye, gentleman, James Holden and Thomas Bigg the elder, of Cranbrook, clothiers, to be overseers. To my cousin Hunt's children and John Saxbey's children; to the two sons of my Aunt Betts; to my cousin Bottenn's children; to my cousin Pell's children, viz., Joan Pell, Elizabeth Pell, Richard Pell and Thomas Baytope's wife. (*Waters' Gleanings, p. 21.*)

There was some trouble between John Bigge, the executor, and Ellin Bigge, the widow of Smallhope Bigge, but she dying about a month after her husband's will was proved, his will was allowed to stand:

"After a hearing of the case between John Bigg, brother and executor of the one part, and Hellen alias Ellen Bigg (the relict), Patience Bigg alias Foster, wife of Richard Foster, and Elizabeth Bigg alias Stow, wife of Richard [*sic*] Stow, testator's sisters, of the other part, sentence was pronounced to confirm the will 4 April 1639 (the widow having previously died, as shown by date of probate of her own will which follows). (*Consistory Court, Canterbury, 51: 115.*)

Ellen Bigg, of Cranbrooke, widow of Smalehope Bigg, of Cranbrook, clothier, made her will, 24 Nov. 1638, proved 12 Feb. 1638–39. She directs that she be buried in Cranbrooke Cemetery, "near my husband." To Samuel Bigge, son of my brother John Bigge, of Maidstone. Land and tenements at Rye in the county of Sussex to my only sister Mary, wife of Edward Benbrigg, jurat, of Rye, for her life, remainder to her son John Benbridge; to Anne Benbridge, alias Burrish, and Elizabeth and Mary Benbrig, daughters of aforesaid sister Mary. To John Benbrigg, clerk, Thomas Benbrigg and Samuel Benbrigg, sons of my deceased sister Elizabeth; also her daughters Anne Benbrigg, alias Puttland, and Elizabeth Benbrigg (the last named under age). My said sister Mary Benbrigg and her son John Benbrigg to be executors. To Peter Master, son of my brother Peter Master, of Cranbrook; to my sister-in-law Katherine Master. To William Dallett (son of my dec'd sister Bridgett) and his son (under age). To William Edwards, son of my sister Mercy. To Thomas Pilcher, Elizabeth Pilcher alias Beinson, Judith Pilcher, alias Burges, and Anne Pilcher, son and daughters of my uncle John Pilcher of Rye deceased. To Mary, wife of Robert Cushman and their son Thomas (under age). James Holden of Cranbrooke, clothier, and my brother-in-law Peter Master of Cranbrooke, mercer, to be overseers. (*Archdeaconry Canterbury, 70: 482.*)

Will of John Bigg, of Maidstone, Kent, jurat, begun 17 Aug. 1640, finished 27 Mar. 1641, proved 7 Feb. 1642. He gives legacies to Roger Ball, John Bowden, William Whetstone, Samuel Browne, Samuel Skelton, widow Clarke,

widow Peirce, Susan, the wife of Daniel Clarke my ancient servant, William Lawraman, William Ayerst, Richard Weller Sen[r] of Cranbrooke, ——— Cheeseman, my porter and fetcherin of my water, old goodman Greensmith of Loose, widow Darby of Staplehurst, old goodman Humphrey or his wife of Harresham, widow Warren, late of Sandwich, Mr. Harber Minister of Raish beside Mallinge, Mr. Elmestone schoolmaster of Maidstone, Mr. Goodacker and Mr. Bramston, brother to widow Charleton of Loose, "two poore godlie ministers, I think of Sussex," Damarys Wilson now living with me and her father and mother, Mary Tatnell daughter of Thomas Tatnell now living with me and her sister Judith Tatnell.

Also to Packman Johnson, now living with me, my sister Johnson his mother, my cousin Milles widow, living at Raysh, my cousin Botten, widow, living at Brenchley, my aunt Bredger of Peckham, my cousin Hunt's wife of Brenchley, my cousin Saxbey's wife of Leeds, my cousin Gaskyne and my cousin Betes living about Lengly. To my mother Bigg, my sister Foster, my brother Stowe, all these living in New England. To Hopestill Foster, Thomas Stowe, John Stowe, Nathaniel Stowe, Samuel Stowe, and my brother Stowe's two daughters, Elizabeth Stow and Thankful Stowe.

My wife Sibella Bigg. Elizabeth pell dwelling with me, My cousin Beatupes wife of Tenterden; Marie Terrie in New England; my cousin Godfrey Martyne; my cousin Smith's wife of Ladomi, late Saltman; my cousin William Boysse; John Crumpe, son of Thomas Crumpe; my brother Beaccons; Cousin Yonge of Canterbury.

My brother Peter Masters of Cranbrooke and his four children. My cousin James Bate of New England. My cousin Lyne of New England. Clement Bate and William Bachelor. Edward Whitt, John Compton, John Moore, Thomas Brigden,* Goodman Beale that went from Cranbrooke and my cousin Betts there. My brother Robert Swinocke and his wife; Mr. John London; my mother Mrs. Dorothy Maplisden; my brother Mr. Jervis Maplisden and his wife; my brother Mr. Nynion Butcher and his wife; Mr. Thomas Swynocke, my brother in law, Mr. Wilson and his wife, my brother Wildinge, Mrs. Marie Dyke. Mr. Elmeston of Cranbrooke. James Holden of Cranbrooke. My brother Smallhope Bigg, late of Cranbrooke, My brother Beaccon's will. Mr. William Randolph, Mr. Robert Drayner. (*Crane, 11*) (*Waters' Gleanings, pp. 21, 22.*)

There was difficulty over the legacies to the Stowes and Fosters and before this was settled, John [2] Stowe had deceased and his legacy passed to his brothers. See the *Stowe Line.*

Rachel (Martin) Bigge, like her sons, left a long but very valuable will. She mentions many relatives and in some few cases gives their relationship to herself. Unfortunately at a time when "nephew" meant a grandchild as often as it had the present meaning and when "cousin" implied a kinsman, and rarely what the modern term means, it is difficult to determine the exact relationships to the testator:

"The Seventeenth day of November one thousand sixe hundred fforty & sixe I Rachell Bigg of Dorchester . . . widdow being Aged and weake . . .

* Thomas Brigden settled in Charlestown.

Doe ordaine & make this my last will & Testament . . ." [usual religious clauses].

"And now concerning my lands goods and Chattells and all other myne estate whatsoever I give & bequeath the same As followeth ffirst I haveing sould my house and land wherein now I dwell unto my Nephew [grandson] Hopestill Foster for one hundred & twenty pounds to be payed . . . wth in halfe one year after my decease according as I shall appoint in writing W^{ch} I do herein dispose [as] ffolloeth together wth ye rent hereof if any be then due after my decease Itm I give & bequeath y^{t} he shall paie unto thankfull Stowe Three score pounds within half a yeare next after my decease and I give more unto thankfull Stow Twenty pounds which is due unto me from the said Hopestill ffoster . . . to be paid unto her wthin three months after my decease And if the said Hopestill ffoster doe not pay the said threescore pounds so given unto Thankfull stow Then I give the said house and land unto her the said Thankful Stowe & to her heires forever Itm I give unto hopestill fforster he pforminge ye payments before given according to my mind heerein expressed I say I give unto him three score pounds the remainder of the said some of one hundred & Seventy pounds & the Rent of the said house & Lands which shall or may be due at my decease so it amountes not to above Eight pounds out of wch legacies so given to him my will . . . is he shall give three pounds unto his Daughter Thankfull to bee layed out upon a silver Pott for her marked with R. B. and twenty shillings to his sonne Hopestill to buy for him three silver spoones And also fforty shillings to his daughter Patience to be layed out upon sixe silver spoones for her all the spoones to be marked R. B. and also I give unto him the said Hopestill ffoster a ffeather Bedd and a boulster. And whereas my sonn in law John Stow oweth unto me one hundred and fforty pounds which he prmisseth to pay out of his house and lands in Roxbury if not otherwise as god shall inable him out of wch I give unto his Eldest sonn Thomas Stowe Thirty pounds he paying out of it fforty shillings to be layed out uppon sixe silver spoones to be marked with R. B. of wch I give three of them to his daughter Marie & the other three to his sonn Samuell And I give unto his Eldest sonn John a silver Cup wch I bought of his father Itm I give unto Elizabeth Stow the wife of henery Archer Thirty pounds paying out of it ffive pounds to be layed out in ffifteene spoones marked with R. B. of wch I give sixe unto her Daughter Rachell & three to John & three to Isaac and three to Theophilus their three sonnes moreover I give unto Elizabeth Stow the wife of the said Henery Archer my silver Pott and my Booke of Dockter Preston to be delivered unto her by mine executo^{r} Itm I give unto Nathaniell Stow haveing given him formerly a smale Tenement & land I give him now Twenty pounds Item I give unto Samuell Stow Thirty pounds All which legacies so given and bequeathed unto them shall be paid unto them by their ffather . . . wthin one yeare after my decease Itm I give unto Peter Masters my sonn in law now living in England Twenty shillings & to his Daughter Elizebeth Tenn shillings and to his wife Katherin my silke Kirtle to be payd . . . by mine execto^{r} or his assignes Itm I give unto m^{r} Richard Mather fforty shilling and to the poore in Dorchester Twenty shillings to be distributed to them by the Deacons where they see most need. Itm I give unto m^{r} Newman & to m^{r} John Miller tenn shillings apeece Itm I give unto James Batte seino^{r} ffive shillings & to his sonne James ffive shillings. Itm I give the now wife of Thomas Lyne ffive

shillings and to Clement Batte Twenty shilling and [to] his Daughter Rachell ten shillings And to the residue of his Children ffive shillings apeece, Also the now wife of willm Batcheller twenty shillings & to every of her children ffive shillings apeece and to Thomas Batts Twenty shillings Itm I give unto Thomas Beal, John Compton, Goodwife Turner the wife of Richard Brittanine Goodman Meade, Old Margery & to Goodwife Place to every of them ffive shillings Itm I give unto poore ——— Goodwife Hill and to goodwife Patching tenn shillings apeece these Legacies soe given and beq[ue]athed to be paied wthin one yeare after my decease Itm some considerations Moveing me theire unto I further give unto Thankfull Stow all my household stuffe & plate ungiven and [un] bequeathed to be unto her and her heires forever. . .

All the Residue of my goods rights & Chattells whatsoever before not given . . . my debts legacies & funerall expenses discharged I give and beq (ue)ath to my loving sonne in law John Stow whom I make my whole sole executo^{r} of this my last will and Teastament In witness whereof I have herunto sett my hand and seale . . . . . 1646" "The marke of R. B. Rachell Wit: Richard Peacock, Gabriel Meede. Bigg & a seale."

Proved 30 June 1647. Recorded 20 Feb. 1653, at the request of "Ensigne Hopestill foster." (*Suffolk Probate, 56.*) (From the *modern copy* in the Registry.)

This is the will of a woman of property; the bequests of silver, the possession of silk, all prove this, and the legacy of a book indicates that Rachel possessed more education than the average woman of her day. The Bigge family evidently was one of the wealthy clothier families of Kent; Smallhope Bigge, is called "loving kinsman" and made an executor of his will, by Edmond Sheaffe, a member of the noted family of cloth merchants from which various immigrants originated.

Children, all but three, baptised in Cranbrook, Kent *:

i. ANNA, bapt. 16 Oct., bur. 27 Oct., 1584, Cranbrook.

ii. SMALLHOPE, bapt. 29 Oct. 1585, d. betw. 3 Mar., and 9 Oct., 1638, *s.p.;* m. ELLEN ———, who d. betw. 24 Nov. 1638 and 12 Feb. 1638–39.

iii. PATIENCE, bapt. 5 July 1588; m. RICHARD FOSTER. Child (FOSTER), *Hopestill,* b. about 1618; m. Mary Bates, dau. of James Bates, by whom he had: Hopestill, Patience, James, Comfort, Standfast and Richard, all bapt. in Dorchester, betw. 1644 and 1663.

iv. ELIZABETH, b. about 1590; m. JOHN STOWE.

v. KATHERINE, b. about 1592; m. PETER MASTERS. Children (MASTERS), *Peter Jr.; Elizabeth;* and 2 others.

vi. JOHN, b. about 1594, bur. 18 Feb. 1598, Cranbrook, "a childe."

vii. ANNA, bapt. 30 Mar. 1596, bur. 16 July 1597, Cranbrook.

viii. MARIE, bapt. 18 July 1600.

ix. JOHN, bapt. 19 Feb. 1602, d. betw. 27 Mar. 1641 and 7 Feb. 1642, a jurat of Maidstone; m. SYBILLA MAPLESDEN, who was living in

* It is prob. that John Bigge was living in some near-by parish when Elizabeth, Katherine and John were bapt.

1641. Child (BIGGE), *Samuel*, b. before 1638, d. betw. 3 Mar. 1638 and 17 Aug. 1640.

x. THANKFUL, bapt. 17 Apr. 1604, bur. 14 Oct. 1605.*

ELIZABETH BIGGE (*John*), born, probably in Kent, about 1590, buried in Roxbury, 21 Aug. 1638. She married JOHN STOWE. *See the Stowe Line.*

* The register of Cranbrook gives the following:
13.8.05 John Bigge howseholder. [13 Oct. 1605]
14.8.05 Thankfull his child. [14 Oct. 1605]

Number 81

The Fletcher Line

MR. WILLIAM [1] FLETCHER, born probably in England, buried in Saco, Maine, 30 Jan. 1667–68. His wife is unknown.

A great deal of confusion exists regarding this William Fletcher. There was a Rev. *Edward* Fletcher early in New England, who, according to Stackpole (*History of Durham, N. H.*), was minister at Oyster River, Dover, later Durham, in 1656, but, having difficulties with the town, left the church, intending to return to England. He evidently did go back and was the Rev. Mr. Fletcher, ejected in England in 1662, who returned to Boston, dying there about 1667. It is certain that nearly all the records found refer to Edward Fletcher and probably all do. * A footnote in the *Court and Province Records of Maine, 2: 95*, referring to the trouble between Seth Fletcher, son of William, and the church of Wells, Maine, states that the fact that Rev. Seth is called, "Mr. Fletcher Jun.," indicates that his father might also be a clergyman, "but" added the careful editor, "his identity with that Mr. Fletcher mentioned as preaching to several early churches has not been ascertained."

The *Colonial Clergy of New England*, by Weis, 1936, gives the following:

"William Fletcher, A.B. (b. Leicestershire, England, matriculated sizar Queens' Coll., Camb., 1625–26; Ordained Peterborough, Sept. 19, 1624; Rector of Aston, Yorkshire, 1631–1651); minister at Oyster River, N. H., 1656; returned to England; ejected, 1662; returned to N. E.; buried Saco, Me., Jan. 30, 1667–8."

No authorities are given in support of the above, and about the only true statement of his activities is the date of his burial. It seems odd that he should be ordained before he matriculated! *Callumy* (revised edition of 1802) does not mention him, although an account of Rev. Edward Fletcher appears in *volume 2*.

A careful search of early New England records reveals but *two* mentions of this William Fletcher:

* Edward was admitted to the 1st Ch., Boston, a cutler, 18 July 1640; his wife, Mary, was admitted to same, 8 Oct. 1642; and a Rose Fletcher, widow, was admitted 10 Apr. 1643. Edward was called a brother, by Henry Shrimpton, see *Register 15: 78; 22: 392.* Edward's widow m. Hugh Drury, by 1675, states Torrey. "I Edward ffletcher now of Badgenden in the County of Gloucester Clerke," make my will, 24 Feb. 1659, to Mary, my wife; to loving sister, Elizabeth Cooper; to cousin, Margaret Elles, now in the City of Gloucester, spinster; to others (no relationship cited); proved 12 Feb. 1667, and administration granted to widow Mary. (*Suffolk Probate, 427.*) See also *Suffolk Deeds, 3: 120; 8: 123; 9: 262, 392; 13: 64.*

"The Record of the births of the children of Mr Samuell Stow By his wife Hope the daughter of Mr William fletcher are as followeth."
(*Middletown Recds., 1: 351*[*22*]) *

"Mr: William flecher buryd January: 30: 1667: 68." Saco, Maine, Records. (*Register, 71: 127.*)

It seems reasonable to suppose that Mr. William Fletcher came to Maine, to live with his son, Seth, and there died. Whether his daughter, Hope, came with him, or earlier, we do not know, but she was certainly in New England by June 1650, when her first child was born in Charlestown. This father of Rev. Seth Fletcher and of Hope (Fletcher) Stowe is a subject for further and more exhaustive research in England.

Known children, born in England:

i. SETH [2] (*Rev.*), first instigated to preach by Rev. John Brock of Reading, and the Isles of Shoals, N. H., later encouraged by Wheelwright and by Dalton, of Hampton, N. H., where he was teaching, 1652–1654, and res. in May 1655; in Sept. 1655, he was in Wells, Maine, engaged to preach for one year without ordination, and, in 1660, had been the minister there for 2 years; in 1662, he was the preacher in Saco, Maine, last appearing there, 25 Nov. 1675. With Roger Hill, he proved the will of Andrew Alger Sr., at Salem, 30 June 1676, but it does not appear that he lived there. He was in Southampton, L. I., N. Y., in Oct. 1677, writing about his visit to the mainland and "My brother Stow." He left Southampton and went to Elizabeth, N. J., where he d. 1682. He m. (1), about 1652, MARY PENDLETON, who d. by 1681, dau. of Major Bryan Pendleton; he m. (2), contract dated 30 May 1681, MRS. MARY PIERSON, of Southampton, and was then of Elizabethtown; she was the admn. of his estate. Child, by Mary Pendleton, *Pendleton*, b. about 1655, adopted by his maternal grandfather, when 14; he quitclaimed rights in his father's property to his stepmother, Mary, and to Henry Lyon, of Elizabeth, and Thomas Johnson, of Newark, N. J., the last two *may* have been brothers-in-law, and if so, Seth had daus.

ii. HOPE, b. about 1625; m. REV. SAMUEL STOWE.

HOPE [2] FLETCHER (*Mr. William* [1]), born in England, about 1625, died in Middletown, Conn., before 1704. She married REVEREND SAMUEL STOWE. *See the Stowe Line.*

* The original vol. is now (1948) at the Conn. State Library, Hartford. *Note:* See *Fletcher Ms.*, by W. L. Holman, who (1948) is engaged in the compilation of a new *Robert Fletcher Gen.*, for Henry Fletcher Esq.

Number 82

The Atwater Line

JOHN ATWATER, born in Kent, about 1440, died, probably in Lenham, Kent, in 1501. He married, about 1465, MARION ———, who survived him.

The *Atwater Genealogy* (1901) traces the line of David Atwater of New Haven, Conn., back to the above John and apparently correctly.

John Atwater left a will which was proved 14 July 1501. In it, he directed that he be buried in the churchyard of Our Lady of Lenham, and mentions his wife, Marion, his sons, Robert and John, his daughters, Florence Spyce and Thomasine Turner, his grandchildren and godchildren, giving to them property in Lenham. "The residue of all my goods not bequeathed I bequeath to the disposition of Maryan, my wife, and Robert, my son, the which Robert and Maryan I make my executors." (From the *Atwater Gen.*, which gives no reference. It is prob. in the Archdeaconry Court, Canterbury.)

Children, probably born in Lenham, Kent:

i. ROBERT, "thelder", b. about 1470; m. ——— ———.
ii. JOHN, b. prob. after 1470.
iii. FLORENCE; m. ——— SPYCE.
iv. THOMASYN; m. ——— TURNER.

ROBERT ATWATER (*John*), born probably in Lenham, Kent, about 1470, died there about 1522. His wife, name unknown, died before him.

Robert Atwater "the elder" lived in Royton, a manor in Lenham.

He left a will, proved 22 Dec. 1522, in which he directs that his body be buried in the churchyard of Lenham, and bequeaths his "sowle to Allmighty God, Our Lady Saynt Mary and all the company of Heven." He gives iv^{s} viii^{d} towards "the beying of a new coope for the chappell of Royton," and "to a Preste to syng and rede in the church of Lenham for my Sowle and all Xten sowles for the space of a quart, or a yere xxxii^{s} iii^{d}" To sons John and Thomas, brother John and his children, sisters Florence and Thomasyne, Alice wife of son John; mentions properties, Langderfeld and Parkfields; to son John, Little Scotland in Lenham, if son John die without heirs, then to son Thomas. "Item, I will that my feoffe shall deliver to my son Thomas a piece of land lying in Lenham called Grants' Gate and cleer estate of all the remainder of my lands and tenements." Wit: John Atwater, of ———, William Cheeseman. (*Atwater Gen.*)

Children, born probably in Royton in Lenham, Kent:

i. JOHN, b. about 1495; m. ALICE ———.
ii. THOMAS, b. about 1500; m. JOHAN ———.

THOMAS ATWATER (*Robert, John*), born, probably in Royton, Lenham, Kent, about 1500, died there in 1547. He married, probably about 1518, JOHAN ———, who survived.

Thomas Atwater of Royton made his will 28 Nov. 37th Henry VIII [1546], proved 1 Dec. 1547. He bequeaths his "soule to Allmyghtee God," and directs that his body be buried in the churchyard of Lenham. He gives "Fyve m'rks of money to be bestowed at my burrill and monthes day to be distributed to Priestes, clarks, and poor people by the discresion of my sonnes Thomas and Christopher"; to wife Johan, sons Thomas, Christopher, Edward, William, daughter Alice. Properties mentioned are "one messuage called Wards and one gardeyn," another messuage and garden "att *Grant's Gate* att Royton, called tenne acres of land." "My house the which I now dwell in, and gardeyn," and twenty two pieces of land of which the following are named among others, *Bromefeld*, *Bromecroft*, and *Randall's* in Boughton Malherbe.

"Item I wyll to the sayd Christopher Atwater, my sonne, another messuage and one gardeyn, sitt., lying and being att *Grants Gate* att Royton, called tenne acres and fyve pieces of lande, with the appurtenances thereunto apperteyning, whereof one called *Bromfeld*, the other *Bromecroft* and one other called *Randoll's* lying and being in the sayd parish of Boughton, the other two pieces (*Parkfields*) adjoin near unto the house or messuage aforesaid, to be had to the sayd Christopher Atwater and his heyres forever . . . And further I wyll if any of my sayd sonnes shall alyene or sell [any?] of his or their lands or tenements before they or he shall come to the age of 31 years, then I wyll that all such lands and tenements shall remayn immediately among his other brethren, to be had to them and their heyers forever." Wit: Edward Spyce, Edward Knolden, John Turner, John Buckhurst, James Perry. (*Archdeaconry Court, Canterbury, 25: 3.*)

Children, probably all born in Royton, Lenham, Kent:

i. THOMAS, b. about 1525.
ii. ALICE.
iii. CHRISTOPHER, b. about 1530; m. MARION ———.
iv. EDWARD, b. about 1532.
v. WILLIAM, b. about 1535.

CHRISTOPHER ATWATER (*Thomas, Robert, John*), born probably in Royton, Lenham, Kent, about 1530, died there, between 24 Feb., and 6 Apr., 1573. He married, about 1558, MARION ———, who survived.

Christopher Atwater made his will 24 Feb. 1573 (*15 Queen Elizabeth*), proved 6 Apr. 1573. It is a long will from which the *Atwater Genealogy* gives the following excerpts:

"In the name of God, amen, the 24the day of February, in the 15 yeare of the reigne of our sovereign ladye Elizabeth, by the grace of god Queene of England France and Ireland, Defender of the faythe."

"I, Christopher Atwater, of the Parish of Lenham in the countie of Kent and Diocese of Canterbury, being syck of bdye but of good and perfect re-

membrance, thanks be to God, do ordayne and make this . . . my last wyll . . .

First I trust my soule into the hands of Allmighty God . . . I wyll my bodye to be buryed in the Church yard of Lenham aforesaid . . .

This is the last wyll of me, the sayd Christopher Atwater, made and delivered the daye and yeare above wrytten, conveying all my lands and tenements sitt, lyinge and being in Lenham aforesayd and Boughton, Malherbe or elsewhere.

First, I will that Marryon, my wife, shall have the profett of my three pieces of land called *Parkfields* and *Randalls*, lyinge in Lenham and Boughton, Malherbe, untyll my sonne Davyd come to the full age of 24 years. And when the sayd Davyd cometh to the age 20 and four years, I wyll that the sayd Davyd shall have the three pieces of land called *Parkfields* and *Randalls*, to be had to hym and his heyers forever . . . I will that the sayd Marryon, my wife, shall have the issues and profetts of my tenement that I now dwell in and the residue of my lands untyl my sonne John cometh to the age of twenty and four years . . . And after my sonne John cometh to the age of twenty and four years, I wyll thet the said tenement and lande not before wylled shall remayn unto the sayd George and John, my sonnes, to be had to them and to their heyers forever . . . . And if either of the said George or John fortune to die without heyers, then I wyll the one to be the other's heyere. And further, my wyll is that if any of my sonnes dye without heyers before they come to the age of thirty years then one to be the other's heyer . . . But if any of my sonnes doe alyenate or sell his parte before wylled before he come to the age of thirty years, then my wyll is that his brothers shall enter uppon it as theire owne . . . Further my wyll is, that if it fortune my sayd wife to dye before my children come to the ages as is above lymitted . . . that my brothers Thomas and Wyllyam, or one of them, shall receive the profett of my lande to the use of my sonnes, and also have the order of bringinge upp my children untyll they severally come to age, as is aforesayde. . . . Further my wyll is that if the sayd Marryon, my wife, fortune to marrye before my children come to the age, that he with whom she shall fortune to marrye shall be put in sufficient surety, which shall be bounde to my brothers Thomas and Wyllyam, or to one of them, to perform all the bequests and legacys of this my last wyll and testament, or ells the sayd Thomas and Wyllym, or one of them, shall recipt the issues and profetts of all my lands, to see this my last wyll well and truly performed according to the true meaning thereof." Wife Marryon, sole executrix; brothers Thomas and William, Supervisors. Wit: Richard Ehristone, Clerk, Thomas Attwater, Wyllyam Attwood, and Wyllyam Attwater. (*Archdeaconry Court, Canterbury, 42: 22.*)

The *Atwater Genealogy* also prints a list of heirs in the will, which shows that one, at least, important paragraph is omitted, for it states that he mentions in the will, his wife Marryon, his sons Davyd, George, Matthew, John, and daughter Joane, brothers, Thomas and William, nephew "Adam Water"; and gave to Matthew the property called *Bromefeld.*

The parcels of real estate show the descent of the family very clearly down to the immigrants, Joshua and David. "Adam Water" was

evidently the son of Edward, the brother of Christopher, who probably had died before the latter made his will. The name is spelled, Water, Atwater, Attwater, *et vars.*

Children, probably all born in Royton, Lenham, Kent:

i. DAVID, b. about 1561, possibly earlier *, d. July 1620, bur. recd. in Lenham, although he lived in Charing. "David Atwater was buryed, being of Cherynge." His will dated 15 July, proved 27 Sept., 1620 mentions wife, SUSAN; brothers George and John; nephews Joshua and David, niece Anna, the children of brother John; sister's son John Cook; Amy Wood [Atwood], James Best and Johan [Marion] Best; to brother, John, he gave *Parkfields* in Lenham and *Randall's* in Boughton, Malherbe.

ii. JOAN, b. about 1563; m. STEPHEN COOKE of Smarden, Kent. Children (COOKE), (1), *John*; (2) *Amy*; (3) *Marion* [*Johan*].

iii. MATTHEW, bapt. 2 Feb. 1565,† prob. d. unm.

iv. GEORGE, bapt. 2 Feb. 1565,† d. 1622, at which time he was of Rodmersham near Ospringe, In his will, made 18 Feb. 1621–22, proved 26 Apr. 1622, he mentions wife ANN, nephews Joshua and David Atwater, niece Ann Atwater, the children of brother John Atwater; Sister Joan Cook, wife of Stephen Cook of Smarden, nephew John Cook, niece Amy Atwood, daughter of Joane Cooke and children of Marrion Best, daughter of Joane Cooke. (*Arch. Ct., Canterbury, 63: 305.*)

v. JOHN, bapt. 5 Mar. 1567; m. SUSAN NARSIN.

JOHN ATWATER (*Christopher, Thomas, Robert, John*), born probably in Royton, Lenham, Kent, baptised there, 5 Mar. 1567, buried there, 1 Nov. 1636, "pater familias". He married, in Lenham, 3 Dec. 1598, SUSAN NARSIN who died a "widow" and was buried in Lenham, 9 Jan. 1637.

He died without making a will and an administration was granted, at request of the widow Susan, to their son, Joshua, a mercer of Ashford, Kent, she renouncing her right, 29 Nov. 1636. She died soon after and her children decided to emigrate. As Joshua and David were both married *after* their arrival in Connecticut, and as Joshua is listed as having two in his family, it seems obvious that the sister, Ann, must have accompanied them but the *Atwater Genealogy* gives no further information about her.

Children, baptised St. Mary's, Lenham, Kent:

i. JOSHUA, bapt. 2 June 1611; m. MARY BLACKMAN.

ii. DAVID, bapt. 8 Oct. 1615; m. DAMARIS SAYRE.

iii. ANN, b. before 1620.

* The *Registers of Lenham* begin 1558, possibly the bapts. of David and Joan were not found because they were b. before 1558.

† The *Register of Lenham* gives:
"dies menses ffebruarius . . .
2 Georgius filius Christopher Atwater baptizatus est
2 Mathias, filius eiusdem Christopher Atwater baptizatus est."
[They may have been twins.]

DAVID [1] ATWATER (*John, Christopher, Thomas, Robert, John*), baptised in St Mary's, Lenham, Kent, 8 Oct. 1615, died in New Haven, Conn., 5 Oct. 1692. He married, about 1645, DAMARIS SAYRE, who may have been born in Leighton Buzzard, Bedfordshire, about 1620, and who died in New Haven, 1 Apr. 1691, daughter of Thomas Sayre.

David Atwater was baptised in the same old marble font in which so many of his ancestors and relatives had been christened. With his brother, Joshua, he came over in the company of Theophilus Eaton, John Davenport and Edward Hopkins. If he went to New Haven with them in the Fall of 1637, he returned to Boston. It is probable that David remained in Boston, and, in the Spring of 1638, went to New Haven where he became a prominent man. He received grants of land in New Haven and Joshua Atwater sold "to his brother David Atwater" more land there. He apparently never sought public office but served on various town committees.

David Atwater Sr., of New Haven made his will, 14 Apr., codicil, 9 Dec., 1691. A brief abstract of its provisions shows that he left:

"To David Atwatter Jun[r] my eldest son, confirming gift of my old house Barne & orchard which he already possesseth, & 12 acres of meadow."

"To my son John Attwater y[t] house & accomodacons at Wallingford I bought of Samuell Potter with two acres of meadow I had of John Tod formerly Ephraim Penington[s] & 1 acre lying neare my son Davids."

"To my son Jonathan, besides what he hath Receed, the other 2 acres I had of John Tod Joining to his B[r] John," etc.

"To my son Ebenezer, 3 acres betweene y[e] River & that I had formerly given my son John."

"All the rest of my lands with my dwelling house barne & other buildings to my son Samuell."

If sons sell land, their Brethren to have the first refusal.

"y[e] tyme I have in my serv[t] John Potter I give to my son Samuell."

"my owne 3[d] Division, And y[t] I had of my son John, I give to my four sons, David, Jonathan, Sam[ll] and Ebenezer."

Personal estate, moveables & stock of Cattle to be equally divided between all my Children, my Grand Children, sons of my daughter Austin, to be included for one share. My wearing apparel to be divided between my sons.

Executors, my son in law John Ponderson and my son Samuel; overseer, Moses Mannsfeild. Witnesses, John Payne, Samuel Sayre. Signed.

The Codicil is signed by mark; in it, he directs his son Samuel to pay to each "of my children" five pounds out of his share.

His inventory, taken 28 Oct. 1692, amounted to £551. 18.02. The debts, to and from the estate, so nearly balance that this figure represents very closely the net value. (*New Haven Probate, 2: 135.*)

Children, born in New Haven, Conn.:

i. MERCY [2], b. 29 Feb. 1647, d. 1683; m. 5 Nov. 1667, JOHN AUSTIN.

ii. DAMARIS, b. 2 Nov. 1649, d. 14 Dec. 1711; m. 5 Nov. 1667, JOHN PUNDERSON.

iii. DAVID, b. 13 July 1651, d. 10 Jan. 1735–36; m. JOANNA ———.
iv. JOSHUA, b. 11 Jan. 1652–53, evid. d. before his father, *s.p.*; m. 24 June 1680, LYDIA ROCKWELL.
v. JOHN, b. 1 Nov. 1654, d. 1748; m. (1), 13 Sept. 1682, ABIGAIL MANSFIELD; he m. (2), 27 Nov. 1718, MARY (———) BEACH, widow of John Beach.
vi. JONATHAN, b. 12 July 1656, d. 3 June 1726; m. 1 June 1681, RUTH PECK.
vii. ABIGAIL, b. 3 Mar. 1659–60; m. 7 Oct. 1684, NATHANIEL JONES.
viii. MARY, b. 31 Mar. 1662; m. ICHABOD STOWE and DAVID ROBINSON.
ix. SAMUEL, b. 17 Sept. 1664, d. 17 Sept. 1742; m. 7 July 1691, SARAH ALLING.
x. EBENEZER, b. 13 Jan. 1666, d. before Nov. 1712; m. Dec. 1691, ABIGAIL HEATON who m. (2), JOHN GILBERT.

MARY [2] ATWATER (*David* [1], *John, Christopher, Thomas, Robert, John*), born in New Haven, Conn., 31 Mar. 1662, died in Durham, Conn., 17 Oct. 1746. She married ICHABOD STOWE and DAVID ROBINSON. *See the Stowe Line.*

Number 83

The Sayre Line

WILLIAM SAYRE, of Hinwick, in the parish of Podington,* Bedfordshire, died there, about 1564, testate. He married, date not known, ALICE SQUIRE, who survived and died there, between 20 Apr., and 2 June, 1567, testate, parentage unknown.

There have been Sayres at Podington, a small village near Wellingborough, since the Thirteenth Century, but this William is the first authentic ancestor of Thomas Sayre, the immigrant. The Registers are not extant before 1662.

In 1901, Banta published his *Sayre Family*, from which the copies, or extracts, of the wills of William, Alice, and Thomas Sayre, are taken:

In the name of God amen, in the yere of o^{r} lord god 1562 I Willm̃ Sayer ye elder of hynwyke w^{t}hin the p'ishe of Pooddyngton in ye county of Bedford yeoman beynge of p'fect memory make my Testamet & last Will in man^{r} & forme followynge ffyrst I beqth my sowle to allmyghte god & my boddye to be buried in the churcheyard of poodyngton It' I beqth to the churche of Poodyngton aforesaid vi^{s} viii^{d} It' I beqth to ye Mother church of Lincoln ii^{d} It' I beqth to the poore people in pooddyngton iii^{s} iiii^{d}. It' I beqth to Thom's Seyer my sone xiii £ vi^{s} viii^{d} in mony or money worthe over & besydes a cowe & a heeffer. It' I beqth unto Joane petyt my cosen half a quarter of malte It' I beqth to Alyce west & Agnes makernes my doughters to eche of them half a quarter of malte. It' I beqth to every one of my godchildren a stryke of malte It' I beqth to Alyce my wyf all my lands and tenements what so ever durynge her naturall lyf & after her decease I will y^{t} they shall remayne unto Willm̃ Seyre my sone & to his heyres for ever. It' I will Alice my wyf & Willm̃ Seyer my sone my executors to dispose & prforme all things conteyned in this my last will It' I ordeyn & make Edmond Squyer my brother in lawe the sup'visor of this my will to whome I geve half a quarter of malt for his labor. wytnesses hereof John Austleg Willm̃ Abbot ye elder & Edmond Squyer. Proved 1564. (*Archdeaconry of Bedford, Lib. 14: 116.*)

Alice, the widow, drew her will as follows:

In Dei nomie amen the xxth day of Aprill 1567 and in the nynth yere of the Reinye of o^{r} sov'eigne lady Elyzabethe by the grace of god of England ffrance and Ireland Quene defender of the fayth etc I Alice sayer of hinwicke within the p'isshe of Podyngton in the Contie of bedf' widowe late wyfe of willm̃ sayer of hinwicke aforsayd husbandman deceassed being holle of mynd & in good & p'fete memori laud & praise be unto almyte god doo make & ordeyne this my p'sent testament conteyned herein my laste wyll in man^{r} & fowrme as ffolowth fyrst comẽnd my soule unto almighte god my macare and redemer

* Also known as Puddington.

& my bodye to be buried in the churche yeard of podyngton aforsayd Itm̃ I bequethe & geve unto the poore of the sayd p'ise vi^{d}. Itm̃ I bequethe to the Reparc̃ion of the sayd churche or to the mainteans of the belles there 11^{s}. Itm̃ I bequethe unto my dowetur alse west wife of Rob̃te weste & unto him the sayd Rob̃t towe pore of shets thone of flaxe tho her payre harden half a quarter of malte one candlestyke one late basone twoe pewter platers & one table clothe. Itm̃ I bequethe unto wyllm sayer the yonger & unto Robt sayer chyldren of wyllm sayer thelder unto John west & gorges west chyldren of the sayd Robt west & unto ev'y one of the sayd chyldren a hogrell. Itm̃ I bequethe unto wyllm̃ makernes the yonger towe hogegerells Itm̃ I bequethe unto ev'y one of my godchyldren one stryke of barle or xii^{d} of mone to be at the elecc̃on of the executor Itm̃ I bequethe unto wyllm̃ pickeryng wyllm peere & allce pickering a hogerell or a lambe unto ev'y of the persons laste before Rehersed Item̃ I geve & bequethe unto Thomas my sonne all the reste of my sheppe & all oth^{r} my shepe wheresoew they pasture or be (except before bequethed) thre mylche beassts namely brockell old chery and youg chery one yong mare one gret parre & tow pylobers tow quarters of malte vi payers of shets on table cloth a towel & iiii^{or} platers all the Residewe of my goods not bequethed my detts payd & funerall expẽses discharged I geve & bequethe unto wyllm̃ sayer my sonne whom I constitute & make executor of this my sayd testamẽt & laste wyll unto who I geve & bequeth halfe a quarter of malte for his paynstatking to se all things done accordyng to the teno^{r} & true meanyng herov witnesses of this laste wyll francis wodmansey vicar Edmond Squier wyllyiam Sayear wyllm abbott agnes squier *a'ctor cumultis allyis* Proved 11 June 1567.
(*ibid., Lib. 15: 3.*)

A William Seyer was taxed at "Podyngton" in or about 1522, as see the *Sayre Family*, which also contains a full copy of the will of Thomas Sayre.

Children, probably born in Podington, Beds.:

i. Thomas, d. betw. 30 May, and 3 Oct., 1581, test.; m. Margery ———. As of "Hynwicke in the parish of Podington," yeoman, he made his will 30 May 1581, sick in body, etc., gave to the poor of the parishes of Podington, Wemington and Odell; to William Makernes the younger in payment of a legacy given in last will of dear mother, Alice Sayre deceased; to Elizabeth Sayre late wife of late brother, William Sayre late deceased and mentions his "children"; names well beloved nephew William Sayre; beloved wife Margery Sayre, etc.; to Richard Wagstaffe and Elizabeth now wife of Robert Laudes; mentions placing out of said nephew William Sayre and the schooling of the children of said brother; to Robert, Thomas, ffrancis and Alice Sayre, nephews and niece; to each of his godchildren; to John Coxe "my man" also to John Hall, John West, Thomas Greene, William Masters and to Anne Lambert "my maide serv'nt," to Alice West my sister; executrix, wife Margery, with "deare friends in the lorde Robert Hattley Esqr John Harveye Esqr Robert Smith & George Hills overseers; wit: Steven Hodges,

John Barnes, Edmond Squier and William Abbott the elder; proved 3 Oct. 1581. (*ibid., Lib. 18: 11.*) *

ii. ALICE; m. ROBERT WEST. Children (WEST), *John; George.*

iii. AGNES; m. WILLIAM MAKERNES. Child (MAKERNES), *William Jr.*

iv. WILLIAM, b. prob. around 1540; m. ELIZABETH ———.*

WILLIAM SAYRE (*William*), probably born in Podington, Bedfordshire, around 1540, died before 30 May 1581. He married, about 1560, ELIZABETH ———*, who was alive 30 May 1581.

From the text of his brother Thomas Sayre's will, it would seem that William also drew a will, although, as of 1901, none had been discovered.

Children, probably born in Podington, Beds.:

i. WILLIAM, b. about 1560, an assessor, in 1605–06, also prob. wrote and wit. the will of Edmund Squire of Podington in 1592, when he was described as "cousin."

ii. ROBERT, b. about 1565.

iii. THOMAS, b. about 1568.

iv. FRANCIS, b. about 1570; m. Elizabeth Atkins.

FRANCIS SAYRE (*William, William*), born probably in Podington, Bedfordshire, about 1570, died in Leighton Buzzard, that shire, by April 1645. He married there, in All Saints, 15 Nov. 1591, ELIZABETH ATKINS, who survived.

Although the registers of All Saints commence in 1562, there is a hiatus between 1615 and 1640, a period of much interest to us. Also, the present old register is evidently an early copy and not too accurate.

At Leighton Buzzard, Francis "Seare" was taxed in 1609–10, a "silkman" and again appears in the tax lists in 1627–28, as "Senior," in 1640–41, and finally, in 1645–46, again as "Senior."

Elizabeth, widow of Francis Sayre, was appointed administratrix of his estate in April 1645. (*Prerogative Court of Canterbury, Administration Act Book AD 1645, ff.45.*)

Children baptised in Leighton Buzzard; Beds.:

i. FRANCIS, bapt. 14 May 1592.

ii. ELIZABETH, bapt. 28 Apr. 1594; m. 27 Nov. 1625, FRANCIS WELLS.

iii. WILLIAM, bapt. 15 Sept. 1595, d. 9 Apr. 1598.

iv. THOMAS, bapt. 20 July 1597; m. ? MARGARET ALDRICH.

v. ALICE, bapt. 3 Sept. 1598.

vi. JOHN, bapt. 10 Aug. 1600.

vii. WILLIAM, bapt. 19 Sept. 1602.

viii. ABEL, bapt. 26 Sept. 1604.

* Note that Margery, wife of Thomas Sayre, and Elizabeth, wife of his brother, William Sayre, were "sisters" in the will of said Thomas; this may have been more than the mere sister-in-law relationship.

ix. DANIEL, bapt. 23 Oct. 1605.

x. REBECCA, bapt. 10 Apr. 1608.

xi. JOHANNES [error for JOB], bapt. 13 Jan. 1610–11, the Bishop's Transcript gives "Job." He had 60 acres allotted him at Lynn, in 1638, which he sold, 16 Oct. 1644, to Richard Glover, of London, said property being in Rumney Marsh (now Chelsea). He was a proprietor of Southampton, L. I., N. Y., in 1640, still a resident in 1644, a freeman, 1648–49, and an inhabitant in 1649. He may have been at Dover, N. H., in 1650. In 1640, he gave his age as 28, stated he had been previously at Lynn and was born in Bedfordshire, as we shall see later.

xii. SARAH, bapt. 4 Oct. 1612, d. 2 Feb. 1612–13.

xiii. TOBIAS, bapt. 15 Dec. 1613; m. about 1635, FRANCES ———. Children (Sayre), baptised in Dunstable, Beds., (1) *Mary*, bapt. 12 Feb. 1635–36; (2) *Martha*, bapt. 19 July 1638; (3) *Hannah*, bapt. 4 Dec. 1640.

THOMAS[1] SAYRE (*Francis*, *William*, *William*), baptised in Leighton Buzzard, Bedfordshire, 20 July 1597, died in Southampton, Long Island, N. Y., in 1670. According to C. A. Torrey, Thomas Sayre married MARGARET ALDRICH.*

In 1638, Thomas Sayre and his brother, Job, each received a grant of sixty acres at Lynn. These brothers were among the eight "undertakers" to settle on Long Island from there and signed articles of agreement about this project, 10 Mar. 1640. On 10 May, that year, the Lynn group appeared at Manhassett (now North Hempstead), where they provoked the Dutch by their actions. These "strollers" as the Dutch called them, were questioned and Job, on being examined by the Magistrates at New Amsterdam, stated that he had been "born in Bretfordshire," was twenty-eight years of age and had resided previously at Lynn. Those arrested were soon discharged, 19 May, on condition that they depart at once from "our territory." They then settled at "North Sea," about three miles from Southampton.

A deed of land on the eastern end of Long Island to these men, dated 12 June *1639*, was (in 1937) still extant in England, although curiously it refers to the colonists as "being drove off by the Dutch," which really took place in May 1640.† Other documents, made in 1640, have to do with this early settlement which was, in reality, a show of strength by Winthrop to the Dutch.

In 1648, three acres or a homelot was granted to Thomas Sayre and in that year he built his house, part of which still stands and "is undoubtedly the oldest English house on Long Island," remaining in the Sayre family until it was sold in 1892.

*Edmund Howell sold land in 1663 to "father-in-law" Thomas Sayre. Did a daughter of Thomas Sayre m. Edmund Howell or did said Sayre m. (2), Eleanor (———) Howell, wid. of Edward Howell, father of Edmund?

† *Cory Ancestry* (1937), *Vol. I, part 2, pp. 305–21.*

Thomas shared in the divisions of 1651, 1653, 1654 and 1657; of quick temper, he was hailed into court, 18 Nov. 1644, and again, 6 Mar. 1654, was fined. In 1648, he was allowed payment for use of his brass drum to summon the faithful to church and from 1649, held various local offices as townsman, or selectman, etc. 23 Oct. 1650, it "was ordered that Thomas Sayre shall, duly traine with the company of the towne soldiers," etc., and he was paid by the town, in 1653, for building wolf traps. In 1657, he donated a bushel of wheat to Goodman Gouldsmith and this same year, served as a member of special committees, and as townsman. He was a member of the jury nine terms between September 1653 and October 1659.

In 1662, he traded with Thomas Topping his interest in a £150 allotment, etc., and the next year sold property to his son, Daniel Sayre, followed in 1665 by a conveyance to his son, Francis Sayre. 27 June 1667, he gave rights of land to his "fower sonnes, namely ffrancis, Daniel, Job and Joseph," to be equally divided between them.

His original will, with autograph signature, is preserved in the office of the Surrogate, New York; the following copy was made from the *Sayre Family:*

In ye name of God, Amen. I, Thomas Sayre of South Hampton on Long Island in the Com. Nov: Yorke, being in perfect strength of mind . . . doe make this last Will and Testament, in manner following:

Imprimis. I give and freely bequeath my Soule unto God that gave it and my Body unto earth from whence it was first taken.

2d. I give unto my sonne ffrancis Sayre 2 acres of land lyeing next unto his own in Copt Neck in ye Great Playnes and 2 acres more of land lyeing in ye Eight acres Lotts in ye said Great Playnes, a pewter fflaggon, a Pewter Bowl, and great Pewter Platter.

3d. I give unto my sonne Daniell Sayre, 2 acres of land lyeing next unto ye above said two acres in ye said Eight acre Lotts, and three acres more of Land lyeing in the Ten acre Lotts, and one great Pewter Platter.

4th. I give unto my sonne Joseph Sayre, ffourty pounds Sterling to be paid him by my Executor Ten pounds per annum to beginne wth in five years next after my decease, to be paid in good Merchant's Shoos or other pay that will procure Hides towards his setting up as a Tanner.

5th. I give unto my daughter Damaris Atwater ffourty Shillings.

6th. I give unto my daughter Mary Price ffourty Shillings.

7th. I give unto my daughter Hannah Sayre Twenty pounds to be paid at her day of marriage or when she shall be eighteen years of age which shall first happen and that my Executor doe keep her Cow and Calfe and their increase for her untill she shall be either married or in some other capable to maintain them.

8th. I give my household goods to be equally divided between my sons Job and Joseph and Hannah, and that when they be divided, Hannah have her first choice of ye partes.

9th. Lastly. I by this last Will and Testament have made my son Job Sayre my sole Executor to receive all my Worldly estate, both of Housing,

Lands, goods and Cattle and Debts due to me from any person or persons, and to pay all debts due from me and all Legacyes specified.

In witness whereof I have hereunto sett my hand and seale this 16th day of September, 1669. Thomas Sayer.

Witnessed by Obadiah Rogers and John Laughton.

The inventory of his estate was apprized, 10 June 1670, at £307–07–00, and, 23 Apr. 1671, Job Sayre was confirmed as executor.

Children, order of birth uncertain,* perhaps in Leighton Buzzard, Beds.:

i. FRANCIS [2], d. 20 Jan. 1698, Southampton; m. SARAH WHEELER.
ii. DANIEL, d. about Apr. 1708; m. HANNAH FOSTER and HANNAH ———.
iii. JOSEPH, will dated 4 Dec. 1695, executrix bonded 13 Feb. 1695–96; m. MARTHA ———.
iv. JOB, b. Lynn, or Southampton, N. Y., d. 1 Apr. 1694; m. (1), 27 Oct. 1670, SARAH ———; he m. (2), 18 June 1685, HANNAH (RAYNOR) HOWELL.
v. DAMARIS, b. about 1620; m. DAVID ATWATER.
vi. MARY; m. by 1669, BENJAMIN PRICE.
vii. HANNAH, under 18 in 1669.

DAMARIS [2] SAYRE (*Thomas* [1], *Francis, William, William*), perhaps born in Leighton Buzzard, Bedfordshire, about 1620, died in New Haven, Conn., 1 Apr. 1691. She married DAVID ATWATER. *See the Atwater Line.*

* Damaris was prob., b. betw. 1617 and 1630; it seems possible that the younger children of Thomas Sayre were by a 2d wife. W. L. H.

Number 84

The Comstock Line

CHRISTOPHER [1] COMSTOCK, probably born about 1640, died in Norwalk, Conn., 28 Dec. 1702. He married there, 6 Oct. 1663, HANNAH PLATT, baptised in Milford, Conn., 1 Oct. 1643, died, probably in Norwalk, after 22 Dec. 1701, daughter of Dea. Richard and Mary (———) Platt.

He may have been a son of a William Comstock, who settled in New London, Conn., but no proof of the relationship has been discovered,* and Christopher named no son, "William."

Christopher Comstock first settled in Fairfield, Conn., but soon went to Norwalk. In 1654, he testified to visiting the convicted witch, Goodwife Knapp, with Thomas Sherrington and Goodwife Baldwin; in October 1667, he became a Freeman, and served, as a deputy, from Norwalk, in October 1686, May and June 1689, and May 1690. (*Col. Recds. of Conn., 3: 214, 251, 254; 4: 23.*) In 1692, he served on the grand jury, that indicted Mercy Disbrough, for witchcraft. He kept the inn, at Norwalk, and died a respected and well-to-do citizen of the town, leaving this will:

"This 22th Day of Decembr . . . 1701 I Christopher Comstock of Norwalk . . . being sick and weake in body . . . ordayne this my Last Will and Testament . . .

I do give and Bequeath unto my Beloved wife Hannah Comstock the one half of my Homlott House and Barne and half all other my Lands . . . excepting my Lott of Land at Stickey playne; proviso, My sonn Moses Comstock to have and poses with his mother one half of the abovesayd housing and Land when he shall attaine to the full age of twenty one years and the whole of the above Lands at his Mothers Decease

Allso I doe give and Bequeath unto my Sonn Samuell Comstock the one half of my Homlott House and Barn and the half of all my other Lands . . . he to have my Stickey playne Lott . . .

Also I doe give and bequeath unto My Daughter Hannah Comstock . . . forty pounds . . . at her day of marriage or at her demand. . . .

. . . To my Daughter Mercy Comstock . . . forty pounds to be paid her at her day of marriage or at her demand . . . my two Daughters Hannah

* William Comstock, first of Wethersfield, Conn., and then of New London, who d. betw. 1680 and 1683, was assuredly the father of some of these children and perhaps all of them. The name is not a common one. His wife was Elizabeth ———. Children (Comstock), (1) *Elizabeth*, settled in Saybrook, Conn.; (2) *John*, settled in Lyme, Conn.; (3) *Daniel;* settled in New London; (4) *Samuel* (possibly), settled in Providence, R. I.; (5) *Christopher* (possibly), settled in Norwalk. This William Comstock is stated to be the same as a William, bapt. 4 July 1596, St. Martin in the Fields, London, but it seems more prob. that the latter is identical with the William, bur. in that parish, 20 May 1598.

and Mercy to have a residence in my house Till marriage; or they are otherwise disposed of . . .

Also I do give unto my two Sonns, Samuell and Moses all my Husbandry tooles . . . Moses to have the one half of them when he shall attaine to the age of twenty one yeares. Allsoe . . . to my two Sonnes Samuell and Moses to each of them a winscott chest

Also my Will is that the Remainder of my Estate after the Leagycyes be payd to my abovesayd Daughters . . . And some small Leagycyes given to my Grandchildren after named then the Remainr. shall be after my wifes Decease Equally Divided among my chilldren Both my Sonns and allso all my Daughters Also I do give and bequeath unto my Grandson Daniel Comstock one Bible he to receive it when he shall attaine to the Age of twenty one years . . . I do give and bequeath to all my grandchildren that are now surviving boath male and female to each of them a Bible . . .

I do Appoint my Beloved wife Executrixes and my Son Samuell Comstock Executo[r] with his mother . . . and Request . . . the Reverend M[r] Stephen Buckingham and James olmsted . . . my beloved friends I do make choice of overseers . . ."

Wit. Samuel Smith "Christopher Comstock" (Seal)
Andrew Messenger.

Proved 1 Feb. 1702. The inventory amounted to £742–16–11. (*Fairfield Probate.*)

Children, born in Norwalk, Conn.:

i. DANIEL [2], b. 21 July 1664, d. before his father; m. 30 Jan. 1692, ELIZABETH WHEELER.
ii. HANNAH, b. 15 July 1666; living unm., in 1701.
iii. ABIGAIL, b. 27 Jan. 1669–70, d. 9 Feb. 1689–90.
iv. MARY, b. 19 Feb. 1671–72; m. 18 Dec. 1693, JAMES ST. JOHN.
v. ELIZABETH, b. 7 Oct. 1674; m. EBENEZER ST. JOHN.
vi. MERCY, b. 12 Nov. 1676; m. (1), after 1701, NATHAN OLMSTEAD; she m. (2), JOHN WILLIAMS.
vii. SAMUEL, b. 6 Feb. 1679–80; m. SARAH HANFORD.
viii. MOSES, b. 31 Dec. 1684, d. 18 Jan. 1766, aged 81.

CAPT. SAMUEL [2] COMSTOCK (*Christopher* [1]), born in Norwalk, Conn., 6 Feb. 1679–80, died there, 26 Oct. 1752. He married, there, 27 Dec. 1705, SARAH HANFORD, born there, in May 1678, died after 15 Mar. 1756, daughter of Rev. Thomas and Mary (Miles) (Ince) Hanford.

Samuel Comstock became an important man in his native town. He was made Ensign of the Military Company in 1710, Lieutenant in October 1724, and was commissioned Captain, in May 1730. He served as deputy, October and November 1711, October 1714, May 1720, October 1723, October 1725, October 1726, October 1727, October 1728, October 1729, October 1730, and October 1738. He died testate:

"I Sam[l] Comstock of Norwalk . . . Sick & weak In body . . . do make & ordain this my Last Will & Testament . . .

Imp^{rs}. I give to my beloved wife Two Cows and one third part of my household goods & the use & Improvement of one third part of my Dweling hous barn & home Lot & my Land at Stone Hill Caled hanfords Stone hill and my Salt medow at fruitfull Spring

Item I give . . . to my son Nathan Comstock . . . all my farm of Land Lying west of Ridgfield Rhoad; South of ye wido Mead Farm and west of Hiscocks; Also all my land west of ye Branch North of ye widow Mead(s) field together with all my buildings and fences on ye aforesaid Farm and also my Salt Meadow in ye Great Meadow.

Item I give to my son Danl Comstock . . . all my Land and swamp at the hopp medow on both sides Ridgfield Road and my Land at Stickey playn and my Cove Lot and my land at ye comon swamp; and half my right or intrest in Charles Creek and my land at Roaton & Cranbery plain

Item I give to my son David Comstock two thirds of my house & barn & hom lot; he shall have all ye hous barn & homlot after my wifes term is ended also my farm in ye Cove Wood; and my Farm at Silver Mine; also I give him ye aforesaid Stoney Hill and my Meadow at fruitfull Spring after my wifes Term is ended; also I give all my lands and meadows in both fields on ye east side Norwalk River not allready disposed off; also I give him my shoemaking tools and carrying knife; also I give to my son David all my husbandry tools and utensils as carts plows chains and whatsoever I have belonging to husbandry.

Item I give to my Daughter Ledeah a hundred & fifty pounds . . . out of my moveable estate I having already given to my Daughter Sarah betts & Mary trobridge to each of them a hundred pounds also I give to nemiah Mead Twenty pounds . . . what estate I have Remaining Shall be Equally Devided among all my Children . . . I do hereby make . . . my three Sons Executers of this my will namely Nathan Daniel & David Comstock, In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand & seal this 26th Day of August 1743"

Wit: John Betts, Samuel Comstock (Seal)
Jon'th Williams
Stephen Rogers.

Proved 30 Dec. 1752.*

The inventory was large, even if the currency at the time was depreciated; Sarah Comstock received her thirds, 15 Mar. 1756.

Daniel Betts, Jr. (and wife Sarah), of Norwalk, John Trowbridge (and wife Mary), of Danbury, Conn., and Lydia Comstock receipted to Nathan, Daniel, and David Comstock, executors of the estate of their father, Capt. Samuel Comstock, for their shares of his estate, 10 Jan. 1754. (*Fairfield Probate.*)

Children, born in Norwalk, Conn.:

i. SARAH [3], b. 25 Mar. 1707; m. DANIEL BETTS JR.
ii. SAMUEL, b. 12 Nov. 1708, d. before his father, prob. unm.
iii. MARY, b. 5 Aug. 1710; m. JOHN TROWBRIDGE, of Danbury, Conn.
iv. NATHAN, b. about 1713; m. BETHIA STRONG.

* This abstract is made from the old will, which he apparently wrote himself, and a "copy" sent by the Judge of Probate in 1917. There is so much difference in spelling, etc., that it is probable that the "copy" was made from the book of records.

v. DANIEL, b. about 1715; m. ABIGAIL DICKINSON.
vi. LYDIA, b. about 1717, living unm., in 1754.
vii. DAVID, b. about 1720; m. REBECCA GRUMMAN.

DAVID [3] COMSTOCK (*Capt. Samuel* [2], *Christopher* [1]), born in Norwalk, Conn., about 1720, died there, 19 Nov. 1783, aged sixty-one. He married, about 1745, REBECCA GRUMMAN, born in Norwalk, 24 Sept. 1727, died in Danbury, Conn., 3 Jan. 1812, daughter of Samuel and Rebecca (Betts) Grumman.

David Comstock spent his life in Norwalk; he had a very large family, a number of his children dying young. He left this will:

"In the name of God Amen. I David Comstock of Norwalk . . . being Sick and weak of Body but of a Sound and Disposing mind and Memory (Praised be God) Do make and Ordain this my last Will and Testament . . . & as Touching Such Worldly Estate as it hath pleased God to Bless me with in this life (after the payment of my Just Debts and funeral Expences) I give and Dispose thereof in the following manner Viz[t]. — Imprimis I give and Bequeath to Rebekah my well beloved wife the One third part of my personal or Moveable Estate to be her Own forever, also the Use and Improvement of the One third part of my Housing and lands During her Natural life — — —

Item I give and Bequeath to my Son David the Sum of One Hundred & fifty pounds lawful money towards Building a Dwelling House — — — — — — —

The remainder of my Estate both real and personal I give & Bequeath to my Eight Children Viz[t]. Andrew, David, Daniel, Seth, Rebeckah, Sarah, Hannah, and Lydia, to be Divided between them in Such proportion as that my Said four sons Shall have Each of them two Shares to Each of my Daughters who Shall have Single or half Shares that is half So much as One of my Sons have in the said remainder of my Estate, having regard to any Advancement which has been made to my Daughter Sarah as may Appear by my Book — — — — — — —

Finally I Do Nominate and Appoint my Son David and my Brother in law Samuel Gruman Executors of this my last Will & Testament . . . . In Witness whereof I have hereunto Set my hand and Seal this Twelveth Day of August Anno Dom. 1783.

Wit: Tho[s] Gruman
Charles Pope
Jona Knight.

David Comstock" [seal]

The will was proved 30 Jan. 1784. The inventory amounted to £1559–03–09. The estate was distributed in Sept. 1790: to the widow; to the heirs of Andrew, decd.; and to David; Daniel; Seth; Rebecca; Sarah, *alias* Lyman; Hannah; and Lydia. (*Fairfield Dist., Conn., State Library.*)

Children, born in Norwalk, Conn.:

i. WILLIAM [4], b. 12 Jan. 1743, d. 12 June 1776.
ii. HANNAH, b. 30 Sept. 1747, d. 16 Sept. 1749.
iii. REBECCA, b. 29 Sept. 1750, living unm., 1783.

iv. ANDREW, b. 8 Mar. 1752, d. betw. 1783 and 1790, leaving heirs.
v. MARY, b. 28 Nov. 1753, d. Sept. 1776.
vi. SARAH, b. 1 July 1755; m. DAVID LYMAN.
vii. LYDIA, b. 10 Feb., d. 1 Apr., 1757.
viii. LYDIA, b. 5 Apr. 1758, d. 13 Sept. 1759.
ix. DAVID, b. 29 Feb., d. 13 Apr., 1760.
x. DAVID, b. 30 Jan. 1761; m. HANNAH MARVIN.
xi. HANNAH, b. 30 May 1763; m. M. FLUSKEY [?].
xii. LYDIA, b. 21 June 1765; m. COL. ——— SAXTON, of Lockport, N. Y.
xiii. DANIEL, b. 4 May 1767; m. MARY DANA.
xiv. SAMUEL, b. 27 Nov. 1769, d. 6 Aug. 1775.
xv. SETH, b. 21 Jan. 1772; m. BETSEY GREGORY.

SARAH [4] COMSTOCK (*David* [3], *Capt. Samuel* [2], *Christopher* [1]), born in Norwalk, Conn., 1 July 1755, died in Middletown, Conn., 28 Feb. 1833, aged seventy-eight. She married COLONEL DAVID LYMAN. *See the Lyman Line.*

Number 85

The Platt Line

DEA. RICHARD [1] PLATT, baptised in Bovington, Hertfordshire, 28 Sept. 1603, died in Milford, Conn., in 1683–84. He married, probably in England, about 1630, MARY ———, who was buried, in Milford, 24 Jan. 1675–76.

Richard Platt is listed among the early settlers of New Haven, Conn., in 1641, with a family of four persons and a good estate. He removed to Milford with the founders of that town, and, in 1669, was chosen a deacon of the Church.

In his will, made 4 Aug. 1683, proved 1684, he gave a legacy to his son, John, and four Bibles, for his children; to his son, Isaac, and three Bibles, for his children; to son Epinetus, and three Bibles, for his children; to son-in-law Christopher Comstock and his wife, and three Bibles, for their children; to Samuel Beach, referring to what he had already given him; to Hannah and Deborah Merwin, two Bibles; and for the education of Elder Buckingham's son and for the education of the son of Epinetus; to son, Josiah, and five Bibles, for his children; two Bibles for Josiah Whitmore and his sister; to son, Joseph, and two Bibles, for his children. His inventory was filed 13 Feb. 1684–85.

Children, last four baptised in Milford, Conn.:

i. MARY [2], b. about 1633; m. LUKE ATKINSON and THOMAS WETMORE.
ii. SARAH, b. about 1635; m. THOMAS BEACH and MILES MERWIN.
iii. JOHN, b. about 1636; m. HANNAH CLARK.
iv. ISAAC, b. about 1638.
v. EPENETUS, bapt. 2 July 1640; m. PHEBE WARD.
vi. HANNAH, bapt. 1 Oct. 1643; m. CHRISTOPHER COMSTOCK.
vii. JOSIAH, bapt. Nov. 1645; m. SARAH CANFIELD.
viii. JOSEPH, bapt. 1 Apr. 1649; m. MARY KELLOGG.

HANNAH [2] PLATT (*Dea. Richard* [1]), baptised in Milford, Conn., 1 Oct. 1643, died, probably in Norwalk, Conn., after 22 Dec. 1701. She married CHRISTOPHER COMSTOCK. *See the Comstock Line.*

Number 86

The Hanford Line

JEFFREY HANFORD, born in Devonshire, about 1580–1585, was buried in Alverdiscott, Devon, 12 May 1626. He married, in Fremington, Devon, 31 Mar. 1611, EGLIN (HATHERLY) DOWNE, born in Devon, about 1589, died, probably in Scituate, after 1653, daughter of ——— and Elinor (———) Hatherly, and widow of ——— Downe. She married, thirdly, in Plymouth Colony, 15 Dec. 1637, RICHARD SEALIS, probably that Richard, son of John and Mary (Stedman) Sealis, baptised in Biddenden, Kent, 26 Nov. 1581, who died, perhaps in Scituate, about 1656.*

Eglin (Hatherly) (Downe) Hanford, aged forty-six, with her daughters, Margaret, aged sixteen, and Elizabeth, aged fourteen, sailed 10 Apr. 1635, from London, on the *Planter*, arriving in Boston, the following June. They were admitted to the church, in Scituate, 21 Nov. 1635, the minister, Rev. John Lothrop, recording that Eglin Hanford, "Mr. Hatherly's syster joyned." Her older children, Susanna and Lettice, may have come over with this brother, Timothy Hatherly, in 1632, on the *William and Frances;* Lettice was married here, 8 Apr. 1635, before her mother left England.

The first volume of the *Vital Records of Scituate* is lost, so that one cannot obtain full records of the Hanford children. There are some items in the church records and the relationships are indicated by the probate also. The will of Timothy Hatherly, their uncle, who was childless, dated 20 Dec. 1664 and proved 30 Oct. 1666, after providing for his wife, Lydia, gave legacies to his nieces and nephew, or their heirs, as follows:

> To Edward Jenkins, his wife and children, £12; to Nicholas Wade, his wife and children, £12; to Susanna, wife of William Brooks, and her children, £12, and he acquits her of her first husband's debt to him, also one Copper Kettle; to Timothy Foster and Elizabeth Foster; to Mr. Thomas Hanford; to Fear Robinson, now the wife of Samuel Baker and to the three other children of Isaac Robinson, John, Isaac, and Mercy. He then gives to his wife's connections and to some others, possibly not of blood kin to himself or wife, and made his "Trusty and welbeloved friend Joseph Tilden," his executor, giving him the residue. (*Mayflower Desc., 16: 158.*)

Richard Sealis in his will, dated 17 Jan. 1653, proved 27 Mar. 1656, calls himself:

* Richard Sealis m. (1), 14 Apr. 1604, Biddenden, Phebe Chrisfeilde, who was bur. there, 10 Aug. 1612; he m. (2), 4 May 1613, there, Margery Lea, whose burial is not of recd., but who prob. d. before he emigrated.

"Stricken in years" and gives to his daughters, his "lawful heires", Hannah Winchester and Hester Jackson, to Samuel Jackson and John Winchester. Certain legacies that were to be paid "att the decease of my Deare wife Eglin Sealis," residue to wife and she to be executrix. (*ibid., 13: 95.*)

The above will was proven by the witnesses, the inventory is also printed, but the article in the *Mayflower Descendant* does not state that Eglin acted as executrix or that an administrator was appointed, so Eglin may have died between 1653 and 1656 or may have survived.

Children, probably all born in Devon:

i. SUSANNA, b. about 1615, d. after 1682; m. (1), JOHN WHISTON, who d. by 1664, prob. about 1661; she m. (2), before 1666, WILLIAM BROOKS. Children, (WHISTON) *, prob. all born in Scituate, (1) *Joseph*, b. about 1640; (2), *Sarah*, b. about 1643; m. 25 May 1663, Scituate, Thomas Nichols; (3) *John*, b. 1648, aged 18 in 1666; (4) *Susanna*, b. about 1650; m. 2 May 1671, Scituate, Thomas Perry; (5) *Bathsheba*, bapt. 10 Aug. 1656; (6) *Increase*, bapt. 1 July 1660. Joseph Whiston, his father's "heir", gave a large portion of his estate to his mother, Susanna, and his small brothers and sisters. He was assisted in settling some of the realty by his "father in law", i.e. stepfather, and his uncle, Edward Jenkins. He d. in Boston in 1666, and his brother John had his "uncle Jenkins" appointed his guardian. William Brooks, in his will, of 6 Mar. 1682–83, bequeathed to his wife, Susanna; sons, Nathaniel and Thomas; daughters, Hannah and Mary; wife's daughter, Bathsheba; and grandchild, Beriah.

ii. LETTICE, bapt. 8 June 1617–18, Alverdiscott †, Devon, d. before 1684; m. (1), 8 Apr. 1635, EDWARD FOSTER ‡, who d. betw. 24 Nov. 1643 and Aug. 1644. She m. (2), prob. before 1650, EDWARD JENKINS, who d. betw. 2 Mar., and 9 Aug., 1699. He m. (2), 17 June 1684, Hingham, MARY (FARNSWORTH) RIPLEY, widow of Abraham Ripley; she d. 1704–05. Children (FOSTER), born in Scituate, (1) *Timothy*, bapt. 22 Apr. 1638; (2) *Elizabeth*, b. about 1644; (Jenkins) (3) *Thomas*, b. about 1650; (4) *Mary*, b. about 1652; m. [?William] Cock. Edward Foster "weake in body," in will, 24 Nov. 1643, proved Aug. 1644, gave to "loveing wyfe Lettice Foster" and made her sole exec.; legacy to son Timothy at 21; he to have ⅓ residue, ⅓ to unborn infant whether male or female, and ⅓ to wife; Overseers; Mr. Timothy Hatherly, Father Richard Seilis, Edmond Eddenden, and brother Isaac Robinson. (*May-*

* This name is spelled Whetstone, Wiston, *et vars.*

† Alverdiscott, Devon, registers lack the baptisms from 12 Feb. 1614–15 to 15 July 1627. The only transcripts found is one for 1617–18 and two entries for 1624. The rector searched his registers, in 1939, for the compiler and found the d. of Jeffrey Hanford, in 1626, and some other Hanford recds. (See the *American Gen.* (July 1940), for pub. of these items by M. L. Holman.). It is extremely probable that all the children, younger than Lettice, were b. in this parish.

‡ Edward Foster prob. had a sister, Lettice Foster, who m. 11 Oct. 1639, Plymouth Col., Samuel Tompkins, of Duxbury and Bridgewater, who *d. s.p.*

flower Desc., 6: 248.) Edward Jenkins, in will, dated 2 Mar., proved 9 Aug., 1699, mentions wife, son Thomas, dau. Mary Cock, grandch., Edward, Mary, and Daniel Jenkins, Hannah Turner, Mary Brown, and Ruth Cock. His widow, Mary (Farnsworth) (Ripley) Jenkins, in her will, made 26 Jan. 1704–05, gave to son, Isaac Ripley, to children of son, Abrahan Ripley, decd., to daus. Mary Wade and Rebecca Smith, and speaks of a debt owed her by son, Thomas Jenkins.

iii. MARGARET, b. 1619–1620, aged 16 in 1635; bur. 13 June 1649, Barnstable; m. there, 27 June 1636, ISAAC ROBINSON, b. 1610, prob. Leyden, Holland, d. 1704, Barnstable, aged 94, son of Rev. John and Bridget (White) Robinson. He m. (2), MARY ———. Children (ROBINSON), born in Barnstable, by Margaret Hanford, (1) *Susanna*, bapt. 27 Jan. 1637–38; (2) *John*, bapt. 5 Apr. 1640; (3) *Isaac*, bapt. 7 Aug. 1642, d. 1668; (4) *Fear*, bapt. 26 Jan. 1644–45; (5) *Mercy*, bapt. 4 July 1647; (6) *Margaret*, b. June 1649, d. y. By Mary ———, he had, *Isaac*,* *Jacob*, *Peter*, *Thomas*.

iv. ELIZABETH, b. 1621, aged 14 in 1635, d. after 1672; m. NICHOLAS WADE,† b. about 1616, d. about 1683. Children (WADE), prob. all born in Scituate, (1) *John*, b. about 1648; (2) *Thomas*, b. about 1650; (3) *Susanna*, b. about 1652; m. William Wilcom and Joseph White; (4) *Elizabeth*, b. about 1654; (5) *Hannah*, bapt. 3 Aug. 1656; (6) *Nicholas*, bapt. 1 July, 1660; (7) *Nathaniel*, b. about 1662.‡ Nicholas Wade in his will, dated, 7 Feb. 1683, gave to sons, John, Thomas, Nicholas and Nathaniel; dau. Susanna White had recd. her portion when wife of Wilcom; to children, Nicholas, Nathaniel, Elizabeth and Hannah.

v. THOMAS, b. 1623; prob. Alverdiscott, Devon; m. HANNAH NEWBERRY and MARY (MILES) INCE.

REV. THOMAS[1] HANFORD (*Jeffrey*), born probably in Alverdiscott, Devon, in 1623, died in Norwalk, Conn., about December 1693. He married, first, about 1653, HANNAH NEWBERRY, born perhaps in Dorchester, about 1633, died by 1661, apparently without issue, daughter of Thomas and Jane (———) Newberry. He married, secondly, in Norwalk, 22 Oct. 1661, MARY (MILES) INCE, who died in New Haven, Conn., 12 Sept. 1730, aged "100," daughter of Judge Richard Miles, and widow of Jonathan Ince. §

Thomas Hanford did not come to New England until after his mother and sisters; possibly he was left at school in the old country. He did not attend either Oxford or Cambridge and probably studied

* This child was bapt. "Israel," but when his half-brother d., his name was changed to "Isaac."

† It has been stated that his wife, Elizabeth, was the dau. of Thomas Ensign, of Scituate. Thomas Ensign's children were b. *after* 1638, he left a careful will, drawn in 1663, and does not mention any dau. Elizabeth, or her children.

‡ *Savage* cites that they also had son, Joseph, killed at Rehoboth, in 1676.

§ Mary Miles m. 12 Dec. 1654, New Haven, Jonathan Ince, who d. by 1661, prob. on a voyage to England. Child (Ince), b. New Haven, *Jonathan*, b. 27 June 1656.

for the ministry after his arrival, with Rev. Charles Chauncy. Thomas was in Plymouth Colony, in 1643, then aged twenty. This same year, he witnessed the will of his brother-in-law, Edward Foster. He first taught school in Roxbury, then in New Haven, where he removed between 29 Oct., and 4 Nov., 1651. This latter town offered him £30 per year, perhaps more, but not over £40; for this, Thomas was to "perfect male children in the English after they can read in their Testament or Bible, and to learn them to write, and to bring them on to Latin as they are capable, and desire to proceed therein." * He made a counter proposition, which was accepted, one of his stipulations being, "that if he be called away (not to the same work, but to some other employment which may be for the honor of Christ) he may have liberty" * to accept it. 17 June 1652, Norwalk called him to its ministry and he accepted. He had found his position, as a schoolteacher, onorous and had complained that he was spending too much time teaching his scholars to spell, etc., for this was evidently a Latin School and not for young children.

After he went to Norwalk, he preached, without ordination, until 1654, when that rite was administered. During this time, he received grants of land from the town and a house, thirty-one by eighteen feet, was built for him. In 1659, a meeting house was erected. He also was given land by Winnipauk, Indian Sagamore of Norwalk, and in the deed is called his "beloved friend" by the chief. He remained pastor until his death in 1693, aged about seventy.

His heirs applied for an administration on his estate, 23 Jan. 1693–94, and it was granted to his widow, son Eleazer, and son-in-law, John Edwards. His inventory amounted to £685–07–04. The administrators were discharged from their trust, 6 Dec. 1710. An additional inventory was presented 4 Apr. 1711, by Thomas Hanford. In the distribution of the estate, Thomas, the second son, was given the eldest son's double portion, because the eldest son, Theophilus, had gone to parts unknown and not returned. The widow's dower was distributed, 26 Jan. 1722–23. (She was alive, for 3 June 1723, in the seating of the new Meeting House, she was given a seat in the pew with Mrs. Buckingham.) (*Hanford Gen., 1936.*) †

Children, born in Norwalk, Conn.:

By Mary (Miles) Ince,

i. Theophilus [2], b. 29 July 1662, left Norwalk before his father d. He was assumed dead in 1705, and his estate of £204, was distributed to his heirs; he was apparently unm.
ii. Mary, b. 30 Nov. 1663; m. John Edwards.
iii. Hannah, b. 28 June 1665; m. John Platt.
iv. Elizabeth, b. 9 Jan. 1666–67; m. John Burr.
v. Thomas, b. 18 July 1668; m. Hannah (Lockwood) Burwell.
vi. Eleazer, b. 15 Sept. 1670; m. Hannah Frisby.

* Apparently modernized spelling. W. L. H.
† This book does not give quoted documents, or references, but makes statements.

vii. ELNATHAN, b. 7 Oct. 1672; m. SARAH WILSON.
viii. SAMUEL, b. 22 Apr. 1674; m. ISABEL HAYNES.
ix. EUNICE, b. Mar. 1676; m. GERSHOM BULKELEY.
x. SARAH, b. May 1678; m. SAMUEL COMSTOCK.

SARAH [2] HANFORD (*Rev. Thomas* [1], *Jeffrey*), born in Norwalk, Conn., in May 1678, died after 15 Mar. 1756. She married CAPTAIN SAMUEL COMSTOCK. *See the Comstock Line.*

Number 87

The Hatherly Line

——— HATHERLY, born probably in Devonshire, about 1560, died there, probably before 1590. He married, about 1585, ELINOR ———, who died in Fremington, Devon, in 1637. She married, secondly, WILLIAM MORTIMORE *alias* TANNER, who died about August or September 1615. *

The last will of Elinor Mortimore otherwise Tanner of Fremington, Devon, widow. She desires to be buried in the parish churchyard, just by the chancel door, near to the "sepulcher" of her husband William Mortimore, *alias* Tanner, and leaves 10s. to the poor of the parish. She mentions sons Matthew and Henry Mortimore *alias* Tanner, and daughter Elinor Friend; also son Timothy Hatherley and daughter Eylin Hanver. Proved 30 Aug. 1637. (*Worthy's Devonshire Wills.*)

In the will of her husband neither Hatherley nor Hanford are mentioned. There seem to be other connections between the Mortimores and the Hatherlys for Nicholas Mortymer, in his will, proved 11 Dec. 1613, makes a legacy to Elizabeth Hatherleigh and to John Hatherleigh. (*ibid.*)

Children, probably born in Devon:

i. TIMOTHY, b. about 1586; d. 24 Oct. 1666, Scituate; m. (1), ——— ———, who d. after Jan. 1634; he m. (2), after 1641, LYDIA (———) TILDEN, widow of Nathaniel Tilden. He was one of the company of Adventurers which founded Plymouth, and transacted much of their business in England. He came over in the *Anne*, in 1623 from the parish of St. Olaves, Southwark, London, returned to England and was in Bristol in 1629, came back on the *Friendship*, in 1630, returned to England and finally sailed on the *William and Francis*, 5 June 1632. With his wife, he joined the church at Scituate, 11 Jan. 1634. He was a felt-maker, merchant, and a gentleman. He became treasurer of Plymouth Colony and an Associate to the Governor and held other important offices. He had no children, and in his will, 20 Dec. 1664, proved 30 Oct. 1666, gave to his nieces and nephew, or their heirs, a certain amount of his property (see the *Hanford Line*), and then made bequests to Lydia Garret, his wife's dau., and to her 4 children as they come of age; to George Sutton, his wife and children †; to the wife of William Bassett my wife's dau.; to the widow Preble my wife's dau.; to

* Elinor (———) Hatherly had by William Mortimore *alias* Tanner, *Matthew; Henry; Elinor*, who m. ——— Friend.

† George Sutton's wife was another step-dau.

Lydia Lapham; to Thomas Lapham; to Stephen Tilden; to Nicholas Baker; to my man Thomas Savory; to Lydia Hatch, dau., of William Hatch, when she is 21 or at marriage. Res. to well beloved friend Joseph Tilden [his step-son] and he to be executor. (*Mayflower Desc., 16: 160.*)

ii. EGLIN, b. about 1589, aged 46 in 1635; m. ——— DOWNE, JEFFREY HANFORD and RICHARD SEALIS.

EGLIN HATHERLY (———), born in Devonshire, about 1589, died probably in Scituate, after 1653. She married, ——— DOWNE, JEFFREY HANFORD and RICHARD SEALIS. *See the Hanford Line.*

Number 88

The Miles Line

JUDGE RICHARD[1] MILES, born, probably in England, about 1600–1610, died in New Haven, Conn., 17 Apr. 1666–67. The name of his first wife is not known. He married, secondly, probably in New Haven, after 1645, KATHARINE (———) CONSTABLE, born in England, about 1592, died in Wallingford, Conn., 27 Jan. 1687–88, aged ninety-five, by whom he had no issue.

It is probable that Katharine came to New Haven with her Constable husband and that he was her second husband. The mentions of Constable are few in the early records. * "Mr." Constable shared in land at New Haven, 17 Mar. 1641, but evidently died by 1643, when "Mrs. Constable," was listed there, with three persons in her family and an estate of £150. In 1645, she is again in the records as "Mrs." Constable, and, in the seating of the meeting, 10 Mar. 1646, is designated as "Sister Myles." In an appearance in court, 2 Nov. 1647, she is "goodey Myles," and is listed in the New Haven Church as "Catherine Miles," formerly wife of Constable. (*Col. Recds. of New Haven, 1: 196, 140, 303, 331.*)

Richard Miles came from Wormeley, Herts., and was probably first in Milford, Conn., for the deeds there list the early settlers, evidently not all at the same time, but beginning with the first group and then adding to the list as more settlers arrived. Richard is the sixth name:

"20th Nov. 1639, Those persons whose names are here under written are [allowed] to be free planters having for the present libertie to [act] In the Choyce of Publique officers for the Carrying of Publique Affairs in this Plantation . . . Richard Miles." "William ffowler Edmond Tapp Zachariah Whitman John Ast[wood] And Richard Miles are Chosen for Judges in al Civill Affaires [and] Are to try al Causes Between man and man as A Court." 24 Nov. 1640, "The plantation is named Milford." (*American Gen., 11: 171.*)

On the latter date, the men named above were chosen as Magistrates with the exception that a John Sharemen was named in the place of Richard Miles. The said Miles had undoubtedly removed from Milford to New Haven by that time, although he was still listed as a land owner in Milford, in 1643. The church records in Milford show that, 13 Oct. 1639, he was admitted a member and later was dismissed to the church in New Haven. (*ibid., 16: 29.*)

* *Savage* cites but 2 mentions of the name: a Thomas, of Boston, who d. about 1650, and whose widow, Ann, m. (2), Philip Long; and a Mrs. Constable, living in New Haven, in 1643. There was also a George Constable who took the oath of fidelity in 1657, who may have been a son of Katharine's; there is no later record of him.

5 Oct. 1652, "Richard Miles passeth over to Thomas Wheeler his house and home lott wch was his wives (M^ris^ Constables) lying . . . betwixt the lott of the said Thomas Wheeler and the lott of Joshua Atwater." (*New Haven Town Recds., 1: 141.*)

There seems to have been some connection between the Axtell family *, as shown by the following: a Nathaniel Axtell arrived in New Haven, in the last part of 1639 and intended to return to England, and so left a will in the hands of Goodman Miles, which was proved 5 Mar. 1639–40, for he was overtaken by death before he sailed; this will is no longer extant. (*Col. Recds., of New Haven, 1: 31.*) Axtell had come from the parish of St. Peters, "nere the Burrough of St. Albans," Herts., and drew his English will, 17 Aug. 1639:

" . . . being now purposed to travayle to New England," he gave to Thomas Buckingham of "Queen Epioth[New Haven] in New England," £5; to Richard Miles, of the same, husbandman, all wearing apparel, linen and woolen, all bedding and household stuff whatsoever in New England; to Mr. Peter Prudden, minister of the word of God in New England; residuary legatees: Thomas Axtell and the testator's three sisters, Joanne, Anne and Sarah, equally; executor: brother Daniel; witnesses: Antho Hudson, scrivener and Natha Hudson, his son; proved in London, 12 June 1640, by Daniel Axtell, exectutor. (*American Gen., 13: 205–208.*)

Richard Miles served as a Judge, at New Haven, in May 1648, May 1649, May 1650, May 1651 and May 1652; he was a deputy to the New Haven Legislature, in May 1651; and a clerk of the Artillery Company, in May 1658. (*Officials of Conn., and New Haven Cols.*, Jacobus, *p. 37.*)

Few early original documents are left in the probate of New Haven, and there is nothing extant for Richard Miles. However the records, in the probate volumes, give us his will, an abstract of which follows:

"I Richard Miles of Newhaven husbandman, being sicke & weake in body but of competent understanding . . . Imp: (all my just debts being payd) I doe dispose to my eldest sonne Richard my dwelling house & homelott . . . (after ye decease of my wife) he paying the just value of it as it shall then be judged (excepting ten pounds which I give unto my s^d^ sonne over & above what I have already given him) . . . But if my s^d^ sonne Richard shall not see it his way to accept of the same upon the afores^d^ termes, I doe leave it to the dispose of my Executrix or her Executo^r^, or Administrato^r^, [they to pay the £10 to Richard].

Item: I doe give unto the rest of my children, over & above the portions, I have already disposed of to them five shillings apiece, as a remembrance of my fatherly affection to them . . . I doe give unto the children of my daughter Martha (deceased) the next colt of a mare I have on the West side . . . And for the rest of my estate (for as much as my deare & loveing wife Katherine Miles was possessed of a considerable Estate which I received upon marriage

* Compare the *American Gen., 13: 205–208*, with the Axtell account, by C. H. Cory, in his *General Ancestry, 2, part II.*

with her, part whereof belonged to her children by a former husband) I doe give unto her for her comfortable subsistance, and for the discharge of righteousnes unto those childern in England . . . as shee shall see cause [she to be sole Exec'x; friends Capt[n] John Nash, John Cooper & James Bishop overseers] . . . this twenty eight day of December one thousand six hundred sixty & six *1666*

Richard Miles (seal)

Wit: Roger Alling
Abraham Dowli Hell

13. 4th 1667 Ack. of witnesses.

Inv. 8th of 12th (66) Total £285: 16: 10 [net] (*New Haven Probate, 1: pt. I: 138, 139.*)

Children, born in England, Milford and New Haven, Conn.:
By ——— ———,

i. MARY [2], d. 12 Sept. 1730, aged "100"; m. JONATHAN INCE and REV. THOMAS HANFORD. Her age at death prob. exaggerated.

ii. MARTHA, b. about 1633, d. betw. June 1660 and 1662; m. 20 Oct. 1650, New Haven, GEORGE PARDEE, bapt. 19 Feb. 1623–24, Pitminster, Somerset, d. Apr. 1700, New Haven, son of Rev. Anthony and Anstice (Cox) Pardee. He m. (2), 29 Dec. 1662, New Haven, KATHERINE LANE; he m. (3), REBECCA ———. Children (PARDEE), born in New Haven, by Martha Miles, (1) *John*, b. 20 Aug. 1651, d. about 28 June 1653; (2) *John*, b. 2 Dec. 1653, *d.s.p.*, 1683; (3) *George*, b. 15 Jan. 1655; (4) *Mary*, b. 18 Apr. 1658; (5) *Elizabeth* b. 10 June 1660; by Katherine Lane, (6) *Joseph*, b. 27 Apr. 1664; (7) *Rebecca*, b. 18 Apr. 1666; (8) *Sarah*, b. 2 Feb. 1667–68; (9) *Hannah*, b. 7 July 1672.

iii. RICHARD, b. about 1635, d. betw. 28 Dec. 1666 and 3 Feb. 1669–70; m. about 1662, prob. in Boston, EXPERIENCE COLLICOTT, b. 29 Sept. 1641, Dorchester, d. 26 Jan. 1691, Boston *, dau., of Richard and Thomasine (———) Collicott.† Richard Miles made a will "by parole," 8 Jan., attested, 3 Feb., 1669–70. He possessed 200 acres beyond Chelmsford which was to go to Mr. Collicott and other effects amounting to £394. 14s. The estate was appraised by Will Barthomew and James Everell. Whereas Richard Miles being taken sick on board the *Endeavor*, being in perfect sense, We, whose names are hereunto subscribed attest that it was his will and desire his estate be committed to his wife — Rich. Sprague, Will Singleton. (*Register, 48: 395.*) Children (MILES), born in Boston, (1) *Elizabeth*, b. 22 Dec. 1664; prob. *d.s.p.*, before 1686; (2) *Richard*, b. 10 Oct. 1667, bapt. 20 May 1671, "of sister Experience Miles."

iv. SAMUEL, bapt. 22 Apr. 1640, Milford, d. 24 Dec. 1678; m. (1), 16 Oct. 1659, Boston, ELIZABETH DOWSE, bapt. 17 July 1642, aged 2

* "Here lies the Body of Experience Miles, Aged 49 years, died January the 26, 1690–1." (*Copps Hill.*)

† When Richard Collicott made his will he had no sons, and, Experience, being his eldest child, was left a wealthy woman. She apparently handled her large estate well and it passed to her son, Richard Miles.

days, dau. of Francis and Katherine (———) Dowse; he m. (2), about 1661, HANNAH WILMOT, bapt. 21 May 1648, New Haven, dau. of Benjamin and Elizabeth Wilmot. She m. (2), 20 Sept. 1681, New Haven, MILES MERWIN, by whom she had a dau., Ann. Children (MILES), born in Boston and New Haven, by Hannah Wilmot, (1) *Samuel*, b. 27 Apr. 1662; (2) *John*, b. 29 Jan. 1663–64; (3) *Samuel*, b. and d. 1668; (4) *Abigail*, b. 3 Jan. 1669–70; (5) *Samuel*, b. 15 July 1672; (6) *Stephen*, b. 5 Dec. 1674; (7) *Theophilus*, b. 17 Mar. 1676.

v. ANNA, bapt. 7 Oct. 1642, New Haven, d. 19 July 1730, Wallingford, Conn.; m. 3 Nov. 1664, New Haven, REV. SAMUEL STREET, b. about 1635 in co. Somerset, d. 17 Jan. 1717, Wallingford, son of Rev. Nicholas Street, from Bridgewater, Somerset. Children (STREET), born in New Haven and Wallingford, (1) *Anna*, b. 17 Aug. 1665; (2) *Samuel*, b. 27 July 1667: (3) *Mary*, b. 6 Sept. 1670; (4) *Susanna*, b. 15 June 1675; (5) *Nicholas*, b. 14 July 1677: (6) *Katherine*, b. 19 Nov. 1679; (7) *Sarah*, b. 15 Jan. 1681.

vi. JOHN (*Capt.*), bapt. Oct. 1644, New Haven, d. there 7 Nov. 1704; m. (1), 11 Apr. 1665, New Haven, ELIZABETH HARRIMAN, bapt. 24 July 1648, d. 3 Dec. 1675, dau. of John and Elizabeth Harriman; he m. (2), 2 Nov. 1680, New Haven, MARY ALSOP, b. 3 Oct. 1654, New Haven, d. there, 16 Oct. 1705, dau. of Joseph and Elizabeth (Preston) Alsop. Children (MILES), born in New Haven, by Elizabeth Harriman, (1) *Elizabeth*, b. 21 Dec. 1666; (2) *John*, b. 9 Jan. 1667–68; (3) *Mary*, b. 10 Mar. 1669–70; (4) *Richard*, b. 21 Mar. 1671–72; (5) *Samuel*, b. 6 Apr. 1674; by Mary Alsop, (6) *Hannah*, b. 20 Aug. 1681; (7) *Daniel*, b. 20 Sept. 1683; (8) *Joseph*, b. 25 Oct. 1690.

MARY [2] MILES (*Judge Richard* [1]), died in New Haven, Conn., 12 Sept. 1730, aged "100." She married JONATHAN INCE and REVEREND THOMAS HANFORD. *See the Hanford Line.*

Number 89

The Grumman Line

JOHN[1] GRUMMAN, born probaby in England about 1625, died in Fairfield, Conn., between 2 June, and 3 Nov., 1685. He married, probably about 1650, SARAH TRY born probably in England, about 1630, died in Fairfield, in 1691, daughter of Michael and ——— (Phillips) Try.

John Grumman was an early settler. He is listed as owning land in Fairfield between 1649 and 1652. (*Manwaring's Hartford Probate, 1: 87.*) In 1653–54, he entered on the records, land and a dwelling house, that he had purchased from Richard Lattin, which was sometimes Timothy Ford's. When the estate of George Phillips, of Windsor, was settled in 1678, it was ordered that the "remainder of Estate to be divided between John Saunders and John Grummin in right of his wife who are next of kin to said Philipps, one his brother's son, the other his sister's daughter, John Saunders to have two thirds and John Grummin one third." In other proceedings in this estate, John Saunders is called "John Saunders (alias Phillips)." (*ibid., 1: 349.*)

It is quite improbable that this could be John[2] Grumman, who apparently did not marry until about 1679. Evidently George Phillips' sister was the wife of Michael Try. Both Michael and his wife, the parents of Sarah, had deceased before 1678.

John Grumman died testate:

"The Last Will & Testament of mee John Gruman Senr of ffairefeild being weake of Body but of pfect understanding

Imprimis I Committ my Soule into ye hands of my Most mercifull Creator. . . . And as for my temporal Estate I dispose of it as followeth Viz.

I^t^ I give & bequeath unto my Sonne John Grumman Junr y^t^ eight pounds I formerly lent him

I^t^ I give to my Sonne Sam^ll^ Grumman ye one halfe of my Long Lot & ye ten pounds y^t^ I promised him Toward ye building of his house

I^t^ I give to my Son Thomas Grumman my peice of Land in Concord feild being about 3 acres: also about 3 acres of Meadow at Unceway Neck: all y^t^ I have there also my Second Best Bed & a paire of Sheets & 2 blankets a bolster & 2 pillows: also I confirme to him ye two Steers y^t^ I formerly gave him: also I give him a gunn & a Sword & a chest with a Lock & key to it

I^t^ I give to my Son Michael Grumman my Dwelling house & homelott with what other building is thereon & my Land at ye Mill plaine my Meadow at ye New bridge & my Meadow at Ward's Island: & my Land in Sasquafeild & ye other halfe of my Long Lot

I^t I give my right in ye Commons to bee equaly divided between my s^d foure Sonnes

I^t I give unto my Daughter Sarah Grumman ten pounds & leave her to her mother for more as shee may

I^t I make my Loveing wife Sarah Grumman Sole Executrix of this my Last will & testament Shee paying all my Just debts I leave unto her all ye rest of my Estate to dispose off of what kind Soever

I^t I give unto Thomas Oliver foure pounds: also I desire my Loveing freinds Mr John Bur & Simon Couch to bee overseers of this my will ——— In Witnesse whereof I have hereunto Set my hand this Second Day of June in ye yeare 1685

John Grumman Senr
his marke.

Signed in presence of us
John Bur
Josiah Harvey"

Proved 3 Nov. 1685, the widow to retain her interest in his lands according to law and to be executrix. (*Fairfield Dist., File 2603, Conn. State Library*).

The inventory of Sarah Gruman was filed 8 Apr. 1691; John Gruman, Samual Jennings and Samuel Roberson, appointed administrators. Distribution to John Gruman; Sarah, wife of Samuel Jennings: and Mary Gruman, daughter of Samuel, decd. (*ibid.*)

Children, probably all born in Fairfield, Conn:

i. JOHN [2], b. about 1652; m. ESTHER THOMPSON and ESTHER (LYON) PERRY.

ii. SAMUEL, b. about 1654; m. MARY HUBBARD, who m. (2), JACOB PATCHEN, child (GRUMMAN), *Mary*, b. about 1690.

iii. THOMAS, b. about 1656, d. 10 Mar. 1690–91; m. MARY COUCH. Their only child, d. 30 Mar. 1690–91, aged 24 days.

iv. ELIZABETH, b. about 1660, d. betw. 1677 and 1685; mentioned in her grandfather Try's will in 1677 and not in her father's in 1685.

v. MICHAEL, b. about 1663, d. about 1691. Admn. 14 Apr. 1691; estate ordered distributed to Mary, dau. of Samuel Grumman, John Grumman, and Sarah Jennings, a dau. of John Gruman. (*Fairfield Probate Recds., 4: 44.*)

vi. SARAH; m. by 1691, SAMUEL JENNINGS.

JOHN [2] GRUMMAN (*John* [1]) born probably in Fairfield, Conn., about 1652, probably died there, about 1695. He married, first, about 1678, ESTHER THOMPSON, born about 1654, died about 1690, daughter of John and Elizabeth (———) Thompson. He married, secondly, about 1691, ESTHER (LYON) PERRY, born probably in Fairfield, in 1658, died after 1695, daughter of Richard Lyon, and widow of Nathaniel Perry.*

* Esther Lyon m. (1), about 1675, Nathaniel Perry, b. about 1650, d. Jan. 1681–82, son of Richard Perry. She had issue by Perry, as see the *Lyon Line.*

John Grumman only survived his father about twelve years. His inventory dated, 20 May 1695, shows that he left a widow, four sons, and a daughter.

13 Feb. 1701, John Grumman, who had apparently just become of age, represented to the Court that his uncle, Sgt. John Thompson and Ezekiel Sanford were the administrators of the estate of his father, John Grumman. Joseph Grumman became of age by 30 Nov. 1709 and on 23 May 1710, John Grumman, who had succeeded Thompson and Sanford as administrator, divided the estate, giving to Joseph Grumman, to Ezekiel Sanford, in behalf of Thomas Grumman, to David Sherman, in behalf of Samuel Grumman and stated "my sister Abigail having received her portion," etc. (*Fairfield Probate Recds.*)

When common land was set out to the heirs of Richard Lyon Sr., 10 May 1723–24, Esther's portion was set off to her three Perry children and to Samuel Grumman "representative of his mother Esther." From this, it is evident that Samuel was the only surviving child of John and Esther (Lyon) (Perry) Grumman. The eldest son is proven to be the son of Esther Thompson and apparently all the rest were by her, except Samuel, as it is hardly credible that there was another wife between the two Esthers.

"Hester Groment", aged thirty-four, testified in 1692 in the Disbrow witch case, being the second Esther.

Children, probably all born in Fairfield, Conn.:

By Esther Thompson,

i. JOHN [3], b. about 1680; m. RUTH ———.
ii. ABIGAIL, b. 1 Aug. 1685; m. 20 Jan. 1709, JOSEPH JENNINGS.
iii. JOSEPH, b. about 1688, went to Newark, N. J.
iv. THOMAS, b. about 1690, d. 1714, Newark; left a will, made March 1714, mentioning his brother Samuel, under age, and making his brother Joseph, his executor.

By Esther (Lyon) Perry,

v. SAMUEL, b. about 1694; m. REBECCA BETTS.

SAMUEL [3] GRUMMAN (*John* [2], *John* [1]), born, probably in Fairfield, Conn., about 1694, died in Norwalk, Conn., 21 Aug. 1747, aged fifty-three. He married, in Norwalk, 10 Jan. 1721–22, REBECCA BETTS, born in Norwalk, 4 Aug. 1696, died there, 24 May 1790, aged ninety-three, daughter of Daniel and Deborah (Taylor) Betts.

Samuel Grumman is called "late of Fairfield" in his marriage record. No mention of him has been found other than in the vital and probate records, but the deeds have not been consulted. He left a large estate:

"In the Name of God Amen I Samuel Gruman of Norwalk in y[e] County of Fairfield & Colony of Connecticut in New England being Sick and weak of Body But of Sound & Disposing Mind and Memory (praised be God) do make

and Declare this my Last Will and Testaments . . . and, as for Such worldly Estate as it hath pleased God to bestow on me After payment of my Just Debts & funereal Espences I Give and Despose thereof as Followeth (that is to say) ———

Imprimis I Give and Bequeath to Rebecca my beloved Wife the use and Improvement of one third Part of all my housing and Lands during her Natural Life. And I Give her the use & Improvement of ye One half of my Personal or Moveable Estate during ye time She Remains my Widow also ye Use and Improvement of my Gregory Lot so Called. and if thro' any Extraordinary Occation of Expence by Reason of Sickness or the like She Shall have Occation for more. I Give her power and Authority to Sell and make use of so much of ye Moveable Estate as may be Needful for her Comfortable Support.

Item I Give and Bequeath unto my Eldest Son Samuel Gruman my aforesaid Gregory Lot, the Remainder of my Estate both Real and Personal, I Give Divise & Bequeath to my five Children. Vizt. Samll. Thos. Sarah, Rebecca & Mary to be divided in Such Proportion between them, as that my two Sons Shall Each of them have Double Shares to Each of my Daughters, who shall have Single or half Shares that is half so much as one of my Sons shall have in ye Said Remainder of my Estate with what they have already had as part of their Shares or portions in my Estate, the said Estate to be to my said five Children in proportion as aforesaid, to them and their heirs forever. Only my Will is, that if either of my Sd Daughters dye Leaving no Issue, that then her Share or part shall be divided among my other Childred (*sic*) or their Heirs in proportion & Manner as aforesaid.———

Finally I Do Nominate and Appoint my aforesaid Wife, my son Samuel & my two Sons in Law Mathew Keeler & David Comstock Executors of this my Last Will and Testament Revokeing all other or former Wills by me Made, Ratifying, Declaring and Confirming this and no Other to be my Last Will & Testament. In TESTIMONY whereof I have hereunto set my hand and Seal the Twentieth Day of August, In ye 21st year of his Majesties Reign Annoque Domini One thousand Seven hundred and forty Seven ———

Wit: Samll Gruman (Seal)"
Matthew Betts
John Grommon
Elnan Hanford.

Proved in Norwalk, 16 Sept. 1747 by Mess. Mathew Betts, John Groman and Elnathan Hanford, who stated that they saw "Mr Saml Gruman" sign the document. The signature is very feeble and the lines over the *ma* showing the elision of the second "m" is interesting.

Rebecca and the others appointed accepted the executorship. The inventory amounted to £5087–09–06. and was filed by the executors, 5 Apr. 1748. Distribution was made in 1748 to Samuel Gruman, Thomas Gruman, and to Sarah, Rebecca, and Mary. (*Fairfield Dist., File 2609; Conn. State Library.*)

The old graveyard in Norwalk still contains the stones of Samuel and Rebecca:

"Here lies buried the body of Mr Samuel Grumman who departed this life Aug. ye 21 1747 Aged 53 years."

"In memory of Rebeckah Grumman wife of Samuel Grumman who died May 24 1790 in the 94 year of her age."

Children, born in Norwalk, Conn.:

i. SARAH [4], b. 28 Oct. 1722; m. MATTHEW KEELER.
ii. SAMUEL, b. 8 May 1725; m. 2 Dec. 1750, Norwalk, ELIZABETH KEELER.
iii. REBECCA, b. 24 Sept. 1727; m. DAVID COMSTOCK.
iv. MARY, b. 20 Oct. 1729.
v. THOMAS, b. 22 Aug. 1731.

REBECCA [4] GRUMMAN (*Samuel* [3], *John* [2], *John* [1]), born in Norwalk, Conn., 24 Sept. 1727, died in Danbury, Conn., 3 Jan.1812. She married DAVID COMSTOCK. *See the Comstock Line.*

Number 90

The Try Line

MICHAEL [1] TRY, born, probably in England, about 1600–1610, died in Fairfield, Conn., in 1677. He married first, about 1630, ——— PHILLIPS, who died 19 May 1646, sister of George Phillips of Windsor, Conn. He married, secondly, about 1653, MARGERY (———) ROOTS, who died, in Fairfield, before 1677, widow of Richard Roots of Fairfield.

He settled in Windsor, where he was made a Freeman in 1640; later went to Fairfield, and served as a deputy, in 1657. With George Squire, he was an appraiser of the estate of James Bennett of Fairfield, 12 Apr. 1659, and, with John Wheeler, on the estate of John Eggleton, this inventory being filed 20 Oct. 1659. 11 Aug. 1658, with Wheeler and Andrew Ward, he made the inventory of the estate of Thomas Morehouse; and witnessed the will of Ann Wheeler, 20 Oct. 1659.* (*Fairfield Probate.*)

When the estate of George Phillips of Windsor was divided, he having died there, 9 July 1678, two thirds of it was given to John Saunders (alias Phillips), his brother's son, and one third to John Grumman, husband of his sister's daughter. (*Manwaring's Hartford Probate, 1: 349.*)

"Mihill Try" made his will, 13 Apr. 1676, proved 26 Apr. 1677. He gave to his daughter Sarah, wife of John Gruman, £10; to grandchild John Grumman, housing and lands near Uncaway River; to grandchild Samuel Grumman, houselot by Robert Turney's; to grandchild Thomas Grumman, land in Concord Field and long lot; to grand child Mihil Grumman, £10 and rest of long lot; to kinsman John Roots, the bed my deceased wife gave him, also meadow at the Indian Field; to Benoni Galpin, if he serve out his time with my executors; residue to grandchildren, "Mihill," Elizabeth, and Sarah Grumman equally; lands entailed to male grandchildren; daughter Sarah and grandson John Grumman, executors; friends Lt. Banks and Sgt. Squire, overseers. A codicil, 17 Apr. 1676, gave a legacy to Richard Lyon Sr. The inventory was dated 26 Apr. 1677. (*Fairfield Probate Recds., 3: 28.*)

Child; probably born in England:

By ——— Phillips,

SARAH [2], b. about 1630; m. JOHN GRUMMAN.

SARAH [2] TRY (*Michael* [1]), born, probably in England, about 1630, died in Fairfield, Conn., in 1691. She married JOHN GRUMMAN. *See the Grumman Line.*

* In all these ct. recds. his name is spelled "Mihill," and so is Michael Grumman's in his admin., in 1691.

Number 91

The Lyon Line

RICHARD [1] LYON, born probably, in England or Scotland, about 1625, died in Fairfield, Conn., in 1678. He married, first, an unknown wife. He married, secondly, probably about 1666, MARGARET ———, who died after 1681.

Tradition states that Richard Lyon was a soldier in Cromwell's army in 1648 and that he came from Perthshire. How this story arose does not seem to be shown. If he were Scotch, he would be more apt to fight against Cromwell than with him, and if he fought with him, he is unlikely to have left when the fruits of victory (Cromwell established the Protectorate in 1649) were about to be divided. The records tell us that Richard and a Henry Lyon were both in Fairfield, 1649–1652. (*Manwaring's Hartford Probate, 1: 87.*) They were probably kin and possibly were both Scotch prisoners, many of whom Cromwell shipped to the Colonies. *Savage* states that Henry Lyon was of Milford in 1646, and of Fairfield in 1652, where he married the daughter of William Bateman. He places Richard in Fairfield in 1649. Richard Lyon was recommended to be a Freeman in 1664, but did not qualify until 1669. It is also cited that he had two wives and two sons by his second wife, but again nothing has been found in the available records to show why this statement is made, although there is reason to think it is true.

Richard Lyon, late of Fairfield, made his will 12 Apr., proved 2 Dec., 1678. He gave to his son Moses, he to pay to "my Cosen Mary Fitch," £7; to sons Richard, William, Samuel, and Joseph, the last three being minors; to daughter Hester Perry; to son-in-law Nathaniel Perry and his son Joseph Perry; to wife Margaret, and she to be executrix; to daughters, Betty, Hannah, and Abigail, all under 19. Wit: Nathan Gold, Mary Murwin. (*Fairfield Probate Recds., 3: 431.*)

In 1680, his daughter Elizabeth, wife of Benjamin Banks of Fairfield, receipted for her legacy. (*ibid., 3: 314.*)

Richard and Samuel Lyon agreed, in 1699, on the distribution of brother Moses Lyon's property; the owners of the other four parts were Joseph Jennings, Samuel Smith, William Rowleson, and Esther Grumman. Samuel Lyon bought property from Esther Grumman and his brother Joseph Lyon; also from Samuel Jenning's the right in land which he bought from Joshua [Joseph?] Jennings, Samuel Smith and William Roleson, which befell by the death of their brother. (*Fairfield Deeds.*)

It will be noticed that neither Joseph Lyon nor William Lyon are mentioned as heirs of Moses Lyon. It is therefore probable that

they were only half-blood brothers to Moses and that the latter's property was divided to his whole sisters and brothers.

10 Mar. 1723–24, distribution of Commonage belonging to Richard Lyon was made to his heirs; he having left five sons. Moses (eldest son, decd. without issue); Richard; Samuel; William, decd.; Joseph, decd.; and four daus., Hannah; Esther, decd.; Elizabeth, decd.; and Abigail, decd. The children of William are Nathaniel (decd. left children), William and Benjamin. Joseph had two sons, Joseph and David (decd.; left children). Children of Esther, are Joseph Perry, Esther (decd., wife of Daniel Burr, left children), Mary (decd., wife of John Downs, left children), and *Samuel Grumman*, a representative of his mother, Esther. Children of Elizabeth, Benjamin and Joseph Banks, also Elizabeth (decd. wife of Samuel Davis, left children.) Abigail left a dau., wife of William Odell. (*Fairfield Probate Recds., 8: 34.*)

27 Jan. 1748–49, distribution of a certain property was ordered, it formerly belonging to Richard Lyon of Fairfield and to go to the heirs of Elizabeth, one of his daus., and the wife of Benjamin Banks; to her four children, namely, Benjamin Banks; Joeseph Banks; Abigail, wife of Daniel Knap; and Elizabeth, late wife of Samuel Davis. (*ibid., 8: 353.*)

Children, born probably in Fairfield, Conn.:

By ——— ———,

i. Moses [2], b. about 1650, *d. s.p.* before 1699; m. after Feb. 1692–94, Mary (Meeker) Adams, daughter of Robert Meeker and widow of Samuel Adams.

ii. Richard, b. 1652, d. Jan. 1740, aged 87, Redding, (before 1767, Fairfield), Conn.; m. Mary ———.

iii. ESTHER, b. 1658, aged 34 in 1692; m. Nathaniel Perry and John Grumman.

iv. Elizabeth, b. about 1660; m. (1), 29 June 1679, Benjamin Banks; she m. (2), after 1695, William Rowlandson.

v. Hannah, b. 1661, d. Nov. 1743, aged 82, Westport,* Conn.; m. Joseph Jennings.

vi. Samuel, b. about 1663; m. Susanna Jackson.

vii. Abigail, b. about 1664, d. 6 Mar. 1698; m. 9 Jan. 1695–96, Samuel Smith.

Probably by Margaret ———,

viii. William, b. about 1670; m. Phebe ———; she m. (2), Daniel Crofut; she m. (3), Samuel Jackson; she m. (4), Zachariah Lawrence.

ix. Joseph, b. about 1672; m. Mary Jackson.

ESTHER [2] LYON (*Richard* [1]), born probably in Fairfield, Conn., in 1658, died after 1695. She married Nathaniel Perry and John Grumman. *See the Grumman Line.*

* Since Westport was not estb. until 1835, she prob. d. in Norwalk or Fairfield. W. L. H.

Number 92

The Betts Line

ROBERT BETTES,* born probably in Kent, about 1510, was buried in Bearsted, Kent, 27 Mar. 1572. He married, first, about 1534, ——— ———. He married, secondly, in Bearsted, 27 June 1564, AGNES TERYE, who survived. She married, secondly, 14 Jan. 1572–73, JOHN PUALE.

Rebert Bettes belonged to a family settled early at Bearsted, Mereworth, West Peckham, and Langley, in Kent, and which was related to the Bigge family, of Cranbrook, Kent, which furnished settlers to Massachusetts. Robert Bettes was a yeoman farmer.

He left a will, made 25 Mar., proved 6 May, 1572, by the executor named. He directed that he be buried in the churchyard at Bearsted and gave, to the poor men's box, 12d.; to every of my godchildren, 4d., to Agnes, my wife, 1 cow, ten sheep, all the wheat upon 1 acre, and half of my household stuff after other legacies delivered; to son John, 12d.; to son Alexander Bett the term of years yet to come in my farm wherein I now dwell, he paying the yearly rent, etc.; to my son Thomas Bett all the wheat and rye now growing upon the piece of land called Culverhouse Fylde (2 acres), etc.; to Robert Bett, son of said Thomas, one lamb; to daughter Margaret, wife of John Thompson, £10. 13s. 4d., etc.; to Anne Tomson, daughter of said John Tompson, one lamb; to Mary Tomson, daughter of the said Johnson [*sic*], one lamb; to my daughter Robydge, wife of John Godden, 6s. 8d.; to James Godden, 2 sheep; to Agnes Welyfayre, 20s.; to Myldred Mylton, my servant, 20s.; residue to my son Alexander Bett whom I make my sole executor. Son-in-law John Godden, overseer. Wit: Christopher Sprott, Robert Bans, Andrew Love. (*Archdeaconry of Canterbury, 41: fo. 265.*)

Children, born probably in Bearsted, Kent,

By ——— ———,

i. JOHN, b. about 1536, testator of 1588, *d.s.p.* betw. 8 Aug. 1588 and 15 Sept. 1589; m. 7 Apr. 1559, Maidstone, Kent, GODLY VIDEAN, who survived him. Of Mereworth, Kent, he mentioned in his will, his wife Godley, his brothers Alexander and Thomas Bettes and their children; sister Rabbedge Cheesman; John Fekins the elder. Nephew Robert Bettes, son of Thomas, executor. (*Archdeaconry of Rochester, 17: fo. 367.*)

ii. ALEXANDER, b. about 1538; m. JOAN LARKYN.

iii. THOMAS, b. about 1540; m. ——— ———. He left no will but had 8 children bapt., in Bearsted, the first in 1563.

iv. MARGARET, b. about 1545; m. 21 Nov. 1568, Bearsted, JOHN THOMPSON.

* See the able article on this family by J. I. Coddington Esq., in the *Register, 92* (1938).

v. ROBYDGE or RABBIDGE, m. (1), before 1572, JOHN GODDEN; she m. (2), after 1572 and before 1588, EDWARD CHEESMAN of Wateringbury, who d. test. in 1611. She was living in 1608.

ALEXANDER BETTES (*Robert*), probably born in Bearsted, Kent, about 1538, was buried in West Peckham, Kent, 25 Nov. 1594. He married in Langley, Kent, 9 Feb. 1574–75, JOAN LARKYN who was buried in West Peckham, 7 Nov. 1596.

Alexander Betts of Bearsted, bachelor, and Jane Larkyn of Langley, spinster, Licenced 7 Feb. 1574–75. To be married at Langley. (*Canterbury Marriage Licences.*)

Alexander Bettes of West Peckham, Kent, yeoman, made his will, 21 Nov., proved 9 Dec., 1594, by the executrix named. He gave to his four children, John, Mary, Joane and Alexander, £10 each, to be paid to John and Alexander at their ages of 23, and to Mary and Joane at their ages of 20 or marriage; if any die, his or her portion to be divided among the survivors. All residue to wife Joane and she to be sole executrix. My brothers-in-law Edward Cheesman and Richard Suggyer to be overseers. No witnesses. (*Arch deaconry of Rochester, 18: fo. 366.*)

Children, baptised in Bearsted, and probably West Peckham, Kent:

i. JOHN, bapt. 23 Sept. 1576, Bearsted; m. MARY BIGGE.
ii. MARY, bapt. 23 Nov. 1578, Bearsted; m. 24 Oct. 1598, West Peckham, JOHN BAKER.
iii. JOAN, prob. the Joan bapt. 28 Oct. 1582, Langley.
iv. ALEXANDER, b. about 1584–1590; m. 4 July 1614, West Peckham, JANE GODDEN, who was bur., there, a widow, 20 Mar. 1639–40.

JOHN BETTES (*Alexander, Robert*), baptised in Bearsted, Kent, 23 Sept. 1576, was buried in West Peckham, Kent, 8 Aug. 1620. He married, about 1600, MARY BIGGE, apparently the sister of John Bigge of Cranbrook, Kent.* She married, secondly, in West Peckham, 24 July 1621, JOHN BRIDGER, of same, and was living in 1640.

The will of John Scotchford of Brenchley, Kent, made 26 Dec. 1600, proved 16 Jan. 1601, gave, among other bequests, to "everyone of the daughters of John Bigge two shillings, and to his son Hope Bigg, ten shillings; to Mary, wife of John Bett, ten shillings; to Mary, wife of George Stacy, ten shillings"; and also mentions Robert Saxbie. (*Waters' Gleanings, p. 75.*)

The will of Smalehope Bigg of Cranbrook, Kent, made 3 May, proved 3 Oct., 1638, gave "To my Aunt Mary Bridger of West Peckham and her two sons, Robert and Thomas Betts," and mentions John Saxbie. (*ibid., p. 21.*)

The will of John Bigg of Maidstone, Kent, mercer and jurat, dated 17 Aug. 1640, proved 7 Feb. 1642–43, gave to "my aunt Bredger of Peckham . . . my cousin Saxbey's wife of Leeds . . . my cousin Betes living about Lengly, . . . my cousin Betts there" [*i.e.* in New England]. (*ibid., p. 22.*)

It seems apparent that Mary, wife of John Bettes, was the sister of John Bigge, the father of Smallhope and John Bigge.*

* See the *Bigge Line.*

The will of John Bettes of West Peckham, Kent, yeoman, made 24 Jan. 1619–20, was proved by the executrix named, 20 Aug. 1620. He gave to son Robert Betts, £20 at age of 21; to son Thomas Betts, £20 at 21; to daughter Marie Betts, £10 at 20 or marriage. If any of the children die, his or her portion to be divided amongst the survivors; to the poor of West Peckham, 10s.; residue to wife Marie and she to be executrix. My brothers, Robert Saxbey of Yalding, Kent, and Alexander Betts of West Peckham, overseers. Wit: Edward Drayner. (*Archdeaconry of Rochester, 19, pt. 2, fo. 75.*)

Children, baptised in West Peckham, Kent:

i. JOHN, bapt. 4 Jan. 1600–01, prob. *d.s.p.*, before 1638, as he is not named in the Bigge wills.
ii. ALEXANDER, bapt. 18 Dec. 1603, bur. 28 Aug. 1605, West Peckham.
iii. WILLIAM, bur. 6 Sept. 1607, West Peckham.
iv. MARY, bapt. 28 Mar. 1610. Named in her father's will in 1620.
v. ROBERT, b. about 1612, "aged about 26," 15 May 1639 (*Marriage Lic.*); he is mentioned in the Bigge wills. He m. 21 May 1639, Harrietsham, Kent, MARGARET TOPLEY, of same, aged 28. His mother "Mary Bettes *alias* Bridger" consented to the licence. At the time, he is called Robert Bettes of Leeds [Kent], tailer, bachelor, and he is to be married at Leeds or Harrietsham.
vi. THOMAS, bapt. 3 Dec. 1615; m. MARY ———.

THOMAS[1] BETTS (*John, Alexander, Robert*) baptised in West Peckham, Kent, 3 Dec. 1615, died in Norwalk, Conn., 1688, aged seventy-two. He married, about 1648, MARY ———, who died after 10 May 1688, and was probably a second wife.

Thomas Betts was of Guilford, Conn., very early, some accounts say that he came over in 1639 and was in Roxbury and Wethersfield, Conn., before he appeared in Guilford, but no such records are found. He "took his oath," 14 Aug. 1645, and left Guilford, in 1658, going to Milford, Conn., where one child of his was born, but, did not remain, for, about 1662, he was evidently of Norwalk. He left a long will, and as in it he spoke of his wife's share being given to her *own* children and her grandchild, Hannah Camp, it seems apparent that he had some children by a former wife. It is probable that the two eldest, Mary and Thomas, were by this earlier wife. Thomas' mother was named "Mary."

To all Christian People to whom these Prsents Shall come Greetinge
I thomas Betts of ye Towne of Norwalke, aged seventy years or thereabout beinge by ye hands of God at Prsent infirme and weake of body, yet throw ye mrcy of ye most High of Pfect understandinge & memory Doe make appoint manifest & declare this to bee my last will & Testament. . . .
And as for yt Temporall Estate which God hath pleased to endow mee withall I will & Dispose as followeth, Vizt. . . .
I Doe will & bequeath unto Mary Betts my Dearly beloved wife halfe my now dwelling house (vizt) ye South end thereof, & halfe my home lott, both plowinge Lands & pasture Lands And halfe my orchard with all the [?]

as fences & ye like, Amd also halfe my houshold goods & at her decease to dispose of all her estate unto her owne Children & her Grandchilde Hannah Camp, also I doe give unto her one Cow & five pound p Annum, Dureing ye terme of her Life, which I doe appoint my Sons to pay equally unto her Annually Also I doe give & bequeath unto my Son Thomas Betts Besides what I have heretofore given him, my meadow which lies at Charles Creeke, Also all y^t^ meadow which I have Lyinge at Sarabock River, also a third pte of my Land at primpawalke, As also parte of my Lot at Calfe Pasture from ye Lott of John Belden, on ye west side of ye cart path to ye narrow of ye Lands betweene ye path & ye Creeke

Also I doe give & bequeath unto my Son John Betts my second homelott which lyeth upon Dry hill, Allso my pine hill Lott, which Lyeth betweene two Lotts of John Bouton Senr. Allso my Cove Lott Lyinge betweene Richard Holmes & Christopher Comstock And my meadow at Rocky Spring. Allso I doe give and Bequeath unto my son Daniell Betts ye rest of my Calfe Pasture Lot not Given to Thomas Bets, also one third pte of my land at Primpawalke, also my Second division of meadow on ye other Side of norwalke river, also I doe give and bequeath unto my Son Samuel Betts one halfe of my Gratuety Lott, also my Second Division of Six Acres to ye hundred, also my pasture Lott, also my meadow which Lyeth betweene ye homelott of Samuell Keeler & ye Cove, also a third pte of my Land at Primpawalke.

Allso I give & bequeath unto my Son James Betts ye other halfe of my now Dwellinge house & halfe my homelott arrable & pasture Land, also halfe my orchard not given to my wife also my first Division of meadow on ye other Side of Norwalke river, also all my Land neare Strong Brooke, also halfe my gratuity Lott, also my Lotts at Sarebock Brooke Lying on both ends of mathias Sention Senr Lott, also one acre & halfe of my Land lying neare ye boggy meadow Brooke also I do appoint my five Sons Thomas John Daniell Samuell & James to pay to my dearly beloved wife twenty shillings apeice p Annum dureing her widdowhood And also I doe appoint my Sons all of them to provide for & winter my wives Cow & any young Cattle y^t^ Shee may have Also I doe give and bequeath unto my Daughter Mary ye wife of John Raymond ten pounds besides what I have given her: which I doe give to her Children, Shee to have ye improvement of it dureing her life, & at her decease to returne to her Children also I doe will & bequeath unto my daughter Sarah Betts ye other halfe of my household goods, & ten pounds to bee paid her in Currant Country pay, also I doe will & bequeath unto my five sons all my twenty acres to ye hundred & estate of Commonadge equally to bee divided Allso I doe Make & appoint my dearly beloved wife my whole & sole Executrix & administrator of this my last will & Testament, and I doe Request my friends James Olmsted & John Olmsted to be ye overseers of this my will to assist & advise in ye distributions.

In Confirmation of ye p^r^mises I have set to my hand & Seale this tenth day of May . . . one thousand Six hundred eighty & eight . . ."

Wit: Samuel Hayes, John Selden.

This will is from the record book and the signature was not copied. (*Fairfield Probate Recds., 3: 258.*)

Children:

Probably by ——— ———,

i. THOMAS [2], b. about 1640; m. SARAH MARVIN.
ii. MARY, b. about 1642; m. 10 Dec. 1664, Norwalk, Conn., JOHN RAYMOND.

Probably by Mary ———,

iii. JOHN, b. 20 June 1650, Guilford, Conn.; m. ——— ——— and SARAH (KELLOGG) BRINSMEAD.
iv. HANNAH, b. 12 Nov. 1652, Guilford, d. 1688; m. 13 Nov. 1672, Norwalk, SAMUEL CAMP, by whom she left a dau., *Hannah*, who was *own* grandchild to Mary (———) Betts.
v. STEPHEN, b. 10 May 1654, Guilford, *d. s.p.*, before his father.
vi. DANIEL, b. 4 Oct. 1657, Guilford; m. DEBORAH TAYLOR.
vii. SAMUEL, b. 4 Apr. 1660, Milford, Conn.; m. JUDITH REYNOLDS.
viii. JAMES, b. about 1663, Norwalk; m. HANNAH BOUTON.
ix. SARAH, b. about 1665, Norwalk; m. JOSEPH ST. JOHN.

DANIEL [2] BETTS (*Thomas* [1], *John, Alexander, Robert*), born in Guilford, Conn., 4 Oct. 1657, died in Norwalk, Conn. 8 Feb. 1758.* He married, in Norwalk, in December 1692, DEBORAH TAYLOR, born there, in June 1671, died about 1751, aged eighty, daughter of Thomas and Rebecca (Ketcham) Taylor.

Children, born in Norwalk, Conn.:

i. DEBORAH [3], b. 24 Oct. 1693.
ii. REBECCA, b. 4 Aug. 1696; m. SAMUEL GRUMMAN.
iii. DANIEL, b. 2 May 1699; m. SARAH COMSTOCK.

REBECCA [3] BETTS (*Daniel* [2], *Thomas* [1], *John, Alexander, Robert*), born in Norwalk, Conn., 4 Aug. 1696, died there, 24 May 1790, aged ninety-three. She married SAMUEL GRUMMAN. *See the Grumman Line.*

*The part now Wilton, Conn. Mrs. Holman questioned this date of death, and suggested that it applied to a younger Daniel; she attempted to have the church recds., covered in order to get the age at death, but was not successful. W. L. H.

Number 93

The Taylor Line

JOHN [1] TAYLOR, born, probably in England, about 1615, was drowned on a trip to England, in 1646. He married, about 1635–1638, RHODA ———, who died, probably in Norwalk, Conn., before September 1694. It is stated that she married, after Taylor's death, WALTER HOYT, baptised in Upway, Dorset, 9 June 1616, who died before 11 Apr. 1699, son of Simeon and Deborah (Stowers) Hoyt.

John Taylor is cited, without attending proof, to have come on the *Arbella*, in 1630, and to have married, between 1630 and 1638, RHODA ———, a widow with two daughters. (*American Gen., 10: 57, 11: 125.*) This may be true but there are other John Taylors', early in New England, to which the same passage is credited.

John Taylor was of Windsor, Conn., in 1639, where he was granted land in 1640. Begat Eggleston sold him land, on which a house was built, and later bought the land and house back from Rhoda Taylor. In 1659–60, Rhoda Taylor sat in a short seat in the Church for which she paid nothing, the only person who did not pay. (Stiles', *Hist., Ancient Windsor, 155, 179.*) She must have remained a widow for fifteen years, and it may not be true that she married Walter Hoyt.

All accounts of John Taylor state that he died in 1646, and "left a will." No probate records can be found so if the statement is true, the will was never recorded and has perished. It is very probable that the following item referred to this John Taylor.

"11 (11) 1647. Dav: Selleck constituted Owen Todor his Att^{e} to aske levie &c: of John Thomas of New Haven . . . & Also iiij^{li} xvij^{s}. remainder of a Bill of John Tailers dat. 20th August 1645. assigned to him by Wm Southmade." (*Aspinwall Notarial Recds., 122.*)

Children, probably born in Windsor, Conn.:

i. JOHN [2], b. about 1639, killed by Indians in 1704; m. Wait Clapp.
ii. ABIGAIL, b. about 1641, d. 1643.
iii. THOMAS, b. about 1643; m. REBECCA KETCHAM.
iv. ANNA, b. about 1644, d. 1644.
v. HANNAH, b. about 1646, d. 1650.

THOMAS [2] TAYLOR (*John* [1]), born probably in Windsor, Conn., about 1643, died in Danbury, Conn., Jan. 1735, aged ninety-two. He married in Norwalk, Conn., 14 Feb. 1667,* REBECCA KETCHAM, prob-

* Thomas Taylor tooke to wyffe Rebechah Kettcham, the daughter of Edwd Kettcham late of Strattforde, deceased. The sayed Thos. was married unto the sayed Rebechah the 14th of ffebruary Anno 1677" (It is evident that *1677* is an original error.)

ably born in Southold, Long Island, N. Y., 1640–1645, death unknown, daughter of Edward Ketcham.

Thomas Taylor went early to Norwalk. If his mother married Walter Hoyt, as is claimed, she went to Norwalk to live and probably her son, Thomas, who was at least seventeen when she married, went with her. Unfortunately the records of Danbury, where Thomas finally settled, were burned by the British, during the Revolution. It is impossible to learn much of the activities of Thomas Taylor, or the death of his wife. He left no will and no administration was taken on his estate. He was the first representative of Danbury to the General Court. It is said that, "He was for many years a useful man in the town and died January 1735, aged 92." His children, with the exception of Timothy, lived to be over eighty.

Children, born in Norwalk and Danbury, Conn.:

i. Thomas [3], b. 26 Nov. 1668, died 1758, aged 90; m. Phebe Benedict.
ii. DEBORAH, b. June 1671; m. Daniel Betts.
iii. Joseph, b. Dec. 1673, d. 1762, aged 90; m. Sarah ———.*
iv. John, twin, b. Dec. 1673, d. 1742, aged 70; m. ——— Marvin.
v. Daniel, b. 1676, d. 1770, aged 94; m. Elizabeth Benedict, Rachel Starr and Elizabeth Boughton.
vi. Timothy, b. 1678, d. 1734, aged 56; m. Mary Davis.
vii. Nathan, b. 1682, d. 1782, aged 100; m. Hannah Benedict.
viii. Theophilus, b. 1687, d. 1777, aged 90; m. ——— Bushnell and Sarah Gregory.
ix. Rebecca, d. aged 99; m. Daniel Benedict.
x. Eunice, d. aged 90; m. Lt. Benjamin Starr.

DEBORAH [3] TAYLOR (*Thomas* [2], *John* [1]), born, in Norwalk, Conn., in June 1671, died, probably in Norwalk, about 1751, aged eighty. She married Daniel Betts. *See the Betts Line.*

* Some accounts state that Joseph Taylor d. unm., but he left a will, made Jan. 1764, in which he mentions wife and children. (*Hist. Danbury.*) This unm. Joseph was apparently a younger man, if dates of will and death are correct.

Number 94

The Ketcham Line

EDWARD [1] KETCHAM, born about 1590–1600, possibly in Cambridgeshire, died in Stratford, Conn., probably in June 1655. He married, first, in St. Andrew the Great, Cambridge, 22 Aug. 1619, MARY HALL,* who died about 1630. He married, secondly, SARAH ———, who married after Ketcham's death, HENRY WHITNEY, of Stratford, who died in 1673, leaving her again a widow.

Edward Ketcham was in Ipswich, in 1635, being admitted as a Freeman of that town, in March 1636–37; he sold land there to Samuel Boreman about 1640. He is next found in Southold, L. I., N. Y., in 1651, but just when he moved there is not shown; and, about 1653, went to Stratford, where he made his will, presumably in June 1655, and died before two weeks had elapsed:

His will was filed in the Fairfield Court but is now almost illegible, parts of it being entirely destroyed. The fragment that can be read mentions wife, Sarah, and daughters, Mary, Hester, and Ann. But the blanks show that there were other children. His inventory is legible and was taken 19 June 1655 by Richard Butler, Thomas Fairchild and John Wells. His name is spelled as it is signed to his will, "Edward Catcham."

Children:

Probably by Mary Hall,

i. MARY [2], b. about 1620, living 1655.
ii. HESTER, b. about 1622, freed from service to John Woolridge, 3 Mar. 1639–40, living 1655.
iii. JOHN, b. about 1624; m. SUSAN ——— and BETHIA RICHARDSON.
iv. SAMUEL, b. about 1626.
v. ANN, bapt. 19 Oct. 1628, St. Michaels, Cambridge, living 1655.

Probably by Sarah ———,

vi. SARAH, b. about 1630–1640; m. JOSEPH WHITMAN.
vii. REBECCA, b. about 1640-1645, prob. Southold, L. I., N. Y.; m. THOMAS TAYLOR.

REBECCA [2] KETCHAM (*Edward* [1]), born probably in Southold, L. I., N. Y., about 1640–1645, death unknown. She married THOMAS TAYLOR. *See the Taylor Line.*

* While it is not absolutely proved that this Edward Ketcham is the immigrant, it seems correct. Considerable research has been done on this Ketcham family by James F. Morton, Esq., of Paterson, N. J., who, however, suggests that Edward Ketcham was b. in Kent.

INDEX OF PERSONS*

—— Frank 178
—— Margery 463
—— Mathew (the Scotchman) 113
—— Walter 284
ABBOTT ABBOT
Elizabeth-R. 22
Hannah 172
William 473 474 475
William-Harvey 22
ACIE ACY
Abigail 149
Elizabeth 149
ACKLEY
Hannah 381
ADAMS
Ahaziah 11
Edward 359
Eleanor 11
Hannah 126
Joseph 9
Martha 107
Mary 503
Richard 258
Samuel 503
Sarah 11
ADKINS
Solomon 303
Thomas 202
ADLINGTON ADLETON
Elizabeth 205 207
James 207
AINSWORTH
Darius 253
Martha 61
AKINS
Robert 343
ALBEE
Lydia 252
ALCOCK
George 422
John 320
ALDRICH
Deborah 248
Hannah 248
Jacob 248 250
Margaret 467 475
Margery 248 250
Peter 248
Seth 248
ALGER
Andrew 466
ALLEN ALLIN ALLEYN
—— 57
Mr. 197
Abigail 215
Anne 252
Benjamin 252
Ebenezer 308 343
Ethan 410
George 215
Gideon 215
Hannah 215 410 445
Hope 215
Ichabod 308 309 310
Israel 180
Katharine 180
John 206 215 263 445
Joseph 108
Lucy 15
Nehemiah 409 410
Obadiah 343 455
Rebecca 95
Samuel 341 406 410
Sarah 215 410
Susannah 206
Roger 494
Sarah 472
ALLIS
Mary 367
Rebecca 368
William 367
ALSOP
Elizabeth 495
Joseph 495
Mary 495
ALTAM
See Holtam
Thomas 450
ALTE
William 39
ALLIOR ALYOR
John 70
AMSDEN
Hannah 243
Isaac 77 78 139 239 243
ANDERSON
Beret 28
ANDREW ANDREWS
Mr. 70
Daniel 285
Edward 441
Samuel 19
William 216 369
ANDROS
Sir Edmund 238
ANJOU
Counts of 446
AQUITAINE
Dukes of 446
ARCHER
Elizabeth 454 462
Esther 204
Henry 453 454 462
Isaac 454 462
John 454 462
Rachel 454 462
Theophilus 454 462
ARMITAGE
Elizabeth 20
Maria 20
ARMSTRONG
Gabriel 123
ARNOLD
Elizabeth 265
ASHER
Michael 204
ASHLEY
Joseph 340
Mary 340
ASINALL
Ralph 36
ASPINWALL
William 411
ASTWOOD
John 492
ATHERTON
Elizabeth 273
Mary 273
Hannah 44
Humphrey 126 273

* In order not to pad this Index, modern spellings have been used when feasible. Names of ancestors in the pedigrees are omitted. W.L.H.

ATHERTON
Sarah 342
ATKINS
Elizabeth 475
Erasmus 435
ATKINSON
Elizabeth 39 41
Hugh 41
Luke 484
Mary 484
ATWATER ATTWATER WATER *et vars*
Adam 469
Abigail 472
Alice 467 468
Ann Anna 470
Christopher 468 469 470
Ebenezer 471 472
Edward 468 470
Damaris 457 470 471 477 478
David 457 467 469 470 471 472 478
Florence 467
George 469 470
Joan Joanna Joane Johan 467 468 469 472
John 467 469 470 471 472
Jonathan 471 472
Joshua 469 470 471 472 493
Lydia 472
Marion 467 468 469
Mary 418 457 470 472
Matthew 469 470
Mercy 471
Robert 467
Ruth 472
Samuel 471 472
Susan 470
Thomas 467 468 469
Thomasine 467
William 468 469
ATWOOD
Amy 470
Wyllyam 469
AUGER
—— 376
Daniel-McCullom 381
Edwin-Lebbeus 381
Hosmer-P. 381
Jennet-Ruth 381
John-B. 380
Lebbeus 380 381
Martha-J. 381
Prosper 306 307 308
Ruth 376 379 380 381
Ruth-Jennet 376 381
Ruth-M. 381
Samuel-J. 381
Samuel-James 381
Thankful 306 307
AUSTIN
—— 471
John 471
Mercy 471
AUSTLEG
John 473
AVECROFT
Anne 73
AXTELL
—— 493
Anne 493
Hannah 6
Daniel 493
Joanne 493
Nathaniel 493
Sarah 493
Thomas 493
AYERST
Elizabeth 453
John 453
William 461 463

BACON BAKEN
—— 176, 303
Mrs. 195
Abigail 157 179 180 199 200
Agnes 192
Alice 195 197
Andrew 385
Anne 192 302 304
Barbara 193
Daniel 120 121 174 175 176 196 197 198 199
Edith 192
Elizabeth 34 129 131 182 192 193 194 195 199 304
Esther 334
Grace 193 194
Isaac 198 199
Jacob 131 198 199
Joan Joane 192 193
John 178 180 193 194 195 196 197 198 199 200 325
Katherine 193 194 195
Lionel 182
Lydia 199
Margaret 192 193
Mary 173 174 175 195 197 198 199 200
Michael 193 194 195 196 197 198
Nathaniel 302 303 334
Rachel 199
Rebecca 197
Richard 192 193
Rose 193
Sarah 194 196 197
Stephen 197
Susan Susanna 193 199
Thomas 181 192 193 194 199
William 193 194
BADSTONE
Gyllian 276 277
Thomas 276 277
BAGG
Abilene 362
Hannah 363
John 363
BAILEY BAYLEY
BAYLLIE
—— 70 71
Deliverance 327
Elizabeth 12
Oliver 308
Samuel 327
BAKER
—— 17
Alexander 412
Charles 15 18
Cyprian 14
Edward 16 18
Eliza 16 18
Elizabeth 292
Fear 485
Hepzibah 395
Jeffrey 395
Joan 395 452
John 16 18 207 505
Joseph 16 18 387 391
Lavinia 16
Lucretia 16 18
Lydia 16 18
Mary 15 16 17 18 387 505
Molly 16 18

BAKER (*cont.*)
Nicholas 491
Patience 18
Polly 16 18
Ruth 386 387 391
Samuel 292 387 485
Stephen Stevens 16 18
Thankful 16
William 16 18
BALCOM
John 133
BALDWIN
—— 479
Anna 380
Daniel 122 223
David 380
Hannah 444
James 379 380 381
John 380
Jonathan 353
Lucy 379 380 381
Lydia 380
Martha 317 378 379 380
Mary 425 438 444
Ruth 379 380
Sarah 425 444
Thankful 353
Timothy 425 444
BALL
Abigail 306 342 357 358 363
Benjamin 274
Elizabeth 217 219 358
Esther 218
Francis 357 358 363
John 217 218 219
Jonathan 358
Martha 358
Mary 218 342 358 367 368 374
Mercy 358
Roger 460
Samuel 342 358 367 368 374
Sarah 19 358
Susanna 358
BALLET
John 193
Rose 193
BALLORD
John 3
BANCROFT
Alice 197
Thomas 196 197
BANKS
Abigail 503
Benjamin 502 503
Elizabeth 502 503
John 421
Joseph 503
Lt. 501
BANS
Robert 504
BANSHOTT
Thomas 261
BARDON
Jennie 28
Katharine-Stevens 28
Katharine-Winston 28
Thomas 28
BARKER
—— 170
Robert 296
BARLEY
Elizabeth 66
Henry 66
Philippa 67
William 66
BARLOW
John 37
BARNARD
Elizabeth 12
Francis 12
Joel 10 12
John 202
Joseph 51 353
Judith 164
Levinah 12
Lucy 10 12
Mary 12
Phebe 12 153
Robert 12
Sarah 352 353
Silas 12
Stephen 12
Thomas 202
William 12
BARNES
—— 17
Aaron 10
Abraham 16
Caroline 16 18
Catherine 16 18
Cyprian 16 18
Dolly 16 18
Dorothy 16 18
Dorothy-Sawyer 16
Elizabeth 455 456 457
Horace 16 18
John 428 429 475
Joseph 16 18
Lavinia 16
Lois 16 18
Louisa 16 18
Lovina 18
Lydia 126
Lyman 16 18
Maybee 456 457
Mary 16
Samuel 456
Thomas 269
Wilder 16 18
Willard 16 18
BARNEY
Abigail 288
Ann Anna Anne 282 284 285 286 287 288 289 291 292
Christian 281
Constance 288
Dorcas 288 295
Edward 281
Elizabeth 282 283 284 288 289
Hannah 283 284 285 287 288
Israel 286 287 288
Jacob 281 282 283 284 285 286 287 288 289 291 292
John 267 284 286 288 289 293 294 295
Jonathan 286 287 288 289
Joseph 286 287 288 289
Katherine 282
Mary 252 267 288 289 293 294 295
Ruth 287 288
Samuel 286 287 288
Sarah 284 288 289
Susanna 289
William 288 289
BARNITT
Ann 290
BARRELL
Mary 412
BARRETT
Elizabeth 288
BARRON
Benjamin 8 9
Ellis 59
Lydia 59

BARRON (*cont.*)
Mary 241
Moses 241
BARSTOW
Jeremiah 9
Michael 113
BARTHOLOMEW
Mr. 284
Henry 169
Mary 324
William 324 494
BARTLETT
Elizabeth 342
Hannah 122
Thomas 122
William 19
BASCOM
Helena 159
Hepzibah 386
BASSETT
—— 440
Mercy 304
William 490
BATCHELDER *et vars*
—— 459 463
Mr. 407
Elizabeth 313
John 169
Margery 70
William 459 461 463
BATELEY
John 182
BATEMAN
—— 502
Hannah 103 235
John 103
Sarah 103
William 502
BATES BATE
—— 459
Abigail 342 343
Benjamin 272 273 274
Clement 459 461 463
Edward 258
Henrietta 27
James 343 459 461 462 463
Jane 273
Mary 463
Rachel 463
Samuel 343
Thomas 459 463
BATTELL
—— 62
Elizabeth 63
Katherine 63 64
Sir Thomas 63
BATTEN
Robert 261
BATTERSBY
Alice 36
Dorothy 36
Elizabeth 36
Isabell 36
Katherine 36
Marie 36
Robert 37
Thomas 36 38
BATTLE
Mrs. S.-Westray 375
BAXTER
Joseph 206
Mary 206
BAYTOPE
Thomas 460
BAWDE
—— 62
John 65
BEACH
Benjamin 444
John 472
Mary 472
Richard 216
Samuel 484
Sarah 444 484
Thomas 484
BEACCON
—— 461
BEALE BEAL
—— 461
Thomas 463
BEAMAN
Gamaliel 3
Jabez 50
Zipporah 47
BEAMOND
John 182 183
Susan 182 183
BEAMSLEY
Martha 214
William 214
BEARD
Hannah 106
John 415
Thomas 106
BEARDSLEY
Samuel 314
BEARSLEY
—— 411
BEATUPES
—— 461
BECKER
David-Pillsbury 27
Elizabeth-Skinner 27
Helen-Winston 27
John-Austin 27
John-J. 27
Katharine-Winston 27
Minnie-Belle 27
BECKWITH
Eleazer 310
BEDELL
Timothy 52
BEECHER
David 388
Esther 388
Lyman 314 388
BEERS BEERE
Eleazer 154 166
John 259
Patience 259
Richard 222
Susanna 153 154 166
BEINSON
Elizabeth 460
BELCHER
Martha 150
BELDEN
John 507
Richard 370
William 371
BELFIELD
See Benfield
BELKNAP
Jeremiah 247
Joseph 247
BELL
Katherine 169
BELLINGHAM
Richard 394
BELLOWS
Benjamin 8
Dorcas 35
Eleanor 27
Henry-Adams 27
Mary 27
BEMIS
Elizabeth 164
Ephraim 163 164
John 154 163 164
Joseph 154 162 163 164
Judith 164
Martha 162 163 164
Mary 153 154 162 163 164
Rebecca 154 163 164

BEMIS (*cont*)
Sarah 154 162 163 164
BENBRIGG
BENBRIDGE
Anne 460
Edward 460
Elizabeth 460
John 460
Mary 460
Samuel 460
Thomas 460
BENDALL
Freegrace 323
BENEDICT
Daniel 510
Elizabeth 510
Hannah 510
Phebe 510
Rebecca 510
BENFIELD
Allan 364
BENNETT BENNET
Arabella 27
Carl-Kent 27
George 95 98 99 100
James 501
John 99 100
Lydia 27 99 100
Margaret 143
Priscilla 265
Richard 211
BENT
Betty 157 158 180
David 157
John 157 180
Lucy 157
Mary 157
Samuel 157
BENTON
John 73
Katherine 388
Lott 388
Mary 73 398
Samuel 398
Sarah 398
BERRIE
Joan 65 66
Thomas 66
BESBEACH
Richard 30
BESCOB
John 421
BEST
James 470
Johan 470
Marion 470
BETTS BETES BETTES
—— 460 461 505
Agnes 504
Alexander 504 505 506
Daniel 481 498 507 508 510
Deborah 498 508 510
Godly 504
Hannah 508
James 507 508
Jane 505
Joan Joane 504 505
John 481 504 505 506 507 508
Judith 508
Margaret 504 506
Marie 506
Martha 367
Mary 505 506 507 508
Matthew 499
Rebecca 482 492 508
Robert 459 504 505 506
Robydge or Rabbidge 504 505
Samuel 507 508
Sarah 481 507 508
Stephen 508
Thomas 459 504 505 506 507 508
William 506
BEVERICK
Thomas 239
BEVIN
Mercy 304
BICKFORD
Gregory 364 365
Jane 364
John 364 365
BIGELOW
Abigail 154
Elias 49
John 49 163
Josiah 159
Mary 179 180
Samuel 179 180
Sarah 163
BIGG BIGGE
—— 459 461 463 504 506
Anna 463
Elizabeth 452 453 459 460 463 464
Ellen 460 463
Gervis Gervisse Gervoys 459
Hellen 460
Hope 505
Joan 450 459
John 452 453 454 459 460 463 464 505
Katherine 463
Marie 463
Mary 459 505
Patience 453 460 463
Rachel 452 459 460 461 463
Richard 459
Samuel 454 460 464
Sibella Sybilla 461 463
Smallhope 453 454 459 460 461 463 505
Thankful 464
Thomas 460
William 450
BIGNELL
Martha 455
BILL
Deliverance 204
Jeremiah 204
Job 204
John 204
Joseph 204
Joshua 204
Josiah 204
BIRDSEY
Edward 414
Joanna 414
John 414
Katherine 414
BISCOE
John 216
BISHOP
Abraham 343
James 494
BISSELL
Hester 353
Thomas 353
BLACKMAN
Jane 275
John 274 275
Martha 358
Mary 470
BLAGUE
Capt. 308
BLAKE
Elizabeth 325 326
James 274
John 325 326

BLAKE (*cont.*)
Mary 326
Solomon 330
BLAKEMAN
Sereviah 417
BLANCHARD
James 96
BLANDING
Bethia 260
William 260
BLANY
John 3
BLESSING
Joanna Jone 166 168
BLIN
William 213
BLISS
Ann 347
Catherine 347
Dorothy-Melvina 22
Elizabeth 346 347
Hannah 346 347
Hester 346 347
John 346 347 363
Lawrence 346 347
Lydia 347
Lyman-W. 22
Margaret 338 345 346 347
Mary 338 346 347
Nathaniel 347
Patience 347 363
Samuel 346 347
Sarah 346 347
Thomas 338 345 347
BLODGETT
Rebecca 127
Ruth 122
Samuel 118 122
Thomas 127
BLOMOSALE
Grace 193
BLOOD
Elizabeth 5 35
Huldah-A. 311
Mercy 260
Robert 5 35
BLOTT
Joanna 413
Lydia 412
Mary 403 407 411 412 413
Robert 407 411 412 413
Sarah 411 413
Susanna 411 413
BLOUNT
Joan 64
John 64
BOARDMAN
Aaron 241
Andrew 241
BOLD BOLDE BOLDY
—— 30
Thomas 31 32
BOLTON
Ann 40
BOND
Mary 241
Richard 19
BOOSEY BOOZY
James 370 371
Joseph 441
BOOTH
Bethia 417
Dorothy 416
Ephraim 416 417
Joanna 417
John 416
Richard 416
BOREMAN
Elizabeth 375
Nathaniel 375
Philadelphia 204
Samuel 511
BORODELL
Ann 423
BOUGHTON
Elizabeth 510
BOURNE
Elizabeth 444
BOUTON
Hannah 508
John 507
BOSTWICK
Ellen 444
John 114
Mary 114
BOTTENN BOTTEN
—— 460 461
BOWDEN
John 460
Michael 171
BOWEN
Elizabeth 264 324
Esther 270
Henry 324
Hester 270
John 270 324
Mary 270
Richard 257 263 270
Sarah 270
BOWERS
—— 41
Benanuel 40
Elizabeth 7 40 46
Hannah 221
John 7 45 46
BOWKER
Herbert-R. 22
Luvia-A. 22
Ormesinda 22
BOWSE
Elizabeth 428
BOYCE
William 106 461
BOYD
Susanna 306
BOYDEN
Anna 111
Daniel 110
Darius 111
Dorothy 20
Edmund 20
Elizabeth 110
Hannah 110
Hezekiah 110
John-Green 110
Lucretia 110
Mary 110
Mehetable 110
Sabra 110
Sarah 20
William 110
BRADBURY
Philippa 67
BRADFORD
William 262
BRADISH
Anna 108
Dinah 108
Hannah 108
James 108
John 108 109
Joseph 108
Mary 108
Ruth 108
Sarah 108
BRADLEY
Nathan 391
Rachel 391
BRADSHAW BRADSHO
John 224
Mary 224
Sarah 95
BRADSTREET
Dudley 224

BRADSTREET (*cont.*)
Sarah 224
Simon 323
BRAINARD
Col. 310
Ezra 380 381
Frederick 380 381
BRAMSTON
—— 461
BRAND
George 319
Martha 319
BRATCHER
Austin 98
BRAY
Thomas, Lord 66
BRAYMAN
Gen. 25
BRECK
Edward 56
BREDGER
See Bridger
BREMNER
Sarah 28
BREWER
Hannah 143
BRIDGDEN BRIGEN
Thomas 145 230 461
BRIDGEMAN
—— 17
Abigail 15 17
John 15 406
Mary 406
Sarah 339
BRIDGER
—— 461 505
John 505
Mary 459 505 506
BRIDGES BRIDGE
Alice 166 167
Benjamin 166
Caleb 166
Copiea 207
Edmond Edmund 166 170 172
Edward 325
Hannah 166
Ma. 73
Mary 166 232
Sarah 155 165 166 167 171 172
BRIGGS
William 421
BRIGHAM BRIDGHAM
Abigail 213
Abraham 7
Charles 9
Elizabeth 158
Henry 203 204 213
John 84
Phebe 7 10
Samuel 10
Sarah 158
Stephen 158
Uriah 10
BRIGHT
Mary 71
BRIGHTALL
Roberti 186
BRINSMEAD
Daniel 114
Elizabeth 114 425 426
John 113 114
Mary 113 114
Paul 114 426
Samuel 114
Sarah 114 508
Zachary 114
BRINTNALL
Hannah 35
Thomas 35 46
BRION
Mr. 415
BRITTANINE
—— 463
Richard 463
BROCK
—— 88
John 466
BROCKETT
James-W. 310
BROCKEITT
T.-D. 311
BRONSON
John 367
Mary 367 368
BROOKS BROOKE
—— 234
Allen 22
Anna Anne 67 307
Arthur 22
Beriah 486
Caleb 227 241
Caroline-Langdon 27
Charles 311
Earnest 22
Edwin 22
Eliza 311
Eunice 46 122
Frank 22
Hannah 486
Harry 22
Helen-Robinson 22
Helena 22
Henry 102
Isaac 116
John 122
Katharine 27
Lord 437
Mary 22 363 486
Murray 22
Nathaniel 486
Robert-Langdon 27
Robinson 22
Sarah 22
Susanna 485 486
Thomas 486
Timothy 287
William 363 485 486
BROUGHTON
Abigail 122
E. 45
John 122
BROWN BROWNE
—— 335 336
Mr. 258 259
Abraham 153 155
Arthur-F. 310
Cornelius 127
Edmund 175 176 177
Eleanor 337
Hannah 101 115 335 336
James 244
Jonathan 267
Lydia 393
Mary 35 154 487
Nathaniel 336 337
Phil 369
Ruth 20 60
Samuel 460
Sarah 127
Thomas 60 101 114 115
William 169
BROWNING
Mary 171
BRUCE
David 180
Ebenezer 156 157
John 119
Mary 179 180
Sarah 157
Thomas 157
William 119

BUCK
Ephraim 120
BUCKHURST
John 468
BUCKINGHAM
Elder 484
Mrs. 488
Samuel 425
Sarah 425
Stephen 480
Thomas 493
BUCKLEY
See Bulkeley
BUCKMINSTER
Joseph 156
Martha 156
BUCKNAM
Joseph 130 241
BUFFING
John 169
BUGBEE
Jonathan 268
Mary 208
BULKELEY BULKLEY
Edward 411
Eunice 489
Gershom 190 489
Peter 2 60
Rebecca 60
Richard 206
BULL
Lt. 336
Mary 49
Thomas 385
BULLARD
Abel 111
Ann 154
Elizabeth 111
Leafy 111
Lydia 111
Mason 111
Relief 111
Simon 111
Thomas-Green 111
BULLOCK
Henry 125 169
Richard 263
Samuel 266 287
BUNN
Edward 214
BUNCE
Thomas 370
BUNKER
Jonathan 241
BURBANK
Mary 180
Samuel 180
BURBEEN
James 223
BURCH
Elizabeth 250
Thomas 248 250
BURGES
Judith 460
BURGHARDT
Ann 309
BURKE
Richard 410
Sarah 410
BURNAP
Robert 127
Sarah 127
BURNETT
—— 319
Isaac 319
Thomas 70
BURR
Abigail 334
Daniel 503
Elizabeth 488
Esther 503
John 488 497
Jonathan 334
BURRAGE
John 125
BURRILL
Abby 22
Arthur 22
Frank 22
John 22 291
Joseph 22
Mary-Melvina 22
Rachel 17
Rachel-Jane 20
Simon 22
William 17 20
BURRISH
Anne 460
BURROUGHS
Mary 166
Richard 166
BURT
Abigail 357 362 363
Agnes 359 360 361
Alice 359 360
David 362 363 391
Deliverance 363
Dorcas 363
Elizabeth 359 360 361 362 363
Eulalia 357 360 361 362 366
Hannah 363
Henry 357 359 360 361 362 366
Isott 359 360 361
Johan 359 360
John 359 360
Jonathan 362 363
Mary 362 363 391
Mercy 362 363
Nathaniel 360 362 363
Patience 347 362 363
Raddegan Radegon 359 360
Rebecca 362 363
Samuel 360 363
Sarah 362 363
Ulalia *See* Eulalia
Wilmote 360
BURWELL
Hannah 488
BUSBIE
Nicholas 411
BUSH
John 95
Sarah 137
BUSHBY
Robert 227
BUSHNELL
—— 510
Anne 450
Clement 450
Elizabeth 450
BUSKETT
—— 319
BUSS
Hannah 2
William 2
BUTCHER
Nynion 461
BUTLER
Bathsheba 305
Richard 335 336 511
BUTTER
James 75
BUTTERFIELD
Benjamin 246
Eleanor 246
Jonathan 246
Mary 246
Ruth 246
BUTTERWORTH
Abraham 257 258
Ann 257 258
Benjamin 257 260
Daniel 260
Deborah 260

BUTTERWORTH (*cont.*)
Ebenezer 260
Elizabeth 260
Experience 260
George 260
Hannah 260
Henry 254 255 258 259
Hopestill 260
Huldah 248 260
John 248 254 257 258 259 260
Joseph 260
Mary 254 255 258 259 260
Nathaniel 260
Noah 260
Patience 260
Samuel 254 255 256 257 258 259 260
Sarah 248 258 259 260
BUTTERY
William 428 429
BUTTOLPH
David 389
Priscilla 35
Urania 389
BUTTRICK
William 50
BRYAN
Elizabeth 434
BRYANT
Abraham 117
BRYTTEN
Lewes 429

CADY
Sarah 96
CALL
John 130
CALLENDER
Elisha 207
CALLEY
See MacCauley
CAMP
Abraham 305 342 343 344
Hannah 506 507 508
Samuel 508
CANFIELD
Sarah 484
CANTLEBURY
William 233
CAPEN
Barnard 278
Joan 278
John 278
Lt. 329
Radigone 278
CAPET
House of 446
CARLETON
Ellen 313
Frank-Henry 313
Margaret-Sprague 313
CARLEY
See Kerly
CARLOVINGIAN
Line of 446
CARLYN
Mr. 70
CARPENTER
Abiah 262 263 264 265
Abigail 261 262 263 264 265 266
Abraham 263 265
Ann Anna Anne 209 252 265 267 268
Barbara 267
Benjamin 251 252 265 266 267 268 275 288 289
Dan 251 265 267 268
David 265
Desire 267
Edward 267
Elizabeth 265 267
Ephraim 265
Esther 266
Hannah 262 263 264 265 266 267 268
Hezekiah 266 267
Isabel 267 268
Jacob 265
James 265
Jane 267
Joanna 268
Job 266 267
John 262 264 265 266 267
Jonathan 265
Joseph 262 263 264 265 266 269 270
Josiah 265
Jotham 266 267
Keziah 267
Margaret 265 266 270
Martha 266 267
Mary 252 266 267 268 288 289
Miriam 265
Nathaniel 265
Noah 265
Obadiah 265
Priscilla 265
Renew 266 267 275
Samuel 262 263 264 265 266
Sarah 252 263 265 267 268
Solomon 265 266
Submit 267
Tamsin 265
Uriah 252 267 268
William 254 258 262 263 264 265 266 268 269
CARRINGTON
—— 440
John 370
CARROLL
—— 170
CARTER
—— 102 103
Abigail 115
Anna Anne 114
Caleb 113 114
Dorothy 46
Ens. 104
Elizabeth 114 115 128
Esther 114
Eunice 46 122
Hannah 101 114 115
Joanna 114
John 101 102 103 104 112 113 114 115 231
Joseph 104 113 114
Joshua 350
Mary 101 112 114 115
Samuel 46 96 102 104 113 114 122
Sarah 96 114
Susanna 114
Thomas 101 104 112 113 114 118 128
Winifred 96 114
Zachary 114
CARY
Abigail 295
Ann 295
Elizabeth 295
Eleazer 294 295
James 230 232
Joanna 232
Lydia 295

CARY (*cont.*)
Martha 295 342 343 344
Mary 295
CASWELL
Elizabeth 288 289
Peter 288 289
CATCHAM
See Ketcham
CAUSIE
George 359
CAVE
Mary 71
Thomas 71
CENTER
Elizabeth 305
CHAFFEE
Joseph 251
CHAMBERLAIN
CHAMBERLIN
Mr. 284
Ebeneser 136
Henry 114
Susanna 114
Thaddeus 19
Thomas 126
CHANDLER
John 13 108 109 325
Margaret 423
Thomas 281
CHANNON
Catherine 279
Charitie 279
Charles 279
Elizabeth 279
Johan 271 278 279
Robert 279
William 279
CHAPIN
Catherine 347
Hannah 405 406
Josiah 106
Oliver 19
Samuel 390 406
Sarah 357
Seth 105 106
CHAPLIN
—— 186
Clement 185 186 187 188
Martha 423
Sarah 186
Thomas 185 186
CHAPMAN
Abigail 297
Ann 347
Deliverance 298
Elizabeth 416
Hannah 297
Isaac 297 299
James 297
John 297 298 299 415 416
Joseph 415
Lydia 293 296 297 299 300
Margaret 299
Mary 288 293 297 298 299
Ralph 293 296 297 298 299 300
Rebecca 297
Robert 347
Sarah 297 298 299
CHARDE
Elizabeth 349 354 355 386
CHARLES II 404 436 447 450
CHARLETON
—— 461
CHASE
Amos 28
Frances-Helen 26 28
Hannah-Pike 28
Isaac-Henry 26 28
Newell-Helen 28
Stella-Louise 28
CHASTELIN
—— 62
Jane 63
Joan 63
William 63
CHATFIELD
George 316
Isabel 316
CHATTERTON
Sarah 398
CHAUNCY
Mr. 41
Abigail 353 395 396 398
Charles 488
Israel 415
Katherine 352
Nathaniel 342 353 387 396
CHENEY
Benjamin 274
Ellen 321
Margaret 321
Thomas 238
William 303 321
CHEESEMAN
—— 461
Edward 505
Robydge Rabbedge 504 505
William 467
CHEEVER
Mr. 318
CHESTER
Eunice 445
John 445
Mary 445
Prudence 445
Samuel 445
Sarah 445
Stephen 445
Thomas 445
CHICKERING
John 231
CHILD
Ann Anne 201 202
John 201 202
CHIPMAN
Elizabeth 344
CHRISFEILDE
Phebe 485
CHUBB
John 3
Thomas 282
CHURCH
Charles 253
David 8 152
Deborah 295
Elizabeth 96
Joseph 295
Mary 295 367
CHURCHILL
Joseph 308
CLAPP
Abigail 278 280
Alice 276 277
Ambrose 278
Barbara 278
Beaton 276 277
Christian 276 277 278
Deborah 278
Desire 355
Dorothy 279 280
Ebenezer 278 280 330
Edward 271 278 279 280 328
Elezius 279 280

CLAPP (*cont.*)
Elizabeth 277 278 328 330 355
Esther 353
Experience 355
Ezra 278 280
Eyde 278
Florence 277
Gyllian 277
Hannah 272 278 280 353 398
Hester 279
Hopestill 355
James 279
Jane 271 278 279 280
Joan Joanna Jone Johan 271 272 276 277 278 279 280 355
John 276 278 279 280 330
Jonathan 330
Joshua 280
Margery 277
Mary 277 278
Mehetable 330
Nathaniel 278 280 328
Nehemiah 278 280
Nicholas 277 278 280 330
Peter 277
Preserved 341 355
Prudence 277 278 280
Radigone 278
Rebecca 277
Richard 276 277 278
Robert 277 278 279 280
Roger 273 276 278 279 280 355 393
Samuel 274 278 355
Sarah 271 278 279 280 330
Supply 355
Susanna 272 278 280
Thanks 355
Thomas 278 355
Thomasine 277
Unite 355
Wait 355 509
Waitstill 355
William 271 276 278 279 280 355
CLARK CLARKE
—— 460
Mr. 422
Abigail 341 342
Daniel 461
Ebenezer 342
Elizabeth 182 183
Frances 122
Hannah 342 353 484
Mrs. Homer-Pierce 240 246
James 8
John 174 176 353
Mary 123 332 339 353
Philip 182 183
Robert 68
Sarah 11 339 401
Susan 461
William 186 353 400 401
CLAY
Ann 40
CLEAVE
George 165
CLEAVELAND
Aaron 243
CLEARY
Jennie 22
CLEMENT CLEMENTS
Joseph 129
Mary 232
CLERI
Thomas 369
CLIFFORD
Elizabeth 66
Lord 66
Sir Robert 66
CLIFTON
Hope 259
Mary 254 255 258
Patience 259
Thomas 254 255 258 259
CLOICE CLAYES
CLOISE CLOYCE
CLOYSE CLOYES *et vars*
Abigail 165 166
Alice 167
Benoni 167
Hannah 165 166
Hepzibah 155 158 167
James 166
Jane 165 166
John 158 165
Julian 165
Martha 166
Mary 165 166
Nathaniel 165
Peter 154 155 165 166 172
Sarah 155 165 166 167 172
Susanna 154 165 166
Thomas 165 166
CLUFF
Elizabeth 28
Lucy-Penrose 28
William 28
COATS
Jone 183
COBLEIGH
Martha 295
COCK
Mary 486 487
Ruth 487
William 486
COCKERILL
Susanna 280
COE
Alma 389
Eli 308
Elisha 306 307
Elizabeth 306 307
Ephraim 388
John 416
Joseph 305
Mary 415 416
Robert 286
Sina 389
COGAN COGGIN *et vars*
—— 348
Eleanor 349
Frances 86 87
Joane 349
John 221
Mary 15
Robert 349
William 348 349 350
COLBORNE
Mary 412
COLBY
John 22
Mary 22
COLDAM
Clement 219
Mary 218 219
COLE COLES
Barbara 182
Elizabeth 221
John 206
Kate-C. 23
Lois 308
Margery 319
Maria 431

COLE COLES (*cont.*)
Marian 175
Peter 431
Richard 431
Robert 175
Samuel 211
Ursula 430 431
William 308
COLLETT
Nellie-Jane 28
COLLICOTT
Mr. 494
Experience 494
Richard 494
Thomasine 494
COLLINS
Mr. 455
Dorcas 215
Edward 214
Elizabeth 215
John 212 214 215 457
Mary 214 215
Robert 215
Samuel 457
Susannah 205 212 214 215
Thomas 215
COLLUM
See McCollum
COLMAN
John 142
COLT
Samuel 381
COLTON
Abigail 340
George 347
John 340
Lydia 347
Thomas 360
COMEY
See MacComee
COMINGS
—— 170
COMPTON
John 459 461 463
COMSTOCK
Abigail 480 482
Andrew 482 483
Bethia 481
Betsey 483
Christopher 479 480 484 507
Daniel 479 480 481 482 483
David 389 481 482 483 499 500
Elizabeth 479 480
Hannah 479 480 482 483 484
John 479
Lydia 481 482 483
Mary 480 481 483
Mercy 479 480
Moses 479 480
Nathan 481
Rebecca 389 482 500
Sally 309
Samuel 479 480 481 483 489
Sarah 388 389 480 481 482 483 489 508
Seth 482 483
William 479 482
CONANT
Anna 108 109
Ezra 108 109
CONSTABLE
Mr. 492
Mrs. 492 493
Ann 492
George 492
Katharine 492
Thomas 492
CONVERSE CONVERS
—— 309
Allen 221 223 233 234 235
Anthony 233
Edward 104 233 235 244
Elizabeth 221 233 234 235
Hannah 221 223 224 234 235 236
James 116 221 235 242
Joseph 235
Josiah 102 235 241
Maria 309
Mary 235 236
Rebecca 234
Samuel 235
Sarah 234 235
Theophilus 235
Zachariah 234 235
COOK COOKE
Aaron 354 355 372
Abigail 395
Amy 470
Capt. 401
Ebenezer 250
Elizabeth 339 349 354 355 386
Huldah 250
Joan 470
John 169 470
Joseph 237
Lydia 395
Marion 470
Mehetabel 248
Nathaniel 395
Nicholas 248
Peter 366
Robert 274 275
Stephen 470
Submit 274 275
COOLEY
Abigail 342
COOLIDGE
Charles 158
John 161
Joseph 200
COOPER
Ann 449
Elizabeth 465
Henry 449 450
John 238 494
Lydia 239
Richard 186
Samuel 246
Sarah 127
Thomas 127 362
COPPINGE
James 186
CORNISH
Elizabeth 67
William 67
CORNWALL
CORNWELL
Esther 457
John 457
Martha 333
Sarah 332
CORSER
John 203 204
Sarah 204
CORWIN
Mrs. 283
Elizabeth 282
George 282
COTTON
Anna 66
John 66 443
Mary 454
COUCH
Mary 497

COUCH (*cont.*)
Simon 497
COULTER
Lucinda-O. 22
Melville 22
R. 22
COUNINGHAM
Thomas 192
COUTS OF EU
—— 446
COWLES
Elizabeth 386
COX
Anstice 494
Edward 284
John 474
Philip 277
CRADOCK
Mr. 98
CRAFT
Abigail 191
Samuel 323
CRAWLEY
Francis 421
CRAYFOOTE
Mr. 34
CREWE
Phillip 186
CROCKFORD
Susannah 207
William 206 207
CROFUT
Daniel 503
Phebe 503
CROMWELL
Giles 284
Hannah 284
John 284
Margaret 284 285
Oliver 187 440 502
Phillip 282 283
Thomas 283 284
CROUCH
Elizabeth 106
Jonathan 106
CRUMPE
John 461
Thomas 461
CRUTCHET
Ann 277 278
Eyde 277 278
CUDWORTH
James 86 91
Mary 90 91
CULLVER
Edward 196
CUNLIFFE
CUNDLIFFE
Elizabeth 401
Henry 395 400 401 409 410
Susanna 395 401
CUNNABELL
Eunice 15
John 166
Rebecca 15
Samuel 15
Sarah 166
CURTIS CURTISS
Ann 40
Joseph 415
Phebe 418
Solomon 257
CUSHING
Daniel 269
Mathew 269
CUSHMAN
Mary 460
Robert 460
Thomas 460
CUTLER
Dorcas 35
Elizabeth 114
Hannah 35
John 129
Nathaniel 114
CUTTER
Gershom 241
Joanna 144 146
Lydia 241
William 241
CUTTING
Absalom 110
John 154 166
Susanna 154 166
CUVERWILL
Mr. 70

D——
Hiram 314
DAD
William 113
DADE
Joseph 82
DAGGETT
Anna Anne 270
Elizabeth 270
Hepzibah 270
John 270
Joseph 270
Nathaniel 270
Thomas 270
DAIMONTS
John 403
DALLETT
Mercy 460
William 460
DALTON
Timothy 466
DANA
Mary 483
Richard 238
DANE
Annis 125
John 125
DANFORTH
—— 57 241 246
Jonathan 230
Mary 289
Samuel 289 323
Thomas 89 145 239 323
DARBY
—— 461
DARWIN
Ethan 19
DAVENPORT
Charles 327
John 471
Thomas 323
Waitstill 327
William 281
DAVIES DAVIS
Agnes 67
Barnabas 96
Bridget 82 83 143
Capt. 378
Constance 288
Dolour 33 34
Elizabeth 96 503
John 96 143
Margery 33 34
Mary 96 510
Nathaniel 96 129
Patience 96
Robert 67 82 143
Samuel 96 503
Sarah 96 143
DAVY
—— 30
John 31
Maria 30
Mary 30 31
DE BEAUMONT
Counts of 446
DE BERNERS
Maud 64
Roger 64

DE BISSET
—— 62
John 62
DE BOHUN
—— 446
DE BOTETOURT
—— 446
DE BRAINTREE
Adam 65
Maud 65
DE ENFIELD
—— 62
Elizabeth 63
DE FOREST
Mary 418
DE GAEL
—— 446
DE LA LEE
—— 64
Joan 64
DE LUSIGNAN
—— 446
DE MANDEVILLE
—— 446
DE MERK
Ralph 64
DE MORTIMER
—— 446
DE NANCREDE
Alice-Howard 315
DE PATMER
—— 62
John 65
Margaret 65
Philip 65
Sara 65
DE PERCY
Thomas 66
DE PESHALL
—— 446
DE STRATTON
Adam 64
DE TONY
—— 446
DE VILLIERS
Maud 64
Nicholas 64
DE WARRENE
—— 446
DEANE DEAN
—— 350
Alice 350
Anna 289
Eleanor 348 349 350
Elizabeth 350
Hannah 253
Isaacke 350
Johanna 350
John 349 350
Margery 349 350 353
Susan 350
Thomas 350
Walter 349 350
William 348 349 350
Zepheniah 253
DEMING
Elizabeth 187 189 435 436
John 189 436 443
DEMMON
Dorcas 209
Levi 209
DENISON
Ann 423
Bridget 421 422 423
Edward 320
George 421 423
Hannah 423
Margaret 423
Sarah 423
William 423
DERRICK
Mr 70
DEVALL
Henry 74
DEWER
Thomas 214
DEWEY
Ann 402
Hepzibah 386
Josiah 19 386
Sylvester 19
DIBBLE
Experience 418
DICKENSON
DICKINSON
—— 187
Abigail 482
Elizabeth 363
Nathaniel 363 370
DILL
Mary 224
Thomas 224
DIMICK
Pamela 308
William-B. 308
DIMON
See Diven
DINGLEY
——les 140
Abigail 140
Alice 140
Elizabeth 139 140
Hannah 140
Jacob 140
John 140
Joseph 140
Mary 140
Sarah 140
DISBROUGH
—— 498
Mercy 479
DIVEN
John 291
Mary 291
DIVOLL
Ruth 90
William 90
DIXON DICKSON
DIKSON
Mr. 227
Abigail 240 245 246
Hannah 224 239 243 245 246
Jane 239 244
Jean 245
Joan 244
John 242 245 246
Lydia 245 246
Margery 246
Mary 245 246
William 239 244 245 246
DIXWELL
Abigail 213
John 213
DOANE
—— 309
Ermina 309
Harriet 309
Joanna 146
John 285
William 146 285
DOLBEARE
Benjamin 207
David 207
John 207
Phebe 207
Samuel 207
Susannah 207
DONNELEY
May 28
DORMAN
Thomas 169
DORVALL
Anne 282
Christian 281 282
Daniel 282

DORVALL (*cont.*)
Edward 281 282
Hannah 282
John 281 282
Katherine 281 282
Mary 281 282
Sarah 281 282
Simeon 282
Symon 281
DOVE
Elizabeth 202
Jeffrey 192
DOW
—— 192
Anne 192
Robert 192
DOWLIHELL [?]
Abraham 494
DOWNE DOWNS
—— 485 491
Eglin 485 491
John 503
Mary 503
Robert 192
DOWSE
B. 242
Benjamin 243
Elizabeth 146 147 148 494
Francis 495
John 146 147
Katherine 495
Lawrence 147
Margery 147
Nathaniel 133 241
DRAKE
Philip 280
DRAPER
Mary 60 143
Robert 183
DRAYNER
Edward 506
Robert 461
DREW
Elizabeth 147
DRURY
Hugh 465
Mary 157 465
DRUSCOMB
Katherine 280
Susanna 280
DUDLEY
Harmond 380
Paul 274
Thomas 75 413 437
DUKE
Alice 66
Anna 66
Lewis 66
DUMMER
Jeremiah 152 203
DUNCAN
Mr. 328
DUNFORD DURNFORD
Thomas 82
DUNSTER
Alice 37 38 39 40
Bethia 40
Daniel 38 40 42
David 41
Dorothy 41
Elizabeth 33 36 37 39 40 41 42
Faith 40 41
Henry 33 34 36 37 39 40 41 42 244
Isabel 34 38 39 40
James 38 40
Joan Jony 36 37 39
John 38 39 40 42
Jonathan 41
Margaret 39 40
Mary 2 33 34 35 37 38 40 41 42
Richard 38 39 40 42
Robert 36 37 38 39 40 42
Susan 38
Thomas 38 39
DURBIN
Frances-Cook 315
DUVALL
Marie-Laura 26
DYER DYAR
—— 255
John 147
DYKE DYKES
Mr. 70
Marie 461

EAGER
Ward 18
William 239
EAGINS
See Higgins
EARLE
Mary 305 332 333
EASTMAN
Philip 251
EATON
Abigail 123
Elizabeth 123
Grace 123
John 197
Jonas 123
Joshua 123
Nathaniel 208
Rebecca 120 121 123
Theophilus 471
Thomas 123
EBDEN
See Ybden
ECCLES
Richard 114
Susanna 114
ECROFT
Anne 73
EDDENDEN
Edmond 486
EDDY
Caleb 205
Hopestill 260
John 229 260
Sarah 268
EDEN
Thomas 186
EDGETT
James 70
EDMUNDS
Joshua 5 35
Mary 5 35
EDWARD IV 66
EDWARD,
the Confessor 62
EDWARDS
Alexander 401
Amy 431
Benjamin 406
Edward 429 430 431
Elizabeth 342 432
Francis 431 432
Joane 432
John 213 370 432 488
Margaret 419 429 431 432
Mary 488
Mercy 460
Mindwell 342
Nicholas 431 432
Peter 431 432
Richard 431 432
Robert 432
Thankfull 405 406
Thomas 188

EDWARDS (*cont.*)
Ursula 430 431 432
William 370 460
EGGLESTON
EGGLETON
Begat 509
John 501
EHRISTONE
Richard 469
ELDEN
John 227
ELIOT ELLIOTT
Mrs. 238
Andrew 282
Elizabeth 69
Edward 69
Hannah 166
Jane 69
John 70 319 320 384 407 411 452
Rose 70
ELLIS
—— 412
Anna 413
Edward 411 412 413
James 413
Joan 278
John 278
Lydia 413
Margaret 465
Mary 413
Richard 196
Robert 413
Sarah 411 412 413
ELMES ELLMES
—— 91
Hannah 90
Henry 90
Joanna 90
John 90
Jonathan 90
Joseph 90
Katharine 90
Mary 90
Rodolphus 86 90
Sarah 90
Waitstill 90
ELMER
Edward 355
ELMESTONE
—— 461
ELSON
Abraham 370
EMONS
See Yeomans
ENDICOTT
Mr. 233
John 126 441 454
ENSIGN
David 403
Elizabeth 487
Hannah 336
James 335 336 404
Mehetable 403 406
Thomas 404 487
ERICKSON
Alfred 313
Francisca 313
Frederick 313
ESTABROOKS
Thomas 287
ESTEY
Benjamin 172
Hannah 172
Isaac 169 170 171 172
Jacob 172
Jeffry 171
John 172
Joseph 172
Joshua 172
Mary 171
Sarah 172
EURENDEN
Richard 30
EVANS
—— 170
EVE
Anne 70
Mary 70
Susan 70
Thomas 70
EVERARD
—— 329
EVERELL
James 494

FAIRBANKS
Grace 59 60
Jabez 60
Jonas 59 60
Jonathan 4 46 59 60
Joshua 60
Lydia 59
Mary 46 59
FAIRCHILD
Thomas 511
FARRER
Jacob 75 99
James 75
Thomas 3
FARINGTON
Mathew 291
FARNSWORTH
Albert-Harrington 17 22
Anna-Maria 17 22
Artemas-Stevens 17 22
Benjamin 17 22
David 22
David-Albert 22
David-Edwin 22
Dorothy-Melvina 17 22
Elizabeth-W. 22
Ella-J. 22
Gardner-Stevens 22
Jennie 22
Katharine-Helena 17 22
Luvia-A. 22
Mary 92 93 486 487
Nancy-Sophia 22
Ormesinda 17 22
Phebe-Deborah 17 22
Samuel 92 93
Thomas-Oughtred 22
FARNUM
Jonathan 205
FARWELL
Elizabeth 225
Hannah 78
Isaac 225
Joseph 78
FAWER
Abigail 318
Barnabas 318
Dinah 318
Eleazer 318
Grace 318
FAXON
Deborah 126
Sarah 126
Thomas 126
FAY
David 146
Sarah 146
FEKINS
John 504
FELCH
Henry 103
Mary 103 104 106
FELLOWS
Richard 424
FELTON
Nathaniel 169
FENWICK
George 439 444

FIELD
Jane 33
FIENNES
James (Hon.) 437
FIFIELD
Giles 165 230
FILER
Experience 352 353
Zerubbabel 353 355
FINCH
Abraham 370
John 94
FINNEY
Joshua 294
FISHER
—— 451
Alice 451
Daniel 197
FISK FISKE
Anna 108 109
David 238
Ebenezer 227
Elizabeth 241
Hepzibah 155
John 162
Lt. 246
Stephen 108
FITCH
Jeremy 247
Mary 502
Rebecca 247
FITTON
Susan 38
FLAGG
Mary 180
FLANDERS
Harriet-J. 21
Mary-Charlotte 21
R.-A. 21
FLEMING
—— 63
John 63
Margery 319
FLETCHER
Mr. 465
Alice 38 39 40
Edward 411 465
Elizabeth 38
Grissell 98 100
Henry 331 466
Hope 454 455 466
Isabel 38
Jane 38
Joseph 8
Mary 454 465 466
Pendleton 466
Richard 38
Robert 98 466
Rose 465
Samuel 454
Seth 465 466
William 38 40 455 465 466
FLINT
Hannah 127
John 285
Thomas 127
FLUSKEY
Hannah 483
M. 483
FOOTE
Elizabeth 187 189 375 435 436
Mary 187 188 189
Nathaniel 187 370 371 375 436 439
Rebecca 375
Robert 441
FORD
Abigail 340 349 350 353 356 396
Ann 354
Elizabeth 349 354 355 386
Hannah 356
Hepzibah 356 385 386 395
Joan Joanna 250 280 354 355
Mary 354 355
Sarah 20 354
Thomas 280 349 350 351 354 355 356 386 394
Timothy 496
William 297
FOSKETT
Elizabeth 106
FOSTER
—— 459 461
Abigail 116 222
Andrew 453
Comfort 463
Cornelia 315
Edward 347 486 488
Elizabeth 221 224 485 486
Ellen-Gertrude 21
Hannah 478
Henry-A. 314
Hester 347
Hopestill 221 453 454 459 460 461 462 463
James 463
John 116 222
Joseph 4
Lettice 486
Mary 463
Mercy 222
Patience 453 459 460 462 463
Richard 460 463
Robert 421
S.-W. 21
Sarah 347
Standfast 463
Thomas 221 222
Timothy 485 486
FOWLE
Anne 114
James 117 121
John 114
Peter 230
FOWLER
William 492
FOXCROFT
Francis 93
FOYE FOY
Elizabeth 271
John 242 243
FRANCIS
Abigail 208
Alice 237 238 239
Elizabeth 227 243
Hannah 224 239 241 242 243 246
John 225 226 227 237 238 239 241 242 243
Lydia 207 224 227 239 241 243
Nathaniel 227
Richard 237 238 239
Samuel 226 227
Sarah 237 238 239
Stephen 224 225 226 227 237 238 239 240 241 242 243 245 246
FRARY
Samuel 303
FREEMAN
—— 422
Alice 419 420 421 422 423 429 430
Blase Blaze
—— 427 428 429
Dorothy 429

FREEMAN (*cont.*)
Edward 427 429
Elinor 430
Elizabeth 429
George 427 428
Henry 419 420 423 427 428 429 430 432
Jane 430
Joan 427
John 427 429
Katherine 423
Margaret 419 428 429 430 432
Mary 428
Nicholas 427
Oswald 427 428 429
Richard 428
Thomas 420 421 427 428 429 430
FRENCH
Elizabeth-W. 22
Ella-J. 22
Jacob 236 254
John 257 258
Mary 236
FREYMAN
See Freeman
FRIEND
Elinor 490
FRISBY
Hannah 488
FROMENTILE
James 175
FROST
Elder 41
Elizabeth 202 243
Jasper 202
Joseph 242
Thomasin 59
FRYE
Elizabeth 271
FRYSELL
—— 319
FULBROUKE
John 276
FULLER
Abiall 264
Ann 330
Benjamin 127
Deborah 127
Elizabeth 127
Hannah 127
Jacob 127
John 3 113 127 264
Jonathan 257 330
Joseph 127
Robert 330
Ruth 127
Samuel 127
Sarah 127 330
Thomas 126 127
FULWOOD
—— 446
Anne 446 449 451
Robert 451

GAGE
Mary 200
Robert 200
GAINS
Daniel 57
GALPIN
Benoni 501
GAMBLIN
Benjamin 325
GAMSBY
Melvina-Sophia 22 23
GANNETT
Sarah 126
Thomas 126
GARDNER
Andrew 52
Anna 114
Richard 220
Theodora 313
GARFIELD
Benjamin 152
Rebecca 123
Samuel 152
GARNSBY
Melvina-Sophia 22 23
GARRET
Lydia 490
GARY
—— 319
GASKYNE
—— 461
GATES
Hezekiah 51
Mary 51
Stephen 87 99
GAUNT
Gilbert of 62
GAWKROGER
Abraham 54 61
James 61
John 61
Martha 54 61
Mary 47 54 61
Richard 61
GAYLORD
Mary 367
Ruth 388
Samuel 367
William 394
GEDGE
Jane 69
GEDNEY
John 216
Mary 292
GELLIBRAND
Samuel 420
GEORGE
Anne 161
John 151 161 449
Mary 142
Robert 161
Susanna 151 161 166
GERRET
Mary 38
GERRISH
Benjamin 284
GIBBONS
Hannah 109
Peter 109
GIBBS
George 328
John 177 350
Jonathan 158
Matthew 176
Mary 191
GIBSON
Elizabeth 150
Samuel 150 241
William 214
GIFFORD
John 3
GILBERT
—— 455
Abigail 472
Dorothy 457
Ebenezer 456
John 472
Jonathan 457
Mary 391
Sarah 456
Thomas 170
GILES
Elizabeth 127
James 127
GILL
—— 456
Mary 73
Obadiah 202
Thomas 73
GILLOW
Sarah 131

GIPSON
James 152
GLAZIER
George 4
John 4 7 8
Joseph 7
Mary 7
GLOVER
Elizabeth 39 41
Hannah 340
Habbakuk 214
John 214 273
Josse 41
Mary 327
Nathaniel 327
Pelatiah 340
Richard 476
GODDARD
Asa 12
Dorothy 12
Ebenezer 12
Edward 12
Eunice 12
Hepzibah 12
Lois 12
Millie 19
Nathan 12
GODDEN
James 504
Jane 505
John 504 505
Robydge 504 505
GOLD
Nathan 502
GOLDSTONE
Anne 161
Henry 161
Margaret 161
Sarah 60
William 161
GOODACKER
—— 461
GOODBODY
Katharine-Stevens 28
Maurice-Fitzgerald 28
Nellie-Jane 28
Thomas-Bardon 28
GOODAY
John 71
Philip 70
Philippa 71
GOODELL
Elizabeth 208
John 208
Mary 208
Samuel 208
GOODENOW
Edmund 177
John 45 95
Sarah 180
GOODRICH
Abigail 191
Adam 181
Barbara 182
Elizabeth 177 179 183 187 188 191
Hannah 189 191
Henry 182 185 187
Jeremy 184 186 187
John 177 179 181 182 183 184 186 187 188 189 190 191
Jonathan 187 189 190 191
Joseph 187 188 189 190 191
Katharine 188
Margaret 181
Margery 182 183 184 185 186
Mary 178 179 187 188 189 190 191
Rebecca 187
Robert 181 182 185 186
Sarah 187
Susan 183
William 181 182 183 184 185 186 187 188 191
GOODWIN
Christopher 130 132
Joanna 131
John 202
William 373
GORE
John 149
Nathaniel 78
Rhoda 149
GOSLINGE
Mary 142
GOSS
Comfort 380
Philip 4
GOULD
Daniel 46
Edward 453
John 170 243
GOULDING
Palmer 110
Peter 175
GOULDSMITH
—— 477
GOURE
Robert 32
GOUSHALL
Oswalda 63
Robert 63
GOWER
John 384
GOVE
John 239
Mary 6 7 12
GRACE
Elizabeth 115
GRANT
Jennie 28
GRAVES
Abigail 368
Bethia 368
Daniel 368
Deliverance 368
Ebenezer 368
Elizabeth 367 368
Isaac 367 368
John 358 367 375
Martha 367
Mary 342 358 367 368 375
Nathaniel 367 368
Rebecca 368
Samuel 367 368
Sarah 367 368
Thomas 367
GRAY
Deborah 295
Dorothy 280
Elezeus 279 280
John 284
Samuel 295
GREGORY
—— 316
Betsey 483
Judah 363
Sarah 363 510
Sarah-Ann 26 313
GREELEY GREELE
Deborah-Louisa 17 21
Eliza 17 21
Gardner-Stevens 17 21
Joseph 9
Lazenby 21
Louisa 16 21
Simon-John 17 21
Thomas-Stevens 17 21
William 17 21

GREEN GREENE
—— 105
Abigail 105 106 107
Anna 108 111
Azubah 110 111
Benjamin 105 106 107
Caleb 19 110 111
David 106
Deborah 107
Ebenezer 102 103 106
Edward 103
Elizabeth 18 106 107 108 109 110
Ellen 244
Esther 103 110 111
Francis 105 106 119 120
Hannah 15 18 101 102 103 106 108 109 110 111 113 115 119 120 123 124 134 136
Hepsibah 106
Jacob 1 2 105 106 107 230
John 1 101 102 103 104 105 107 108 109 113 114 128 145 179 230 412
Jonathan 107
Joseph 107
Josiah 109
Larkin 108 109
Linsford 103
Lydia 103 110 111
Margaret 103
Margery 107
Martha 106 107
Mary 1 103 106 107 108 109 110 111 134 136 137
Mehetable 106
Mercy 103
Patience 96
Perseverance 1
Philadelphia 383
Phyllis 383 384
Priscilla 106
Ralph 412
Ruth 103
Samuel 103 104 106 107
Sarah 103 106 107 108 109
Thomas 18 105 107 108 109 110 137 474
William 101 102 103 104 105 106 108 109 110 111 112 114 115 120 123 124 383
GREENHILL
Samuel 34
Thomas 34
GREENLEAF
Stephen 15
Susanna 15
GREENSMITH
—— 461
GRIDLEY
Hester 425
Samuel 425
GRIFFIN
Sarah 288
GRIFFITH
John 110
Mary 110
GRIGGS
Humphrey 98
Grissell 98 100
Lydia 208
Mary 454
Mehitable 209
William 285
GROMENT
See Grumman
GROUT
Edward 180
Joseph 154
Lydia 180
GROVER
Abigail 284
Hannah 284
John 284
Sarah 284
GRUMMAN GROMAN
GROMMON *et vars*
Abigail 498
Elizabeth 497 500 501
Esther 497 498 502 503
Hester 498
John 496 497 498 499 501 503
Joseph 498
Mary 497 499 500
Michael Mihill 496 497 501
Rebecca 389 482 498 499 500 508
Ruth 498
Samuel 482 496 497 498 499 500 501 503 508
Sarah 496 497 499 500 501
Thomas 482 496 497 498 499 500 501
GULL
Elizabeth 374 375
William 375
GULLICK
John 438
GUNNE
Alice 451
Anne 446 449 451
Ellen 436 446 449 450 451
Joan 451
John 451
Mary 446 451
Mehetable 403 406
Richard 446 449 451
Thomas 403
William 451

HACKBOURNE
Samuel 453
HADLEIGH
Elizabeth 67
Nicholas 67
HADLOCKE
Nathaniel 56 125
HAGAR
Mary 162
William 162
HAILTON
William 390
HAINAULT
Counts of 446
HALE
Enoch 159
Hannah 398
Hezekiah 308
Joanna 139 144 145 146 147
Josiah 398
Nancy 308
Robert 144 145 146
Samuel 189
HALL
Anna 389
Daniel 381
Elizabeth 242
Grace 154
Hannah 239 243
Isabel 239
J. 242

HALL (*cont.*)
John 225 226 241 242 303 332 343 374
Jonathan 242
Mary 511
Nathaniel 242
Rebecca 197
Robert 412
Ruby 381
Samuel 303
Stephen 224 225 227
Thomas 239 244
William 206
HALLAM
Hannah 166
Isaac 166
HAMBLET
William 118
HAMLETT
William 241
HAMLIN
Giles 331
John 456 457
HAMMOND
—— 238 241
Elizabeth 270
Laurence Lawrence 2 95 148 231 245
Sarah 275
William 270
HAMPSON
Beatrice 75
HAMPTON
—— 288
Sarah 287 288
HANCHET
Deliverance 363
HANCOCK
John 227
HAND HANDS
Benjamin 334
Mehitable 126
HANFORD
—— 490
Eglin 485 490 491
Eleazer 488
Elizabeth 485 487 488
Elnathan 489 499
Eunice 489
Hannah 487 488
Isabel 489
Jeffrey 485 486 491
Lettice 485 486
Margaret 485 487
Mary 480 487 488 494 495
Samuel 489
Sarah 480 489
Susanna 485 486
Theophilus 488
Thomas 480 485 487 488 494 495
HANNUM
John 405
HANVER
See Hanford
HAPGOOD
Hepzibah 12
HARBER
—— 461
HARDIE
Charity 279
Mary 279
William 279
HARRIMAN
Elizabeth 495
John 495
HARRINGTON
—— 26
Abigail 154 155
Ann Anne 154 159
Benjamin 152 153 154 163
Betsey 160
Betty 157 158 180
Daniel 152 153 154 155 159 163
David 154
Deborah 20 21 158 159 209 210
Ebenezer 155 156 157 164 167
Edward 152 153 154
Elias 157
Elizabeth 158
Ezra 159
George 154 155 156 164
Grace 154
Hannah 154 158
Helena 159
Hepzibah 155 156 157 158 167
Joan Joanna 154 159 449 450
John 17 21 26 152 153 154 158 159 209 210
Jonathan 155
Joseph 153 154
Joshua 156 157 158 180
Marie-Jane-Hazel 26
Marie-Laura 26
Mary 154 155 164
Phineas 157
Rebecca 154 155 156 157 163 164
Robert 95 151 152 153 154 161 166
Samuel 152 154
Sarah 154 157 158 159
Susanna Susan 151 152 154 155 157 161 163 166
Thomas 152 154 155 156 157 163 164
Timothy 78
William 159
Ziba 160
HARRIS
Anna 131
David 178
Elizabeth 39 41
John 387
Mary 228 302 324
Mindwell 387
Richard 41
Sarah 301 302 303 317
Thomas 301 302 317
William 302
HART
Larrence 289
Mary 353
Thomas 424
HARVEY
John 474
Josiah 497
HARWOOD
Henry 114
Winifred 96 114
HASTINGS
—— 238
Dea. 151
Roger 284
HASCALL
Roger 285
HATCH
Lydia 491
Sarah 90
Thomas 90
William 491
HATHERLY
HATHERLEIGH
—— 86 490
Mr. 485

HATHERLY
HATHERLEIGH (*cont.*)
Eglin 485 491
Elizabeth 490
Elinor 485 490
John 490
Lydia 485 490
Timothy 485 486 490
HATTLEY
Robert 474
HAVEN
Richard 239
HAWKINS HOWKINS
Ann Anna 2 424 425 426
Anthony 423 424 425 426
Elizabeth 424 426
Hannah 424 425 426
John 424
Ruth 424
Sarah 424 426
HAWLEY
Benjamin 418
Bethia 417
Deborah 416
Dorothy 416
Ebenezer 416 417
Elizabeth 416 417
Ephraim 415 416 418
Experience 418
Hannah 416 418
Hester 416
Hope 388 417 418 458
Jehiel 388 417 418 458
Joanna 417
John 415 416
Joseph 414 415 416 417
Katherine 414 415 416 418
Mary 416 418 425 426
Matthew 417
Nathaniel 416 418
Patience 416 417
Phebe 418
Ruth 418
Samuel 415 416 417 425 426
Samuel-Stowe 418
Sarah 416
Stephen 418
Thomas 416 417
HAWTHORNE
Ebenezer 291
Hester 291
HAYDEN
James 230
HAYES
Samuel 507
HAYNES HAINES
Dorothy 60
Frances 82
Isabel 489
George 336
John 60 440 441
Mary 60
HAYWARD HOWARD
See Heyward
Amasa 253
Ann Anna Anne 209 252 253 268
Benjamin 248 249 250 252
Bethiah 248
Betty 253
Content 250
David 251 252 253
Deborah 248
Dorcas 158 208 209 210 253
Elizabeth 241 250 251
Eunice 253
George 60
Grace 250 251 252
Hannah 248 250 253
Huldah 248 250 253 260
Joanna 250 268
John 209 251 252 253 268
Jonathan 106 247 248 249 250 251 252 253 267
Joseph 251 252
Lydia 252
Margery 247 248 250
Mary 35 46 60 248
Mehetable 248
Mercy 250
Nathaniel 5 35 241 285 286
Oliver 249 250 251 252
Priscilla 248 249 250
Samuel 247 248 249 250 251 252 268
Sarah 5 35 60 78 248 249 250 251 252 260 268
Stephen 252 253
Trial 250 251
William 169 247 248 249 250 251 252 257 260
HEALE HELE
Christian 365 366
William 366
HEATH
—— 318 322
Elder 320
Elizabeth 318 319
Hannah 319
Isaac 179 318 319
Margery 319
Martha 319
Rachel 179
William 319
HEATON
Abigail 472
HEFFELFINGER
Grace 27
Jane-Lacy 27
William-Walter 27
HENDERSON
Carol 315
Gustavus-Owen 315
Helen 315
Howard 315
Mary 315
Russell 315
Sarah 315
Sylvia 315
HEREFORD and ESSEX, Earl of 64
HERRICK
Joseph 286
Zachary 282
HEWETT
Mary 353
HEYWARD, HAYWOOD
Anna 384
John 123
Persis 123
Rebecca 123
HICOCKS HICKOX
—— 481
Ruth 388
HICKS
Thomas 86
HIDE HYDE
—— 62
Elizabeth 64
Sir John 64
Jonathan 230

HIDE HYDE (*cont.*)
Maud 63 64
Samuel 153 198
HIGGINS
Mary 175
Moses 380
Thomas 175
HILLS HILL
—— 37 463
Mrs. 41
George 474
Helen 42
Joseph 41 42
Phyllis 385
Roger 466
Thomas 241
William 384 385
HILTON
Edward 436
HINCHER
Thomas 51
HINCKLEY
Mary 327
Thomas 299 327
HINDE HINDS
Joan 364
Sarah 186
HINSDALE
Mary 406
HITCHCOCK
Hannah 375
John 358
Jonathan 358
Luke 441
Mary 358
HOAGLAND
—— 210
Joanna 210
HOAR, HOARE
Alice 60
Barnard 279
Daniel 45
Elizabeth 60 279
John 60
Marie 279
Mary 279
HOCKER
Joseph 174 175
Rachel 174 175
HODGEKINS
—— 32
HODGES
Steven 474
HOLDEN
Abigail 221
James 460 461
John 221 223 224
Sarah 221
HOLDSWORTH
Sarah 232
HOLLAND
Paul 19
Sarah 164
HOLLISTER
Elizabeth 445
John 370 445
HOLLOWAY
Bethia 292
Joseph 292
HOLMAN
Winifred 238 239 245
HOLMES
George 205 206
Mary 7 209
Richard 507
HOLT
Isabel 36
HOLTOM HOLTAM
Alice 448
John 448 449
William 450
HOLTON
John 390 391
Mary 363 390 391
Rachel 353 391
Ruth 386 387 391
Samuel 390 391
Sarah 391 398
Thomas 391
William 351 386 387 390 391
HOLYOKE
John 363
Lt. 390
HOOK
Hannah-Pike 28
HOOKER
Thomas 186
HOPKINS
Albert 312
Edward 440 441 471
Harriet 314
Henry 312
Jeanette-Miller 312
Louise 312
Mark 312
Mary 312
HORRIBIN
Juliet-Kent 312
William-F. 312
HORNE
Mary 446 451
HORTON
Keziah 267
Thomas 267
HOSMER
Hannah 35
James 2 77
Thomas 440
HOUGHTON
Abigail 50
Hannah 50
Jacob 93
James 77
Joanna 80
John 5 7 47 49 50 77
Jonas 47
Jonathan 8 49 50
Mary 44 51
Ralph 3 44 56 58 90 95 99
Rebecca 92 93
Sarah 49
Thomas 80
HOUNSELL
Abigail 166
Edward 166
HOUSE
Elizabeth 269 270
Samuel 270
HOUSING
Peter 166
Sarah 166
HOW HOWE
Benjamin 13 14
Elizabeth 78 79
Jone 183
John 9 68 78 170 171
Josiah 60
Margery 182 183
Margret 178
Mary 46 60
Nehemiah 178
Patience 16
Rebecca 78
Samuel 85 177 178
Sarah 78 80 178 232
Thomas 5
HOWARD
See Hayward
HOWELL
Edmund 476
Edward 476
Eleanor 476
Elias 311
Hannah 478
HYANS
Nicholas 360

HOYT
Abigail 395
David 395
Deborah 509
Rhoda 509
Simeon 509
Walter 509 510
HUBBARD
—— 335 336
Abigail 333 334
Anthony 197
Daniel 331 332 336
Ebenezer 332 333 334
Elizabeth 331 332 333 334 336 337
Esther 333 334
George 303 304 331 332 337
Hannah 333 334
Jedediah 380
John 116 333 334
Joseph 331 332
Lydia 334
Martha 333
Mary 305 332 333 334 497
Mehetabel 303 304
Nathaniel 305 331 332 333 334
Richard 332 333 336
Samuel 331 332 337
Sarah 197 332 333 334
Thankful 305 333 334
HUBBELL
John 416
Mary 312
Patience 416 418
HUDSON
Abigail 97
Agnes 73
Anne 73
Anthony 493
Daniel 73 97
Elizabeth 73
Joanna 97
John 73
Mary 97
Nathaniel 493
Sarah 97
Symon 73
Tobias 70
William 70 215
HUGHES HUES
HEWES
Clarence-William 28
George 100
Helen-Stevens 28
Lydia 100
Martha 28
Newell-Helen 28
Richard 28
William 254 255
William-Lewis 28
HUIT
Mrs. 394
Ephraim 394
HULL
Elizabeth 344
George 394
John 412
Martha 317
HUMPHREY
—— 461
Ebenezer 180
Hopestill 324
James 324
Jane 271 273 279 280
Jonas 271 279 280
Margery 319
Sarah 180
Susanna 271
Thomas 32
HUNT
—— 435 439 459 460 461
Blanche 435 437 438
Capt. 257
John 7
Mary 406
Nicholas 434 437
Patience 7 10
Peter 269
Samuel 330
Ward 314
William 459
HUNWICK
Parnell 69
HUST
Jefferie 143
HUTCHINSON
Anne 320
HUTT
Agnes 73
Anne 73
Samuel 73
HUXHAM
Will 360

IGGLEDEN
Ruth 122
INCE
Jonathan 487 494 495
Mary 480 487 488 494 495
INGERSOLL
George 286
Nathaniel 286
INGOLDSBY
John 214
INGRAM INGRAHAM
—— 175 176
Henry 204
Rachel 175
IRELAND
Sarah 172
ISAACK
John 143
IZOD
Anne 451
Bridgett 451
Henry 451

JACOBS JACOB
George 285
Mary 35
JACKSON JACKSTON
Edmond 214
Edward 198
Hester 486
Mary 503
Nicholas 364 365
Phebe 503
Prudence 364
Richard 237
Samuel 486 503
Susanna 503
Will 447
JAQUES
George 194
JEFFRIE
Robert 254 255 265
JEFTS
Elizabeth 132
Peter 217
JENKINS
Daniel 487
Deborah 260
Ebenezer 260
Edward 485 486 487
George 260
Lettice 486
Mary 486 487
Thomas 486 487
JENNINGS
Abigail 498
Hannah 503

JENNINGS (*cont.*)
Joseph 498 502 503
Joshua 502
Samuel 497 502
Sarah 279 497
JENNISON
Elizabeth 124
Judith 164
Samuel 241
William 8 403
JEWELL
Grissell 98 100
John 186
Thomas 98
JOBO
Mary 195
JOHN
King 63
JOHNSON
—— 318 319 330 461 504
Abigail 11 132 321
Anna 326
Benjamin 220 321
Capt. 104 318
Deborah 321
Dorothy 78
Ebenezer 135 136 137
Edward 34 101 102 114 120 126 128 220
Eleazer 132
Elizabeth 43 114 128 129 130 131 132 137 320 321 322 323 324 325 326
Ellen 321
Grace 318
Hannah 107 130 131 132 133 134 135 136 137 148 284 285 288 325 326
Henry 310
Hepzibah 137
Humphrey 321
Isaac 129 130 132 133 135 136 137 230 303 304 319 320 321 322 323 324 325 326
Jacob 137
James 43
Jefts 132
Joanna 129 131
John 34 29 30 31 32 78 241 318 319 320 321 322 324 325 453
John-Maverick 131
Jonathan 129 130 131 132 133 134 139 141
Joseph 128 129 130 131 133 134 321 324
Jotham 133
Katharine 131
Margaret 303 304 318 326
Margery 318 319 322
Martha 133 321
Mary 107 131 132 133 134 135 136 137 139 141 304 321 322 324 325 326 329 330
Matthew 128
Mehetable 320 321
Mercy 135 136 137
Moses 10 108 135 137
Nathaniel 129 130 131 132 139 304 310 321 323 324 325 326 329 330
Nicholas 132
Packman 461
Perseverance 1
Rachel 137 387
Rebecca 131 304 326
Ruhamah 131 232
Ruth 131 135 136 137
Sarah 131 132 133 137 303 304 326 334
Smith 303 304 325 326
Solomon 9
Thomas 131 132 133 135 137 466
Timothy 131 133
William 107 114 116 125 128 129 130 131 132 133 134 135 136 137 148 220 223 231 232 241
Zechariah Zachariah Zachary 128 129 130 131 132
JOANES
Mr. 271
JONES
Abigail 472
Dorcas 60
Ellen 313
Elizabeth 368
Ephraim 60
Isaac 327
John 60
Matthew 213
Nathaniel 472
Ruth 60
Simpson 157
Susanna Susannah 213
Thomas 271 368
JOSSELYN JOSLIN
JOCELYN *et vars*
—— 62 77
Mr. 70
Abigail 80
Abraham 74 75
Agnes 67 68 69 73
Alice 64 66 69 70 80
Ann Anne 64 65 67 72 73
Beatrice 63 75
Damaris 80
Deborah 80
Denyse 68
Dorothy 71 73 74 75 76 78 80
Egidius 62
Eliza 74
Elizabeth 66 67 68 71 72 73 74 76
Geoffrey 62 68
George 66
Gilbert 62
Sir Gilbert 62
Grace 73
Hannah 78 79 80
Helenora 70
Helen 73
Henry 63 65 69 70
Hester 78
James 63
Jane 63
Jeffrey 65 66 67 70
John 63 64 67 69 70 71 72 73 80
Joanna Jone Joan 51 63 64 65 66 67 70 71 78 80 92 93
Joseph 72 73 180
Katherine 63 64 65 66 67 180
Margaret 65 66 69 70
Margery 66
Martha 60 76 78 80
Mary 71 72 73 74 76
Maud 63 64 65
Nathaniel 72 73 74 75 76 77 84 85 100 138
Nicholas 68
Oswalda 63

JOSSELYN JOSLIN
JOCELYN *et vars* (*cont.*)
Peter 3 45 50 51 60 76 78 79 80 85 90 92 93
Philip 67 68
Philippa 66 71
Ralph 63 64 65 67 68 69 70 71 72 73
Sir Ralph 66
Rebecca 73 74 75 76 78 80
Richard 70 72 73
Robert 63
Sarah 12 51 76 77 78 80 81 84 85 139
Simon 69 70 71 72 73
Thomas 63 64 65 66 67 68 69 70 71 72 73 74
William 63 66 73
JUDD
John 425
Thomas 408
JUDSON
David 309 310
Giles 309
Harriet 309 310
Henry 309
Janette 309
JUGG
See Judd

KATTELL
Richard 230
KAYE
Arthur 38
Elizabeth 38
Isabel 34 38 39
James 38
Jony 38
Richard 39
KAYSER
Sarah 131
KECKE
—— 449
Alice 449 450
Marie 449 450
Mary 450
William 450
KEE
Sally 210
KEECH
Johanna 393 395
KEEFE
Francis 353
KEELER
Elizabeth 500
Matthew 499 500
Samuel 507
Sarah 500
KELLOGG
Joseph 372
Mary 484
Sarah 114 508
KENDALL
Abigail 122 123 124
Abraham 124
Alice 123 124
Daniel 123
David 122 124
Ebenezer 123 124
Eliezer 122
Elizabeth 117 122 123
Esther 123
Eunice 120 122
Francis 103 116 117 120 122 123 127
Gabriel 123
Hannah 103 106 122 123 124
Henry 123
Hezekiah 124
Isaac 123
Jabez 122
Jacob 119 121 123 124 220
Jane 122
John 118 119 120 121 122 123 126
Jonathan 122 123
Joseph 123
Joshua 123 155
Lydia 122
Mabel 123
Mary 103 116 122 123 127
Nathan 124
Nathaniel 122
Persis 123 124
Phebe 124
Ralph 120 122
Rebecca 122 123
Ruth 122 123
Samuel 116 118 119 120 121 122 123
Sarah 123
Susanna 124 155 164
Tabitha 123
Thomas 116 118 120 121 122
KENT
Abigail-M. 312
James 2
Sarah 2
KERLY KERLEY
CARLY CARLEY
—— 76
Anna 84 85
Henry 74
Mary 134
Rebecca 74
William 56 74 75 84 85
KETCHAM
Ann 511
Bethia 511
Edward 509 510 511
Hester 511
John 511
Mary 511
Rebecca 508 509 511
Samuel 511
Sarah 511
Susan 511
KETTLE
Richard 129
Samuel 146
KETTLEBY
Walter 420
KEY
Thomas 38
KEYES
John 7
KIBBY KIBBIE
KIBBE KEBBEY
Edward 214
Grissell 98 100
Henry 98 100
Lydia 98 100
Rachel 98 100
Sherebiah 98 100
William 306
KILBOURNE
—— 370
Frances 370
KILBY
Edward 76
Elizabeth 76
KIMBALL
Mary 292
Samuel 292
KIMBERLY
Eleazer 190

KING
Mr. 290
Abigail 402
Ann Anna Anne 76 82 85
Bridget 82 83 84 85 143
Elizabeth 84 85
Ezra 19
Grizell 82
John 390 391 398
Joseph 82 398
Martha 84 85 459
Mary 82 84 85
Mehetabel 397 398
Mindwell 398
Nathaniel 230
Peter 82 84 85 176 177
Samuel 85
Sarah 76 85 390 391 398
Silvanus 109
Thomas 55 76 82 83 84 85 143 176
KINGMAN
Henry 256
KINGSBURY
John 197
KINGSLEY
John 321
Jonathan 266
Mary 321
KINGSWORTH
Henry 215
Mary 215
KIRBY
Abigail 457
Sarah 332
KIRKLAND
Samuel-P. 314
KIRTLAND KERTLAND
Nathaniel 291
KNAPP
—— 479
Abigail 503
Daniel 503
Thomas 432
KNIGHT KNIGHTS
—— 15
Miss 17
Abigail 231 232
Daniel 50
Dinah 220 232
Edward 432
Elizabeth 131 199 231
Hannah 220 232
Joane 432
John 119 131 219 220 229 230 231 232
Jonathan 482
Joseph 230 231 232
Marie 230
Mary 219 229 230 232
Michael 232
Ruhamah 131 232
S. 330
Samuel 232
Sarah 232 330
KNIGHTLY
Edward 431
Maria 431
Sir Richard 431
KNOLDEN
Edward 468
KNOWLTON
Ebenezer 103 292
Elizabeth 103 291 292
Ephraim 103
Hannah 103
Joseph 107
Lucinda 19
Luke 18 19
Mary 103
Patience 103
Robert 103
Samuel 291 292
Sarah 292
Silas 19
Thomas 102 103
William 103
Zerubbabel 103

LAKIN
Mary 35
Sarah 35
LAMBERT
Anne 474
LAMBERTON
Hannah 445
LAMBE LAMB
Edward 94
Henry-M. 21
John 347
Lydia 347
Phebe 180
Ruth 21
LAMPSON LAMSON
Elizabeth 121
Sarah 127
LANE
Ambrose 357
Col. 447
Jane 447
Katherine 494
Sampson 357
LANG
Elizabeth 15
LANGTON
Deliverance 363
George 362
Henry 362
John 424
LAPHAM
Lydia 491
Thomas 491
LARKIN
Edward 139 144 145 146 147
Elizabeth 139 140 145 146 147 148
Hannah 107 134 137 144 145 146 147 148 150
Jane 505
Joan Joanna Jone 139 144 145 146 147 504 505
John 145 146
Mary 134
Robert 146
Sarah 145 146 148
Thomas 134 145 146 147 148 150
LARNED
Hannah 78
LATHROP
Joseph 299
LATIMER
John 370
LATTIN
Richard 496
LAUDES
Elizabeth 474
Robert 474
LAUGHTON
John 478
LAWLER
Katharine 27
LAWRAMAN
William 461
LAWRENCE
Elias 19
John 216
Margaret 345

LAWRENCE (*cont.*)
Phebe 503
Zachariah 503
LAWSON
Christopher 437 439
LEACH
John 286
Richard 285
LEADBETTER
Henry 273
LEARNED
Anna-Maria 22
John-M. 22
Thomas 200
LEE
Elizabeth 82
Ellen 277
Joan Jone 70 71
John 3
Lydia 70
Margery 485
Mary 353
Richard 82
Robert 71 74
LEFFINGWELL
Michael 120
Thomas 116
LEGG
Thomas 350
LEGGATE
Grace 73
LE HEUP
Thomas 182
LEICESTER
Robert, Earl of 449
LEMAN
See Lyman
LE MARSHALL
Margery 65
Robert 65
LENOX LENNOX
—— 207
Abigail 206 207
David 205 206 207
LEONARD
Anna 288 289
James 297
John 361
Mary 289 347
Rebecca 297
William 289
LETHERLAND
William 215
LEWIS
James 299
Martha 28
Nathaniel 398
Susanna 166
Thankful 398
LIDDELL
Frances 175
Johannah 175
LIGHTFOOT
Francis 290
LINSFORD
Lydia 103
LINTON
Ann 91 94 98 100
Elizabeth 94 98 99 100
Rachel 100
Richard 94 98 99 100
LISTON
Alice 64
William 64
LITTLE
Anna 297
Ephraim 296 297
LITTLEFIELD
Annis 166
Edmund 166
Hannah 165 166
LIVERMORE
Grace 154
John 238
LOBDELL
Elizabeth 363
LOCK LOCKE
John 183 185
Mary 123
Susan 183 185
William 123
LOCKWOOD
Hannah 488
LOKER *alias*
RIDDLESDALE
Ann 132 138 142 143
Bridget 82 142 143
Daniel 142
Dorcas 143
Elizabeth 82 138 142 143
Hannah 138 143
Henry 82 138 142 143
Hugh 142
John 60 142 143
Lucy 142
Mary 60 142 143 197
Robert 142
William 142
LOMAX
Ellis 36 37
James 36 37
LONDON
John 461
LONG
Ann 492
Elizabeth 15 17
Joanna 131
Philip 492
LOOMIS
David 386
Elizabeth 354
John 354
Lydia 386
LOOSE
Pauline 313
LORD
Abigail 204
Charles-Edwin 27 381
Charles-Pillsbury 27
Edwin-James 381
Hannah 134
James-Lawrence 381
Jennet-Ruth 381
Lucie-Taylor 27
Mary-Jennet 381
Mary-Stinson 27
Oswald-Bates 27
Richard 27
Ruby-Jennette-McCullom 381
Samuel 146
Winston 27
LORING
Joseph 227
LORKIN
Ezechias 70
Samuel 70
LOTHROP
John 485
Lilla-M. 313
LOWDEN
James 241
Richard 232
LOVE
Andrew 504
Copiea 207
LOVEDAY
Agnes 281 282
Anne 282
Francis 281 282
Hannah 281 282
Jacob 282
Joane Johan 281 282
Mary 281 282
Robert 281 282

LOVEDAY (*cont.*)
Thomas 281 282
William 281 282
LOVETT LOVATT
—— 412
Daniel 412
James 413
Hannah 413
Joanna 413
Martha 413
Mary 413
LUCAS
Thomas 174
LUDLOWE
Amy 431 432
Thomas 431 432
LUNDEN
Vivian 314
LUSH
Frances 82
Grace 82
Thomas 82
LUSHER
Eleazer 197
LUTHER
Hopestill 260
John 260
LYMAN
—— 388
Andrew 389
Agnes 383
Anna Anne 386 389
Alanson 389
Alma 389
Benjamin 398
Billy 389
David 309 388 389 483
Dinah 387
Dorcas 386 398 399
Ebenezer 387 388 399
Elihu 389
Elizabeth 383 384 386 387 388 395
Enoch 387
Esther 388 389 497
Experience 387 388 397 399
Hannah 386 387 388 395
Henry 383 384
Hepzibah 356 385 386 395
Hope 388 418
Jane 383
Joanna 386
John 383 384 385 386 387 388 397 398 399 406 418
Judith 383
Katherine 388
Mindwell 387 388 399 405 406
Moses 387 388
Noah 343 387
Phinehas Phineas 389
Polly 389
Phyllis 383 384 385
Rachel 387
Richard 356 383 384 385 386 387 390 395
Robert 383 384 385 386
Ruth 386 387 388 391
Sally 23 309 310 311 389
Sarah 383 384 385 386 388 389 482
Thankful 398
Thomas 352 386 387 390 391
Urania 389
William 384 385
LYN
Mr. 113
LYNCH
Gertrude-Foster 21
L.-Gordon-T. 21
LYNE
—— 461 462
Thomas 462
LYNDE
Rebecca 245
Thomas 245
LYSCOM
Samuel 136
LYSTER
Eliza 20
Eliza-Ruth 17 20
Philip 17 20
LYON
Abigail 502 503
Benjamin 503
Betty 502
Elizabeth 502 503
David 503
Esther 498 503
Hannah 502 503
Henry 466 502
Joseph 502 503
Margaret 502 503
Mary 503
Moses 502 503
Nathaniel 503
Phebe 503
Richard 497 498 501 502 503
Samuel 502 503
Susanna 503
William 502 503

MA —— Florence 284
MACCAULEY
MCCALLEY —— 378
MACCLOUD
Modecai 75
MCCOLLUM MACCOLLUM MCKOLLUM MCKULLUM MALCOLM COLLUM *et vars*
—— 377
Belinda 308 309
Belinda-Parsons 309
Catharine 378
Charles 378
Daniel 377 378 379 380 381
Duncan 308 376 377 378 379 381 382
Eliakim 378
Erastus 382
Eunice 308 309 377 378
Finley 309 378
George 378
Hugh 378
James 378
Janet 307 308 376 378 381
John 308 309 377 378 380
Julius 382
Malcolm 378 379 380
Martha 378 379 380 381
Nancy 378
Norman 309
Peter 378
Ruby 378 381 382
Ruth 376 377 381 382
Samuel 379
Sarah 378 379
MACCOMB
See Mackoon

MACCOMEE
David 122
Elizabeth 122
MCILWRAITH
Dorothy 22
Marjorie 22
Mary 22
Thomas 22
Thomas-J. 22
MACKFASSITT
Amoros 240
MCKEE
Charles-Dunn 27
Elliott-Bates 27
Henrietta 27
Katharine-Stevens 27
McKee-Dunn 27
Philip-Winston 27
MACKOON
MACCOMB
John 274 275
Sarah 274 275
MACQUAT
Francis 22
Harriet-E. 22
John 22
Winifred 22
MAIRE
Jeremias 279
Joane 280
MAKEPEACE
Thomas 437
MAKERNES
Agnes 473 475
William 474 475
MALCOLM MALLOM
See McCollum
MALPAS
Philip 66
Philippa 66
MANN
MANS
Alice 125
Edward 369
Martha 242
Mehetable 110
William 125
MANNING
Samuel 220
MANSFIELD
Abigail 472
Andrew 291
Deborah 291
Joseph 291
Mary 329
Moses 471
MAPLISDEN
Dorothy 461
Jervis 461
Sybilla 463
MARBLE
Mary 49
MARCH
Alice 364 365 366
Amyas 365 366
Elizabeth 364 365 366
Eulalia 357 360 361 365 366
George 364 365
Grace 364
Jane 365 366
Joan Joane Johane 361 364 365 366
John 364
Marie 365
Prudence 364
Richard 361 364 365
Sarah 364
Thomas 364 365
Ulalia *See* Eulalia
William 364 365 366
MARCY
Deborah 295
MARGETTES
Elizabeth 429
Robert 429
MARKHAM
Daniel 241
MARLOW
Esther 114
MARSH
—— 355
Anne 386
Desire 267
Hepzibah 356 386
John 249 250 356 386 387
Lydia 386
Priscilla 248 249
Samuel 248
Sarah 386
MARSHALL
Abigail 287 288
Edmond 221
Joan 64
John 453
Lydia 221
Peter 285 288
Preserved 397
Rebecca 329
Samuel 397
Sibell 453
Thomas 64
MARSHFIELD
Samuel 347
Sarah 347 391
MARTIN MARTYN
—— 267
Abraham 7
Christian 365
Dorothy 7
Elizabeth 313
Godfrey 459 461
Hannah 267
Henry 365 366
Huldah 7
Joan 361 364 365
John 192
Lucy 365 366
Mary 6 7 12
Patience 7
Phebe 7
Rachel 452 459 461
Richard 365
Sarah 7
Thomas 7 12
William-Leslie 313
MARVIN
—— 510
Hannah 483
Sarah 187 508
MASON
Mrs. 378
Benjamin 259
Bethia 259
C.-W. 309
Capt. 165
Elijah 377
Gertrude 309
Harriet 314
Isaac 259
James 259
John 259 393
Joseph 259
Lt. 161
Mary 257 258 259 260
Noah 257 259
Pelatiah 259
Roswell-B. 314
Sampson 258 260
Samuel 257 259 321
Sarah 259
Sarah-Caroline 312 314
Thankful 259
MASSY
Bartholomew 168
Jeffry 168

MASTERS
Elizabeth 462 463
Katherine 460 462 463
Peter 460 461 462 463
William 474
MATHER
Eleazer 400 401
Elizabeth 273 274
Richard 318 327 328 400 408 462
Timothy 273 274
MATHEWS
Daniel 134 136
John 133 134 143
Lydia 134
Mary 133 134
Ruth 134
MAUDSLEY
Ebenezer 274
Samuel 274
MAVERICK
Anna 131
Elias 131
Elizabeth 131
John 131 393 394
Katharine 131
MAY
Abigail 321
Symond 68
MAYNARD
Hannah 188 191
John 77 83 84 139
Mary 315
Zachariah 188 190 191
MAYO
John 330
MEAD MEADE
—— 463 481
David 220
Gabriel 463
Israel 241
Nemiah 481
Rebecca 180
Robert 220
Stephen 242
Thomas 241
MEARS
Elizabeth 43
James 43
John 43
Robert 43
Samuel 43
MEEKER
Mary 503
Robert 503
MEIGS
—— 316
MELLEN
John 158 159
MELONE
Albert-Miller 313
Elizabeth 313
Theodora 313
MERRIAM
Sarah 60
MERRIMAN
Caleb 308
MERCER
Lucy-Penrose 28
MERWIN
Ann 495
Deborah 484
Hannah 484 495
Mary 502
Miles 484 495
Sarah 484
MESSENGER
Andrew 480
METCALF
Martha 455
MICHAUD
Julien-L. 26
Marie-Jane-Hazel 26
MILES
Anna 495
Joseph 495
MILLER
—— 24 307 376
Abner 23 308 309 310 311 389
Alice-Mason 314
Anna Anne 302 303 304 306 307
Asher Ashur 306 307 308 309
Barbara 267
Bathsheba 305
Benjamin 303 304 325 326
Betsey 308
Caroline-Hopkins 315
C.-U.
See Catharine-Urania
C.-Urania
See Catharine-Urania
Catharine-Urania 310 311 312
Charles 308
Clarissa 308 309 310
Chloë-Elizabeth 315
Daniel 381
Earana
See Catharine-Urania
Edith-Southworth 315
Edmund 309 310
Elijah 304 305
Elizabeth 304 305 306 307 342 343 344
Esther 311
Esther-L. 311 312
Esther-Lyman 312
Eunice 308 309 377 378
Frances-Helen 22 23 312 313 314
Frank 309
George 306
Giles 305 306 307 308 309 310 311 342 343 344 377 378 381
Hannah 342
Harriet 309
Harriet-Hopkins 314
Helen-Lyman 314
Helen-S. 315
Henry-G. 311
Henry-Giles 312 314 315
Huldah 305 306
Isaac 306 307
Isabel 301 302 304
James-Whipple 315
Janet 307 308 309 378 381
Jared 304 305
Jeanette-Lyman 311 312
John 299 303 304 462
John-P. 24
Joseph 303 304 305 306 325 326 334
Joseph-Southworth 315
Katharine-Lyman 315
Lewis 309
Lucy 308
Margaret 303 304 326
Maria 309
Mary 24 304 311 312 315 326
Mary-Owen 315
Mary-Pembroke 315
Mehetabel 303 304
Mercy 304
Mortimer-M. 310

MILLER (*cont.*)
Nathaniel 304 305
Odessa-Remington 315
Phinehas 306
Rebecca 304 305 306 325 326
Ruth 418
Sally 23 309 310 311 389
Sally-L. 310 311
Samuel 303 304
Sarah 301 302 303 304 306 311 312 313 316 317 326 347 358
Sarah-Caroline 312 314
Smith 306
Susan Susanna Susannah 306 307 315
Susan-Jane 315
Susan-Talmadge 315
Tabitha 304 305
Thankful 305 307 334
Thomas 301 302 303 304 317
Thomas-Robbins 315
William-Peter 315
William-Southworth 315
William-Whipple 315
MILLES MILLS
—— 461
Mary 35 165
Sarah 165
Uriah 415
MILSON
Mary 452
MINOT
George 328 394
MIRICK
Samuel 200
MITCHELL
Mr. 41
Hannah 241
Jonathan 237 241 245
MIXER
Isaac 123
Joanna 154
Rebecca 123
MONCK
Christopher 212 213
Margaret 423
Mary 213
Susanna 212
Thomas 212
MONROE
Eleanor 11
Elizabeth 131
William 131
MONTAGUE
Mary 375
Peter 375
MOODY
Eliezer 203
John 385
Mary 357
MOORE
Abraham 50
Alice 314
Edwin-White 314
Helen-Lyman 314
John 91 461
Mary 91
Robert-Grier 314
Vivian 314
MOORHOUSE
MOREHOUSE
Mrs. 20
Thomas 501
MOREBREAD
Francis 31
Joan 30 33
MOREY
Apphia 322
Benjamin 322
Elizabeth 322
Hannah 322
John 322
Jonathan 322
Josiah 322
Mary 319 321 322
Mehetable 322
Nathaniel 322
Roger 321
Thomas 322
MORGAN
—— 351
Dorothy 20
Elizabeth 347
Lydia 221
Miles 221 347
Nathaniel 346 347
Prudence 221 347
MORRELL
Isaac 327
Katherine 327 328
MORRIS
Dorcas 214
Edward 319 324
William 214
MORRISON
Mrs. John-Mitchell 11
MORSE
Abigail 221
Esther 218 219
Hester 78
Isaac 109
John 19 197
Joseph 140 218 219 229 230
Joshua 19
Lemuel 7
Samuel 9
Susanna 140
MORTIMORE *alias*
TANNER
Elinor 490
Henry 490
Matthew 490
Nicholas 490
William 490
MORTON
Nathaniel 257
MOULTON
Thomas 125
MOUSALL
—— 234
Eunice 122
John 102 120
Ralph 113
MULLINS
Sarah 126
William 126
MULSHOE
Elinor 430
Robert 430
MUMFORD
Alice-Mason 315
Helen 314
Manley-Stearns 315
Manley-Whitman 315
MUNJOY
George 165
MUNN
Abigail 357 363
Ann 309
Belinda-Parsons 309
Benjamin 357 358 363
Eunice 309 310
Gertrude 309
James 357
John 309 310 311 357
John-Burghardt 309
John-Sherman 309
Mary 357
Nathaniel 357
Sarah 357

MURRAY
John 13
MUZZY
Benjamin 3 227
Richard 117
MYGATT
Joseph 345
MILES MYLES
—— 492 493
Abigail 495
Daniel 13 14 495
Elizabeth 494 495
Experience 494
Francis 116
Hannah 495
John 285 495
Katharine Catherine 492 493
Martha 493 494
Mary 480 487 488 494 495
Richard 242 487 492 493 494 495
Samuel 494 495
Stephen 495
Theophilus 495
MYLTON
Myldred 504
MYTTON
—— 446

NABORS
James 2
NAHANET
—— 3
Samuel, son of 3
NAILER
James 2
NASH
Elizabeth 322
James 247
John 329 330 494
Mary 330
Rebecca 329
NARSIN
Susan 470
NEALE
—— 434
Grace 364
NEEDHAM
Hannah 126 268
John 126 224
NEGUS NEGOOSE
Mr. 70
Benjamin 318
Grace 318
Jonathan 318
Thomas 318
NEWBERRY NEWBURY
Mr. 328
Hannah 487
Jane 487
Margaret 353
Robert 349
Thomas 487
NETTLETON
Betty 316 317
Hannah 316
John 316 317
Isabel 316
Martha 316 317
Mary 301 316
Samuel 301 316 317
Sarah 301 302 303 304 317
NEWELL
Andrew 146
Hannah 146
Jacob 319
John 146 147 148
Joseph 146
Mary 146
NEWMAN
Martha-Pauline 313
Martin 313
Pauline 313
Samuel 255 462
NEWTON
Abraham 140
Andrew 140
Ann 132 138 143
Benjamin 140
Daniel 139 140
David 139
Ebenezer 9 140
Edward 139
Elizabeth 107 139 140 146
Ephraim 140
Experience 139
Gershom 141
Hannah 138 139 140 143
Isaac 138 140 141
Jacob 139
James 139 140
Joanna 139 147
John 138 139 140 146
Jonathan 139
Joseph 139 140 143
Josiah 140
Katherine 140
Lydia 140
Mary 131 132 139 140 141
Mercy 140
Moses 138 139 140 147 148
Nathaniel 139 140
Rebecca 140 141
Richard 83 84 132 138 139 143
Ruth 140
Samuel 139 140 141
Sarah 139 140
Silence 141
Susanna 140
Tabitha 140
Thomas 139
Zachariah 139
NEVILLE
Alice 69
Henry 73
NICHOLS NICHOLLS
Elizabeth 245 398
Hannah 415 416
Isaac 416
John 245
Josiah 416
Margaret 416
Mary 418
Patience 416 418
Randall 245
Rebecca 75
Richard 36
Sarah 486
Thomas 74 75 486
William 204
NIMMOCKS
Sarah-Lyman 312
William-A 312
NOBLE
Hannah 395 396
Joanna 396
Thomas 396 397
William 396
NORCOTT
Anna 297
Ebenezer 297
Ephraim 297
Experience 297
Isaac 297
John 297
Lydia 297
Patience 297
Ralph 297

NORCOTT (*cont.*)
Sarah 297
Thomas 297
William 296 297
NORCROSS
Richard 152
NORTON
John 347
Lydia 347
NORWOOD
Lydia 27
NOURSE NURSE
Bathsheba 157
Benjamin 171
Francis 168 169 171
John 157 171
Rebecca 171
Samuel 171
Sarah 157
NOWELL
Mrs. 238
Increase 128
John 460
Samuel 238
NOYES
Dorothy 60
Joseph 34 41
Mary 34 41
Peter 179
Thomas 179
NURSE
See Nourse
NUTT
Miles 127
Sarah 127
NUTTALL
Charles 70
James 70
Margaret 70
Mary 70
Thomas 36 70

OCKINGTON
Mary 154
ODELL
—— 503
Anna 204
Thomas 204
William 503
OLDHAM
John 242
OLIVER
Anne 328
Thomas 328 497
OLMSTED OLMSTEAD
James 480 507
John 507
Mercy 480
Nathan 480
ORPE
Joan 38
Thomas 38
OSBORNE
Roger 384
Sarah 383 384
OSGOOD
Christopher 19 247
Hannah 19
Hooker 5 7 8
Sarah 247
OUGHTRED
Dorothy-Melvina 22
Elizabeth-Jane 22
Elizabeth-R 17 22
Helena *See* Helen-Robinson
Helen-Robinson 17 22
Mary-Melvina 17 22
Robinson 22

PACKARD
Josiah 157
Paul 157
Sarah 156 157
PAGE
Faith 40
John 40
PAINE PAYNE *et vars*
—— 273
Edward 95
Elizabeth 270
Jane 273
John 471
Timothy 109
William 169
PALMER
—— 230
A. T. 22
Jessie-Mary 22
Jonah 257 269
Mary-Jessie 22
PALSERY
William 349
PANTRY
Mr. 34
Hannah 444
John 444
PARDEE
Anstice 494
Anthony 494
Elizabeth 494
George 494
Hannah 494
John 494
Joseph 494
Katherine 494
Martha 494
Mary 494
Rebecca 494
Sarah 494
PARKE PARK
Mr. 422
Alice 419 423 430
Dea. 320
Dorothy 423
John 423
Martha 423
Nathaniel 423
Robert 419 423 430
Sophia 389
Thomas 423
William 423 453
PARKER
—— 57
Beatrice 425
Benjamin 227
Jacob 251
James 255
John 157
Mary 103
Sarah 251
William 216
PARHAM PARAM
Joseph 96
William 211
PARKHURST
George 219
PARLEY
Jeremiah 10
PARMENTER
Joseph 180
PARMITER
John 143
PARRETT
—— 451
Joan 451
PARRIS
Samuel 171
PARSONS
—— 338 346
Abigail 306 340 342 343 357 358
Anna 306
Benjamin 338 339 340 347 362

PARSONS (*cont.*)
Daniel 340 342
David 339 340 342
Ebenezer 339 340 341 342
Elizabeth 306 307 339 340 341 342 343 344 353 387
Esther 340
Hannah 340 342
John 339 340 341 342 343
Jonathan 338 339
Joseph 338 339 340 341 347 352 353
Josiah 340 342
Josias 340
Lydia 393
Martha 344
Mary 338 339 340 342 345 347
Mindwell 342
Moses 306 341 342 343 358
Noah 341 342
Rhoda 339
Samuel 339 342 343 344 406
Sarah 339 342
Thomas 393
PARTRIDGE
Mary 375
Samuel 374
PATCHEN PATCHING
—— 463
Jacob 497
Mary 497
PATTEN
Mary 357
Nathaniel 246
William 237
PATTESHALL
Elizabeth 228
Richard 228
PAULL
Samuel 273
PAULSON
Beret 28
Gunder 28
Stella-Louise 28
PEACOCK
Richard 463
PEARLE
Hannah 207
PEATEN
Catherine 279
Johan 279
Tobias 279
PECK
Alexander-Bremner 28
Elizabeth 28 293 295
Elizabeth-Mercer 28
John 28 263 264
Jonathan 110 294 295
Katharine-Winston 28
Lucy-Bremner 28
Mary 295 336
Ormasinda 26 27
Patricia-Stevens 28
Ruth 472
Sarah 28
William-Lewis 26 27 28
PEEKES
Robert 277
PEERE
Wyllym 474
PEIRCE PEARCE
PIERCE PERSE *et vars*
—— 461
Abigail 225 226 228
Andrew 359
Ann 219
Anthony 123 216 217 218 219
Barbara 216 219
Barry 22
Benjamin 220 221 223 225
Benoni 228
Daniel 241
Deborah 227 228
Elizabeth 117 119 123 216 217 218 219 220 221 223 224 228 232
Esther 219
Francis 207 208 209 225 226 227 228
Grace 27
Hannah 207 220 221 224 225 226 227 228 234 235 236
Hopestill 228
Ichabod 223 224 228
James 49 118
Jeremiah 267
Johan 359
John 216 217 218 219 221 228 394
Jonathan 220 221
Joseph 117 123 220 221
Judah 218
Judith 216 219 221 222
Katharine-Helena 22
Lydia 199 207 221 224 225 226 227 228 242 243
Mark 222
Mary 120 218 219 220 221 223 224 225 226 228 232 330
Maryane 228
Miriam 221
Nathaniel 207 221 222 223 224 225 226 227 228 236 243
Patience 228
Rachel 199
Rebecca 225 226 228
Robert 218 219 220 222 223 224 231 232
Ruth 221
Samuel 199 330
Sarah 219 221 224
Stephen 228
Submit 267
Thomas 199 221
William 176 211 214 228 384
PELL
—— 459 460
Elizabeth 460 461
Joan 460
Richard 460
Robert 459
PELHAM
Edward 239
PELTON
Anna 379 380
John-B. 380
Mary 327
Samuel 327
PEMBERTON
Alice 427
PENDLETON
Bryan 466
Mary 466
PENNINGTON
Ephraim 471
PENNY
Bridgett 451
John 281
PENTICOST
Joanna 144 145 146 147

PENTICOST (*cont.*)
John 144 145 146 147 148
PEPPER
Benjamin 321
Elizabeth 321
Jacob 321
Isaac 321
John 321
Joseph 321
Mary 321
Robert 320 321
Sarah 321
PEPYS
Dr. 175
Samuel 447
PERKINS
—— 228
Elizabeth 228
John 228
Patteshall 206 208 228
Phebe 170 172
Thomas 170 285
PERRINE
John 32
PERRY
Calvin 20
Dolly 20
Esther 497 498 503
Hester 502
James 468
Joseph 502 503
Mary 503
Nathaniel 497 502 503
Nicholas 4
Richard 497
Susanna 486
Thomas 486
PERSON
Bartholemew 216
PETYT
Joane 473
PHELPS
Ellen 436 446 449 450 451
George 328
Joseph 449 451
Joshua 80
Rebecca 80
William 394
PHILIP
King 3 45 104 117 222 240 259 322 367
PHILLIPS PHILIPS
—— 496 501
Bridget 211
George 194 496 501
Joanna 227
Samuel 230
Sarah 164
William 211
PHIPPEN PHIPENY
Ann 284
David 284
PHIPPS
Agnes 383
Katherine 130
Richard 383
Samuel 130 224
Solomon 130
Sir William 423
PICKERING
Allce 474
Jane 284
Jonathan 284
Wyllm 474
PIERCE
See Peirce
PIERPOINT PIERPONT
Benjamin 455
Ebenezer 455
Elizabeth 304
Experience 455
James 455 456 457
John 453 454 455
Joseph 455
Robert 454
Thankful 453 455
PIERSON
Deborah 416
Mary 466
PILCHER
Anne 460
Elizabeth 460
John 460
Judith 460
Thomas 460
PILLOW
Gen. 23
PILLSBURY
Charles-Alfred 27
Charles-Stinson 27
Mrs. Charles-Stinson 26 27 313
Eleanor 27
Helen-Pendleton 27
Helen-Winston 27
Henry-Adams 27
Katharine-Stevens 27
Mary-Ann 27
Mary-Stinson 27
Philip-Winston 27
PIMAR
Mathew 274
PITACUM
Simon 4
PITTIME
Andrew 45
PITT PITTS
Mary 146
Patience 208
Robert 349
William 146
PLACE
—— 463
PLATT
Epenetus 484
Hannah 479 484 488
Isaac 484
John 484 488
Joseph 484
Josiah 484
Mary 54 479 484
Phebe 484
Richard 479 484
Sarah 484
PLUMB PLUM
Dorcas 386 398 399
John 439 443
PLUMLY
Alexander 105
POLLY
George 234
Jacob 227
Joseph 223
Samuel 243
POMEROY
—— 392
Abigail 353 395 396
Caleb 395
Dinah 394 395
Ebenezer 395 397 398
Edward 393 394
Eldad 394 395
Eliakim 398
Elizabeth 386 395 398
Eltweed 392 394 396
Experience 387 395 396 399 402
Hannah 386 395 396 398
Henry 393
Hepzibah 395
Johanna 393
John 387 395 398 399 406

POMEROY (*cont.*)
Joseph 386 394 395 397 398
Joshua 386 395
Lydia 393 395 398
Mara 395
Margery 393
Mary 392 393 394 395 397 398
Medad 352 355 394 395 396 397 398 401 402
Mehetable 398
Mercy 395
Mindwell 387 397 398 399 406
Nathaniel 395
Noah 395
Richard 392 393 394
Samuel 395 397 398
Sarah 395
Thankful 397 398
POMPOMAMAY
Job 4
POOLE
Agnes 67
Anne 67
Francis 420
Margaret 69
Matthew 420
Thomas 67
POPE
Beatrix 50
Charles 482
PORTER
—— 415
Edward 149 322 323
Elizabeth 321 322
Hannah 416
Israel 286
John 322
Mary 332 354
Mindwell 398
Rhoda 149
Robert 354
Samuel 416
William 322
POTTER
—— 113
Bethia 292
John 471
Mary 292
Nicholas 292
Samuel 471
Sarah 49
POUNDE
Sarah 364
POWELL
Mary 238
PRANKETT
Mary 204 212 213
Thomas 204 205 212 213
PRATT
Elizabeth 406
Jeremiah 141
Mary 96
Philip 140 141
Rebecca 140
PREBLE
—— 490
PRESCOTT
Abigail 60
Benjamin 8 9 48 54 60
Deborah 60
Dorothy 60
Ebenezer 60
Elizabeth 60
Hannah 59
J. 45
James 60
John 44 47 54 55 56 57 58 59 60 61 78
Jonas 54 57 60 143
Jonathan 57 58 60
Joseph 60
Lydia 58 59
Marie 57
Martha 59 60 78
Mary 45 47 54 59 60 61 143
Nathan 10
Rebecca 60
Roger 54
Ruth 60
Sarah 57 59 60 78
PRESTON
Elizabeth 495
Mary 166
Thomas 171
PRICE
Benjamin 478
Mary 477 478
PRINCE
Thomas 5
PRITCHET
John 171
PROCTER
Alice-Howard 315
Charles-Albert 315
Charles-Nancrede 315
John 206
Margaret 315
Mary 315
Nancy-Nancrede 315
William-Miller 315
PROUT
Ebenezer 241
Grace 241
PRUDDEN
Peter 493
PUALE
Agnes 504
John 504
PUNDERSON
PONDERSON
Damaris 471
John 471
PURCHASE
Joan 278
Oliver 350
PUTTLAND
Anne 460
PYLE
Francis 278
PYNCHON
—— 370
Capt. 390
John 339 345 347 362 373
William 338 339

QUINCY
Experience 126

RAND
Margery 147
Mary 114
Nathaniel 114
Thomas 146 148
William 9
RANDALL
Hannah 106
William 364 365 461
RANKIN
Alba-J 22
Albert-William 17 22
Anna 22
Anna-Maria 22
Artemas-D *See* David-Artemas
Charlotte 22
David 22
David-Artemas 17 22
Ellen 22
Harriet-E. 17 22

RANKIN (*cont.*)
Jean 22
Jessie-Mary *See* Mary-Jessie
Lucinda-O. 17 22
Marian 22
Mary-Jessie 17 22
Maud 22
Phoebe-Deborah 22
Rem-Stevens 22
Sheila 22
RANGER
Anna 330
Ebenezer 330
Edmond Edmund 324 330
John 330
Mary 330
Prudence 330
Samuel 330
Sarah 330
RANNEY
Mary 332 336
Thomas 332
RAWSON
—— 201
Edward 248 251 256
William 248
RAYMOND
John 285 507 508
Jonathan 286
Mary 507 508
Thomas 286
RAYNER REYNER
—— 117 149
Abigail 122
Frances 122
Hannah 478
John 122
Mary 117
Samuel 117
RAYNES
Thomas 31
READ REED
Abigail 120 124 157 179 180 200 219
Arabella 175 177 178
Benjamin 17 124
Benjamin-T. 20
Betty 157 158 180
Col. 158
Daniel 180
Elizabeth 123 124 179
Enseria 17 20
Eusebia-Charlotte 20
Experience 180
Frances 175
George 116 124 174
Hannah 179
Hepzibah 124
Isaac 174 175 176 180
Israel 119 123
Jemima 123
John 105 179 220 227
Joseph 179 180
Joshua 124
Katharine 175 176 177 178 179 180 188
Liddell 175
Lydia 180
Mabel 123
Marian 175
Mary 114 117 118 119 120 122 123 124 173 174 175 178 179 180 188 191 197 200
Nathaniel 179 180
Patience 123
Phebe 180
Rachel 173 174 175 179 197
Ralph 116
Rebecca 124 180
Ruth 123
Samuel 105 124
Sarah 123 179 180
Thomas 157 173 174 175 176 177 178 179 180 188 190 191 197 198 199 200 257
Timothy 220
William 114 121 123 124
REDAWAY
—— 265
James 265
Sarah 265
REDINGTON
John 170
REMINGTON
Abigail 149
Anna 150
Benjamin 150
Daniel 149 150
Elizabeth 147 149 150 315
Hannah 134 146 147 148 149 150
John 147 149 150
Jonathan 58 130 149 150
Joseph 150
Martha 150
Mary 150
Mehetable 150
Prudence 149
Rhoda 149
Samuel 150
Sarah 150
Thomas 149 150
REYNOLDS
Judith 508
RICE
Abigail 155
Benjamin 134
Dorothy 7 10
Edmund 59
Elizabeth 84 85
John 6 7
Jonas 109
Jonathan 59
Joseph 59 85
Joshua 84
Josiah 84
Martha 84 85
Mary 46 84 85
Peter 134
Phineas 59
Prudence 6
Ralph 53
Samuel 7 85
Sarah 7 10 53 59 180
Tabitha 6
Thomas 84 85 108
Thomasin 59
Samuel 250
RICHARDS
Mr. 394
Capt. 382
Mary 330
Thomas 394
RICHARDSON
Bethia 511
Joseph 243
Josiah 50
Margaret 181
William 50
RIDDLESDALE *alias* LOKER *See* LOKER *alias* RIDDLESDALE
RIDER
Hannah 134 137
William 134
RIDGEWAY
Bethia 292
Solomon 292

RILEY
Martha 54 61
RIPLEY
Abraham 486 487
Isaac 487
Mary 486 487
RISBY
Richard 370
RISDON
Silvester 366
ROBBINS
—— 443
Mr. 371
Comfort 435
Hannah 435
Helen-S. 315
John 433 435
Joshua 435
Mary 435
Samuel 435
ROBERSON
Samuel 497
ROBERTS
Charles 109
Jerusha 306
Sheila 22
ROBINSON
—— 113 456
Aaron 389
Abigail 457
Bridget 487
David 457 472
Elijah 16
Fear 485 487
Isaac 485 486 487
Israel 487
Jacob 487
John 485 487
Margaret 487
Marshall 24 312
Mary 24 312 314 457 472 487
Mercy 485 487
Peter 487
Polly 389
Samuel 267
Sarah 16
Susanna 487
Thomas 422 487
ROCHELL
William 73
ROCKET
Margery 393 395
ROCKWELL
Ebenezer 334
Joan 395
Lydia 472
Samuel 403
Sarah 306
William 334
ROCKWOOD
Joanna 250
John 250
Joseph 248
Mary 248
Trial 250 251
RODEN
Earl of 64
Sophia widow of 64
ROE
Hugh 256
ROGER ROGERS
Mr. 70
Daniel 453
Ezekiel 301
Jeremiah 100
Katheren 429
Martha 96 166
Nathaniel 166
Obadiah 478
Robert 366
Stephen 481
W.-E. 113
Zaphaniah 379
ROKE
Edmund 421
ROKELL
Margaret 65
Robert 65
ROOT ROOTS
John 501
Joseph 363 390 391
Margery 501
Mary 363 391
Richard 501
ROPER ROOPER
Ephraim 4
John 90
Walter 169
ROSE
Daniel 190 191
Elizabeth 109 189 191
Jonathan 310
ROSS
Anna 51
ROSSITER
John 280
Mary 391
William 280
ROWDEN
John 233
ROWLANDSON
Elizabeth 503
Joseph 4 5 44 58 89
William 502 503
ROYCE
Abigail 395
Nathaniel 395
RUDD
Alice 427
Joan 427
Thomas 427
RUGG
Bathsheba 157
Daniel 59
Deborah 51
Hannah 59
John 59
Jonathan 59
Joseph 59
Martha 58 59
Mary 59
Rebecca 59
Thomas 59
RUSSELL
Mr. 113
Ezekiel 268
Hannah 232
John 120 325
Mary 41
Noadiah 456
Priscilla 204
William 171
RUSTON
Mary-Charlotte 21
RYTHER
Rebecca 15

SACHEM
Squaw 104
ST. GILBERT 62
ST. JOHN
Ebenezer 480
Elizabeth 480
James 480
Joseph 508
Mary 480
Matthias 507
Sarah 508
ST. PAUL 117
SALE
Edward 265
Miriam 265
SALISBURY
Samuel 19
Stephen 19

SALTER
Abigail 357
SALTMAN
—— 461
SALTONSTALL
Sir Richard 437
Samuel 152
SAMES SAMS
—— 70
Edward 70
Elizabeth 70
Henry 70
SANDERSON
SAUNDERSON
Benjamin 151
Robert 98 412
Thomas 179
SANDYS
Anne 64
William 64
SANFORD
Ezekiel 498
John 214
Thomas 248 251
SANGER
Mary 27
SARGENT SERGEANT
Elizabeth 228
Hannah 225
Jabez 225
John 129
Joseph 225
Mary 225
William 128
SAUL
Alice 70
Peter 70
SAUNDERS
Chrispin 359 360
Daniel 360
Eulalia 360
Joane Johan 359 360
Joseph 359 360
Rebecca 360
Samuel 360
Thomasine 359
Ulalia *See* Eulalia
SAUNDERS *alias* Philips
John 496 501
SAWIN
Judith 218
Munnings 153 200
SAXBY SAXBEY
SAXBIE
—— 459 461 505
John 459 460 505
Robert 505 506
SAXON
Kings The 446
SAXONY
Dukes of 446
SAXTON SEXTON
Col. 483
Lydia 483
Thomas 427
SAY and SELE
Lord 436 437 438
SAVELL
—— 126
Benjamin 125 126
Deborah 126
Experience 126
Hannah 125 126
John 125 126
Lydia 126
Mehitable 126
Samuel 125 126
Sarah 126
William 126
SAVORY
Thomas 491
SAWYER
—— 65
Aaron 53
Abigail 50
Amos 50
Anna 51
Benjamin 52 53
Bezaleel 49
Caleb 48 49
Cornelius 53
Damaris 53
David 380 381
Deborah 49 51
Deliverance 51 52 53
Dill *See* Deliverance
Dorothy 12 53
Elias 48
Elizabeth 49
Ephraim 49 51
Eunice 51
Ezra 9 49 51
Hannah 47 49
Jacob 89
James 8 48 49 57
Jesse 50
Joanna 53
John 12 47 49 50 51 52 53 80 81
Joshua 48 49
Lydia 379 380
Martha 49 53
Mary 6 44 45 47 48 49 50 51 53 59 60
Miriam 53
Moses 53
Nathaniel 47 48 49 50 51 53
Phineas 49 50 51
Prudence 52 53
Rebecca 51 53
Samuel 50 51
Sarah 12 49 51 53 80 81
Thomas 4 45 47 48 49 51 56 59 60
SAYRE SAYER SEYER
—— 473
Abel 475
Agnes 475
Alice 473 474 475
Damaris 457 470 471 478
Daniel 476 477 478
Elisha 304 305
Elizabeth 474 475
Frances 476
Francis 474 475 477 478
Hannah 476 477 478
Job 476 477 478
Johannes 476
John 475
Joseph 477 478
Margaret 475 476
Margery 474 475
Martha 476 478
Mary 476 478
Rebecca 476
Robert 474 475
Samuel 471
Sarah 476 478
Tabitha 305
Thomas 471 473 474 475 476 477 478
Tobias 476
William 473 474 475
SCHAEFFER
Catharine 313
Francisca-Frederica 313
Jacob 312 313
Sarah 312 313 314
SCHIPFER
Elizabeth 315
Lloyd-Albert 315
Odessa-Remington 315
SCHOLES
Jony 36 37

SCHOLES (*cont.*)
George 37
SCOTCHFORD
John 505
SCOTT
—— 346
Ann 354
Elizabeth 354
John 346 347
Mary 354
Sarah 347 354
Thomas 354
SCOTTISH
Kings The 446
SCUDDER
Margery 319
SEALIS
Eglin 485 486 491
John 485
Margery 485
Mary 485
Phebe 485
Richard 485 486 491
SEARLE
Edward 278
Hercules 278
Jane 278
Joanna 396
Mary 73
Thomas 73 277
SEARS
Mrs. 234
John 234
SEELYE
Lyman 311
SELDEN
Cephas 380
John 507
SELLECK
David 509
SEVERS
Joseph 179
Mary 179
SEWALL
Samuel 203 238
Stephen 284
SEWARD
Elizabeth 388
SEYMOUR
Hannah 398
Richard 398
SHARPE
Abigail 278
Henry 33
Jane 33
Mary 33 35
William 421
SHATTUCK
Susanna 140
William 151 217
SHAW
John 214
Peter 37
Roger 229
Susanna 289
SHEAFE
Edmond 463
Edward 242
Jacob 205 453
SHELDON
Arthur 403
Barbara 403
Ebenezer 405 406
Eleazer 406
Elizabeth 406
George 403
Hannah 406
Hugh 403
Isaac 399 403 404 405 406 409 410
John 404 405 406 430
Jonathan 404 405 406
Joseph 404 406 505
Mary 399 403 404 406 410
Mehetable 403 404
Mercy 406
Mindwell 387 398 399 406
Ralph 403
Richard 403
Ruth 353 406
Samuel 403 405 406
Sarah 342 406
Solomon 403
Thankful 406
Thomas 403 404 405 406
SHERMAN SHAREMAN
Abigail 35
David 498
Isabel 267
James 178
John 152 161 492
SHERRARD
Paul 205 206 207
Susannah 205 206 207
SHERRINGTON
Thomas 479
SHERWOOD
Jean 22
Joanna 417
SHIPMAN
Ruth 379
SHRIMPTON
Henry 465
SIBLEY
Henry-H. 24
SIDWAY
Marjorie-Emily 315
SIKES
See Sykes
SILL
Joseph 240
SIMONS
See Simmes
SIMMES SYMMES
—— 241
William 102 243
SIMPSON
Elizabeth 429
SINGLETON
Dorothy 156
Ebenezer 156
William 494
SISE
Albert-Fleetwood 315
Eleanor 315
Lincoln-Fleetwood 315
Mary-Elizabeth 315
Nancy 315
Sarah 315
Susan 315
SIZER
Daniel 304
SKEATH
Benjamin 95
Elizabeth 95
Ephraim 95
Hannah 95
Joanna 95
John 95 97
Joseph 95
Mary 95
Rebecca 95
Sarah 95
Thomas 95
SKELTON
Samuel 460
SKEPER
Katharine 131
William 131
SKINNER
Abraham 268
Minnie-Belle 27
SLADE
——hn 279
Beaton 279

SLADE (*cont.*)
Elizabeth 279
Jane 279
Joseph 260
Mary 260
Nicholas 279
Thomas 230
Thomasine 279
William 279
SMEED
John 32
SMETHERST
Richard 36
SMITH
—— 175 328 330 427 461 503
Mr. 195
Mistress 195
Abigail 327 503
Abraham 457
Anna Anne 327 330
Charles 73
Chiliab 369 374 375
Daniel 257 258 259
David 310
Deliverance 327
Dinah 387
Elizabeth 327 328 330 367 369 373 375 425
Esther 340
Hannah 316 375
Henry 269 327 345 361 370 371 375
Hope 457
John 327 328 370 373 374 375
Joseph 340
Josiah 377 379
Katherine 327 328
Lawrence 324 327 328 329 330
Martha 455
Mary 206 304 324 327 329 330 336 358 367 369 373 375
Philip 339 369 370 372 373 374 375
Rebecca 295 329 375 487
Richard 206 287
Robert 474
Samuel 327 367 369 370 371 372 373 374 375 480 502 503
Sarah 327
Thomas 316 427
Waitstill 327
William 73
SNOW
Ebenezer 103
Hannah 103
John 102 103
Mary 103
Nathaniel 103
Richard 103 126
Samuel 119
Timothy 103
Zerubabbel 103
SOATLIE
Mary 131
SOMERS
Mabel 123
Henry 123
SOSOWONOW 4
SOUTHMAID & BOARDMAN
—— 381
SOUTHMAID
William 509
SOUTHWELL
Mary 406
SOUTHWICK
Cassandra 127
Hannah 127
Isaac 127
John 127
Lawrence 127
Mary 127
Samuel 127
Sarah 127
SOUTHWOOD
John 277
SOUTHWORTH
Abigail-M. 312
Frances-Helen 312
Gordon-B. 312
Jeanette-Lyman 311 312 314
Jeanette-Miller 312
Juliet-Kent 312
Sarah-Lyman 312
William-Steuben 311 312
SPAFFORD
Relief-Jane 21
Sidney 21
SPARROWHAUKE
Nathaniell 237
SPAULDING
John 454
Mary 454
Willard 10
SPEER
Elizabeth-Dee 28
Elizabeth-Mercer 28
Evans 28
May 28
William-Walter 28
SPENCER
—— 422
Humphrey 280
Jane 430
Joshua-A. 314
Nathaniel 380
Susanna 199
William 420 421 430
SPOONER
Asa 14
Charles 14
Daniel 14
Dolly 14
Eunice 13 14 16
Hannah 14
Joel 14
Joseph 14
Lois 14
Lucy 17
Nathaniel 17
Ruggles 14
Stevens 14
Wing 14 17
SPRAGUE
Richard 130 227 494
SPRIGG
William 437 438
SPROTT
Christopher 504
SPURLING
Julian 165
Sarah 165
SPYCE
—— 467
Edward 468
Florence 467
SQUIRE SQUIER
SQUYER
Agnes 474
Alice 473
David 242
Edmond 473 474 475
George 501
John 239
Samuel 242
Sarah 239
Sgt. 501
STACY
Abigail 213

STACY (*cont.*)
George 505
Mary 505
William 213
STAFFORD
Jeremy 185 186 187
STAINES STANE
Joyce 214
Philadelphia 383
Phyllis 383
Richard 214 383
STANAP
Jonathan 177
STANLEY STANDLY
Elizabeth 34
John 354 424 425
Sarah 354
Timothy 34 354
STANSFULL
Abigail 321
STANWOOD
Eleanor 315
STARR
Benjamin 510
Eunice 510
Rachel 510
STEARNS
Cpl. 151
STEBBINS
—— 405
Abigail 353 357 358 363
Benjamin 358 368
Edward 336 354 367 368
Hannah 357 358 406
Mary 342 358 367 368
Rowland 357
Sarah 342 357 368
Thankful 353
Thomas 357 358 363
STEDMAN
STEADMAN
Elizabeth 150
John 149 150
Laurietta 110
Mary 485
Nathaniel 198
Temperance 198
STEELE
Elizabeth 336
Franklin 24
George 336
Mercy 425
Samuel 190
STEPHENSON
Thomas 371
STEVENS STEEVENS
Abigail 11 15 17
Abraham 12
Albert 20
Almira 16
Alpha 15
Amanda-A. 17 21
Anna Anne 2 20
Anna-Maria 17 22
Artemas 16 17 18 19 22 23
Asa 11
Azubah 6
Benjamin 17
Benjamin-Willard 15
Bridgeman 15 17
Charles 17 20
Charles-Baker 15 17
Charley-M. 23
Clara-Jane 22
Ciporus *See* Cyprian
Cyprian 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 14 16 17 18 20 35 47 48
Cyprian-Henry 15
Damaris 15 53
David 11
Deborah 20 159 160
Dolly *See* Dorothy 13 14 16 18 19 20 21
Dorothy *See* Dolly 6 11 12 13 14 16 18 20 21 53
Dorothy-Melvina 17 22
Edward 22
Edward-Boyden 20
Elisha 20
Eliza 20
Eliza-Almeda 15
Eliza-Ruth 17 20
Elizabeth 4 5 6 11 15 17 20 46
Ellen-Gertrude 21
Elvira-Eunice 15
Emma-Lou 20
Enos 11 12
Enseria 17 20
Eunice 14 15 17
Eusebia-Charlotte 20
Frances-Helen 22 23 26 28 312 314
Frederick-Thomas 20
Gardner 13 14 15 17 20 21 26 159 160
Gardner-Green 21 22
Gertrude-Foster 21
Graham 23
Green *See* Gardner-Green
Hannah 15 18 110 111
Hannah-Green 20
Harold-G., 21
Harriet 16
Harriet-J. 21
Helen-F. *See* Frances-Helen
Helen M. *See* Frances-Helen
Henry-A. 23
Henry-Joseph 16 20
Huldah 15
Isaac 6 11
Israel 19
Jacob 1 2 11 19 45 110
Jane 20
John 1 2 10 13 15 18 23 53 215
John-Harrington 16 17 21 22 23 24 25 26 312 314
Jonathan 10 11
Joseph 4 5 6 8 9 10 12 13 14 15 18 20 53
Kate-C. 23
Katharine 11
Katharine-Deborah 23 26 313
Katharine-Duane 26
Kathleen 23
Lemuel 13 15 18 19 20 111
Lois 15
Louisa 16 17 21
Louise 23
Lucy 6 12 17
Lydia 15 17
Mabel 21
Margaret 22
Maria 17 20
Marie-Laura 26
Martha 19
Martin 12
Mary 1 2 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 15 16 17 18 20 22 23 35 46 215

STEVENS STEEVENS (*cont.*)
Mary-Elizabeth 23 24 26
Mary-Green 20
Melvina-Sophia 22 23
Millie 19
Mindwell 6
Molly 13 14 16 18
Nancy-Sophia 17 22
Nathaniel 7 10 11 12 15 17
Nathaniel-Gove 12
Nathaniel-P. 20
Oliver-Willard 13 15 17
Orme 23
Ormesinda 17 21 23 26 27
Phebe 12 23
Phineas 6 11 12
Polly 16 18 20
Priscilla 11
Prudence 4 5 6 11
Rachel 17
Rachel-Jane 20
Relief-Jane 21
Ruston-S. 22
Ruth 2 4 20 21
Salmon 15
Samuel 6 11 12 15 17 19
Samuel-Cunnabell 15
Samuel-Foster 21
Samuel-Greenleaf 15
Sarah 11 12 16 26
Sarah-Ford 20
Sarah-Robinson 16
Sidney 21
Simeon-Augustus 20
Simon 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 13 15 16 17 18 20 23 45 46 48 52
Simon-Spooner 16
Simon-Willard 15
Solomon 11
Solon 15
Sullivan 15
Susanna 15
Thaddeus 15 18
Theodore 17
Thomas 1 2 11 15 16 17 20
Wilder 12
Willard 11 15
William 20
Wing-Spooner 20
STEWART
Ursula 26
STILES
Dorcas 363
John 363
STILLMAN
Chauncey-Devereux 181 237 433
STINSON
Mary-Ann 27
STOCKER
John 278
Martha 291
Mary 291
Samuel 291
STODDARD
Anthony 278
Barbara 278
John 187 189
Mary 187 188 189
STONDON
George 73
STONE
John 214
Mary 15 132
Nathan 19
Ruth 140
Tabitha 6
STORY
Elizabeth 128
STOUGHTON
Mr. 328
William 329
STOW STOWE 460 461 466
Abigail 457 458
Christopher 452
Dorothy 457
Elizabeth 334 452 453 454 455 457 460 461 462 463 464
Esther 457
Hannah 134 136 137 455
Hope 388 417 418 455 456 457 458 466
Ichabod 418 455 456 457 472
Joan 452
John 453 454 455 456 457 460 461 462 463 464
Katherine 452
Margaret 452 457
Marie 462
Martha 455
Mary 418 452 454 457 472
Nathaniel 452 453 454 455 461 462
Rachel 457
Richard 460
Samuel 452 453 454 455 456 461 462 466
Thankful 452 454 455 457 461 462 463
Thomas 137 452 453 454 460 461 462
William 452
Zachary 452
STOWERS
Abigail 232
Deborah 509
STRAIT
Thomas 198
STRANAHAN
J. S. T. 311
STRANGE
George 453
STRATTON
Samuel 411
STREET
Anna 495
Katherine 495
Mary 495
Nicholas 495
Samuel 495
Sarah 495
Susanna 495
STRONG
Abigail 340 349 350 352 353 356 395 396 398
Asahel 388
Bethia 481
Caleb 349 351
David 381 382
Ebenezer 342 353 398
Eleanor 348 349 350
Elijah-G. 312
Elizabeth 339 340 341 342 348 352 353
Esther 353
Experience 353
Freedom 353 402
George 348 349
Hannah 352 353 381 388 398
Hester 352 353
Jacob 388

STRONG (*cont.*)
James 348
Jedediah 353 355 401 402
Jerijah 351 352 353
Joan 348
John 246 340 348 349 350 351 352 353 355 356 393 396
Jonathan 341
Joseph 353
Josiah 353
Lydia 246
Margaret 348 353
Margery 349 350 353
Marie 348
Mary 352 353
Mindwell 388
Nathaniel 353
Rachel 352 353 391
Return 353
Richard 349 350
Ruby 378 381
Ruth 353 405 406
Samuel 352 353 406
Sarah 312 352 353
Thankful 352 353
Thomas 348 349 352 353 391
Walter 348 349
William 348
SUDLEY
Elizabeth 64
SUGGYER
Richard 505
SULLIARD
Joan 63
SUMNER
—— 71 77
Dea. 58
Elizabeth 70 71
Mary 75 76
Roger 58 75 76 89 90 100
William 271 350
SUTTON
Anne 270
Benjamin 270
Elizabeth 269 270
Esther 270
George 490
Hannah 270
Hester 270
John 265 269 270
Sir John 64
Julian 269
Margaret 265 270
Mary 270
Maud 64 65
Nathan 270
Nathaniel 270
Sarah 270
SWAGON
—— 45
SWAIN SWAYNE
Daniel 215
Dorcas 215
Jeremiah 121
William 439
SWAN
—— 149
Elizabeth 149
Robert 149
SWEGANTS
John 18
SWEETSER
Seth 148
SWIFT
Col. 382
William 229
SWINNERTON
Job 282
John 282
Ruth 282
SWINOCK
SWYNOCKE
Robert 453 461
Thomas 461
SYKES SIKES
—— 17 20
Amanda-A. 21
Clara 21
Clara-Jane 17
Dolly 20 21
Dorothy 21
Elizabeth 358
Emily-S. 17 21
Gardner-Green 17 21
Jane 21
John-H. 17 21
Lemuel 21
Levi-Robert 17 21
Nathaniel 358
Polly 20
Rebecca 363
Sarah 21
SYMKINS
Nicholas 229
SYMMES
See Simmes
SYMONDS
Benjamin 220
Catherine 171
Paul 360
Samuel 8

TADNALL TATNELL
Judith 459 461
Mary 461
Thomas 459 461
TAINTOR TAYNTER
Dorcas 215
Elizabeth 336
John 215
Joseph 218 229
Margaret 70
Mary 218
Rebecca 155 164
Simon 153 155
William 70
TALCOTT
John 440 441 443
Samuel 190
TANNER
See Mortimore *alias* Tanner
TAPP
Edmond 492
TAPLEY
John 182
TARBELL
John 171
TAYLOR
Mr. 5
Abigail 509
Anna 509
Daniel 510
Deborah 498 508 510
Elizabeth 435 510
Eunice 510
Hannah 140 509 510
Hezekiah 110
James 134 138 140 277
John 398 401 402 509 510
Joseph 510
Lydia 398
Mary 510
Nathan 510
Phebe 510
Rachel 510
Rebecca 508 509 510 511
Rhoda 339 509
Samuel 140
Sarah 139 140 510 511
Stephen 355

TAYLOR (*cont.*)
Thankful 398 402
Theophilus 510
Thomas 301 508 509 510 511
Timothy 510
Wait 509
William 5 140
Zachary 23
TEED
See Tidd
TEEL
Alice 125
TEMPLE
Alice 123
Christopher 123
Isaac 78
John 108
Martha 78
TENNEY
Hannah 131
TERRY TERRIE
Agnes 504
Marie 461
Sarah 347
THAYER
Benjamin 248 250 251
Ferdinando 248
Hannah 250
Huldah 247
Josiah 247 251
Mary 260
Samuel 251 260
Sarah 248 250
THEALE
Nico: 94
THOMAS
Mr. 407
Elizabeth 41
John 509
Nathaniel 41
Rachel 137
THONG
Arabella 175
THOMPSON TOMPSON
—— 288 422 424
Alice 419 420 421 422 423 430
Ambrose 444
Ann Anne 416 422 423 425 426 439 444 445 504
Beatrice 420
Bridget 421 423 424 425
Dorothy 422 423
Elizabeth 341 425 497
Esther Hester 425 426 497 498
George 420
Hester *See* Esther
John 417 419 420 421 422 423 424 425 497 498 504
Jonathan 118 119
Lydia 419
Margaret 504
Martha 423
Mary 416 417 419 422 424 425 426 504
Mehetable 248
Mercy 425
Nathaniel 423
Samuel 419 420
Sarah 287 288 444
Simon 51
Thomas 416 419 420 421 422 423 424 425 430 439 444 445
THORNDIKE
Joanna 146
John 146
THORNCRAFT
—— 265
William 265
THORNE
Symon 366
THORNTON
Jone 70
Thomas 203
THRECKENHOLM
Henry 63
Joan 63
THROCKINGHOLDEN
See Threckenholm
THROOPE
Abigail 295
Amos 295
Anne 295
Dan 288 293 294 295
Deborah 295
Dorcas 287 288 295
Elizabeth 295
Hester 295
John 293 294 295
Joseph 295
Lydia 294 295
Martha 295
Mary 267 288 293 294 295 297 298
Mercy 294 295
Rebecca 295
Samuel 295
Submit 295
Thomas 293 294 295
William 288 293 294 295 297 298
THURSTON
Sarah 267
THWING
Abigail 240 246
Benjamin 240 246
Lydia 246
Mary 246
William 240 246
TICE TYCE
Anne 82
Mary 82
William 82
TIDD
Alice 125 126
Daniel 127
Elizabeth 125 127
Hannah 126 127
John 116 125 126 127
Joseph 127
Margaret 125
Mary 103 116 125 127
Rebecca 127
Samuel 125 126 127
Sarah 127
TILDEN
Joseph 485 491
Lydia 490
Nathaniel 490
Stephen 491
Thomas 297
TILLINGHAST
—— 259
Pardon 259
TILTON
Peter 374
TINKER
John 443
TIRPENNY
Ellen 310
TITHERTON
Daniel 444
Joanna 444
TITUS
Abigail 263 264
Experience 264
Hannah 264
John 262 263 264
Joseph 264
Mercy 264
Samuel 264
Silas 264

TOD
John 471
TOMES TOMBES
THOMMYS TOMMES
et vars
—— 447 448
Agnes 450
Alice 423 435 436 446 447 448 449 450
Amy 450
Ann Anne 449 450
Ellen 436 446 449 451
Geoffrey 448
Joan 447 449 450
John 436 446 447 448 449 450 451
Margaret 448
Mary 450
Richard 447
Robert 448 449
Thomas 448
William 447
Sir William 448
TOMLINSON
Ellen 444
TOMPKINS
John 248
Lettice 486
Margaret 248
Priscilla 248 249
Samuel 486
TONDRY
Jane 20
TOOGOOD
Dorothy 266
Elizabeth 266
Martha 266
Nathaniel 266
Rachel 266
Samuel 266
TOOKE
Job 284
TOPLEY
Margaret 506
TOPPING
Thomas 477
TORRELL
—— 65
Anne 65
TORREY
Josiah 105
TOSIAR
See Tozier
TOTMAN
Patience 228
TOULOUSE
Counts of 446
TOVEL
George 194
TOWNE
Alice 168
Arthur 168
Catherine 171
Edmond Edmund 169 170 171
Elizabeth 168
Jacob 169 170 171
Joanna Johana Jone 166 168 170 171
John 168 171
Joseph 169 170 171 172
Margaret 168
Mary 171
Phebe 170 172
Rebecca 171
Sarah 155 165 166 167 171 172
Susannah 171
William 166 168 169 170 171
TOWNSEND
Elizabeth 228
Joshua 228
TOZIER
—— 411 412
Richard 412
TRACK
Joseph 4
TRACY
Mary 11 187
Sarah 11
Solomon 11
Thomas 187 188
TRASKE
John 286
Susannah 207
TREADOWAY
Nathaniel 152
TREAT
Richard 438
Robert 425
TRIST
Richard 421
TROWBRIDGE
TROBRIDGE
John 103 481
Mary 215 481
Thankful 456 457
William 456 457
TROWELL
Richard 429
TRUMMELLES
John 359
Symon 360
TRY
Margery 501
Michael Mihill 496 497 501
Sarah 496 501
TUCK
Elizabeth 279
TUCKER
Mary 295
TUDOR
Owen 509
TUMMELLS
See Trummelles
TURELL
Anna 412
Daniel 412 413
John 412
Joseph 412
Mary 412
Samuel 413
TURIN
See Turell
TURNER
—— 463 467
Elizabeth 304
Hannah 487
John 468
Samuel 227
Thomasine 467
William 222
TURNEY
Robert 501
TURNISHE
Alice 69
John 69
TUTTLE
Hannah 444
William 444
TYBOULL
John 32 33
Mary 33
TYLER
Samuel 204 213
TYLL
Peter 165
TYMMS
Joan 435
William 435
TYNG TYNGE
Edward 217 323
Eunice 35
William 214

TWISLETON-
WYKEHAM-FIENNES
See Say *and* Sele

UFFORD
John 316
Martha 316
Mary 418
UNDERWOOD
Martyn 369 370
Thomas 230
UNDSWORTH
George 36
USHER
Hezekiah 453
UTLEY
Anne 208

VALENTINE
John 203
VAUGHAN
Ebenezer 201
VAUX
William Lord Harrowden 428 429
VENTRES
Elizabeth 343
VERMANDOIS
Counts of 446
VIALL
Nathaniel 206
VIDEAN
Godly 504
VINER
Mr. 422
VORE
Lydia 395

WADE
Elizabeth 41 487
Hannah 487
Joane 192 193
John 487
Jonathan 41
Joseph 487
Mary 487
Nathaniel 487
Nicholas 269 485 487
Susanna 487
Thomas 487
WADSWORTH
William 443
WAGSTAFFE
William 474
WAITE
Thomas 204
WAKEFIELD
Abigail 204 207 208 210
Amasa 208
Ann 201 204 208
Benjamin 207
Copiea 207
Deborah 17 21 158 209 210
Deliverance 202 203 204 207
Dorcas 158 208 209 210 253
Elijah 210
Elizabeth 202 203 204 205 206 207 208 213
Esther 204
Eunice 209
Fanney 208
Hannah 206 207 208 227 228
Joanna 210
John 201 202 203 204 205 206 207 208 210 213
Joseph 203 204 205 207 208
Keziah 208 228
Leonard 210
Mary 208 209 210
Mehitable 209
Miles 207
Nabby 210
Nathan 210
Nathaniel 208
Obadiah 201 202 203
Oliver 208
Patience 208
Patteshall 208 228
Priscilla 204
Reuben 210
Roxana 210
Rufus 210
Sally 210
Samuel 201 202 204 205 206 207 208 227 228
Sarah 204
Susanna 202 207
Sybil 209
Thomas 206 207 208 209 228
Vina 210
Walker 208
William 158 208 209 210 228 253
Wyman 210
WAKELEY
Henry 363
Sarah 363
WAKEMAN
Arthur 364 365
WALDEN
Margaret 168
WALDO
Jonathan 204
WALES
Jerijah 274
Mary 273
WALKER
Abigail 213
Ann 211 212
Benjamin 213
Edward 338
Elizabeth 204 205 211 212 213
Hannah 212
Israel 120
John 211 212 213 221
Joseph 104 213
Mary 212 213 221
Mehetable 150
Mercy 213
Rebecca 213
Robert 412
Samuel 118 211 212 220 242
Susannah 205 212 213 215
Thomas 203 204 205 211 212 213 214 215
Timothy 116 119 120
Zachery 415
WALLEY
Abiel 206
WALPOLE
Elizabeth 182
Robert 182
WALSELEY
Johanna 350
WALTER
Joseph 289
William 29
WANTON
Edward 297
WAPLES
Thomas 336
WARBERTON
Thomas 37
WARD
Andrew 501
Cyprian 18

WARD (*cont.*)
Damaris 13 15 18
Daniel 15 18 108
David 18
Elizabeth 74 78 305
Eunice 18
Hester 416
Joanna 153 154
John 302
Jonathan 106
Joseph 15 18
Lucretia 15
Lucy 15 16 18
Mary 15 302
Nahum 8
Nathaniel 345
Obadiah 154
Phebe 484
Polly 15
Sally 15
Samuel 18 332
Sarah 18
William 9 10 15 416
WARE
John 241
WAREHAM WARHAM
John 393 394
Sarah 353
WARFIELD
Hannah 106
John 106
Mary 106
WARNER
Ann 449 450
Robert 332
Samuel 457
Sarah 406
WARREN
—— 461
Abigail 11
Jacob 11
Joshua 155
Mary 154
Sarah 11
William 277
WARRINER
Elizabeth 353
Hannah 395 396
James 358 367 368
Mary 358 367 368
WARWICK
Earl of 436
WATERBURY
John 219
WATERHOUSE
John 174
WATERMAN
—— 319
WATER WATERS
—— 169
Abigail 97
Adam 94 96 97 469
Ann 91 94 95 97 98 99 100
Benjamin 96
Daniel 96 97 166
David 96
Ebenezer 97
Elizabeth 97
Ephraim 97
Hannah 95
Isaac 97
Jacob 97
Joanna 97
John 95 96 97
Jonathan 95 96
Joseph 95 96 97 206
Josiah 97 205 206
Laurence 91 94 95 96 97 98 99 100 152
Martha 96 97
Mary 96 97 166
Nathaniel 96 97
Rachel 97 98
Rebecca 46 78 91 96 97
Samuel 96 97
Sarah 95 96 97 98 100 114 224
Stephen Steven 95 96 97 114
Thomas 97
Waltus 96
William 69
WATMOUGHE
Hugh 38
WATSON
—— 336
Abraham 245 246
Jonathan 226
Mary 246
WATTS
Eleanor 337
Elizabeth 331 335 336 337
John 335
Richard 331 335 336 337
Thomas 335 336
William 336
WAY
Henry 279
Joan 354 355
WEART
Lucie-Taylor 27
WEBB
—— 404
Elizabeth 398
John 351 396
Joseph 4 398
WEBBER
Isaac 310
Richard 371
WEBSTER
Anne 386
Daniel 24
John 386 441
WEEKS
Ammiel 272 273 274
Ann 265
Ebenezer 272
Elizabeth 266 272 273 274 275
George 271 275 279 280
Hannah 275
Jane 271 272 273 275 279 280
John 272 273 274 275
Joseph 272 273
Mary 273 274 275
Renew 266 267 272 275
Sarah 275
Submit 275
Thankful 272
Thomas 280
William 266 267 271 272 273 274 279
WELD
—— 322
Mr. 407
Barbara 278
Joan 70
John 323 324
Joseph 278 453
WELDES
See Welles
WELLER
Richard 461
WELLES WELLS
Alice 423 435 436 437 446 447 448 450
Ann Anne 416 422 423 425 426 433 435 439 443 444 445
Elizabeth 189 434 435 442 443 444 445 475

WELLES WELLS (*cont.*)
Ellen 434
Francis 475
Hannah 435 444 445
Helen 434
Hester 435
Hugh 190
Ichabod 445
Isaac 296 299 300
Joan Joane 433 434 435
John 433 435 439 443 444 511
Jonathan 353 445
Joseph 445
L.-A. 433 446 447
L.-R. 439
Lydia 293 296 299 300
Margaret 299 300
Mary 425 433 435 438 443 444 445
Rebecca 444
Richard 434 435
Robert 433 434 435 436 439 443 444
Samuel 416 425 433 435 439 443 444 445
Sarah 353 416 433 442 443 444 445
Solomon 439
Temperance 444
Thomas 51 189 416 423 424 425 433 434 435 436 437 438 439 440 441 442 443 444 445 447 450
Walter 433 434 435
William 434
WELLINGTON
Benjamin 152
John 155 156
Roger 152
WELYFAYRE
Agnes 504
WENTWORTH
Nicholas 68
WERE, Salomon 32
WESLEY
—— 336
WEST
Alyce 473 474 476
George 474 475
John 267 474 475
Renew 267
Robert 474 475
Thomas 68
WETHERBY
Hezekiah 7
Huldah 7 10
WETHEREL
WETHERELL
WITHERALL
John 229 230
WETMORE
Benjamin 455
Beriah 456 457
Elizabeth 332 333
Hannah 334
Ichabod 456
Israhiah 455 456 457
Luman 308
Lydia 334
Margaret 455 456 457
Mary 484
Mehetable 343
Rachel 455 456 457
Samuel 334
Thomas 331 332 333 484
WHARTON
Mary 214
Philip 214
WHATELEY
WHEATLEY
Nathaniel 159
William 435
WHEATON WHETON
Abigail 107
Benjamin 107
Bethia 260
Charles-Augustus 26
Hannah 260
Katharine-Stewart 26
Robert 260
Ursula 26
WHEELER
Abraham 59
Ann 501
Deborah 59
Ebenezer 147
Edward 146
Elizabeth 59 480
Fortunatus 10
Hannah 2
Isaac 59
Jacob 59
Joanna 146
John 146 147 415 501
Joseph 2 60 147
Joshua 93
Josiah 60 78 80
Lydia 146
Martha 60 78 80
Mary 44 146 339
Rebecca 60
Richard 44 59
Ruth 2 60
Samuel 59 146
Sarah 59 60 146 147 478
Thankful 147
Thomas 2 3 60 493
William 2
Zebadiah 59
WHEELWRIGHT
John 204 466
WHETSTONE
See Whiston
William 460
WHIPPLE
Anna 2
Cornelia 315
Cyprian 2 8
Dorothy 8
Elizabeth 2
Hannah 2
John 1 2
Joseph 2
Mary 1 2 8
Matthew 2
Sarah 2
Susan-Talmadge 315
William-Jay 315
WHISTON WHETSTONE *et vars*
Bathsheba 486
Increase 486
John 486
Joseph 486
Sarah 486
Susanna 486
William 460
WHITAKER
Andrew 313
Charles 313
Charles-R. 313
Charles-Schaeffer 313
Elizabeth 313
Francisca-Frederica 313
Lilla-M. 313
Martha-Pauline 313
WHITCOMB
—— 79
Abigail 87 88 89 90 91 93
Capt. 158
Damaris 46 93

WHITCOMB (*cont.*)
David 92 93
Deborah 93
Elizabeth 87 90 91 93
Frances 86 87 88 89 90
Hannah 90
Hezekiah 50 92 93
Israel 91
James 87 91
Jane 87
Jemima 91
Joanna Joane 51 78 79 80 86 87 91 93
Job 87 88 89 91
John 86 87 88 89 90 91
Jonathan 79 87 88 89 90 91
Joseph 87
Josiah 46 78 86 87 88 89 91 92 93 96 97
Katherine 87 89 90
Marie 89
Mary 87 89 90 91 93
Peter 87
Rebecca 46 51 78 87 91 92 93 96 97
Richard 87
Robert 86 87 90 91
Ruth 90
Sarah 90
William 87
WHITE
Abigail 93
Anthony 154 164
Azubah 19
Bridget 487
Ebenezer 19
Edward 228 459
Elizabeth 228
Eunice 46
Grace 154
Henry 275
Humphrey 435
John 46 86 154 164 182 335
Jonathan 93
Joseph 93 487
Josiah 46
Lt. 296
Martha 459
Mary 46 275
Nicholas 271
Peregrine 297
Rebecca 154 164
Sarah 367
Susanna 271 487
Thomas 105 229
William 19
WHITHEAD
Henry 36
Thomas 36 39
WHITING
Elizabeth 228
John 336
Mary 406
Samuel 220
William 436
WHITMAN
Alice-Mason 314
Anna-Winslow 315
Helen 314
John 247
John-Russell 315
Joseph 511
Marjorie-Anne 315
Marjorie-Emily 315
Russell 314 315
Sarah 315 511
William-Henry 314
Winslow 315
Zachariah 492
WHITMORE
—— 246
Jacob 306
John 227
Josiah 484
Mary 246
Samuel 246
WHITNEY
Abigail 210
Henry 511
Huldah 133
John 163
Mary 163
Samuel 163 417
Sarah 154
WHITT
Edward 461
WHITTEMORE
Elizabeth 221 224
Francis 226 227
Joseph 222 224 232
Thomas 221
WILBOR
Anne 267
WILCOM
Susanna 487
William 487
WILCOX
Esther 457
Mary 238
William 237 238
WILCOXSON
Elizabeth 417 444
Hannah 444
Joanna 444
John 444
Mary 444
Patience 444
William 444
WILDE
Frances-Cook 315
Joseph-Bentley 315
Mary-Pembroke 315
WILDER
Ann Anna 43 44
Asaph 6
Damaris 45 46 92 93
Dea. 48
Dorothy 6 46
Ebenezer 44 45
Elizabeth 5 6 8 44 46
Ephraim 5 6 7 8 45 46 47
Eunice 6 46
Hannah 43 44
Jacob 210
James 7 45
John 44 50 93
Jonathan 9 45 46
Joseph 45 50 93
Marie 44
Martha 6 43
Mary 6 8 11 44 45 46 48 49 210
Nathaniel 6 7 8 9 44 45 46 47 49 92 93
Oliver 7 8 9 45 46
Susanna 6
Thomas 7 8 43 44 45 89
WILDINGE
—— 461
WILLARD
Mrs. 3 41
Abigail 35
Abovehope 35
Agnes 29
Alexander 29
Alice 29 38
Andrew 29
Anne 29
Annis 29
Benjamin 4 5 35 42

WILLARD (*cont.*)
Catherine 30 31 32 33
Daniel 5 35 42
Dorcas 35
Dorothy 35
Edward 33
Elizabeth 5 29 30 31 33 35 38 39 42
Eunice 35
George 29 31 32 33
Hannah 35 42
Henry 3 45 38
James 79
Jane 29
Joan Johane Jony 29 30 31 33 38
John 4 5 33 35 37 42 79
Jonathan 5 35 42
Joseph 5 33 34 35 37 42
Josiah 5 35
Lois 15
Lucy 15
Margery 30 31 32 33 34
Maria 30
Mary 2 5 8 29 30 31 33 34 35 37 38 40 41 42 93
Nathan 15
Priscilla 35
Richard 29 30 31 32 33
Robert 29 42
Samuel 35 95
Sarah 5 35
Simon 2 4 5 8 9 29 30 32 33 34 35 37 39 40 41 42 44 89 92 93
Thomas 29 30 32 33
Thomasine 30
William 29 30
WILLETT
Thomas 262
William the Conqueror 62 148 311
WILLIAMS
Mr. 328 409
Abigail 166
Anna 289
Arthur 410
C.-Louise 22
Clara-Jane 22
Elizabeth 148
F.-P. 22
Harry-Stevens 22
Helen-E. 22
Henry-Ernest 22
James 289
Jenkin 166
John 86 480
Jonathan 481
Katherine 22
Marion-Relief 22
Mary 22
Mercy 480
Richard 316
Sarah 289
WILLIS
Ebenezer 202
Elizabeth 202
Experience 180
Stephen 241 246
Thomas 226 227
William 225 227 243
WILLISTON
Hannah 388
Joseph 340
Mary 340
Noah 388
WILLOUGHBY
Francis 230
Margaret 230
WILMOT
Benjamin 495
Elizabeth 495
Hannah 495
WILSON
—— 461
Chloe 308
Damarys 461
Edward 231
Elizabeth 179 221 267
Hannah 127 221
John 127
Nathaniel 179
Samuel 103 221
Sarah 489
Stephen 308
WINCH
Abigail 180
Daniel 180
WINCHESTER
Hannah 486
John 486
WINDON
Katherine 22
WINDSAM
Ann 277 278
WINN
Edward 122
WINNIPAUK
—— 488
WINSHIP
—— 117
Elizabeth 117 123
Ephraim 117 123
Joseph 154
Margery 246
Sarah 153 154
WINSLOW
Mr. 407
Elizabeth 267
James 267
Josias 262
WINSTON
Arabella 27
Betty 313
Caroline-Langdon 27
Charles-Wheaton 27
Donald 313
Elizabeth 313
Francisca 313
Francisca-Frederica 313
Frederick-Schaeffer 313
Helen-Pendleton 27
Jane-Lacy 27
John-Stevens 27
Katharine-Deborah 23 26 313
Katharine-Duane 26
Katharine-Stewart 26 27
Lacy 27
Margaret-Carleton 313
Margaret-Sprague 313
Nancy 27
Neil-Malone 313
Peter-Bickerton 27
Philip-Bickerton 26 27 313
Sarah-Ann 26 313
Sarah-Pendleton 313
William-Overton 26 313
WINTER
Hannah 154
WINTHROP
John 34 319 320 400 436 437 441 442 443 476
Wait 442
WISE
Henry 423
John 423
Joseph 422 423
Katherine 423

WISE (*cont.*)
Mary 422 423
Sarah 423
WISEMAN
Agnes 68 69
Annes 67
John 68
Sir John 69
Katherine 69
Thomas 68
WISOW
James 4
WISTON
See Whiston
WISWALL
Ichabod 268
Mary 268
WITHINGTON
Henry 328
WITT
Abigail 292
Anne 284 285 288 291 292
Bethia 292
Ebenezer 292
Elizabeth 290 291 292
Hester 291
John 285 290 291 292
Jonathan 291
Martha 290 292
Mary 290 291 292
Persis 292
Samuel 292
Sarah 290 291 292
Thomas 290 291 292
WODMANSEY
Francis 474
WOLCOT WOOLCOT
Mr. 328
Charles 417
Elizabeth 417
Hannah 416
Henry 416
John 416
Joseph 241
WOLSONCROFTE
Ralph 36 37
WOOD WOODS
Abraham 48
Alice 80
Amy 470
Benjamin 10 108
Daniel 137
David 137
Ephraim 136 137
George 39
Hannah 78
James 139
John 77
Katherine 140
Mary 175
Mercy 137
Michael 175
Rebecca 127
Richard 32
Ruth 2 60 136 137
Samuel 78
Thomas 70 359
WOODBRIDGE
Benjamin 224 225 240 241
WOODBURY
Peter 286
WOODCOCK
Sarah 252
WOODFORD
—— 405 411
Hannah 409 410
Mary 399 403 406 407 408 409 410 411 412 413
Sarah 409 410
Thomas 403 407 408 409 410 411 412 413
WOODMAN
Archelaus 2
Elizabeth 2
WOODRUFF
Hannah 398
WOODVILLE
Elizabeth 66
WOODWARD
Ann 402
Elizabeth 396 400 401 402
Experience 395 396 398 402
Freedom 353 402
Henry 396 400 401
John 401 402
Thankful 398 402
WOOLRIDGE
John 511
WORCESTER
Timothy 170
WORK
John 208
Joseph 268
WORLIDGE
Thomas 422
WORTHINGTON
Susanna 358
WRIGHT
Abigail 6 278
Cyprian 6 9
Dea. 405
Dorothy 6
Ebenezer 406
Edward 6
Elizabeth 334 363 402
Hannah 6 357 358
Isabell 6
James 6 7 242
Joseph 118 119 406
Judah 363 410
Lydia 347
Mary 6 8
Mercy 363
Patience 7
Ruth 246 353 406
Samuel 4 6 8 9 45 357 363
Sarah 410
Thomas 334
William 6
WYATT
John 367
Mary 367 368
Sarah 368
WYER
Catherine 131
Edward 131
Eleazer 131
Elizabeth 129 131
Hannah 131
Nathaniel 131
Robert 131
Ruhamah 131
Sarah 131
William 131
Zachariah 131
WYETH
James 194
WYLIE
Elizabeth 193
WYLLYS
George 422 423 436 437 438 439 441
WYMAN
Abigail 219
Francis 219 220
Jacob 116 227
John 104 127
Judith 219
Sarah 127
WYNSLOE
Edmond 407

YBDEN YBDON
Florence 276 277
Thomas 277
William 276 277
YEOMANS
Edward 76
Elizabeth 76
YNGLAND
—— 277
Alice 276 277
YORKE
Daniel 194
Sarah 194
YOUNG YONGE
—— 461
Elizabeth 69
Parnell 69
Samuel 52
Thomas 69

BOSTON PUBLIC LIBRARY
3 9999 06627 587 4